

Anglo-Gale delin.

To the Most Noble Will

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY

OF

Kingston upon Hull,

From its Foundation in the Reign of,

(EDWARD THE FIRST)

To the present Time;

WITH A DESCRIPTION of Part of the ADJACENT COUNTRY,

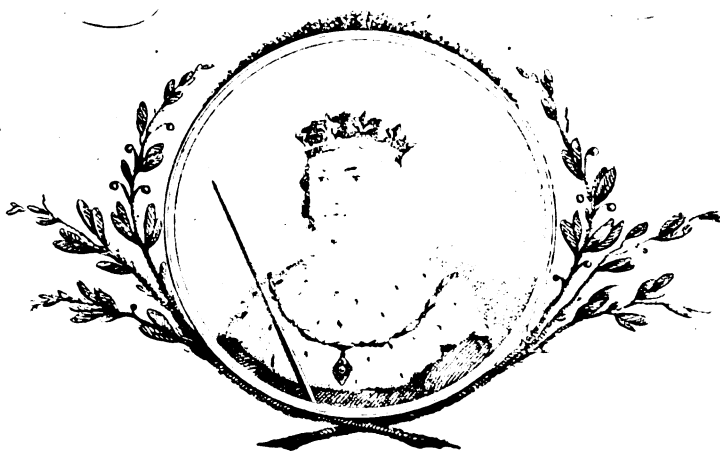
Unbelished

With engraved Views of Public Buildings,

an Ancient and Modern Plan of the Town;

And several Antiquities,

BY REV^d JOHN TICKELL.



Aurea nunc olim Sylvestribus horrida dumis. VIRG.

Printed by and for THOMAS LEE & CO Also for T. BROWNE, RICHD MILLSON, Booksellers,
And G. W. BROWNE, Stationer.

AD. MDCCXCVIII.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM WILBERFORCE, esq.

MEMBER of PARLIAMENT,

For the county of YORK.

THOUGH I cannot boast the honor of being so much as even personally known to you, yet have I presumed to address to you the following history of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to make choice of you for its patron.

The subject itself, indeed, seems naturally to claim the protection of one who drew his first breath in the town; and whose eminent abilities have ever been invariably exerted in promoting its prosperity and honor: nor do I know where to find a more candid reader, and an abler judge of what I here present you with, or how to give the world a more convincing proof of my profound respect and veneration, for transcendent merit. The beneficent use you make of those admirable talents with which providence has blessed you, is not confined to your fellow subjects only, but extends to the whole of the human species. Impelled by motives truly christian, you have long stood forth the generous and humane advocate of the degraded African, and every breast, that feels for human wretchedness, goes along with you, and sincerely wishes you may be an instrument, under divine providence, of undoing the heavy burden, and of removing the sorest calamity, that, perhaps, ever afflicted the human race. This, sir, it must be confessed by all, is employing those accomplishments which adorn your character, to the best of all purposes, and your name shall stand recorded in the faithful page of history, as the friend and advocate of the unfortunate and oppressed.

Though the zeal and assiduity with which you have for so long a time, so earnestly and so laudably endeavoured to put a final period to a system of iniquity, which has been too long suffered to disgrace our national character, by the total abolition of a traffic, at the very thoughts of which humanity shudders, be proof sufficient, that peace of conscience, the favor of God, and the hope and expectation of a future reward of eternal happiness, are to you much higher motives for doing good, than the praises of men, or the fleeting breath of popular applause, yet however averse you may be to such praises, or even to hear your own just commendations, they will ever be the voluntary tributes, which the good and virtuous can never withhold from your high accomplishments, joined to those

those public virtues, which, on all occasions, you display with powerful energy for the best interests of your country; nor from your generous and noble efforts to lessen the portion of human misery. To combat cruelty and oppression, to be the advocate of the injured and miserable, the defender of the friendless and unfortunate, this, sir, is certainly the way to immortalize your memory, and to give you the veneration due to such universal philanthropy.

The eminent qualities you displayed in early life, soon attracted the admiration, and obtained you the favor of all such as had the opportunity of knowing you most intimately. The town of Hull, proud of the honor of your birth, availed itself of that knowledge, and first called forth those great abilities of which you are master, in the service of the public, by electing you their representative in the British senate. This important trust you discharged with such a prevailing integrity, as to gain the approbation of all, even of those whose political sentiments were the most opposite to your own; and at the same time, by an invincible loyalty to your prince, unshaken attachment to our happy establishment, and that genuine patriotism, which you ever exhibit with so prevailing an effect, as to endear the name of mr. Wilberforce to every true friend of your country, and to procure you the honor, you so well merited, of representing in two successive parliaments, the largest, and one of the most populous counties in England.

These pleasing and distinguishing marks of the entire approbation of your fellow citizens, are much better panegyrics than any a much abler pen than mine can presume to make you. I, therefore, shall forbear to add any thing further, but my wishes that you may long live to serve your country, to combat with success injustice and oppression, that as you advance in years, you may advance in happiness, and that you will be pleased to pardon this presumption in

sir, your

most devoted,

most obedient, and

most humble servant,

JOHN TICKELL.

HEDON, July, 1796.

PREFACE.

AMONGST the many local histories which of late years have been introduced into the world, few, we would fain hope, will be found more generally interesting, considering the excessive mercantile taste of the age, than the history of that renowned and flourishing sea port town, with which we here present the reader. A town which, though famed for many ages, as affording to the British nation one of its best barriers against foreign invasion, he will perceive, owes all its present celebrity and the opulence to which it has attained, to the spirit of trade and commerce, which at this day has so widely, and perhaps, with too prevailing an energy, diffused itself through the nation. To peruse the annals of a town that has once flourished in trade and opulence, and shone in all the pride of prosperity, but which is now totally bereft of its former splendor, and sunk into obscurity and insignificance, may, indeed, teach a useful lesson to the moralist, and afford more rich and ample materials to gratify the curiosity of the antiquary; yet the pleasure resulting from such contemplations, is ever necessarily blended and mixed with a considerable portion of alloy. But the following history, which treats of a town of no great antiquity indeed, but which, by the vigour and enterprising spirit of modern times, holds at present a respectable part, and is fast advancing to a degree of eminence not inconsiderable among the trading and commercial ports of Europe, we flatter ourselves, will prove a much more agreeable entertainment to the generality of readers.

Nor will the antiquary, perhaps, find himself altogether disappointed, for if he must not expect to find here many monuments of Roman ingenuity to gratify his
b curiosity,

curiosity, yet still the town is not of so very modern a date, but that he will find the following sheets contain several curiosities venerable for their age, and some genuine monuments of antiquity whereon to exercise his sagacity. If they are fewer than he could have wished, we can with great truth assure him, that the fault is not in us, as we have spared neither labour nor expence in our search after them, and in procuring such of them within the limits of this history, as have yet had the fortune to escape the consuming hand of time and ruin, to be as faithfully delineated as they are neatly and elegantly engraved. But that which renders a work of this kind more generally interesting and entertaining, is that useful and profitable instruction, which past and distant ages afford to the present, and the pleasure we feel in contemplating the customs and manners of men, very remote from us either in time or place.

Were it not for the information we receive from history, we should at this day have remained as ignorant of the transactions of our ancestors some centuries past, a few vague and uncertain traditions only excepted, as we are of those things which shall be transacted by our posterity, in the ages that are yet concealed in the womb of time.

To know what has passed several ages before we, in the wise course of providence, were called into existence; to view the rise and progress of a sea port formed by the hand of nature, and fostered in its infancy by royal munificence, and to consider the origin and decay, the virtues and vices of such of its inhabitants as from time to time have risen to any degree of eminence, agreeably amuse the mind, and improve the understanding. By becoming acquainted with the customs and manners of former ages, and comparing them with those of the present, we are fully qualified to appreciate their several merits, to form a true estimate, and put a just value upon the refinements and improvements, or to deplore the absurdity or depravity of our own times; if we should have the misfortune to find, that, notwithstanding all the boasted refinements of the age, the probity, piety and virtue of former times equalled, or perhaps surpassed the present, and that the spirit of trade, carried to excess, however abundantly it may conduce to temporal prosperity, is unfortunately much less favorable to the interests of religion and morality. For however our modern advocates for licentiousness and irreligion may pretend to ridicule the mistaken devotion of former ages, yet the large, and
even

even immense sums they gave away in chantries, obits, for the endowments of monasteries, and other religious purposes, must surely excite our admiration, and inspire us with the most profound veneration for the religious zeal and piety of our ancestors.

With respect to the following work we shall say but little. What will be the general reception it may meet with from the world we pretend not to foretell, and time only can determine. With the greatest veracity, however, we can affirm, that neither pains nor cost have been spared to render it as complete as possible, and to fulfil our engagements with our subscribers. The undertaking itself will be confessed by all, to be arduous and honorable, so that if it be found in some degree tainted with imbecility in the execution, it may yet, we hope, prove such as to lay claim to, and be entitled to the indulgence of a candid public: for it is an undoubted truth, that they who do the best their circumstances will allow, do well,—act nobly. To please all is impossible. The utmost care, however, has been taken in compiling the following work to make it as generally useful and entertaining as the nature of the subject or our materials would admit of. The antiquary, it is presumed, will find here some pieces from manuscripts never before printed, and those who read for recreation, or a more entertaining information, in here tracing from its first original, through a period of five centuries, the progress of the first commercial town in this part of the kingdom, will probably not find themselves disappointed.

In introducing a work of this kind into the world, it is no more than a small tribute which equity demands from us, to make a candid and grateful acknowledgement to those worthy benefactors, from whom we have received assistance towards the carrying on of so great and laborious an undertaking. Their number, it is true, is but small, and much fewer than, in a town so opulent, at our first setting out, we had reason to hope would cheerfully have stepped forward, and generously lent an helping hand, in order to enable us the better to carry the design into execution. This defect, however, we flatter ourselves, is fully supplied by the labour and assiduity that have been taken, at an expence disproportionate, perhaps, to any profits that may accrue from the publication. But be this as it may, we with pleasure embrace this opportunity of doing justice to those whose able and generous assistance, we have had the good fortune to experience.

Amongst

Amongst these, the first that occur are those two truly worthy and respectable bodies of men, the corporations of the town, and trinity-house, whom we cannot mention with too much respect and honor, for the free and ready access they at all times so generously afforded us to the ancient instruments and records of their respective fraternities, and which compose so considerable a part of this volume. Nor are our obligations less to that noble personage, the most honorable the marquis of Lansdowne, who out of that generous disposition to serve the public, which is ever inseparable from noble minds, with an affability worthy of his high rank, in the most courteous manner entrusted us with three volumes of valuable manuscripts relative to the town of Hull. These volumes are the more prizeable, as we have met with several manuscripts in them, which we found not either in the town's records, or in any other of the manuscripts that fell into our hands; and the following pages will sufficiently testify the assistance we have received from them.

Our tribute of gratitude is equally due to those private persons, who being in possession of authentic records respecting the town, or ancient drawings, have been so generous and communicative, as to oblige the public with them. And here we thankfully acknowledge our obligations to mr. Anthony Atkinson, mr. Joseph Moor, and Benjamin Metcalfe, esq. all of Hull; and mr. Robert Wise, of Meaux, the two former for the manuscripts, and the two latter for the drawings, they were so kind as to furnish us with; and it were not a little to be wished there had been many more as well inclined to contribute to, and promote the improvement of this work. But our thanks and gratitude are in a more particular manner due to the rev. mr. John Beatson of Hull, for the generous, constant, and able assistance he has at all times, from the very commencement of this work, so freely and candidly afforded us, and to whose attention, learning, and abilities, the work itself is so greatly indebted. This worthy gentleman has contributed more than any other person towards the improving of this work, by the pains and care he has been pleased to take in examining and revising the copy, correcting the press, and suggesting many useful directions and informations, which have been of the greatest benefit and advantage.

To all our other friends and correspondents, whose kind and unwearied attention to our numerous and various interrogatories, sufficiently evinced their strong inclination

inclination and desire to promote and assist the undertaking, and whose remarks and observations made and taken upon the place, have enabled us to proceed with a superior degree of accurateness, we desire to return our most sincere and cordial thanks ;* and to our subscribers in general by whose encouragement we have been able to go through with, and bring to maturity so laborious and expensive an enterprise. And thus much for the acknowledgement of favors received from private friends and benefactors.

Among the authorities quoted in the following pages, the reader will find frequent references made to the manuscripts of the rev. Abraham de la Prime. This gentleman was reader in the church of holy st. trinity, near the close of the last century, and was employed by the bench of mayor and aldermen, to inspect and arrange the ancient records of the corporation. A task he was doubtless well qualified to perform, and which he has executed with the greatest diligence and attention ; for being a native of the place, he appears to have had a peculiar pleasure,† in searching into the registers of the town, “ that heard his cries, and gave him birth.”

From these original papers he has made large extracts, which are bound up in volumes, and lodged in the guild-hall, with a general index directing us to the originals ; so that any record, previous to the period bounded by the present century, may be as readily examined here, as an enrolment in one of our register offices.

Before we conclude this preface, it may, perhaps, not be unacceptable to many of our readers to be informed of what Camden, the celebrated British antiquary, says of the famous river, upon the banks of which this town is situated,‡ and to which it owes all its lustre, and even its very existence.

large

* Notwithstanding the helps received from various manuscripts, and the information derived from correspondents and other friends, the compiler considers it as no more than an act of justice to observe here, and he hopes he may do it without offence, that this history owes its chief support to the uncommon ardour and assiduity of mr. Thomas Browne, whose unremitting attention and eager pursuit after information for several years, enabled him to procure materials for the most considerable and agreeable part of it. And as he may be said to have laid the first stone in the foundation of this structure, so has he had a principal hand in rearing and finishing the edifice.

† Nescio qua natale solum dulcedine cunctos.

Ducit.

Ovid.

‡ The town of Kingston-upon-Hull is situated on the northern shore of the river, about twenty miles from its mouth, in 53. 38. north latitude, and 15 min. W. longitude from London.

Ptolomy, he tells us, called it the Estuary Abus; the Saxons Humber, and the land, lying north of it, North Humber-land, which, in the heptarchy, became a large kingdom. Both these names,* he thinks, are derived from the British word Aber, which signifies the mouth of a river, and probably given to this by way of eminence, because the Eurus, or Ouse, with the many rivers that empty themselves into it, as well as other large rivers, discharge their waters in this Estuary, which is certainly the largest in all England, and the most abounding with fish. *Certe totius Britanniae æstuarium est amplissimum et piscosissimum.*†

The rivers that pour their waters into the Humber, are first, in Yorkshire, the Ure, Nidd, Wharfe, Darwent, Calder, Sheaf, Don and Aire, into the river Ouse.

In Lincolnshire the Old River Don, the Idle, the Darwent, from Derby and the Soar, pour their waters into the Trent.

The Ouse, Trent, Ancholme and Hull, into the great river Humber, and after uniting their streams continue their course to the Spurn point, and there empty themselves into the German Ocean.

Of the cuts and other embellishments which illustrate and adorn this performance, we shall say nothing. Some of them at least, we hope, will be found sufficiently interesting, and all of them executed in such a manner as neither to discredit their engraver, nor disappoint the public expectation. We therefore submit the whole performance to the impartial judgment of a candid and judicious public, from whom should it prove so fortunate as to meet with a favorable acceptance, we shall consider it as more than a compensation for all the toil and expence it has cost.

* Utranque Nomen ex Aber Britannico deflexum videtur, quod Fluminis ostium illis denotat, et *χερ' ἰζοχνη* impositum existimen, quod ursus, sive Ousa plurimos Fluvios suo hospitio exceptos in hoc deducit, aliaque maximi nominis Flumina in illud evolvuntur. Cam. p. 577.

† Some of our old poets, amongst whom is Alexander Nuham, whom Camden quotes, pretend that the first syllable of Humber is derived from a people or country that belonged to a prince, who, flying before a British king, called Locrine, that pursued him, perished in attempting to cross this river, and from whom it took its name.

Hunnorum princeps ostendens terga Locrino,
Submersus nomen contulit humoris aquæ.
Dum fugit obstat ei Flumen, submergitur illic,
Deque suo tribuit nomine, nomen aquæ.

Cam. p. 577.

THE
HISTORY
OF THE
TOWN AND COUNTY
OF
KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

CHAP. I.

The low Situation of the Ground before the Building of the Town.—The Country destroyed by the Danes.—How taxed in the Reign of William the Conqueror.—The Abbey of Melsa, or Meaux.—The Town first built.—Great Privileges, &c. granted to it by Edward the First.—Its rapid Increase.—The Building of the Church of Holy Trinity.—The Streets paved.—Account of Haltemprice Monastery.—St. Augustine's Friery.—History of the Family of the De la Poles.—Building St. Michael's Monastery.—Charter House.

THE town of Kingston-upon-Hull is so advantageously situated at the confluence of the two famous rivers Humber and Hull, and has been so peculiarly favoured by nature, that art had little to do in order to make it one of the most commodious and safe havens for ships, of any in this part of England; and consequently the situation itself does honour to the wisdom and penetrating abilities of King Edward the First, its

A

royal

CHAP. I.

royal founder.—Though this town cannot trace its antiquity farther back than the reign of this victorious and renowned Monarch, yet through his powerful encouragement, and the many and great privileges and immunities he bestowed upon it, we soon after this period find it becoming a place of considerable importance, and gradually increasing in population, trade, and affluence.

The low situation of the ground, &c.

This part of the country, upon which the town now stands, appears formerly to have been nothing better than a low, swampy point of land, forming an obtuse angle between the two above-mentioned rivers, subject to continual inundations, till, in process of time, these frequent over-flowings had warped, and cast up so much sand and earth, as to raise it to a competent height and dryness. But, as nature, in producing such like useful improvements, is often exceedingly slow in her operations, it is very reasonable to suppose, that a great many centuries must have elapsed, in effecting this change, and raising this low point of land to a sufficient height to become the comfortable residence of man.

When Julius Cæsar first landed in Britain, about sixty years before the birth of Christ, this part of the island constituted a part of the kingdom of the Brigantes.—This powerful and far-spreading kingdom, consisted of three subordinate clans, the Parisii, who were seated, *in extrema orientali plaga*, or the eastern parts of Yorkshire, to the sea coast;—the Brigantes, properly so called, who dwelt on the north and west of the former, and occupied the more midland parts;—and the Volantii, and Sistantii, who were placed on the western coast, the former inhabiting the northern counties of Westmoreland and Cumberland, and the Sistantii the southern parts of Lancashire, extending together from Solway Firth in Cumberland, to the river Mersey in Lancashire.

But, in after ages, when the Romans had conquered the whole nation, and divided it into provinces, this part of the country fell into that district which was called Maxima Cæsariensis, which included all Yorkshire, and the northern counties as far as the Picts Wall —But the Romans, soon after being called home to defend their own country from the incursions

ursions of the Goths and Vandalls, the Saxons landed and possessed themselves of the whole island, and divided it into kingdoms; and then this part of the country became a part of the kingdom of Deira, which was afterwards (by conquest) united to the great kingdom of Northumberland: and thus it continued till the year 830, when Egbert, King of the Angles, having subdued the whole Saxon Heptarchy, brought the whole nation under subjection to himself, and united it all into one extensive and powerful Monarchy. A. D. 830

Then the Danes, those rapacious and cruel spoilers, making frequent descents upon this island, many times entered the Humber, and served the poor fishermen, and their houses, that they found on this low and naked point of land, (as they did all persons and places wherever they came) burning, murdering, and destroying all before them.—Without doubt, therefore, the country, for a considerable distance on both sides the river Humber, must, after those repeated ravages, have presented a very afflicting and melancholy spectacle.—But about one hundred years after this, the Danes being all driven out of the land by the wise and politic conduct of King Edward the Confessor, this nation enjoyed the blessing of peace, with but small interruptions, until William the Conqueror came to the Crown. Country destroyed by the Danes.

In the fourth year of whose reign, Swein, King of Denmark, came with a great fleet into the Humber; and having destroyed the country on both sides the river, then proceeding on to York, they took and plundered that ancient and opulent city.

At the time of this invasion, we find this part of the country to have been inhabited, for an old record makes particular mention of the villages of Ferriby, Drypole, Sculcoates, and Myton, being then wasted and destroyed by those savage and destructive intruders.—Myton appears to have been at that time a small hamlet, consisting of a few stragling houses ranged along the Humber; and the country adjacent, an open pasture, or common.

CHAP. I.

About nine years after this, the King commanded a general survey to be taken of the whole nation, * and of every city, town, village, hamlet, church, chapel, monastery, mill, &c. and of all the land, whether tillage, meadow, or waste; who were the owners and tenants thereof; what they had been taxed at by the Danes in Edward the Confessor's time, and what in his own.—This survey certified his Majesty of this part of the country, as follows:

The tax by
William the
Conqueror.

“ In the East-Riding of Yorkshire, (Hassel Hundred) lands or possessions of Radulph, or Ralph de Mortimer, therein. †—Ferriby is a manor, in which Edina now enjoys almost one thousand acres, that had been assessed at the Dane-Gelt, or great tax of the Danes, for no more than five hundred pence.—Ralph de Mortimer was lord of this manor, and had here under him fourteen villains, or small farmers, occupying three caracutes, or ploughlands, which amounted to three hundred acres.—There was here also a church, and a minister belonging to it, in the reign of King Edward the Confessor: The whole manor, and all the villages therein, were assessed at one hundred shillings; but afterwards, on account of the repeated devastations made by the Danes, it was taxed at no more than sixty.”

“ To the same manor of Ferriby belonged then the following villages and hamlets: Kirk-Ella, in which were only two bovates of land, that contained about thirty acres of tillage; Waudby, in which were about one hundred acres in tillage; Riplingham, in which were about one hundred and twenty acres in tillage; Yorkfleet, in which were about one hundred acres in tillage; Woolferton, in which were about one hundred and forty acres in tillage; and Hassel, in which were about one hundred acres in tillage.”

All the above were reckoned, in the Danish tax, at six caracutes and a half (each being one hundred and twenty-five acres) besides those in Ferriby.—But by much the greater part of these lands then lay waste, the country being not, at that time, recovered from the injuries inflicted by

* Vide Brady,—P. 205, 206.

† Doomſday-Book.

by the Danes.—In Haffel, four villains, or petty farmers, occupied one caracute more.—In Sculcoates, or Cowfcoates, the Archbishop of York had about one hundred acres; and, in Drypool, near twenty more, with an arable close, which then laid waste.—In the manors of Sculcoates and Drypool, Ote and Ravenhill possessed three bovates of land, which amounted to about one hundred and thirty acres: this land, also, was so heavily taxed at the Dane-Gelt, that two of them lay useless till the time of Edward the Confessor, when the tax was mitigated, and fixed at thirty shillings per annum. A. D. 10701

From all which, it is evident, that this part of the country was but very thinly inhabited before the Norman Conquest: That, as the Danes had, at different times, laid waste the greatest part of it;—so it continued, in many places, rude and uncultivated at the time of this survey, and, perhaps, for a considerable number of years subsequent to this period: That Ferriby was then the principal town in this neighbourhood, although it appears not to have contained more than between twenty and thirty houses;—scarce any of the rest consisted of above one third of that number.—Ralph de Mortimer was lord of them all, as he was also of Neehasom, Spillington, Grypton, Briston, Honvilgeton, Fullarthorp, Chetelestorn, Middleburn, and several other towns, and ample domains in Yorkshire, as well as in several other counties of England, and from whom afterwards descended the famous Earls of March.

Many, if not all the aforesaid towns, such as Riplingham, Sculcoates, and Drypool, were in the parish of Ferriby; and thither the inhabitants must have resorted to hear divine service, the Mother Church being in that town, and, perhaps, not another at a more convenient distance. The town, or hamlet, of Wyke, had then not a being; for, had there then been any such, it would, doubtless, have been taken notice of in this most *strict* and *general* survey.—Myton was the only hamlet on this neck of land, and it consisted of but a few mean cottages of poor people, who subsisted by fishing, grazing, or a little tillage.

Soon

CHAP. I.

Soon after this period, we find all the aforesaid towns again inhabited, and flourishing more than ever.—In the reign of King Stephen, in the year 1150, * William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, to disengage himself from a vow he had made to visit Jerusalem, to the honour of God, and great good of this part of the country, founded a monastery at Melfa, or Meaux † (a place about seven miles north of Hull) and Monks were brought to it from Fountain's-Abbey.

The Abbey
of Meaux.

These

* Dugdale's Monasticon, P. 793.

† Meaux was so called by its inhabitants, who came into England with the Norman Conqueror, and named their new seat according to the name of the city of Meaux in Normandy, from whence they came. The Founder of this Abbey was William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderness, and in a manner of all Yorkshire; who having vowed a journey to Jerusalem, and being by reason of his age, and the unweildiness of his body, not well able to perform such a voyage, built this monastery by way of commutation of his vow. This he gave to God and the Blessed Virgin Mary, introducing a convent of Monks from the monastery of Fountain's (which stood near Ripon in the north-riding of Yorkshire) of whom one Adams was made the first Abbot; which Monks at first got their living by the work of their hands, and sweat of their brows, but were, not long after, plentifully endowed with lands and revenues by the said Earl. This William de la Gros was grandson of Odo, to whom William the Conqueror gave his sister in marriage, and the Isle of Holderness; the Archbishop of Roan gave him the county of Albemarle to hold of him, by the service of his being his standard-bearer in his expeditions, attended with ten Knights.—The line of this William being not long after extinct, the county of Albemarle, and Honour of Holderness, escheated to the Crown for want of heirs.—This monastery was begun, and the Monks first entered there, under their Abbot (Adam) on the first of January, 1150.

Richard de Ottringham, rector of the church of Shelford, in the Diocese of Ely, by his deed, dated Anno Domini 1317, gave divers lands to the Abbot and convent here, for the maintenance of a perpetual chantery of seven Monks of this house, at the porch of their Abbey-Church. The number of the Monks, in this Abbey, were fifty.—The lands given to this Abbey were confirmed to it by King John, in the sixth year of his reign.—This monastery, at its suppression, was valued at two hundred and ninety-nine pounds six shillings and fourpence.

The Monks who inhabited here, were of the Cistercian order.—This order, Robert, Abbot of Moleme (by license of Hugo, Archbishop of Lyons, the Pope's Legate) first instituted in the year of our Lord 1098, in a desert place called Cistercium, in the Dutchy of Burgundy, the rule of St. Bennet being not duly observed in his old monastery. In this order, therefore, they betook themselves to the strict observance of St. Bennet's rule, and obtained great privileges from the Pope. This St. Bennet writ his rule in the year 516, which was approved by the whole church.

To avoid pride and superfluity, they were to have no crosses of gold or silver, but only of wood; their chalices were to be of silver, and not of gold, &c. The second Abbot of this order was one Stephen, an Englishman. Vide Monasticon Anglicanum; Vol. I. P. 695, 699, 700.

These Monks, through the bounty of several people of fortune, soon became rich, and enabled to purchase fair estates. One Maud Camin, a gentlewoman of property, sold to the Abbot and Monks of the said monastery, two parts of land that she had in the village of Myton, which included seven stengs, four bovates, pasture for eight sheep, with a toft, and a hall in it, a fishery in the river Humber, two parts of her salt-pits, two parts of Cotescroft, as many of Lancroft, with all her lordship of the whole village, for ninety-one marks of silver; which she solemnly confirmed to them by oath, and by laying her hand on the Holy Gospels of God, in the presence of Richard, son of Schorus, or Lord Sayer, of Sutton, in Holdernefs; whose monument has yet withstood the injuries of time, and remains there at this day; William of Limmingburgh; Thomas, Priest of Wawn; Thomas, the brother of Benedict of Sculcoates; Adam and Alexander, the sons of John the Priest.

A. D. 1150.

The first time we meet with any mention made of the small hamlet of Wyke, in any record, is in the year 1174; when, amongst other possessions, it was given to the aforesaid monastery, in the following observable words:

“ In the time of Philip the Abbot, the son of John of Meaux, gave to the Abbey of Meaux, four oxgangs of land in Myton, and pasture for four hundred sheep, with the seat of one fishery in Humber, and two parts of the salt-pits there, with a toft and a hall in it, with two parts of his lands in Wyke, and all the appurtenances belonging thereto. William of Sutton, and Benedict of Sculcoates, gave them the other part of Wyke, within the Water-Furrows, to the bounds of Old-Hull; in which place there formerly was a grange, or farm-house, divided from the south part of Old-Hull and Humber. Be it known further, also, that in old times, New-Hull was nothing but a great dyke, or sewer, originally made to drain the country; which, in process of time, both by the descent of all the waters that way, and by Old-Hull’s warping up, grew exceeding deep and wide.—Hence it was called sometimes New-Hull, and other times it was called Sayer-Cryke, from the Lord Sayer of Sutton;

CHAP. I. Sutton; who did not only first cause the same to be cut, but also had several rights therein. The grange-house, before-mentioned, ought to be reckoned within Wyke aforesaid, which house is now utterly waste, and the ground whereon it stood turned into feeding pastures, now known by the name of Grange-Wyke, and made a new manor in Myton, called Tupcoates."

From this valuable, and most observable record, it is sufficiently evident, that there was, even then, some small hamlet upon this point of land, consisting of a few scattered, poor cottages, called Wyke, from their stragling situation: which, without doubt, belonged to, and were part of Myton, though it was not in the very place where the town of Kingston-upon-Hull now stands, but about a quarter of a mile west of it: The grange of which was afterwards made the manor-house, and called by the name of Tupcoates.

Another thing very observable from this record is, that there were then an Old-Hull, and a New-Hull;—the former seems to have discharged itself into the Humber about half a mile beyond Drypool, and to have broke its passage (in some great flood) into the latter, then only a sewer, and to have continued its course therein unto this day, and grown into a great river, which now goes by the name of Hull, and is the haven of the town.

From the time aforesaid, unto the year 1237, * which includes the space of one hundred and twenty odd years, it appears, that Wyke continued but a poor hamlet, thinly inhabited, and that the inhabitants spent their time in feeding and grazing.—The Book of Meaux says, there was nothing here, at the very end and point of this part of the country, but droves of beasts, and flocks of sheep, cribs for cows, and sheep-folds. But, without doubt, there were then houses here likewise, to shelter and defend the shepherds and cowherds from the extremities of the seasons.

In the year 1296, the Scots having made an inroad into England, the valiant King Edward the First marched against them with a brave and well

* Book of Meaux.

well appointed army ; and, joining battle, he slew twenty-eight thousand of the enemy in the field, and put the rest to flight.—After this, Barwick, Dunbar, Edinborough, with several other places, opened their gates to receive the Conqueror ; and John Baliol, their King, was forced to resign all Scotland, by a charter dated the 10th of July, at Brechin : His Crown, Sceptre, Coronation Marble Chair, * from the monastery of Scone, Records, &c. † were sent to London. Edward himself, attended by several of his warlike nobility, followed after ; and, returning through

A. D. 1070

B

* The marble stone set in this Chair is said to be the stone whereupon Jacob laid his head, when he had those celestial and mystical visions, mentioned in Holy Writ ; which stone was brought out of Palestine into Ireland, and from thence carried into Scotland by King Keneth ; afterwards translated to the city of Scone, and used for the Chair wherein the Kings sat at their coronation ; brought out of Scotland into England by Edward the First, as the best Historians of England and Scotland relate.

Cathedram Marmoream Regibus Seotorum fatalem, in qua infidentes Seotorum Reges coronare consueverunt. Rex Edwardus primus e Scona Londinum transtulit, et in Westmonasterio (ubi hodie visitur) deposuit. That is, "The Marble Chair fatal to the Scottish Kings, and in which they used to sit when they were crowned, was, by King Edward the First, moved from Scone to London, and placed in Westminster Abbey, where it yet remains."

It is set, or borne, in a chair of wood, and for a perpetual honour (upon a table hanging in the Chapel at Westminster) this is writ :

Si quid habet veri vel Chronica cana, fidesve
Clauditur hac Cathedra, Nobilis ille lapis,
Ad Caput, eximius Jacob, quondam Patriarcha,
Quem posuit cernens numina mirifica ;
Quem tulit e Scotis Edwardus primus, &c.

If old Records say true, this Chair
That noble stone inclos'd does bear—
On which the Patriarch did his head recline
When he view'd scenes all wondrous and divine ;
This the first Edward did from Scotland bring.

Buchanan saith,—In hoc lapide fatum regni Scotiæ continetur. The people, he tells us, were fully persuaded, that, in this stone (which he calleth Lapidem Marmoream rudem) the fate of the kingdom is contained ; and that Fatum Regni is thus understood, viz. What King of Scotland soever is Lord of this stone, and sovereignly possessed thereof, shall be King, and reign in the country where he findeth that stone.—Geo. Buchan.

† M. West. P. 428—430.

CHAP. I. through Holderness, was pleased to honour the Lord Wakes of Baynard-Castle, at Cottingham, with a visit of several days*.—At this place, (which is only a few miles from where the town of Kingston-upon-Hull now stands) the King and his retinue were entertained by the noble Lord with the greatest magnificence. During his stay here, his Majesty, with several of his nobles, one day took the diversion of hunting; and, having started a hare, she led them along the delightful banks of the river Hull to the aforesaid hamlet of Wyke.—The King, who was a Prince of excellent understanding and judgment, had no sooner come up, and seen the place, than his ardour after the *chase* entirely forsook him. He was charmed with the scene before him, and viewed, with delight, the advantageous situation of this hitherto neglected and obscure corner. He foresaw it might become subservient both to render the kingdom more secure against foreign invasion, and at the same time greatly to augment its commerce. He quickly conceived a thought worthy of himself, which was, to erect a fortified town, and make a safe, commodious harbour†.—He called the shepherds, and enquired of them, How deep the river Hull was? To what height the tides flowed? And who was the owner of the soil?—Of all which, having fully informed himself, he returned, exceedingly well pleased, to Cottingham; from whence he sent for the Abbot of Meaux (who he had heard was lord of the soil) and in exchange for some lands of considerable more worth in Lincolnshire, he obtained possession of the ground he so much prized. Nor could he prize it too high: for this piece of land is situated between the Humber, (a great arm of the sea, and more than two miles over, at the distance of near twenty miles from the ocean) washing it on the south; and the river Hull on the north east, which, taking its rise on the Yorkshire Wolds, and passing by Driffeld, here unites its streams with the former river.—This conflux was still more favourable to the King's design, by the high overflowing of the tides; which naturally seemed

* De la Pryme's MS. collected out of the town's records.

† Ibid.

seemed to afford not only a convenient harbour, where ships might anchor secure from the rage of tempests, but also a place where vessels of the greatest burden might approach the shore near enough to load or unload their cargoes. The other side, which lay open to the country, seemed capable of being fortified in such a manner, and at a small expence, as to make it almost, if not altogether impregnable. A. D. 1299

Edward, having thus far succeeded in his design, lost no time in putting that design into execution ; but forthwith issued out a proclamation, offering great freedoms, privileges, and immunities, to whoever pleased to build and inhabit there. In order that this proclamation might have the speedier and greater effect, he caused a manor-hall to be erected for himself, at the same time honouring the town with the royal appellation of Kingston—that is, King's Town ; which name it derives from its august Founder. The town built.

In the 27th year of this King's reign, the harbour was finished ; the town was made free ; and all its inhabitants, from that time, became Free Burgeses, as appears by the original Charter *. The first Charter.

B 2

This

* Copy of the first Charter granted this town by King Edward I.—“Edward, by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitain : To all Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Priors, Earls, Barons, Justices, Sheriffs, Provests, greeting. Know ye, that to the melioration, betterness, and increase of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to the further utility and profit of our men of the same,—We will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that our town aforesaid, from henceforth, be a Free Borough, and the men of the same town be Free Burgeses ; and have all the liberties, privileges, and free customs belonging to a Free Borough, for ever ; so that the said Borough be kept by some faithful man, by Us and our Heirs, successively to be chosen, who shall be called the Warden of the said Borough, and shall take, before the Burgeses of the same, a corporal oath upon the Holy Gospels of God, that he will most faithfully keep all the liberties, privileges, and immunities by Us to the said Borough and Burgeses granted without blame, and will diligently and faithfully perform, and do all those things which to the office of a Warden of the said Borough do belong.

“We grant also, for Us and our Heirs, to the said Burgeses, and their heirs and successors for ever, that the lands and tenements, which, from henceforth, they shall have in the said Borough, they may, in their last wills and testaments, dispose of them to whomsoever they please.

“That they shall have the return of all our writs whatsoever happening in the said Borough, and that no Sheriff, or other our Bailiff or Minister, may enter into the said Borough there to execute any

CHAP. I. This Charter, granted to the then infant town, was signed by the Venerable Father in God William, Bishop of Coventry and Litchfield; Henry de Lacy, Earl of Lincoln; Henry de Percy; John Gregory; Walter de Beauchamp, Steward of the King's Household; Robert Brabazon; John de Mettingham; Peter Mallore; Walter de Glocester, with others: and was given at Westminster the 27th year of Edward the First's reign, in the year 1299.

These grants, favours, privileges, and immunities, brought here, in a very little time, such an influx of people from all parts, that the huts and sheep-folds speedily gave place to spacious and elegant habitations.

A handsome, neat town, was presently erected, which, in a few years, abounded with shipping, merchants, tradesmen, and plenty of all things; draining,

any writ, brief, or office, upon any of the inhabitants of the said Free Borough, but in defect of the said Warden; and that they shall not implead, or be impleaded in any other place than the said Borough, before the Warden of the same, of any tenures, trespasses, transgressions, or contracts within the said Borough made.

"And also, that they the said Burgeses, and their heirs (by our writs out of Chancery) may and shall choose a Coroner out of themselves, and him shall present to the Warden, before whom he shall take his corporal oath, that faithfully he will do and perform those things, which, to the office of a Coroner in the said Borough, do belong.

"And moreover, We will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that a Prison be had, and made in our said Borough, for the safe keeping and chastisement of malefactors, either therein, or thereout taken, upon whom the aforesaid Warden may give judgment.

"We moreover will and grant, for Us and our Heirs, that the said Burgeses, and their heirs throughout the whole kingdom of our dominions, be for ever quit and free of all pontage, passage, pannage, murage, and all other tolls and customs whatsoever; and that all they, the Burgeses of the said Borough, shall for ever peaceably enjoy all the liberties, customs, and freedoms, without scot and lot, so often as the said town shall happen to be taxed.

"We also grant, for Us and our Heirs, to the aforesaid Burgeses, that they and their heirs for ever shall have two Markets in a week within the town aforesaid, to be kept in the places by Us to be named and appointed, the one to be held upon every Tuesday, and the other upon every Friday; with one Fair every year to continue thirty days, to wit, from the day of St. Austin after Easter by twenty-nine days next following, unless that those Markets and this Fair happen to be to the prejudice of any of the neighbouring Markets or Fairs.

"And do further add, will, and command, for Us and our Heirs, that our town aforesaid, from henceforth for ever, be a Free Borough, and the men of the same Free Burgeses; and have all the liberties, privileges, and free customs, belonging to a Free Borough, for ever."

draining, by degrees, all the flourishing towns of these parts,—such as ^{A.D. 1301} Barton, Hedon, Patrington, Grimsby, Ravensfrod, and others, of their chief inhabitants and trade; and, by art and industry, has, at length, almost monopolized them to itself: so that, as this town has continually increased, they have proportionably decreased, and, at present, little, if any commercial business, is transacted in any of those towns.

* In the year of our Lord, 1301, Richard Oysel, or Syffel, was Warden of this town, and Robert de Barton, Bailiff; but who first filled these honourable offices, or how many there have been in all, cannot now be known,—all the records concerning them being, long since, totally lost. Edward, about this time, rewarded Richard de Marewell, one of his Valets, or Gentlemen of his Bedchamber, with the Customs of Peerage for the weighing of lead, and tonnage for that of wool, in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, worth about six pounds per annum; a very considerable sum in those days. This gentleman had constantly attended his royal master in his repeated expeditions into Scotland, and bravely signalized himself by his valour and military conduct.

The first
Warden
and Bailiffs
unknown.

Notwithstanding the town had already arrived at a tolerable degree of consequence, as yet, however, the ground contiguous to it had been in a great measure neglected: There were no highways as at present, nor any considerable number of inclosures; so that from the quantity of water on a level surface, and no proper drains being made, passengers must have found themselves exceedingly incommoded

To remedy this inconvenience, however, the year following, being the 31st year of Edward I. † the Warden, Bailiff, and Burgeffes, petitioned

* De la Pryme.

† As this is the last time we shall have occasion to mention this Prince, it may not be amiss, here to give some account of his death.—Edward, after he had conquered and united Wales to the Crown of England (which many of his predecessors had attempted in vain) and had conquered Scotland, and constrained the Scots to swear fealty to him,—spent the winter before his death at Carlisle, where he summoned his last Parliament. The first business of this Assembly was about means to secure the possession of that kingdom, by uniting it to England;—but the Scots, uneasy under

CHAP. I. petitioned the King to issue out his writ to Sir Radulph, or Ralph de Hengham, William de Carlton, and Galfrid de Hotham, to call a Jury, and to make, direct, and appoint ways, causeways, and roads, from hence to the neighbouring towns. The gentlemen, who composed this Jury, were people of the first quality of any then in the town. Their names, as transmitted down to us, were, Gilbert de Bedford, Alexander Cook, Richard de Gretford, William de Berkin, Robert de Drypole, John Seale, Michael Box, Adam Felleward, John Rottenherring, Robert de Melton, Peter de Strange, and Robert de Aldburgh. This Jury soon marked out, and made proper roads and highways to Hesse, Anlaby, Beverley,

under Edward's yoke, made use of the King's absence, and the sharpness of the winter, which hindered the English troops from acting, to shake it off. They assembled their dispersed army, and reinforced them with fresh supplies.—With these troops they attacked, and, after obtaining a signal victory, took prisoner the Earl of Pembroke, who commanded in Scotland.—Edward, surprised at this unexpected revolution, and implacably exasperated against the Scots, resolved to be signally revenged of that nation. To that end, he summoned all the Vassals of the Crown (without exception) to meet him at Carlisle about the middle of summer, on pain of forfeiting their fees. His intention was to march into the heart of Scotland, and destroy that kingdom from sea to sea; but God suffered him not to execute so barbarous a purpose. Scarce had he assembled (at Carlisle) the finest army England had ever seen, than he was seized by a distemper—which put an end to his days, and all his projects. As soon as he found himself ill, he expected he should die; and whilst his mind was sound, he sent for Prince Edward, his eldest son, and earnestly recommended to him, amongst other things, vigorously to prosecute the war with Scotland, till he had entirely subdued the Scots.—For that purpose, he advised him to carry along with him his bones, at the head of the army, not at all questioning but that object would daunt the courage of the enemies he had so often vanquished. After these his last orders to his son, he caused himself to be carried, by easy journies, to meet the enemy he had thrice conquered;—but he had not advanced above seven miles, to a small town in Cumberland, called Burgh upon the Sands, when his sickness being increased by a dysentery which came upon him, he resigned his last breath on the 7th of July, 1307, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, and after a reign of thirty-four years, seven months, and twenty days.—His corps was conveyed to Westminster-Abbey, and laid by Henry his father.—His Sepulchre is composed of fine grey marble, upon the north side whereof is this inscription: *Edwardus primus Scotorum Malleas hic est. 1308. Pactum serva.* The memory of Edward's death has been preserved likewise in Cumberland, on the spot where he died, by a square pillar (nine yards and an half high); upon the west side is the following inscription: *Memoriæ æternæ. Edwardi I. Regis Angliæ longe clarissimi, qui in Belli apparatu contra Scotos occupatus, hic in castro, obiit 7 Julii, A. D. 1307.*

Beverley, Cottingham, and Holderness, which, probably, are the same that remain at this day.—From this time nothing occurred worthy of being recorded until the year 1312, the fifth year of the reign of Edward the Second; which year stands distinguished for the building of the large and stately Church of Holy Trinity—a magnificent, grand, and beautiful structure.—The King, who was then at York, contributed bountifully to this pious work; the merchants and tradesmen of the town, assisted by the liberal donations of the principal gentlemen of the neighbouring country, supplied the rest: And thus was raised a fund sufficient to compleat the east end and steeple of that venerable pile. The west end, where divine service is now performed, was built in the reign of Henry the Seventh, * about one hundred and eighty years after. The names of those persons who contributed to this handsome edifice, are not handed down to us: Only one John Scales, one of the gentlemen of the aforesaid Jury, (who died soon after the foundations were laid) bequeathed his body to be buried in Holy Trinity church-yard, with twenty shillings to be paid out of his estate, towards the raising of the fabric. This was, probably, the first person who found a grave there. But be that as it may, about twenty-five years after this, another (of his surname) called William Scales, perhaps son to the aforesaid John, bequeathed his body to be interred within the church. But a more particular account of this Church will be given hereafter.

A.D. 1302

Edward II.
King.
Building of
Holy Trinity
Church.

In the ninth year of this King's reign, Robert de Sandal being Custos, or Warden of the town, the King, at the request of the Burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, and after inquisition made, was pleased to found a passage, or Ferry, to and from Barton-upon-Humber in Lincolnshire, to bring and carry over men, horses, beasts, &c. † belonging to the said towns, and for the advantage of travellers; and gave the profits thereof to the Wardens and Burgeses, their heirs and successors, for ever; every single man, to pay one halfpenny; every horseman, one

Barton Ferry
founded.

* If we may credit a Marginal Note in an old Manuscript.

† De la Pryme.

CHAP. I. one penny; every cart, going over with two horses, two-pence, &c. This grant was made at Lincoln the 28th day of August, in the afore-said year.

Hastings to
continue
Warden
during life

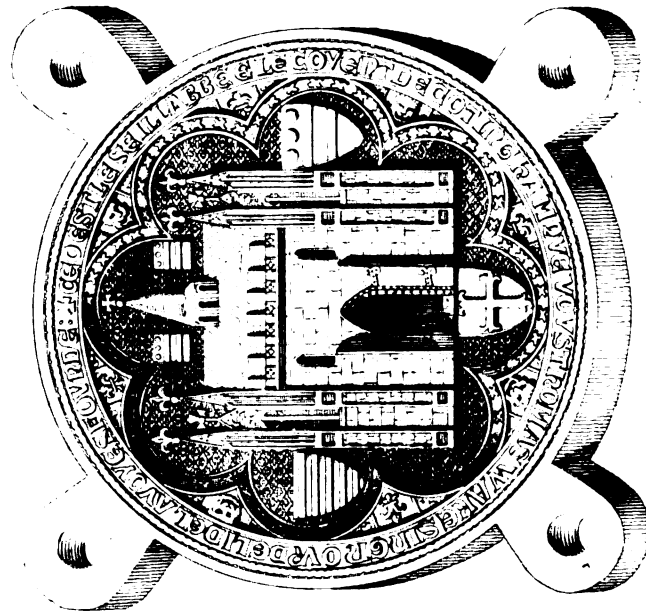
The year following, Sir Robert Hastings, Knight, was made Warden, and John de Sutton, and Peter Mold, Bailiffs; the first was made Warden, during life, by the King's Letters Patent, for his courage, valour, and some noble and heroic deeds that he had done against the Scots, which gained him so much favour with his Sovereign, that he had, moreover, the grant of the King's Fee-Farm Rents issuing out of this town, Myton, and Tupcoates—amounting, in the whole, to seventy pounds per annum. The King, at the same time, issued out a Proclamation to the Sheriff of Yorkshire, that no goods should be sold in the port of Hull before they were landed.

Streets
paved.

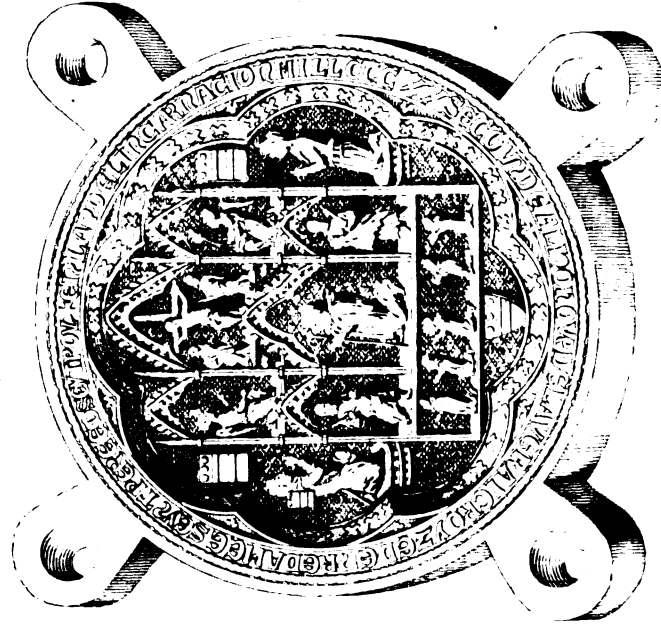
Two years after this, the afore-said Sir Robert Hastings greatly promoted and encouraged the Paving of the Streets.—This Knight made a journey to York on purpose to wait upon his Majesty (who was then in that city) and to solicit a grant of him, which he obtained, and which was directed to the Bailiffs of Kingston-upon-Hull, to lay a toll, for the space of seven years, upon all such commodities as should be exposed in the market to sale; and the money to be employed in the Paving of the said Streets. The nature of the toll was as follows: upon every quarter of corn, one farthing; upon every horse, mare, or cow, one penny; upon every salmon, one farthing; upon every lamprey, one farthing; upon every hundred of allum and copperas, one halfpenny; upon every hundred of stock-fish, one halfpenny, &c. This toll proved sufficiently productive for the purposes for which it was designed. The streets were every where well paved, and made very commodious and neat. Some authors assert, that all the stones made use of for this purpose, were brought in ships * for ballast; but, it is much more probable, that they

* At such tyme as al the trade of stokfish for England cam from Iseland to Kingston, because the burden of stokfish was light, the ships were belidid with great coble stones brought out of Iseland,

* CEO EST LE SHIL LABBEE LE COVENT DE COTINGHAM
 QVEVOVS THOMAS WAKE SINGNOVR DE IDEL AVOYES
 FOUNDE.



* EN LAN DE LINCARNACION MILLECCXX SECONDE.
 ALHONOVR DELAVERAI CROYZ E DE NRE DANIE
 E SEYNT PERE ED SEYNT POVL.



J. Taylor del.

The SEAL of the PRIORY of COTTINGHAM, YORKSHIRE.. founded AD.1322.

Formerly in the Possession of John Warburton, Somerset Herald.

To William Constable of Barton Constable Esq. This Plate is most humbly Dedicated.

Hill. Published at the A. & S. direct. Jan'y 26 1790. by T. Browne R. Maltby. G. W. Brown & G. Prince

they were brought for this end from the Spurn-Head, or places adjacent, where plenty of them were to be had. A.D. 1322

In the fifteenth year of this King's reign, * many of the inhabitants and Burgeſſes (being now grown rich) petitioned the King, that for the
C greater

Isleland, the which yn continuance pavid al the town of Kingſton thoroughout. Leland's Itinerary.—Fol. 56.

Cambden gives pretty nearly the ſame account.

* Thomas, Lord Wake of Lyddel, on the 26th of June of this year, having obtained the King's licence, and alſo, on the 8th Ieles (8th day) of July, A. D. 1322, got licence, from Apoſtolic Authority, to found and build a monaſtery for Cannons of the Order of St. Auſtin, or Black Cannons, at Newton and Cottingham, began to build a religious houſe at his manor of Cottingham, which he furniſhed with Cannons from the Abbey of Brunne, in Lincolnſhire. But, becauſe a perpetual title could not be made of this Site, the monaſtery was removed, about A. D. 1324, (by licence from Pope John the Twenty-Second, Anno Domini 1323, and confirmed by William de Melton) to an hamlet in the neighbourhood, called Newton, Alta-Prifa, or Haltemprice, in the county of Hull, and there dedicated it in honour of the Nativity of our Bleſſed Saviour, the Annunciation of the Virgin Mary, and the Exaltation of the Holy Croſs, tho' generally diſtinguiſhed by the latter.

The ſaid Thomas Wake granted to the Cannons regular of this houſe, ſeveral manors and lands, with great liberties of leets, &c. and commons of paſture, in pure and perpetual alms, with general warranty,—John de Meaux, of Bewyke, by his deed, dated Anno 1361 (31ſt of Edward the Third) gave to the Prior and Convent of this houſe his manor of Willardby (conditionally) for fix Cannons to celebrate for the ſouls of him and his anceſtors, matins, maſs, vespers, and complin, &c. and, in caſe of non-performance of the conditions, his heirs to re-enter. The ſituation of this priory was very low, in the edge of a flat country, betwixt the hills, or wolds, and town of Kingſton-upon-Hull; from which place it was about five miles diſtant, being defended by the wolds from the north and north-weſt winds; and, on the eaſt and ſouth, commanded a pleaſant proſpect over the river Humber.

The Mayor and Corporation of Hull lay claim to the Jurisdiction of Haltemprice, Willardby, and Wolſreton, as ſtanding within their Shire, claiming under the grant of King Henry the Sixth. This conteſt was referred to, and ended by Bryan Palmes, Serjeant at Law; and by William Conſtable, ſen. Roger Cholmley, John Ellerker, Eſquires, and William Tomſon, Clerk:—For the Prior proved, both under the King's and Founder's Seal, that although this place was within their Shire, it yet was not of their Shire, but within the Lordſhip of Cottingham.—They awarded and adjudged the Prior to have all ſuch liberties, franchises, and royalties, as the ſaid Lordſhip of Cottingham ever had, except ſaving only, that whereas Cottingham carries its felons to York Caſtle, this ſaid monaſtery ſhall carry theirs to Hull—becauſe they are all within the ſaid Shire.

Thomas

CHAP. I.

The town fortified with a ditch and wall.

greater safety and preservation of the place, he would be pleased to grant them his royal licence to fortify the town with a ditch, to secure it with a wall of stone, to erect thereon (for its better defence) strong castles and towers, and to build their houses of lime and stone;—all which, his Majesty readily granted, and they as readily performed, at great labour, cost,

Thomas Wake, the Founder (besides several other donations) gave one messuage, on the north side of the church-yard of Elveley, Ella, or Kirk-Ella, with a selion of land thereto adjoining; together with Robert Belle, his native, or vassal, and all his family, and their cattle, to this priory: And also gave the Advowson of the Church, which William Welton, the then Archbishop of York, appropriated to the said prior and convent.—There were likewise given, and appropriated, to the priory of Haltemprice, the churches of Bilton, Cottingham, and Warrom-Percy. About the time of the dissolution, herein were a Prior and eleven or twelve Black Cannons, who were endowed with one hundred and seventy-eight pounds and ten-pence halfpenny (as Speed says) and with one hundred pounds and three-pence halfpenny, according to Dugdale.—The Site was granted the thirty-second of Henry the Eighth, to Thomas Culpepper.—For a particular account of this priory, see Burton's Monasticon, P. 213.

A CATALOGUE of the PRIORS of this MONASTERY.

Times of occurring, or confirmation.			Names of the Priors.		How vacated by.
May	5,	1327 }	1	Thomas de Overton, put in by the Founder.	{ Mort.
April	24,	1331 }	2	Robert Engayne.	
September	13,	1328 }	3	John de Hicklings.	
			4	Thomas de Elveley.	Ref.
April	4,	1348 }	5	William de Wolfreton.	Mort.
May	29,	1349 }	6	Robert de Hicklings.	Cefs.
November	30,	1368 }	7	Peter de Harpham.	Cefs.
			8	Robert de Claworth.	Mort.
January	29,	1391 }	9	William de Selby.	
			10	Richard Worlaby.	Ref. seu Cefs.
April	20,	1424 }	11	John Twing, Sub-Prior.	
November	20,	1451 }	12	John Dolehouse.	Ref.
July	28,	1456 }	13	Robert Holme.	
February	20,	1471 }	14	William Marthal.	Mort.
October	15,	1502 }	15	William Kyrkham.	Mort.
December	21,	1506 }	16	John Wymerfley, Vicar of Elveley, and a Cannon here.	

A high-contrast, black and white photograph of a street scene. On the left, a building with a tiled roof and a chimney is visible. In the center, a dark, silhouetted figure stands on a sidewalk. To the right, a building with a large, arched window and a balcony is shown. The image is heavily stylized with high contrast and grain.

My higher world!

(A. 14) Gule del. Sep. 29. 1880.

cost, and charges ; for the defraying of which, a toll of one penny in the pound was laid upon all goods brought in, or carried out of the town, as well of the Burgesſes, as of others; and this toll was to be continued three years.—Towards the latter end of this reign, the government of the town was changed from a Warden to a Bailiff, as more honourable; but the precise year is not known, all the records thereof being totally lost. Soon after, however, this weak and unfortunate Prince was constrained, by his rebellious Barons, in the nineteenth year of his reign, to resign his Crown and Kingdom to his son, and renowned successor, Edward the Third, who proved no less a benefactor to the town of Hull, than his father.

A.D. 1326

In the year 1331, Gilfrid de Hotham, a devout Knight, from a religious zeal for the Honour of God, for the good of his own soul, and the benefit of the poor, founded a Friery; and dedicated it to St. Augustine, for Black Monks, or Hermits of that order, in that street, or gate, called from thence Blackfryergate. This was a remarkably lofty, large, and spacious edifice. The back part extended as far as the Market-Place, where they had a chapel, and a cemetery, wherein to bury their dead. This Friery was ornamented with curious gardens, and various delightful fountains.—Soon after it was finished, Sir Richard Hotham, son and heir of the pious founder, obliged himself and his successors, to pay yearly to the King the fee-farm rents; for which the Priests were to pray for the souls of him, his dear wife Mieta, and all their descendants. Soon after this, the Mayor and Commonalty entered into a similar agreement, on account of the messuages possessed by those Monks in High-Street and Market-Gate, for which they were to receive the benefit of their

The building of St. Augustine's monastery.

C 2

pious

CATALOGUE of the PRIORS continued.

Times of occurring, or confirmation.				Names of the Priors.	How vacated by.
August	31,	1514	17	John Nandyke.	Ref.
May	18,	1518	18	Nicholas Holdefworth.	
May	15,	1528	19	Richard Fawconer.	
January	23,	1531	20	Robert Colynſton, late Vicar of Warrom-Percy.	

CHAP. I. pious prayers.—One John de Wetwang was a considerable benefactor to the Monks of this house.

There yet remain of this monastery, standing near the Town's Hall, on the east side of the Market-Place, a square tower, with gothic windows, six stories high, four of which are lodging-rooms, but the two uppermost are used as warehouses; also a long range of buildings running north and south, now converted into a public inn, known by the name of the Tiger, and kept by Mr. Topping. In one of the rooms (used now for a dining-room) stood, some time since, upon four pillars of stone, a font composed of the same materials, neatly carved and ornamented; but, in order to make some alterations in the room, it was removed thence into the yard of the inn, and appropriated to a very different use.—It was here taken notice of by the ingenious Mr. Page, who procured it of the owner, and it is now in the possession of Thomas Williamson, Esq; of Welton, and placed under a beautiful cascade in his garden. The house and tower are both built of brick. The drawings of this monastery are the only ones in being that we know of; and, we hope, they will give satisfaction to the public.

The History
of the De la
Poles.

At this time flourished William de la Pole (second son of a Knight of that name) born at Ravenstrod, otherwise Ravenspurr, situated at the mouth of the river Humber, and which was, at that time, a rich and populous sea-port, abounding with merchants, who carried on an extensive commerce, * tho', even then, upon the decline, on account of its vicinity to Hull, where the chief trade of all those parts was beginning to centre. In this place he lived for several years, and was one of the most intelligent and wealthy merchants there. The many privileges and free customs granted to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, at length induced him to remove thither. His assiduity, and great knowledge in the mercantile line, brought him in immense riches. His paternal Coat of Arms he laid aside, which was Azure, a Fess, or, between three Leopards Heads, and afterwards bore Azure, two *Barrs Wavee Argent*, alluding to his maritime

* De la Pryme's MS.

maritime employment.—He married Catherine, the daughter of Sir John ^{*A.D. 1332*} Norwich, Knt. by whom he had issue, Michael, Margaret, and Edmund.

In the year of our Lord, 1332, being the sixth year of the reign of Edward the Third (who now being of age had taken the government upon himself) the first thing he resolved upon, was to revenge himself of the Scots, for their invading England, and the trouble they had given him during his minority. To this end, he found pretences to break the truce agreed upon but three years before, * declared war against them, assembled a formidable army, and ordered it into Scotland. The King, with several of his Nobles, † on their journey into the north to join this army, came to view the strength and magnitude of this rising town; when he and all his attendants were received loyally, and entertained by William de la Pole with the greatest possible magnificence.—The Monarch found the strength of the town to exceed his expectations, and the fortifications were all in the best condition; being, at the same time, extremely pleased with the reception he had met with, he knighted his loyal and generous Host, and changed the government of the town from a Bailiff to the more honourable degree and dignity of Mayor, and four Bailiffs. This Sir William de la Pole was the first who filled that honourable office; for, as appears from antient records, he was Mayor in the year 1333, when Stephen de Begholm, and John de Bedford, were Bailiffs; and again in the year 1335, when William de Birkin, and Walter de Taverrier, were Bailiffs.

Edward, after four expeditions into Scotland ‡ (in which he had subdued the greatest part of that country) thought he had sufficiently chastized the Scots: so, from henceforth neglecting Scotland, which afforded him no more laurels, he resolved to attack France (the most powerful state in Europe) and to use his utmost endeavours to wrest the Crown from Philip de Valois.—Edward had laid claim to that kingdom, from which he was excluded.

* Aft Pub. V. P. 159.

† De la Pryme's MS.

‡ Walsing.

CHAP. I. excluded by virtue of the Salie Law ; but he pretended, that that Law, in excluding females from the succession of the Crown, did not exclude their male issue :—from whence he inferred, that he himself, being the next male heir, ought to succeed. This was the origin and cause of a long and bloody war, which frequently brought France into extreme danger.

Edward sails
for Antwerp.

On the 15th of July, 1338, in the twelfth year of his reign, the King departed from England, carrying with him a large and gallant army, with a fleet of five hundred sail, he steered his course towards Flanders, and, arriving at Antwerp, * he there concerted, with his Allies, proper measures for the execution of his vast designs.

At Cologne he met the Emperor, who promised Edward a powerful assistance ; † a promise, however, which was afterwards very lamely performed.—From the backwardness of the other Allies, it was a long time before Edward found himself in a condition to take the field ; besides, as his expences were excessive, ‡ the whole expedition was in danger of miscarrying for want of necessary supplies of money. In this dilemma, he endeavoured, during his long stay in Brabant, to borrow money of all the foreign Princes who were able to supply him : he was even under the necessity of applying to private persons, to take up such sums as they were willing to lend. Sir William de la Pole, who was then at Antwerp managing his merchandize, ¶ not only supplied the King with what sums he had about him, to a very large amount, but even went further, and mortgaged all his estate for the use of his Sovereign. This worthy and noble mark of his love, fidelity, and loyalty, was so acceptable to the King, that he made him Knight-Banneret in the field ; and, that the world might understand his worth, and what essential service he had rendered his Prince, the King was pleased, of his own accord, to give him very observable Letters Patent ||.

As

* Walsing, 136.

† Knighton's Collection, 2571.

‡ Act. Pub. V. P. 101.

¶ De la Pryme's MS.

|| Edward, by the grace of God, King of England, Lord of Ireland, and Duke of Aquitaine, &c. Know ye, that when our faithful and well beloved subject, William de la Pole, (presently after our

As soon as the King returned victorious from France, he sent for Sir ^{A. D. 1389} William; made him first Gentleman of his Bedchamber, then Lord of the Seigniorie of Holderness, advanced him, from time to time, to other places

our coming into the parts on this side the sea) hearing and understanding that our affairs, for which we took our journey, were, for want of money, very dangerously deferred; and (being sensible of our wants) came in person unto Us, and to Us and our Followers has made, and procured to be made, such a supply of money, that, by his means, our Honour, and the Honour of our Followers (thanks be to God) has been preserved—which otherwise had been exposed to great danger: and afterwards the said William continuing our supply with exceeding bounty, has undertaken the payment of great sums for Us to divers persons, and, for which, he has engaged himself by bonds and obligations.—And if he had not done so, and extended his bounty and good-will thus, (not only to Us, but also unto our Confederates and Subjects with Us in Brabant) We could not, by any means, have been supplied, but must necessarily, with a great deal of reproach, have ruined our journey and designs;—by whose means, being thus assisted and supplied, we got to Hanou, near the marches of France—but could go no further, our monies there again failing us: and when it was held for certain, that our journey was altogether in vain, and our affairs utterly ruined, the said William, having still a care to relieve our extreme necessity, engaged himself, and his whole estate—procured for us a great sum of money, and delivered us again out of exceeding great danger.—We, therefore, having worthy and grateful considerations of the premises, as also of the importable burthen and expences which the said William has undertaken for us, and doth undergo; and being willing to advance him to honour, have adorned him with the girdle of Knighthood, commanding him, that he take upon him, and hold the state and honour of a Banneret: And that he may the better, and, with reputation, support the aforesaid honour and estate, both himself and his heirs, We have granted to the said William and his heirs, within our realm of England, lands and rents in Kingston-upon-Hull, and elsewhere, to the value of five hundred marks a year.

Moreover, for so much as the said William, in our aid, and for the recovery of our Right of Inheritance within the kingdom of France, hath most liberally expended himself and his estate; We promise and grant to the said William, that if it so fortune, that we recover and get our aforesaid Right of Inheritance, we will give and assign to him, out of our lands and rents so recovered, in some convenient place within the said kingdom, to the value of one thousand marks sterling a year, to have and to hold, to him and his heirs, of Us and our Heirs, for ever.

Witness, Henry, Bishop of Lincoln.

William Northampton.

William Salisbury.

Robert Suffolk.

Henry de Ferrers, our Chamberlain.

Percy, Steward of our House, &c.

Given under our Hand, at Marcoyne in France, September the 27th, in the thirteenth year of our Reign.

CHAP. I. places of honour and profit, and, in the end, made him Chief Baron of the Exchequer.—In this exalted situation, he continued a constant benefactor to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull; and, by availing himself of his Sovereign's favour, he easily obtained for it more ample privileges, freedoms, and immunities, than it had ever before enjoyed.

* In the midst of all these honours and worldly splendour, however, he did not, like too many, forget that Being who had so greatly prospered him; but, to shew the warmth of his gratitude to Heaven for so many and great favours bestowed upon him, he determined to found and endow a most stately Monastery, to the Praise and Glory of God, and the Benefit of the Poor. This structure, after obtaining a licence from King Edward, was begun near this town; but before it was half compleated, Sir William de la Pole resigned his last breath, in the year of our Lord 1356, and left the finishing of it to his son (Sir Michael) by whom the work was perfected in the year 1377—the Charter bearing date the 18th of February in the following year, witnessed by Richard de Feribie, then Mayor of Hull, and others. As this Charter greatly tends both to elucidate the History of the Family of the De la Poles, and to shew the antient situation of the Monastery, the translation of it from Dugdale's *Monasticon-Anglicanum* (Page 966.) and placed in a Note, † will, it is presumed, prove acceptable to the reader.

Amongst

* Dugdale's *Mon. Ang.*

† To all the Faithful of Christ, who shall either see or hear these Letters:—Michael de la Pole, Knight, Lord of Wingfield, everlasting greeting in our Lord. Whilst we continually revolve in our mind, how our most dear Father and Lord William de la Pole, Knight (now deceased) whilst he lived, by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, first founded an Hospital for the Poor, and afterwards, out of great devotion, altering this his purpose, was resolved to erect (at Kingston-upon-Hull) a certain religious House of Nuns, or Poor Sisters Minoreffes Regular, of the Order of St. Clare, for the enlargement and honour of the Church of England, and to the intent that he might make Christ his heir: And seeing our said Father left this world, when he had not yet compleated what he intended to have endowed; and having, before his death, most strictly charged us that we should take such order concerning the said building, as might tend both to its greater security, and better promote the ends of piety, according to our own will and discretion: We being heartily and solicitously desirous to accomplish effectually his devout intention, by making wholesome provision for,

Amongst the favourites of this young King, Sir Michael de la Pole; Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford; and Alexander Nevill, Archbishop of York; were looked upon as chief. One of those Courtiers obtaining of the King a considerable Grant, * Richard Scrope, the Chancellor, refused to annex the Great Seal to the Patent †. He even plainly told the person who solicited him for the purpose, that the duty of his office would not suffer him to set the Seal, committed to his keeping by the Parliament, to all the King's indiscreet Grants, till he had

D

acquired

A.D. 1380

Michael de la Pole a favourite with the King.

* Walsing, P. 290.

† Daniel's History of England.

for the better government and stronger defence of the said house :—Know ye, therefore, that, for the Honour of God, and his most glorious Mother, the Virgin Mary—of the blessed Archangel, St. Michael, all of that Cœlestial Order, with Angels, and Holy Spirits—of the blessed Thomas, the Martyr, late Archbishop of Canterbury, and all the Saints of the Almighty Being: For the spiritual affection which we have, and bear to the most devout Religion of the Order of Carthusians, according to the licence and authority of our most dread Sovereign, Lord King Edward the Third of that name, late King of England (now deceased) and of others, whose consent was necessary to be obtained in this affair: We found, and erect, in one of our messuages, without the walls of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, a certain Religious House, to continue for ever. And in the room of the said Nuns, or Sisters (which are not yet appointed for that place) let there be thirteen Monks of the aforesaid Carthusian Order; one of which to be called and elected Prior: And according to the rule of his Order, have a regimen over others; by whom, we believe, their rules will be kept more safely, and with more vigilance and devotion, than by women, through all probability, in the aforesaid house: which, from this time, We will, order, constitute, and ordain, by these our Letters, shall be called—The Religious House of St. Michael, of the Carthusian Order. And by the assent of the greater Prior of the Carthusians in the Savoy, who is principal of the Order of the aforesaid house, from whence also the said Order took its original; We appoint Master Walter de la Kele, Prior of the Monks of the aforesaid monastery.—We give also, and grant, by licence and authority of the most noble Prince, and our Sovereign Lord Richard, now the illustrious King of England, and of others, whom it concerneth; and by these we confirm, to the aforesaid Prior and Monks, the said messuage, with the appurtenances, containing seven acres of land, which formerly was a parcel of the manor of Myton, called La Maison Dieu, and which, from this time, We will should be called—The House of St. Michael of the Order of Carthusians of Kingston-upon-Hull, as heretofore; together with a certain Chapel, built on the said messuage: and all other buildings standing thereupon, with all appurtenances whatsoever, as it is situated, within a certain pitfall of Dame Catherine de la Pole, our most dear mother towards the west; and

CHAP. I. acquired a little more experience. Richard, provoked at this refusal, immediately sent for the Great Seal; but he refused to deliver it, as not holding

a certain Hospital of ours, now called La Maison Dieu, facing the east; and a trench of our aforefaid mother towards the south; and the land formerly belonging to Roger Swerde, towards the north.—And also the Advowson of the church of Foston, to be possessed and enjoyed by himself and his successors: To wit, the said messuage, with a chapel, edifices, and aforefaid appurtenances, as an habitation for them; together with free and sufficient ingrefs and egress to the said messuage and advowson, as an endowment to the aforefaid Prior and Monks, and their successors, by due and accustomed service to the Chief Lord of the Fees, for ever.—We grant, therefore, by the licence and authority aforefaid, that the manor of Sculcoates, with its appurtenances, and ten messuages, two caracutes of land, one hundred acres of pasture, and ten marks of the income of the lands, with the appurtenances, in Bishop-Burton, and Sutton in Holderness, which Thomas Raynard, Clerk, holds for term of life, after the demise of John de Nevill, Knight, (and which, after the death of the said Thomas, are to remain to Us and our Heirs) after the decease of the said Thomas, should continue to the aforefaid Prior and Monks, together with the said messuages and advowson, given and assigned to him as above said by Us, and the aforefaid church appropriated by Us for ever, for the time to come.

Also that the said Prior and Monks, by virtue of the said licence and authority aforefaid, the said messuage, and its appurtenances, with a passage for going out and entering therein, with the advowson aforefaid, shall receive them, as they are given and assigned by Us; and appropriate the said church, and it, so appropriated, keep to their own proper use: And the aforefaid land, messuages, manor, pasture, and profits, with appurtenances, shall remain to them, as above, after the death of the said Thomas; and may enter thereupon, and keep to themselves, and their successors, by services due, and accustomed, of the Chief Lord of the Fees, for ever.

We will, therefore, and ordain, that the said Prior and Monks, and their successors, do especially recommend in their church-service, prayers and divine offices, the state of our Sovereign Lord King Richard, and of Us; and our noble lady and mother, Catherine, and Catherine, our most dear Consort; Master Edmund, our brother; Michael, our son and heir; and all our children and heirs. And, in like manner, to pray for the happiness of the Venerable Father Alexander, Archbishop of York; John de Nevill, Lord of Raby; and Lord Richard le Scrop, whilst living: And when we are all departed this life, let them offer (and cause to be offered) prayers for our souls; especially, and perpetually, for that of our Sovereign Lord Edward aforefaid, and likewise of our most dear father; for the souls of Thomas and Walter, our brothers, Knights; Blanch, our sister, late wife of the said Lord Richard le Scrop; for the souls of Ralph de Nevill, the father, and Alice, the mother of the said John: For all our benefactors, and of our fathers, for whom we are bound to pray, and for the souls of all the faithful departed.

And We, the aforefaid Michael, and our Heirs, the said messuages, chapel, and edifices, with all the appurtenances, in the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, the said advowson, and aforefaid manor, messuages, land, pasture, and profits, with the appurtenances, to remain with them, as above,

holding it of the King, but of the Parliament. The Prince being still further incensed by this denial, applied personally to the Chancellor, and required his obedience. The Chancellor immediately delivered him the Seal, but at the same time observed to the King, with all due respect, "That since his fidelity to his Majesty's interests was so displeasing to him, he never would again serve him in any place of trust, though he would obey him as a good subject."

This accident, which happened when Richard was in the seventeenth year of his age, drew upon the favourites much publick odium, lessened the King in the esteem of his people, and was a prelude to the future misfortunes of his reign. It has been affirmed that these favourites, who missed no opportunity to flatter him, were lavishly rewarded for the least services; whilst those who managed the public affairs, were very little regarded; and that his affection was as remarkable for those who applauded his passions, as his aversion to such as advised him to restrain them.

These favourites, however, still kept their ground; for, three years after this, being the ninth year of this King's reign, Sir Michael was made Lord Chancellor; * and as he had married Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir John Wingfield, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Gilbert Granville, Earl of Suffolk, he was created Earl of the

Michael de la Pole created Earl of Suffolk, and made Lord Chancellor.

D 2

same

* A.R. Pub. VII. P. 481.

above, with what shall accrue: We will warrant and defend, against all persons, to the afore-said Prior and Monks, and their successors, for ever.

In testimony of which thing, we have set our Seals to these Presents.—Witnessed by the afore-said Richard de Scrop, then Chancellor of England; Thomas de Sutton; Gerard de Ulfete; Walter Fauconberge; and Robert de Hilton, Knights; Richard de Feribie, then Mayor of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull; Robert de Selby, and Walter de Frost.

Given at Kingston-upon-Hull, the 18th day of February, in the year of our Lord, 1378, in the second year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Richard the Second.

CHAP. I. same place *. To enable him the better to support that dignity, the King granted him five hundred and twenty pounds per annum, out of the estate of William Ufford, the late Earl of Suffolk †.

The year after this, the French were making unusual preparations to invade England. As soon as this design was known here, troops were levied with such speed and success, ‡ that an army of two hundred thousand men were drawn together ||. But this army could not be long kept together without money; and money, for this pressing occasion, was not to be had without the assistance of Parliament. The Ministers were therefore under the necessity of advising the King to call one, to consider of ways and means, which met about Michaelmas.

Michael de la Pole, the Lord Chancellor, accused, and brought to account for his office.

The Earl of Suffolk, in less than a year's time, since he was made Chancellor, by farming the King's Customs, and other incomes, had purchased lands to the amount of one thousand pounds per ann. besides accumulating great sums of money, which he kept in bank.—He was generally reputed guilty of bribery in his office. It was thought he could not have grown so suddenly rich, but by the abuse of the King's favours. The Parliament, therefore, unanimously resolved to have him removed, with the rest of his associates, or to give the King no tax. A proof that they must have become very unpopular indeed, when in order to

* The Earl of Oxford was created at the same time Marquis of Dublin, and quickly after Duke of Ireland.—This favourite was the first who bore the title of Marquis in England, where it was hitherto unknown. Walsing. Aët. Pub.

To this Nobleman the King gave the old lands and revenues of Ireland, to a very considerable amount, with all profits, &c. whatsoever. The reader is to observe, that these honours were now only confirmed in Parliament; for the King had invested those Noblemen with them some time before this, in his late expedition into Scotland, at Hounslow Lodge, in Tivendale. Cotton's Abridg. P. 310.

† Cotton's Abridg. ‡ Aët. Pub. VII. P. 507, 539, 545.

|| The Earl of Suffolk caused a great part of the militia of the kingdom to be sent for up towards London, to repel the French if they should land. These forces, consisting of men at arms and archers, were quartered within twenty miles round the city, where they did almost as much mischief as the enemy; for having no money to pay for their quarters, they lived at discretion. Walsing. P. 321.

to ruin them, the Parliament scrupled not to hazard the loss of the whole kingdom, which has seldom been threatened with more imminent danger. A. D. 1384
 They presented an address to the King, * desiring that the Treasurer, John de Fordain, Bishop of Durham, and Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk (the Chancellor) might be removed from their places; they intimated to him the poverty of the people, which he ought much to consider, and not press them further than necessity required; which, they told him, they humbly conceived was not so great, but that if the Chancellor was brought to a just account, the King's revenues, and the great debts in the Chancellor's hands, would be sufficient to defray them. He is accused by the Parliament.
 Richard received this address with an indignation he was not able to conceal.—He answered very sharply, that the Parliament ought to mind the business about which they were called, and not to meddle with what did not belong to them; and, with a good deal of warmth, added, that to please the Parliament, he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen. At the same time he withdrew to Eltham, not staying for a reply. Richard, however, apprehensive of the ill consequences that might attend this rash action, soon returned to his Parliament, where it was not in his power to protect his favourite. Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, was not only removed from the office of Chancellor, but summoned to appear and give an account of his administration; wherein, it appears, he was notoriously guilty of many misdemeanors †. He is deprived of the office of Chancellor.
 The Duke of Gloucester, and Earl of Arundel, with other Lords in Commission with them, examined and tried him; and being found guilty of mismanagement, was compelled to restore all the Grants he had received of the King, and was confined to Windsor Castle.—The Grants were so excessive, that Richard himself, who had never computed them, could not help being greatly surprized, and upbraided his favourite with abusing his good intentions. He is obliged to restore the King's grants and is confined to Windsor Castle.
 When he heard the articles against his bribery and mal-administration, he blushed for him, and shook his head, saying,
 “ Alas,

* Knighton's Collection, P. 2680.

† See the Articles of Impeachment exhibited against him in Knighton's Collection, P. 2681, &c.

“ alas, Michael ! see what thou hast done ! ” — He did not, however, continue long under this restraint ; for no sooner was the Parliament broken up, and returned home, and the King left to follow his own affections, than he gave fresh proofs of his levity and inconstancy, * by recalling to Court Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and the other favourite, the Duke of Ireland. The last Parliament had confiscated this Nobleman’s whole estate, and in order to have him out of the way, had sent him into Ireland with a pension of three thousand marks. The King now affected to caress them more than before their disgrace, received them again with wonderful expressions of love, loaded them with fresh favours, and, as if he had intended to make satisfaction to the Earl of Suffolk for what he had suffered by redoubling his honour, he caused him to be clothed in royal robes, † and to sit at table with him, and that in publick upon Christmas Festivals, to the no small grief and trouble of the Nobility. The Duke of Ireland, and the Archbishop of York, were admitted into greater intimacy than ever ; and they became again the three only persons in the nation, in whom the King took any particular delight.

They were not at all backward to improve their Master’s prepossession in their favour, as they thought, to their own advantage. They had resumed their former posts at Court with hearts full of revenge, especially against the Duke of Gloucester and the Earl of Arundel, who by a strict examination of their conduct, had occasioned their condemnation. They found no great difficulty to persuade the young King, that all they had suffered was for his sake, and that the designs of their enemies were not so much levelled at the Ministers as at himself ; “ That accusing the
“ Counsellors is a clear evidence that the Sovereign is thought incapable of
“ governing, and that the readiest way to discredit a Prince is to persuade
“ his subjects he makes use of ill Ministers : That the main aim of those
“ ambitious Nobles, their enemies, was to dethrone him by disgracing
“ them.—For it is a very easy and popular inference, that that King is
“ not

* Knighton’s Collection, P. 268g.

† Daniel’s History of England continued, P. 257.

“ not fit to rule, who knows not whom to trust : He must be a bad Prince A.D. 1384
 “ that has bad officers.” These, and such like plausible arguments, often repeated, produced such an effect upon the King’s mind, that he resolved to free himself from the subjection of the Parliament. But this, they persuaded him, could not easily be done, as long as his uncle, the Duke of Gloucester, was at the head of the faction. By this means he was brought to concur with them in all their plots against that Duke. The Duke of Gloucester, and the Earl of Arundel, of all the Nobles in the nation, were the most obnoxious to the favourites, as being the Earl of Suffolk’s judges ; and, therefore, the first plot was to take off the Duke. This they contrived to do under the fair pretence of friendship, inviting the Duke to a feast at Sir Nicholas Bramber’s house in the city, where the Mayor, Sir Nicholas Exton, and Aldermen, had made an entertainment for several Peers and great men ; and having resolved, that while the Duke was in his mirth, and not suspecting their bloody purpose, he should either be poisoned, or assassinated : But they durst not execute this plot without first securing the Mayor, who abhorring so base an action, gave the Duke notice of it, and desired him to take care of his present and future safety. This worthy Magistrate said he would never have his hands embued in innocent blood. The Duke came not to the feast ;—their wicked purpose, therefore, was, for this time, defeated.

Disappointment, however, did not discourage them from further attempts : they continued to contrive new designs against him, not doubting, but that some would prove, in the end, effectual. They knew the Duke of Gloucester was a person very jealous of his honour, and impatient of the least contempt of his Royal Blood. The Duke of Ireland, therefore, in order to affront and exasperate him, came to a resolution to put away his wife, without having any just cause of divorce, and married Lancerona, Maid of Honour to the Queen, a Bohemian of mean birth ; a vintner’s, or, as others say, a joiner’s daughter. The injured lady being nearly related to the Monarch himself * (for she was the daughter of

* Walsing. P. 328.

CHAP. I. Isabel, his father's sister by Ingelram Seignior de Courcy, and so cousin-german to the King, and neice to the Duke of Gloucester) hoped to find some redress of her wrongs by appealing to his Majesty; but her petitions were wholly in vain: Her husband stood too high in the Sovereign's favour for her to obtain justice against him. But the Duke of Gloucester could not conceal his resentment of the injury done to his family, and declared he would revenge the insult the very first opportunity that occurred. This threat, from a man of such power, and so rough a disposition as the Duke of Gloucester, operated as a spur to the contrivances of the three favourites and their friends; for they now began to fear, that if the Duke was not speedily taken off, their own lives would be in imminent danger. Accordingly, Easter being now at hand, when the Duke of Ireland was to depart for that kingdom, great preparations were made, as if he really intended to have gone thither, though nothing was farther from his thoughts. In order, however, to deceive the people, he began his journey into Wales, the King himself, with the Earl of Suffolk, Judge Trefilian, and some others, accompanying him thither, and remaining there some time with him, till they thought the expectations of the nation were so far satisfied, that he might return again without much notice. This pretended journey was only to consult more privately how to execute their project of assuming an arbitrary power, of which the Duke of Gloucester, and some other Lords whom they had proscribed, were to feel the effects. The result of this consultation was, that the King should raise an army to terrify those Lords, and then call a Parliament, the election whereof should be so managed, that the Members should be most of them at the King's devotion; and that he should cause to be passed such Acts as were necessary to secure him in unlimited power.

As soon as the plan was concerted, they went to Nottingham, and began to make some trials, in order to find out how their schemes were likely to succeed.—To this end they summoned all the Sheriffs of the adjoining counties to meet his Majesty there, and demanded of them what number of forces they were able to raise to assist the King against the Lords, if it
 , were

were necessary that forces should be raised? They returned for answer, A. D. 1380
 "That the people were generally persuaded that the Nobles alluded
 "to were the King's best friends, that the good of the nation was the
 "object they had in view, and that they could not see any prospect of
 "levying an army to oppose persons of such a description." It was next
 moved to the Sheriffs and Gentlemen then attending the King, whether
 they could not, by the exertion of their interest, cause such persons to be
 chosen for their Representatives in the next Parliament, as the King should
 nominate, and whom he should approve of as being most faithful to him? They replied, "That it would be a very difficult thing to deprive the
 "people of their ancient privilege of choosing their Members of Parlia-
 "ment; and that if there was a true freedom observed in choosing, it
 "would be almost next to impossible to impose any persons against the
 "people's inclination, as they would easily see through the design, and of
 "course the more resolutely defend their right." This last answer
 greatly disconcerted both the King and his Counsellors, as they had con-
 fided much in this part of their plan; since what was done by a Parlia-
 ment would carry the appearance of justice, and the exercise of their pri-
 vate revenge bear the resemblance of publick punishment.

Failing in this point, they soon formed another and still more insidious measure, which was, if possible, to destroy them by the forms of law. To this end the King sent his summons to all the Judges to attend him: Accordingly they all, with Sir Robert Tresilian Chief Justice of the King's Bench at their head, obeyed his Majesty's summons, and attended at Nottingham on the day appointed.

Soon after their arrival a Council was called, and the Sovereign, in the presence of the Nobles who attended him, demanded their opinion of the law upon the following questions, which had relation most of them to the transactions of the last Parliament, and chiefly to their dealings with the Earl of Suffolk:—

First, Whether the Statute and Commission made the last Parliament were prejudicial to the King's prerogative? They all unanimously
 E answered,

CHAP I. answered, Yes—because it was obtained against his Majesty's will *.

Second and Third.—How those persons ought to be punished, who were either eager to procure it, or moved the King to consent to it, and grant it? They said, With Death, unless the King would deign to pardon them. Fourth.—How they were to be punished who forced the King to grant it? They said, As Traitors. Fifth.—How they ought to be punished who restrained the Sovereign so far from exercising his prerogative, that he might not remit penalties, or forgive debts which were owing to him? They replied, As Traitors. Sixth.—Whether, when the King has ordered the Parliament to proceed upon certain articles, the Lords and Commons may refuse, till his Majesty shall grant what they please to demand of him? They answered, That to resist the Royal Commands in such cases, was High-Treason. Seventh.—Whether the King may not dissolve the Parliament when he pleases? They resolved, He might. Eighth.—Whether, since it was a prerogative of the Crown to punish the offences of all public Officers or Judges, or remove them from their office, the Lords and Commons, without the King's permission, might impeach such Officers and Judges in Parliament? They determined, That they might not; and it was Treason in any, or all of the Members of Parliament, to attempt it. And lastly,—Whether the judgment given against Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, were erroneous and revocable? They said, That it was erroneous and revocable in every part; and that, if it was again to be done, they would not pass it.

After these resolutions had been given, the Monarch required them to add their signature.—Tresilian, and some others, readily complied; but Belknap, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, endeavoured to be excused, yet was compelled to sign by the menaces of the counsellors †.

The

* Vide Sir Rob. Howard's *Life of Richard II.* P. 99. and Knighton's *Collection*, P. 2694.

† Immediately after signing, he said, "Now want I nothing but a ship, or a nimble horse, or a halter, to bring me to that death I deserve: If I had not done this, I should have been killed by your hands (for it seems the Duke of Ireland and the Earl of Suffolk threatened to kill him if he did not sign) and now I have gratified the King's pleasure and yours in doing it, I have well deserved to die for Treason against the Nobles of the Land."—Knighton's *Col.* P. 2694.

The opinion of the Judges being thus extorted, the King and his council thought they had now surmounted all obstacles. A.D. 1387
 Commissions were immediately issued to levy an army; but so few were found willing to serve, that they were obliged to desist from that project. Richard, enraged at this disappointment, returned to London, after a fruitless declaration of his designs, which served only to increase the popular odium, and render him still more suspected by the nation. The Duke of Gloucester, * and the other Lords, now saw clearly that their destruction was determined; and that if they were not already sacrificed, it was not so much for want of will, as power, in the Monarch and his associates. The only remedy left them was, in their opinion, to have recourse to arms; and this they immediately resolved upon. As their credit stood high with the people, who considered them as their protectors, they soon drew together an army of forty thousand men, and, with this force, they marched directly for London.

So vigorous a procedure disconcerted all the measures of the King and his Ministers †. In order to amuse the malcontents, however, the Sovereign sent word to them, that he was ready to grant them all their reasonable demands, and should be on the morrow in Westminster-Hall, where they might come and present their petitions.—The Lords willingly embraced the offer, and repaired to the place appointed. They found his Majesty seated on his Throne, in his Royal Robes, expecting their appearance. Having approached the Throne, they fell on their knees, and, with many professions of loyalty, declared, “ That they had

“ no

* The Duke of Gloucester, before he took up arms, in order to remove the King's prejudices, sent to him the Bishop of London, with respectful assurances of his allegiance, and an offer to clear himself (by oath) of the crimes laid to his charge. Richard seemed, at first, inclined to admit of this justification; but the Earl of Suffolk soon induced him to alter his mind, by telling him, even before the Bishop, he would never be safe on the Throne, as long as the Duke, his uncle, was alive.—The Bishop was so offended at these words, that he could not forbear saying to the Earl of Suffolk, “ That he being condemned by the Parliament, and holding his life purely by the King's grace, it became him, less than any man, to accuse loyal subjects.” His Majesty was so displeased at the Bishop for this boldness, that he commanded him out of his presence.

† Walsing. P. 330, 331.

CHAP. I “no other design in taking up arms, than to bring his Ministers, and
 “evil Counsellors, to the punishment they deserved; and, by consequence, to promote the welfare both of the King and Kingdom:” adding, “That they should always hold his Royal Person and Authority
 “in the highest esteem.” They then named, in particular, Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland; Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk; the Archbishop of York, and some others, as Traitors who had merited condign punishment. Richard replied, that he would call a Parliament the approaching winter, when justice should be done to all parties, and, in the mean-time, he would bury in oblivion all that was past. After this declaration, he took the Duke of Gloucester by the hand, raised him from his knees, bid the rest arise, and repeated his assurances that the persons they had accused should be brought to their trial. The Lords were greatly satisfied with this behaviour of the King; and after he had issued a Proclamation of Pardon, looked upon all things to be in a fair way of settlement at the meeting of the next Parliament.

The accused Peers were not present at this convention of the Monarch and Confederate Lords; and though the latter entertained sanguine hopes of a fair conclusion, yet knowing how apt his Majesty was to change, and lest there should lurk some secret contrivance against them, they concluded it was not safe to dismiss their army, but resolved to continue it till the Parliament was assembled.

This resolution was a fortunate circumstance; for the Duke of Ireland, who had fled from London on the approach of the Confederate Lords, had drawn together an army with great expedition, and was now upon his march to the King's assistance. Could he have reached London, he expected to have had such additional assistance, as to be able, without much difficulty, to subdue the opposite party. To prevent this danger, the Earl of Derby was sent with a considerable part of the army to meet the Duke of Ireland; when coming up with him at Radcot-bridge, in Oxfordshire, he gave him battle, and gained a complete victory.

His

This defeat proved the ruin of the whole party. The Duke of Ireland fled into Holland ; whence he never returned, but died in exile about four years after. The Earl of Suffolk retired to Calais, to his brother, Edmund de la Pole, who was Governor of the Castle ; but Edmund, at such a juncture, not daring to protect him, refused to afford him admission into that fortress without the consent of Lord William Beauchamp, Governor of the Town, who, on the case being represented to him, ordered the Earl back as a prisoner into England.

A.D. 1387

Earl of Suffolk retires to his brother Edmund de la Pole, Governor of Calais, and is sent back prisoner to England.

The time that the Parliament was to meet, was now fast approaching. The King, apprehensive that it would prove fatal to his counsellors, wished to prorogue it ; but afraid of exercising his prerogative at this time, lest the Parliament should proceed (as they had threatened) to depose him, and to elect a new King, he permitted them to meet on the third day of February, 1388. The Session was opened by accusing the before-mentioned persons of High-Treason, * and they not appearing to answer the charges exhibited against them, were condemned as Traitors. Judge Tresilian, and Sir Nicholas Brember, were executed at Tyburn †. Sir Robert Belknap, and the rest of the Judges, with the Bishop of Chichester, the King's Confessor, received the same sentence ; but, on the intercession of the Bishops, they had their lives granted them, and were immediately banished to Ireland, with a small allowance made them out of the Exchequer, for their maintenance there. The two favourites, the Duke of Ireland and Earl of Suffolk, together with the Archbishop of York, were all condemned to exile, and their estates confiscated to the King's use ‡. Thus was completed the ruin of the unfortunate Michael de la Pole ; who, had he been less great, had doubtless been more happy : and after all, prejudice apart, perhaps his greatest crime was—the superior share he had in the favour and confidence of his Royal Master. He retired immediately into France, but unable to support the pressure of his misfortunes, he soon after fell into a lingering disorder ; of which he died at Paris in

Death of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk.

F

the

* Knighton's Col. P. 2713.

† Act. Pub. VII. P. 556—590.

‡ See the Articles of Impeachment exhibited against them in Knighton's Col. P. 2715.

CHAP. I. the same year.—Soon after his father's death, in the year of our Lord 1356, being the thirtieth year of Edward the Third, * Sir Michael de la Pole procured a Charter from that King, which empowered him, and his heirs for ever, to send Justices of Gaol Delivery, as often as need should require, to Kingston-upon-Hull, in order to try the malefactors confined there. And in the year 1384, being the year before he was made Lord Chancellor and Earl of Suffolk, he founded and endowed an Hospital, † with

* De la Pryme's MS.

† Michael de la Pole, in the year 1384 (being the seventh year of Richard the Second) did, by his will, found an Hospital, called Maison Dieu, or God's House, and nominated Sir Richard de Killing, he being in Holy Orders, the first Master and Keeper of it. He also appointed, that every succeeding Master should be in Priest's Orders, and thirty years of age, or more, to be nominated by him or his heirs, being Lords of Miton. The Poor, who were at first admitted into this Hospital, amounted to the number of twenty-six—one half of whom were men, and the other half, women. When a vacancy of the Master, or of the Poor, happened, if the Founder or his heirs neglected to fill it up, for the space of one month, the Prior of the Charter-House was empowered to nominate, but for that time or term only; and if he neglected to do this for the space of fourteen days, then the right of nomination was to be in the Mayor of Hull, for the same space of time: But, if the Mayor should neglect, then the right of appointment was to vest in the Archdeacon of the east-riding of the county of York.

The Founder endowed this Hospital with lands to a considerable amount, out of the profits of which the Master received ten pounds per ann. and was empowered to order all things within and without the said House. He was to account yearly (upon oath) to persons appointed for that purpose; and if any surplus remained at the year's end, it was to be appropriated to the common profit of the Brethren and Sisters. Up on admittance, he was to swear to observe the ordinances of the Foundation; and if guilty of mal-administration, or if absent from the House above fifteen days (except upon business of the said House) he was liable to be removed from his office.

Pope Boniface the Ninth, in the year 1394, granted a Bull to licence the performance of Divine Service in the Chapel. Pope Martin the Fifth granted another, for confirming S. Barton, Master, and his successors, in free possession—both Bulls ending with a denunciation of the wrath of God, and of St. Peter and Paul, the Apostles, against any one who should be so daring as to violate these rules, or commit any overt-act against them. The Poor had each an allowance of eight-pence a week.

This Hospital was demolished in the Civil War in the reign of Charles the First, but rebuilt in the reign of the Second Charles, when the Arms of the De la Poles were found among the ruins, and placed over the door with the following inscription:—Deo et Pauperibus posuit Dom. Michael de la Pole, A. D. 1384.

with a Chapel * adjoining it, for the use of the poor.—About this time, likewise, he began to erect that stately and superb Palace, known afterwards by the name of Suffolk's Palace, which stood opposite to the west end of St. Mary's Church, in a place at that time called Market-Gate. At the entrance into this spacious edifice, there stood a lofty and grand Gate-Way; over which, supported by strong timber, were erected two Chambers. At the end of a passage leading from the Gate-Way, upwards of thirty yards long and six broad, stood a spacious and handsome Tower, three stories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet by eighteen. Adjoining this Tower was a Court-Yard, containing two roods of ground, neatly covered with large square pavement; and each side of the yard was adorned with beautiful and elegant buildings.—On one side was a large Hall, built of brick and stone, sixty feet in length, and forty in breadth. At the west end, was a beautiful range of buildings, which occupied the whole side of the square; and, on the east side, were pantries, &c. with lodging-rooms over them; behind which was a large kitchen, twenty feet square, covered with lead, with other smaller offices. North of this Court, lay another Yard, neatly walled, containing an acre or more of land, ornamented with fish-ponds and a beautiful dove-cote; and, to the west of this, was a pleasant plot of ground, containing two acres of pasture, inclosed with a brick wall, nine feet high, and two bricks and a half thick; a great part of which is now standing, and adjoins the Manor Boarding-School. Before the great Hall window was a most delightful and spacious Flower-Garden, † of upwards of an acre; and, contiguous to it, was the Kitchen-Garden, wherein are now erected warehouses, shades, &c. and other parts are occupied

A. D. 1387

Suffolk's Palace built.

* Over the entrance of the Chapel, which was rebuilt at the same time upon the site of the former, was placed this inscription:—*Hoc Sacellum Deo et Pauperibus posuit Dom. Michael de la Pole, Anno Dom. 1384. quod ingruente Bello Civili dirutum, Anno 1643, tandem auctius instauratum fuit Anno 1673, Richardo Kitson, S. T. B. Restore Domus Dei super Hull.*

† This Garden has, for many years, been known by the appellation of ARCHIBALD'S GARDEN; but, in the year 1787, the whole of it was laid out for the purpose of building on, and a considerable part of it is already covered with buildings.

CHAP I.

cupied as yards by different artificers in the town. Adjoining to the Great Hall on the south-side, was a Court of one rood extent; about which were erected houses for baking, brewing, washing, and other similar purposes: on the north side stood a beautiful Chapel, supposed to have been dedicated to St. Michael the Archangel. This Chapel was twenty-eight feet in length, and fifteen in breadth—built of brick and stone, and covered with lead.

Besides this Palace, the Earl of Suffolk erected three other splendid and magnificent Houses, adorned with stately Towers, two of which stood within the town; but the other was situated at a small distance from it, and commanded an extensive and delightful prospect of the country adjacent.

Michael de
la Pole se-
cond Earl
of Suffolk.

This Earl of Suffolk dying (as has already been observed) in exile at Paris, was succeeded in his title and estate by his son, Michael de la Pole, the second Earl of Suffolk of that name. This Nobleman accompanied his Royal Master, Henry the Fifth, in his first expedition into France—when, in order to carry into effect his pretensions to that kingdom, he sailed from Southampton the eighteenth of August, 1415, with a fleet of fifteen hundred transport ships, in which were embarked six thousand men at arms, and twenty-four thousand archers, besides gunners, engineers, artificers, and labourers, making, in all, an army of near fifty thousand men. On the 21st of the same month, he landed at Caux, a town situate at the mouth of the Seine, in Normandy; and, without loss of time, marched to Harfleur, an important sea-port, about nine miles distant, a place very commodious for receiving succours from England, and immediately began the siege of that place. The garrison, though weak, made a brave and gallant resistance; but, in the end, they were obliged to capitulate. During the whole siege, Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, greatly distinguished himself, and gave many signal proofs of his courage and military capacity. He did not long, however, wear the laurels he had reaped: The fatigues of the siege, and the unusual heat of the season, proved fatal to many; and, among others, to the

Earl

Earl of Suffolk, who died greatly lamented, leaving his honours and estates to his eldest son Michael, who had likewise attended the King in this expedition, and was then at Harfleur.

A.D. 1415.
Michael de
la Pole 3d E.
of Suffolk.

But neither did this young Earl enjoy these honours long, as we shall see in the sequel of this expedition. The great armament France had prepared, the ill state of the English army, and the approach of Winter, obliged Henry to think of retreating; and if possible to march by land to Calais. The French with an army of fourteen thousand men at arms, and forty thousand foot, opposed the King on his march, whose troops were so very disproportionate, that they did not amount to full ten thousand. This brought on the memorable battle of Agincourt, which was fought on the 25th of October in the same year, and which shines so glorious in the annals of England. In this action, * the event of which is well known, the valiant Earl of Suffolk exhibited surprizing proofs of courage and intrepidity, in the height of which he was slain, as he was fighting by the side of his Royal Master, after he had survived his father only the space of a few weeks.

This victory was obtained with very little loss to the English; for, besides the Earl of Suffolk, there were killed only the Duke of York, with two or three gentlemen more, and about forty of the common soldiers. Henry, after he had given orders that the slain should be decently buried, † immediately proceeded on his march to Calais, carrying with him the body of the Earl of Suffolk, to be interred in England, where the King had no sooner arrived, but he made it his first care to send the corpse to the manor of Ewelme in Oxfordshire, ‡ his obsequies being devoutly performed by the Archbishops, and most of the Bishops in St. Paul's Church by the King's order. Two more of the de la Poles younger brothers to the above Earl, not long after lost their lives in

G

France,

* Goodwin's Life of Henry 5th, p. 91, 92.

† Act. Pub. IX. p. 334.

‡ The manor of Ewelme came to the family of the de la Poles by the marriage of this Earl's son to Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer, Esq; son of Geoffrey Chaucer the Poet. Holinshed, pag. 1236.

CHAP. I.

Death of the
Rev. John
de la Pole.

France, in the same quarrel. And the beginning of this year died the Honourable and Rev. John de la Pole their uncle, and son of Michael de la Pole, first Earl of Suffolk; his remains were interred in the Collegiate church of Wingfield, and upon his tomb-stone is the following inscription. Here lies the body of Master John de la Pole, (son of Michael de la Pole, formerly Earl of Suffolk) Bachelor of Laws, Canon of the Cathedral church of York,* and the Collegiate church of Beverley, who died the twenty third day of the month of February, 1415, in the fourth year of King Henry the Fifth.

William de
la Pole,
fourth Earl
of Suffolk.

To the late Earl succeeded his eldest son William de la Pole, a nobleman who equally distinguished himself both in the cabinet and in the field. † Dugdale tells us that he served twenty four years in France, and seventeen without ever returning home. Accordingly in 1423, the beginning of the reign of Henry the Sixth, when the English were extending their conquests in France, under the conduct of the Duke of Bedford, the Earl of Salisbury, &c. William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, bore a distinguished part, and obtained many signal victories. But whilst the Earl was thus victorious, his brother Sir John de la Pole, tho' an able officer, was less fortunate. This Knight was Governor of Auranches in Normandy, and having drawn together all the garrisons in the Marches of Anjou, made an assault upon the city of Angiers, plundered and burnt the suburbs, and pillaged the adjacent country. As soon however as Sir John had begun his retreat; the Governor with six thousand men made a vigorous sally, fell unexpectedly on the English, who being greatly incommoded with the prisoners and spoils they had taken, ‡ were thrown into great confusion, and after a faint resistance, were entirely routed. Three hundred fell in the field, and six hundred

Sir John de
la Pole taken
prisoner.

* He was made Prebendary of Westow in the year, 1380.

† Dugdale's Baron. vol. 2d, p. 189.

‡ In this incursion the troops under the command of Sir John de la Pole had taken twelve thousand head of cattle.

dred were taken prisoners, in which latter number was Sir John de la Pole himself. * A.D. 1423.

During these transactions in Normandy, the French lost the battle of Verneuil, in the province of Perch, where there were slain of them, and of the Scots their allies, nine thousand seven hundred men, besides several of the principal nobility. In this action the Earl of Suffolk greatly distinguished himself; after which he, with the Earl of Salisbury, Sir John Falstoff, and other famous commanders, entered Maine, besieged Mans, the capital of the province, and one of the strongest cities in France, which they took after a short siege, and finished this glorious campaign, with the conquest of that whole province. After the surrender of Mans, William de la Pole Earl of Suffolk, was made governor, and Sir John Falstoff his deputy. †

Three years after this, the Earl of Suffolk, Sir John his brother, and that renowned General the Earl of Warwick, formed a design to become Masters of Montargis, in the county of Orleans. This place was very necessary for the execution of the project the English had formed, which was, to carry the war beyond the Loire, and to put it to a speedy issue, by the entire conquest of the whole kingdom. But when they had come to the place, they found it more strongly fortified and better provided than what they had suspected. The river Loir parting into three branches near the town, there was a necessity to separate the troops into as many different quarters, one of which was commanded by the Earl of Warwick, the second by the Earl of Suffolk, and the third was intrusted to Sir John de la Pole, his brother. These quarters were joined by bridges of communication; but as the Generals could not expect to take the place by a regular siege, with the troops they had with them, they were in hopes, that, by forming a blockade, the besieged would be obliged to surrender, before they could possibly be relieved.

* How long he remained a prisoner is uncertain; but three years after this we find him in the field again.

† Hall, fol. 91.

CHAP. I. relieved. In this, however, they were mistaken; * for after the blockade had lasted three months, and the garrison reduced to the last extremity, the French, under the command of the Bastard of Orleans, marched to effectuate its relief. The besieged having notice that succours were approaching, let go their sluices to favour them. The river was so much swollen thereby, that the bridges of communication between the English quarters were overflowed. This favourable opportunity the French General availed himself of, and with one half of his troops commanded by La Hire, attacked Sir John de la Pole's quarter, and with the other half fell himself upon the Earl of Suffolk. This was a singular kind of battle, the soldiers of both sides standing up to their middle in water. In this action the two de la Poles did every thing that could be expected from the most consummate Generals. The fight was obstinate and bloody; but the Earl of Warwick not being able to lend them any assistance, and being overpowered with numbers, they were at length totally routed with the loss of one thousand five hundred of their men, Sir John de la Pole himself narrowly escaping.

As soon as the siege of Montargis was raised, the Earl of Suffolk retired to Mans, of which place, (as has already been observed) he was Governor, where he arrived but just in time for the preservation of that important town. Several of the chief inhabitants of Mans, being well affected to the French King, entered into a conspiracy, to betray the city to him. † This design they informed him of by letters conveyed to him by certain friars. Stimulated by this information, he immediately dispatched five hundred men to take possession of the town, which was accordingly delivered up to them by the conspirators, and the English guards planted at the gates, were all put to the sword. The enemy being thus masters of the town, fell upon the other English troops, and slew many of them before they were aware of their real situation, supposing only that the citizens had in general revolted.

The

* Hall, fol. 102.

† Continuation of Daniel's History of England, p. 356.

The Earl of Suffolk, on being informed of what had happened, with ^{A.D. 1427.} what forces he could get together, immediately retreated into the castle, and dispatched a messenger to Lord Talbot, who was then at Alençon, to request his immediate assistance, as he had no more than three days provisions. Talbot, whose diligence was as remarkable as his valour, lost not a moment. By the next night he was with some troops at the foot of the castle towards the country. These troops, amounting to about seven hundred men, entered in through a postern gate; whilst the enemy thought themselves secure in the city, not imagining that the castle could have been so speedily relieved.

As soon as day appeared those two brave Commanders sallied out of the castle, and finding the French secure and unprepared, slew a great many of them, and drove the rest quite out of the city. Thus this important place was almost as soon recovered * as lost, by the extraordinary diligence and good conduct of those two able officers. After this affair had been thus brought to so fortunate an issue, the Earl of Suffolk and Lord Talbot marched to Laval, a town in the province of Maine, and yet in the hands of the French, which they carried with ease.—Then joining the Earl of Warwick, they besieged Pontorson, a very strong town on the borders of Bretagne, and though the French King used every effort to relieve the place, and force the English to raise the siege, and the garrison made a brave resistance, and held out for a considerable time, yet, in the end, being reduced to the greatest extremity, they were obliged to open their gates to the besiegers. †

In order to the more speedy and effectual subduing of France, in 1428, the Regent and his Council resolved upon the siege of Orleans. Accord- <sup>The English
besiege Or-
leans.</sup> ingly the Earl of Salisbury, who had just returned from England with

H

a body

* The Earl of Suffolk having thus recovered the town, he immediately made a strict enquiry to find out those persons, who had been guilty of this treachery. They were found to be thirty of the chief citizens, twenty priests, and fifteen friars, every one of whom, upon conviction, he ordered to be executed.—Continuation of Daniel's History of Eng. p. 356.

† Hall, fol. 101.

CHAP. I. a body of six thousand men well accoutred, was pitched upon to command at the siege; and under him William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord Talbot: They marched with an army of ten thousand men, well furnished with artillery and ammunition for so great an attempt.* The French, on the other hand, having had intelligence of this design of the English, omitted nothing that was likely to render the execution of their plan impracticable; they furnished it with a strong garrison, composed of the best troops of France and Scotland, commanded by the most experienced leaders, who not only repaired the fortifications, but also destroyed all the suburbs, and laid the adjacent country entirely waste.† All these circumstances, however, though they made the siege much more difficult, were not sufficient to discourage the English. To such brave minds, as those of Salisbury, Suffolk, and Talbot, which were flushed with repeated victories, and emulous of glory, no obstacles seemed insurmountable.

The months of August and September, 1428, were spent in securing such places in the neighbourhood as might annoy them during the siege; and in the beginning of October, they appeared before Orleans itself, which was rendered an object of anxious attention to both parties. Not having an army sufficiently numerous to invest so great a city as Orleans on all sides, they began their operations against that important place, on the side of the river Loire only. Three weeks passed without any considerable advantage gained by either side; but at length part of the garrison making a vigorous sally out of one of the gates, was, after a sharp dispute, repulsed with great loss, and pursued so close, that the besiegers entered the gate with them, and made themselves masters of the castle that defended the bridge over the Loire, and which, by its advantageous situation, seemed greatly to facilitate the taking of the town.‡ But in this important acquisition, which had so much flattered their hopes, they met with a loss almost irreparable, by the

* Act. Pub. X. p. 402.

† Continuation of Daniel's History of England, p. 356.

‡ Monstrelet.

the death of their General, the most renowned Commander of that age, ^{A. D. 1428.} the Earl of Salisbury. One day as he, with the Earl of Suffolk, and some other of the principal officers, were reconnoitering the town from a window of this tower, a cannon ball hit him on the right side of his head, took away his cheek, and struck out one of his eyes; eight ^{Death of the Earl of Salisbury.} days after which he died at Meun on the Loire, to which place he had been removed. *

This loss, though very great, interrupted not the siege. The Earl of Suffolk was appointed to command the army, who continued the attacks ^{The Earl of Suffolk commands the army.} as vigorously as before. In short, there was nothing every day but continual assaults, sallies, and skirmishes, wherein the besieged behaved with great bravery and conduct; so that, notwithstanding all the precautions used by the Earl of Suffolk to prevent succours being thrown into the city, both troops and convoys were introduced, though always by dint of sword. Thus the garrison, which at first consisted of twelve hundred men only, was, by the end of December, augmented to three thousand. And on the other hand the Earl of Suffolk's army was increased to three and twenty thousand, by the supplies perpetually sent by the Regent, so that the siege grew every day more important and difficult.

But to give a minute detail of this interesting siege, the taking and re-taking of convoys and forts, the mutual distresses both of the besieged and besiegers, does not fall within the compass of this history. The sole reason, indeed, why the military transactions in France have been mentioned at all, is, to trace the De la Pole's family in its distinct branches, and to give the reader an idea of the important stations, which many of them filled with distinguished honour. Suffice it therefore to say, on the present occasion, that, after a siege of seven months, ^{The siege of Orleans raised.} by a very singular event, which all the general historians detail at large, Orleans

* His Widow was afterwards married to William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk.—Vide Dugdale's Baron. vol. 1st, p. 652, 653.

CHAP. I. Orleans was relieved; and the English army, greatly dispirited, were obliged to retire, and to relinquish the object they were so desirous to obtain.

On this event, part of the army under the Earl of Suffolk retreated to Gergeaux, the next English garrison, and part under Lord Talbot to Meun. The French, flushed with this success, had no sooner put Orleans into a posture of defence, than they appeared before Gergeaux, where the Earl of Suffolk had imprudently shut himself up, with about twelve hundred men. This place, after a short siege, was taken by scalade. The Earl himself was made prisoner, a considerable number of the garrison slain, and among them Sir Alexander de la Pole, his valiant brother.

Earl of Suffolk taken prisoner.

Siege of Aumarle.

How long the Earl of Suffolk remained a prisoner is not certain; yet, as the English at this time had many more noble prisoners in their hands, it is very probable, he was soon exchanged: * for, not long after this time, in the beginning of the year 1430, we find him again at the head of an army, at the siege of Aumarle, a city which a little before had revolted from the English, and which now was so vigorously defended by the Governor, that the Earl of Suffolk made no less than twenty-five assaults before he was able to carry it, and which did not surrender before most of the troops that composed the garrison were slain. As this town had been obliged to surrender at discretion, the Earl, highly exasperated at the treachery of the citizens, punished them with extreme severity. Thirty of the principal inhabitants he ordered to be immediately hanged on a gallows erected upon the walls of the city; laid heavy fines upon the rest; and sent the Governor a prisoner into England, where he remained for the space of six years, before he was exchanged.

As we read of no other of the Earl of Suffolk's operations in the field, during the remainder of this long and bloody war in France, it is probable that he returned about this time to his native country.

In the year 1435, the two Kings sent their Plenipotentiaries to the Congress opened at Arras, a town in Artois, to deliberate on a treaty of peace.

* Continuation of Daniel's Hist. of England.

Peace. The King of England appointed William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, to be one of the number; but the proposals of the French Ambassadors were considered as so extravagant, * that the Earl and his associates being greatly dissatisfied, left Arras abruptly, and immediately returned to England. A.D. 1430.

Nine years after this negotiation, when neither party was able to continue the war any longer, both sides began to think seriously of peace.—The place appointed for the negotiation was Tours, in Touraine, a town in which Charles, the French King, resided. To this place the King of England sent his Ambassadors, and, at the head of this Embassy, was William de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk. Foreseeing, however, that his conduct would be severely scrutinized at his return, he presented to the King a petition, in which he declared himself incapable of executing the instructions he had received †. He then humbly entreated his Majesty, either to free him entirely from the burthen of the negotiation, or, if he did not think proper to grant him that favour, he would at least secure him from all imputation of blame. Accordingly the King, by the advice of his Council, gave him an order to execute whatever was contained in his instructions. The Earl of Suffolk, with the other Ambassadors, ‡ as soon as they arrived at Tours, proceeded without any delay to negotiate with the French Commissioners concerning the peace, which was ardently wished for by both parties. The English, however, were resolved not to restore the conquests they had made in France at the expence of so much blood and treasure, and the French were equally resolved not to make peace upon any other conditions; so that nothing more could then be effected than a Truce for eighteen months, with hopes that a Peace might be concluded before the expiration of that Truce.

I

This

* Rymer's Fæd. Tom. X. P. 611, 612.

† Act. Pub. XI. P. 53.

‡ The Emperor, and the Kings of Spain, Denmark, and Hungary, also sent their Ambassadors, persons of the greatest quality and authority, to be Mediators. This assembly was said to be one of the most magnificent and splendid of any in those days, as each Prince had furnished his Ambassadors with such an equipage, as would do honour to the country to which they belonged. Vide the Continuation of Daniel's History of England, P. 392.

CHAP. I.

This affair being thus brought to a conclusion, the Earl of Suffolk, according to the representation of most of the English Historians, proceeded a step farther than his commission authorized him, and proposed the marriage of his master, King Henry, with Margaret, daughter of Rene of Anjou, titular King of Sicily, Naples, and Jerusalem, and Duke of Anjou. It was not likely the King would receive any fortune with this Princess; for though her illustrious birth was sufficient to give her a pretension to the honour intended her, yet her father was, at that time, the poorest Prince in Europe. The Earl of Suffolk, however, who probably proposed to himself many advantages by this match, used every effort to effect it, in which he was unfortunately too successful. He extolled her many noble qualities—he represented her as a Princess of a lively, daring spirit—of uncommon understanding, deep penetration, and unshaken resolution; he insisted that her affinity to the Queen of France would be instrumental in establishing a firm Peace between the two nations, which would save England more money than the greatest Prince in Christendom could give with his daughter. This disposition in the Earl, and others of his party, the French managed in such a manner, as turned greatly to their own advantage: they feigned the greatest willingness to comply with the proposal, but pretended it would be derogatory to their honour to bring it to an issue while the King of England kept possession of Mans, and the whole province of Maine, which belonged to the King of Sicily. The Earl of Suffolk, whose ardour on this occasion was greater than his prudence, * promised that the whole province of Maine, with part of the Duchy of Anjou, should be delivered to Rene, King of Sicily, on condition that he should give them to his brother, Charles of Anjou. This affair raised the Earl many enemies, and was one of the articles in the indictment which, not long after, the Commons presented to the Lords against him.

Having thus settled matters in France, Suffolk returned into England to propose them to the King, over whom he had acquired a great ascendancy.

• Hall Stow.

dancy. It was easy for him to persuade Henry to approve of what he ^{A. D. 1444.} had done, especially as he had before made sure of his principal Counsellors, who applauded this transaction in the strongest terms. The Duke of Gloucester seems to have been the only person who at that time gave the Earl any uneasiness, by vigorously opposing the match; and it was difficult to answer the reasons he alledged to justify his opposition. The chief of those reasons were, * That the match with the daughter of the King of Sicily was both dishonourable to the King and disadvantageous to the Nation, as, by restoring the province of Maine, and part of the Duchy of Anjou, the Monarch seemed to purchase a wife at the expence of the blood of his subjects, and would highly injure his affairs in France; that a Peace might be concluded upon better terms; that if Maine, that bulwark of Normandy, were surrendered to the French, Normandy itself would be in imminent danger of being lost, as soon as ever the Truce should expire.

Strong as the Duke of Gloucester's reasons were, they were wholly disregarded; the Earl of Suffolk prevailed; and it was concluded by the advice of the Council, that the marriage should be consummated; and the Earl, with a splendid train of Lords, was empowered by the King to espouse the Princess Margaret in his name, and to conduct her into England. The King, highly pleased that the marriage was brought to a conclusion, was not backward in rewarding the promoters of it: the Earl of Suffolk was created MARQUIS of Suffolk, and, at the same time, three other Earls were created DUKES.

In the month of November, 1444, the Marquis of Suffolk, attended with several persons of the first quality, set sail for France, and being arrived at Tours, he, as Procurator to Henry, was espoused to the Lady Margaret, in the church of St. Martin, in that city †. After some time spent

* Daniel's History of England continued.

† There were present the King and Queen of Sicily, the French King, who was uncle to King Henry, and the French Queen, aunt to the Lady Margaret, the Duke of Orleans and Bretagne, seven Earls, twelve Barons, twenty Bishops, besides Knights and Gentlemen innumerable. Vide Hall, Fol. 148.

CHAP. I. spent in feasting and rejoicings of various kinds, the Queen was committed to the Marquis and the rest of the English Nobles, who conducted her in great state through Normandy to Deipe, and arrived in England in the beginning of April, 1445. From Portsmouth, where she landed, she was conveyed to Southwick in Hampshire, the seat of Richard Norton, Esq; Knight of the Shire, where the marriage solemnity was performed on the 22d of the same month; after which, she came to London, * being met at Blackheath by the Mayor and Aldermen in their proper robes, who conducted her thro' the city to Westminster, where, on the 30th of May, she was crowned with considerable pomp.

The Queen was, undoubtedly, a woman of great endowments, both of mind and body; her beauty and gracefulness of person, her wit and masculine courage, were universally admired; and, as the ill effects of this match were not presently felt, the Marquis of Suffolk was applauded as its chief promoter.

In the next Parliament, which met in the beginning of the following year, † the Marquis of Suffolk made a long speech in the House of Lords, in which he very eloquently set forth the great pains and diligence he had taken in his Embassy into France, both in concluding the Truce, and in effecting the Marriage between his Sovereign and the Lady Margaret; pressing them, at the same time, to be ready to renew the war with vigour, if the Truce, which was to expire in April, should not be succeeded by a Peace; and closed with requesting their approbation of his conduct.

The day after, he went to the Lower House, and, with equal eloquence, shewed his fidelity in his negotiation, the great charges he had been at in executing it, and desired that he might be discharged by both Houses, after the payment of his expences. The next day, the Speaker of the House of Commons, attended with a great number of the Members, went up to the Lords, and desired their concurrence in a petition to his Majesty to reward the Marquis for his meritorious services. They voted

* Hall, Fol. 148.

† Ibid, Fol. 149.

voted moreover, that his negotiation should be recorded in the Rolls of Parliament, not only for the honour of him and his family, but also for his acquittal from any future charge, and granted him a subsidy on purpose to satisfy him for the expences of his embassy. * A.D. 1447.

The Queen, to requite the Marquis for the obligations she lay under to him, took him into her particular favour; and, in concert with the Dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, they resolved on the final ruin of the Duke of Gloucester. In order to effectuate their purpose, a Parliament was summoned to meet at St. Edmund's-Bury, where, as soon as the Duke appeared, he was accused of treason, arrested, and thrown into prison. Soon after his commitment, he was found dead in his bed; and tho' no marks of violence appeared on his body, yet it was universally believed he had fallen a victim to the malice of his enemies.

This conduct of Suffolk gave great offence to the nation in general; and as a peace was not likely to take place, it was said the Marquis had betrayed the King and the State. The murmurs against him were now so publick, that he was compelled to take notice of them; and in order to silence them, he requested that the King would hear his defence, that he might give him satisfaction with regard to his innocence. Henry willingly complied with his request, and appointed him a day to vindicate his conduct. † When the day was come, the King heard him in his own apartment in the presence of several Lords. He related minutely all he had done in France, and justified himself in so able a manner, that, after he had finished his speech, the King declared he was fully satisfied. He did more than this: he gave him Letters Patent under the Great Seal, acquitting him from all imputation of misconduct, and forbidding all persons, on pain of his displeasure, to accuse or speak ill of him. Notwithstanding the Marquis's defence, however, the murmurs of the people were not diminished; he was still looked upon as the principal Author both of the Duke of Gloucester's murder, and of the King's marriage, and was condemned by all, except

K

* A whole fifteenth, Hall, fol. 148.

† Aft. Pub. XI. p. 172.

CHAP. I. the sycophants of the Court ; yet in the midst of these discontents the King, at the instigation of the Queen, who governed him entirely, created the Marquis of Suffolk, DUKE of Suffolk, his patent of creation bearing date the 2d of June, 1448. *

Soon after this, the war between England and France was renewed, and in the year following, the French entered Normandy with four armies at once, and before the end of the campaign made themselves masters of the whole province. † The loss of all Normandy in one campaign, the conquest of which had cost so much blood and treasure, raised a general discontent among the people. The whole kingdom rung with complaints against the Duke of Suffolk ; he was accused as the chief instrument of all the late disgraces in France, and of procuring the death of the Duke of Gloucester. It was farther alledged against him, that he had wasted the King's treasure, removed all his virtuous Council from him, and filled up their places with persons either openly vicious, or else so much addicted to his interest, that they preferred it to the common good : Lastly, he was considered as the chief cause of the loss of Normandy.

Impeachment of the Duke of Suffolk.

In this disposition was the people, when the Parliament met January 22, 1450. ‡ A few days after the Commons presented to the Lords an indictment against Suffolk, containing for substance the charges before-mentioned, with some others, of which none could seriously believe him guilty. Popular clamour, however, was loud against him, and the honours and wealth he had obtained were the objects of envy ; so that, having once become odious, every grievance in the whole administration was imputed to him as its author. In vain did he urge, that, after serving his sovereign in thirty-four campaigns—after having been seventeen years in France, without ever so much as once returning home—after losing a father and three brothers in the wars with France—it was incredible he could be guilty of betraying his country.

Alarmed

* Dugdale's Baron. Vol. II. p. 188. † Hall. ‡ Cotton's Abridgment, p. 641, 642.

Alarmed at so violent a prosecution of a favourite Minister, and who ^{A. D. 1450.} was so much the object of popular prejudice, the Court formed an expedient to preserve him from ruin, which they were afraid might be the consequence of a regular trial. This expedient was, that Suffolk should refer himself to the King's award, who, by his own authority, would banish him the kingdom the space of five years. Such an irregular mode of proceeding was adopted, in hopes that the hatred of his enemies would abate in that time, and then ample amends might be made him for his sufferings. The Duke himself too, considering this exile as a proper means to secure him from the fury of the people, was not unwilling to leave the kingdom for a time, and on the first of April, he embarked for France. But it was not his fortune to arrive safe in that country; for his enemies foreseeing that he would, on the first favourable opportunity, be restored to his country, and re-instated in his former power, were determined on his destruction. He was accordingly met in his passage by an English ship belonging to the Earl of Exeter, then Constable of the Tower, called the Nicholas, which engaged and took his ship. The Captain searching the Duke's vessel, and finding him there, brought him into Dover road, where, without further ceremony, he caused his head to be struck off on the side of a long boat; nor was any enquiry ever made after the actors and authors of this deed of violence. Such was the melancholy end of William de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who, but a few days before, was one of the greatest and most powerful persons in the kingdom. * His head and body were left on Dover sands, where they were found by one of his Chaplains, taken up, and conveyed to Kingston upon Hull, and there interred in the Charter-House. †

Death of the
Duke of Suffolk.

From this unfortunate Nobleman was descended John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, who espoused Elizabeth Plantagenet, sister of King Edward IV. and Richard III. and had issue by her John de la Pole Earl of

* He was a Privy Counsellor fifteen years, and a Knight of the Garter thirty. Dugdale's Baron. Vol. xi. p. 189.

† Thin. Stow. p. 388.

CHAP. I. of Lincoln. This Earl was a man of great abilities and undaunted courage; and, being so nearly allied to the crown, he was not without hopes of one day ascending the throne. Nor were those hopes altogether groundless; for Richard III. his uncle, after the death of his only son, the Prince of Wales, had caused the Earl of Lincoln to be declared his presumptive heir; and would have had this declaration ratified by Parliament, had he been suffered to enjoy in quiet that crown he had so violently usurped.

But soon after this, 22d August, 1485, the battle of Bosworth was fought, which, as is well known, proved fatal to Richard, and placed the Crown upon the head of Henry Earl of Richmond. This event, for the present, put an end to the expectations of the Earl of Lincoln, and made him resolve to lose no opportunity that might present itself, to accomplish the ruin of the new Monarch.

The rebellion which broke out in Ireland in 1486, headed by one Lambert Simnel, a baker's son, who personated the Earl of Warwick, son to the late Duke of Clarence, afforded him the opportunity he seemed so much to desire. Accordingly he was one of the first that openly appeared to maintain the cause of the pretended Earl of Warwick; and no sooner was Simnel proclaimed King in Ireland, than he embarked for Flanders to concert with his Aunt, the Duchess Dowager of Burgandy, the means to accomplish this undertaking, and to solicit her support.* His reception there was as favourable as he could wish; for the Duchess bore a mortal hatred to the House of Lancaster, as she herself was of the House of York. She soon came to a resolution, therefore, to furnish the Earl with two thousand veteran troops, commanded by one Martin Swart; with which force he sailed for Ireland, and joined the pretended King.

The rebels now resolved to pass immediately into England, and embarking their men on board the vessels that had transported the Germans, landed at the Pyle of Fowdrey, near Lancaster, where they were joined by

* Bacon's Life and Reign of Henry VII.

by Sir Thomas Broughton, and a small body of English. From this place they began their march towards York, without committing the least act of hostility in their rout, the more to ingratiate themselves with the people: but in this they were deceived, for few dared to join their standard. The Earl of Lincoln commanded the army, and finding himself disappointed in his expectations from the people, he determined to march directly towards the King, and to give him battle. The two armies met near a village called Stoke, a few miles from Newark, and the battle was fought on the 6th of June 1486. The contest was fierce and obstinate, and lasted three hours, before victory inclined to either side. At length, however, the rebels were totally defeated, with the loss of four thousand of their men slain in the field. The Earl of Lincoln too, Martin Swart, and most of their leaders fell in this action.

A. D. 1486.

Death of the
Earl of Lin-
coln.

The brother of this brave but unfortunate Earl, was Edmund Earl of Suffolk, the last of that noble family who bore that title. This Nobleman, being of a hasty and irritable disposition, having had a quarrel with a person, unfortunately killed him. This accident might have furnished the King with a pretence to free himself from the Earl, and considering how jealous that Prince always was of the House of York, it is surprising that he did not make use of so favourable an opportunity of removing him out of the way. Yet, whatever might have been the King's motive, he was pleased to grant him his pardon: but either with a design to cast an odium upon him or to make him more sensible of his obligation to his Sovereign, Henry caused him to beg his pardon in public. This ignominy Suffolk could but ill bear: the indignity put on him made a deeper impression than the favour granted; and in great discontent he fled secretly into Flanders, to his Aunt the Duchess of Burgundy. Henry, apprehensive that fresh plots would be contrived against his crown, was greatly alarmed when he heard of the Earl's precipitate flight. But being taught by the many attempts that had been made against him to use gentle reasons and timely remedies, he so conciliated

Edmund the
last Earl of
Suffolk.

L

the

CHAP. I. the Earl's regard by kind messages, that he soon returned into England, and was readily pardoned by the King.

Two years after this, however, Suffolk fled a second time into Flanders, accompanied by his brother William de la Pole. Hall tells us that he had made a very splendid appearance at Prince Arthur's marriage, and by it had sunk himself deep in debt, which was the occasion of his returning again into Flanders. * Others, however, and with more reason, attribute his returning into the low countries to the discontents of the people, which then prevailed against the Government, and which he fancied would end in an insurrection. And as he was of the House of York, by his Mother's side, he imagined the time was now come to prosecute his rights, and that many of the people would declare in his favour.

The King was greatly alarmed at the Earl's retreat, as he was no stranger to his ambitious views. In order therefore to be fully informed, he sent orders to one Sir Robert Curson, governor of the Castle of Hammes, near Calais, in whom he knew he could confide, to fly from his government and repair to Suffolk, and make him an offer of his services. This Knight had the address to insinuate himself into all the secrets of the Earl, and finding on whom he chiefly relied, conveyed the intelligence immediately to the King. By this means Henry was apprized of the persons chiefly concerned in the plot; many of whom were apprehended and thrown into prison; amongst which number were William Courtney, son to the Earl of Devonshire, married to the Lady Catherine, daughter to King Edward IV. and William de la Pole, brother of the Earl of Suffolk, who had returned to England.

As the King contented himself with detaining those two persons in prison, they were generally looked upon as not guilty, but that he used this pretence to secure them, because their relationship to the House of York alarmed his suspicious temper. In the mean time Henry caused the Pope's Bull of Excommunication and Curse, to be published at Paul's-

* Bacon's Life of Henry VII.

Paul's-Crofs, againft the Earl of Suffolk, and fome others by name, ^{A.D. 1506.} and in general againft all the abettors of the faid Earl; and to preferve Curfon's credit with the Earl, his name was inferted in the above Bull. But as foon as that traitor had drawn from Suffolk all his fecrets, he deferted him and returned into England, where he was moft graciously received by the King, but totally forfeited his reputation with the people. Curfon's perfidy and flight confounded Suffolk, who, feeing himfelf destitute of hopes, wandered about for fome time in France and Germany, forming fruitlefs projects, and at length retired again into Flanders, where he found an afylum with the Arch-Duke, who took him under his protection. But the Earl of Suffolk's ill fortune was not to end here: an accident which foon after befel the Arch-Duke, gave Henry an opportunity, though not much to his honour, of getting this unfortunate Nobleman again into his hands.

Philip, on the death of his mother Ifabella, which happened about this time, had become King of Caftile, and with his Queen failed from Flanders for Spain, in the beginning of the year 1506. But before they got out of the Channel, they were overtaken by a terrible ftorm, which drove them upon the Englifh coaft, and being in great danger, with much difficulty they ran into Weymouth. Henry was refolved to make this incident turn to his own advantage, and at one of his interviews with the King of Caftile, faid to him, "Sir, you have been faved upon my coaft, I hope you will not fuffer me to be wrecked on yours." Philip asked him, what he meant by that fpeech? I mean it, faid the King, "of my fubject the Earl of Suffolk, who is protected in your country, and begins to act the fool, when all others are weary of it." The King of Caftile answered, "I had thought, Sir, that your greatnefs and felicity had been above apprehenfions from a fubject; but if it trouble you I will banifh him my dominions." The King replied, "Thefe hornets are beft in their nefts, and worft when they fly abroad, and that his defire was, to have him delivered into his own hand." This reply threw Philip

CHAP. I. Philip into great perplexity, who at first told Henry, he could by no means comply with his request, as such an action would be dishonourable to himself, and the world would take occasion to say, he had used him as a prisoner. Henry, who was more anxious to accomplish his end, than solicitous of what the world said, told the King of Castile, if that was his only objection, then the matter was at an end, for he would take all the dishonour upon himself. Philip, seeing the King was resolved to have Suffolk at any rate, and unwilling, in the place he was in, to oppose his desires any further, with a composed countenance said, "Sir, since you are pleased to give law to me, permit me to do the same by you. * You shall have the Earl, but you shall give your honour not to take his life." Henry very readily agreed to this condition; and Philip proposed such a way of sending for him as he thought would be honourable to both. "I will so manage this affair," said he, "that the Earl of Suffolk shall come into England of his own accord, by which it will appear that your Majesty, at my solicitation, has granted his pardon." The King replied, "It was well thought of; and if it pleased him, he would unite in sending to the Earl a message to that purpose." Accordingly messengers were immediately dispatched from both Kings to recall the Earl, who willingly embraced the offer that was made him, on being assured of his life, and buoyed up with fair promises of soon obtaining his liberty.

Earl of Suffolk committed to the Tower.

The unfortunate Suffolk, falling thus into the snare that Henry had laid for him, attended the messengers through Flanders, who conducted him to Calais, and sailing from thence he landed at Dover, in the beginning of April in the year 1506, and, with a sufficient guard was conveyed to London, and lodged in the Tower. But whatever hopes this unhappy Earl might have once entertained of soon recovering his liberty and obtaining his pardon, he found on his arrival in England, that he had nothing to expect from Henry's clemency. That Prince was too jealous of the House of York to pardon one of that branch, especially one

one who had given him so much uneasiness. He was therefore kept ^{A.D. 1506.} prisoner in the Tower many years. Henry had, as has been said, made Philip King of Castile, a positive promise not to touch his life, so that he could not consistently with his honour put him to death, otherwise it is probable, he would not have suffered the Earl to survive him. Notwithstanding his promise made to Philip, however, he is said to have given orders to the Prince his son, similar to those given by King David to Solomon his successor, with respect to Joab. Whether this was the motive that induced Henry VIII. to execute this unfortunate Earl, historians are not agreed.* He was however beheaded in the Tower, on the 30th of April, 1513, after an imprisonment of seven years; and this act of violence was committed, without his ever having been brought to any regular trial.—Thus fell Edmund de la Pole, the last Earl of Suffolk of that name; and with him expired the honours of that noble family, after they had enjoyed them little more than a hundred and twenty years.

Death of
Edmund de
la Pole Earl
of Suffolk.

CARDINAL POLE, indeed, who made so conspicuous a figure in the days of Henry VIII. and who, afterwards, in the reign of Mary, became Archbishop of Canterbury, was allied to the above Nobleman. This distinguished prelate was the youngest son of Sir Richard Pole, a gentleman of an ancient family in Wales, and Margaret, daughter of the Duke of Clarence, brother to Edward IV. and also to Elizabeth

M the

* Lord Herbert and some other English writers have asserted, that Henry's chief reason for putting the Earl of Suffolk to death, at a time when he was in no condition to hurt him was, from an apprehension that, in the event of his own death in France, where he was going on a military expedition, the people being well affected to the House of York, should take Suffolk out of the Tower and make him King.

But this reason is generally considered as unsatisfactory, since Margaret Queen of Scotland, the King's sister, was the undoubted heir of the House of York, provided the King died without issue.—The French writers with more probability say, that Richard, his younger brother, having accepted the command of six thousand French at the siege of Terouenne, was the principal reason which induced Henry to hasten the Death of this unfortunate Nobleman.—Dugdale's Baron. vol. II. p. 190. Hall, fol. 26.

CHAP. I. the Earl of Suffolk's mother; whence it appears that the Cardinal's mother was the Earl's first Cousin.

But as the History of the de la Poles is drawn out to a greater length than was at first intended, and as the Cardinal was only a distant relation of theirs, we shall here close our narrative of that celebrated family; hoping that our readers will not be displeased, at our having laid it before them in a connected view.

CHAP. II.

C H A P. II.

The Agreement entered into between the Inhabitants of Hull and Scarborough.—The Town of Hull furnishes the King with Ships.—The Tides rise very high in the River Humber.—The Guild of the Holy Trinity instituted.—Divers Commissioners appointed to view and repair the Banks, &c.—Means used to supply the Town with fresh Water, which occasion great Contests with the neighbouring Villages.—King Richard II. orders the Town to be put into a proper state of Defence.—The Castle built.—Charter renewed.—The Mayor quarrels with the A. Bp. of York.—The Town continues loyal to the King.—Supplies him with Ships and Men.—Denies Entrance to the Duke of Richmond.—Richard is deposed and murdered.

HAVING now gone through the history of the noble family of the A. D. 1359
De la Poles, who contributed in a very eminent degree towards the prosperity of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, where their ancestor William de la Pole acquired a considerable part of that wealth which formed the basis of his family's future grandeur; we shall now after so long a digression, return to what more immediately respects the History of Hull, the object which in future we shall steadily, and with all possible attention, pursue.

In the year of our Lord 1359, being the thirty-third year of the reign of Edward III. we find the burgesses and commonalty of Hull entering into an agreement with those of Scarborough,* that they and their

* Town's Records.

CHAP. II. their servants should hereafter be exempted in each place from all manner of tolls, pontage, passage, pannage, murage, kagage, and all other customs and tolls whatsoever. To confirm this agreement, each of the parties affixed their Common Seals.

The same year Edward having come to a resolution to invade France, sent to every sea port town within his kingdom, requiring of each a certain number of ships and mariners, according to the ability of the place. And the respective quotas of each town may be seen in the following Table.

<i>Towns.</i>	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Mariners.</i>
LONDON, &c. - - - - -	25	662
DARTMOUTH - - - - -	43	1075
KINGSTON-UPON-HULL	16	466
RAVENSER - - - - -	1	27
GRIMSBY - - - - -	11	171
BARTON - - - - -	3	30
LYNN - - - - -	16	382
SCARBOROUGH - - - -	1	16
NEWCASTLE - - - - -	17	314

By comparing the above proportions, it is obvious that the town of Kingston-upon-Hull was, even then, a place of considerable importance; and if we consider their present state, we shall find that even the ground on which one of the abovementioned towns then stood, is not now to be found; and that others are reduced to a very low state; nor is there any one of them, London excepted, which can pretend to vie in the rapidity of its increase, with the opulent, and widely-extending town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

Unusual
height of the
tides in the
Humber and
Hull.

About this time the inhabitants of this town informed the King, that the tides in the rivers Humber and Hull, flowed higher by four feet than formerly they had been accustomed to do; in consequence of which unusual swell, the common road leading from the town of Anlaby to Kingston-upon-Hull, and the lands and pastures lying between both those

those places and the town of Hessel, were continually overflowed. They ^{A.D. 1357.} added, that the ancient ditch, which had extended from Anlaby to Anlaby Carr, should be new cleansed, and enlarged for the space of twelve feet in breadth; and that a new ditch twenty four feet broad, should be made, extending to the pasture of Miton, and through the midst of that pasture to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, by which ditches those waters at every tide might pass and repass; and finally they informed his Majesty that the high-way ought to be raised considerably, to prevent its being incommoded with water.

Unusual
height of the
tides in the
Humber and
Hull.

On this information the King, by letters patent, bearing date the tenth day of May 1356, assigned Thomas Ughtred, Gilbert Chastileyn, William de Skipwith, Thomas de Ingelby, John de Bentele, and John de Wilton, to act as the exigency of the case required, and to cause the improvements they had specified to be actually performed. There is no mention made how long the tides upon this coast continued to flow so much higher than they had formerly done: but it is probable they did so for a considerable time; as there was scarce a year in the succeeding part of this king's reign, in which a commission was not issued out for repairing the banks, in some place or other, which bounded the course of the before mentioned rivers.

In the year 1357, for instance, being the 31st of Edward III. Robert de Hilton, John de Faucomberge, and others were appointed to take care of those at Kayinghamflete, which were considerably injured by the violence of the waves. The like commissions were directed, two years after this, to the aforesaid John de Faucoberge, William Tililod, John de Botheby, and others, for all the banks, &c. upon the coasts of the Humber in these parts of Holderness: and to John de Monceaux, John de Botheby, John Sturmy, and Peter de Grimby, for the same banks, &c. and those in the Wapontake of Dykering. In the 34th Edward III. to Sir John Monceaux, and Sir Thomas de Meaux, knights; John de Botheby, clerk, and others, for those from Hull Briggs to Ravenser. In the 38th to Thomas Tyrell, William de Hoton, and others. In the 39th to William de Skipwith, Richard de Ravenser, and others, for those

CHAP. II.

those betwixt a place called the Stele of Sudcote and town of Kingston-upon-Hull, through the breaches of which the lands and meadows adjacent were much overflowed.

In the 47th of Edward III. the Abbot of Meaux having been presented for not cleansing and repairing the ditches and sewers in these parts, pleaded that divers towns and persons whom he named ought to contribute their quota to it; and that he alone was not responsible for so great an expence; but the King's Attorney replied, that he alone ought to do it; and a jury was summoned to settle the dispute. In the last year of this King's reign, Peter Kildyard commenced a suit against the above Abbot, for not cleansing a certain ditch called Munkdyke, by reason of which his pastures and grounds were almost drowned. The Abbot answered, that he had sufficiently cleansed the ditch, but that Peter and his tenants filled it up again with timber, hay, straw, and dung, so that the water was obstructed in its passage: a jury therefore was again summoned to decide the cause.

In the year 1369, being the 43d of Edward III. was first founded the fraternity called the Guild of Holy Trinity at Kingston-upon-Hull. *
 Holy Trinity Guild instituted. This

CONSTITUTIONS ordained by the first Benefactors to the GUILD.

* In the Name of GOD Amen. On the fourth day of the month of June, in the year of our Lord 1369, was begun a certain Fraternity, called the GUILD of HOLY TRINITY of KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

An old M. S.
 now in Trinity
 House.

Know all men by these presents, present and to come, that we, Robt. Marschal, Alderman, Wm. Scott, John de Wormsley and my wife, Hugh de Hughstoft and my wife, Rich. Ward and my wife, Tho. de Chestre and my wife, Simon Sergeant, Wm. Say and my wife, John de Blackstoft and my wife, Henry de Hullbank, John de Wolfreton and my wife, Tho. de Holdeston and my wife, Adam Forbesco and my wife, Thomas de Swanland and my wife, Emma, formerly the wife of Thomas Taverner, Robert Taverner and my wife, John de Wrawby Cacheman, and my wife, Helen Cur, Joan Bakse, Robert Scope, Robert de Hynton and my wife, John Rudd, Catharine Racy, Christiana Kyng, William Dane and my wife, William de Luffeld and my wife, Hugh Swerston and my wife, Margaret, formerly the wife of Martin Cook, Thomas de Sittlery and my wife, Robert Wing and my wife, with one assent and consent, have ordained, founded, and appointed, the afore said Guild to the honour of the Holy Trinity, to be held yearly at Kingston upon Hull, on the day of the Holy Trinity, and to the maintaining and perpetually supporting of the

This famous Guild was first instituted for the relief of distressed seamen and their widows, belonging to the town : but, having obtained a patent ^{A.D. 1369.} from

the aforefaid Guild well and faithfully, We the aforefaid, for ourselves and our successors, of our own free and good will have given, granted, and by this present writing have confirmed, and each of us severally has given and granted to the aforefaid Guild, a certain revenue of Two Shillings of Silver, to be paid out of our goods and chattels, and of our successors, at four times of the year, that is to say, at the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed John the Baptist, Saint Michael, the Nativity of our Lord, and Easter, by equal portions to have and to hold the aforefaid yearly revenue of 2s. to the aforefaid Guild, well and peaceably according to law and custom, without the contradiction of Us, or our successors for ever. And if it shall happen that the said Revenue of two shillings shall at any of the times in part, or in the whole, be in arrear by any of us, or of our successors (which God forbid) we will and grant, for us and our successors, and each of us willeth and granteth, that from that Time it may be lawful for the aforefaid Aldermen for the time being, with the assistance of the Fraternity, to take and levy double the aforefaid sum without any contradiction, unless it be by the special favour of the said Fraternity.

Moreover it is ordained, That when any of the Fraternity of the aforefaid Guild, shall become surety for any one of the said Society, for the goods and chattels of the said Guild, until a certain day, at which day, the principal debtor fails in payment of the said debt, or has not wherewithal to pay the aforefaid debt, it shall, without plea or delay, be forthwith levied of such surety. And if the aforefaid Aldermen, in demanding any debt of the aforefaid Guild, shall find such debtors, or their sureties, rebellious or refractory without cause, in word or deed, then by virtue of this our writing, double the aforefaid debt, for the contempt done to us, shall be taken or levied of such rebellious or refractory person without abatement, for the supporting the said Guild. And we will and grant, for us and our successors, that when any of the said Fraternity shall be chosen into the office of Alderman, the same Alderman, with the assistance of the aforefaid Fraternity, shall choose two Constables, and four other sufficient and discreet men, who shall be sworn in the presence of the whole fraternity, to hold authentic and agreeable, whatsoever shall be done or ordained, for the benefit of the said Guild, in ours and our successors names. And if any person defraud the said Fraternity, or be rebellious towards the aforefaid Alderman, Constables, and Elect, in demand of the revenues or profits touching our said Guild, which may be well proved, We will that two pound of wax be taken and levied of him, in aid of the aforefaid Guild, by the aforefaid Constables and Elect.

No Person shall be received into this our Fraternity, without the assent of the Alderman, Constables, and four Elect aforefaid. And if any one shall enter this Fraternity, on his entrance, upon the Holy Evangelists of God, and by his faith, shall he be obliged faithfully to pay his yearly sum, and to his utmost power to maintain and support the aforefaid Guild.

Moreover, We order and strictly enjoin, that all of us be present in the Church of the Holy Trinity, as well at the Offertory, as to carry the Candle of our Guild (as the custom is) not absenting or excusing ourselves, under the penalty of one pound of wax, to be paid to the said Guild.

CHAP. II. from the crown, many persons of the above description from other places have likewise been the objects of its bounty. This noble institution owes its rise to the generous contribution of many charitable persons, as appears from the preceding note.

Not

Guild the next day, in aid of the same Guild, by each person so absent, without a reasonable cause. And whenever any of the Brothers or Sisters of the said Guild shall die, the funeral shall be celebrated in the town of Kingston upon Hull, and all the Brothers and Sisters shall be present at the place to dirge, and at mass, making offerings there for the soul of the deceased, every one under the penalty of one pound of wax for the aid aforesaid, unless they have a reasonable excuse; and four tapers of the goods of the said Guild, shall be burning, and thirty masses for the soul of the said deceased shall be celebrated immediately after the burial, or at least within the first week. And if a child of the said Brothers and Sisters shall die, two tapers shall be burning, and the Brothers and Sisters offering at mass. Also if any Brother or Sister of the said Guild be rebellious whensoever it shall happen that the said Fraternity are met together, which can be proved by the major part of the said Fraternity, immediately one pound of wax shall be levied of such rebellious person for the support of the said Guild.

And if any discord shall arise among the Brothers or Sisters aforesaid, it is our will, that by the Alderman and Brothers aforesaid, concord be restored. But if any shall be rebellious and behave contrary to reason and concord; two pounds of wax shall immediately be levied of him, for the use of the said Guild. And if he be a second or third time contumelious, he shall immediately be rejected out of the said Fraternity, and not restored unless by the favour of the Alderman, and others of the said Guild.

And if any of the Brothers or Sisters of the said Guild languishing in a perpetual infirmity, so that they have not of their own to support themselves with, We ordain that such infirm man or woman shall take every week of the goods of the said Guild eight pence; and at the Feast of Saint Martin in Winter, one tunic and a little cap; and in case the goods of the said Guild shall not be sufficient for this (which God forbid) then, there shall be a collection amongst the Brothers and Sisters of the said Guild to support such infirm man or woman. It is also our will and we ordain, that when it shall happen, that any one shall come into this our Guild, at his entrance and reception, all the articles of this our writing, shall be read openly and distinctly before him, lest our constitutions and ordinances should hereafter be contradicted or changed by any of the Brothers or Sisters of the said Guild. And faithfully to hold, and firmly to support all, and singular these things, We the aforesaid Brothers for us, and the example of our successors have taken our corporal oaths upon the Holy Evangelists of God.

In witness whereof we have alternately put our seals to this our present writing.

The witnesses to this ordinance were, Robert de Selby, then Mayor of Kingston upon Hull, William de Cave, and William de Bubwith, Bailiffs of the said town, Thomas de Santon, Peter de Grimby, Henry de Selby, William de Snayton, John Lambert and others.

Given at Kingston upon Hull, the 12th day of the Month of December, in the year of our Lord above said.

Not long after this time the following persons subscribed the above A. D. 1379. ordinance, and were admitted into this Fraternity, viz. William Wy-mark and Julian his wife, Robert Bruce and Alice his wife, Richard Doadale and his wife, Robert de Wighton and his wife, Thomas de Hornse and his wife, Roger Buffell, Alice Bower, John de Swanland and his wife, John Page and Catherine his wife, Robert Stotyn and his wife, Thomas de Walton and his wife, John Campion and his wife, John Lilie and his wife, John Baker and his wife, John Raven and Agnes his wife, William de Weton Bocker and his wife, John de Clee and Alice his wife, Peter Barker and Margaret his wife, Robert Gererdson and Joan his wife.

Eighty years had but as yet elapsed from the first foundation of the town, in which short space of time, it had very rapidly encreased in opulence, population, and size; and had arrived, even at so early a period, to a considerable degree of importance. The greatest, and almost only inconvenience, the inhabitants at this time laboured under, was the want of fresh water; a circumstance, which if not removed would have unavoidably obstructed its increase, and probably have proved the cause of its future decay. In order to remedy this evil, the Mayor and Burgesses, The Town, in want of fresh water. in the year 1376, made a complaint to the King, that the town of Hull, being situated upon the coast of the river Humber, and built upon a salt soil, was greatly deficient in the important article of fresh water, nor could they procure any but such as was brought in boats out of Lincolnshire, which of course could not be obtained without considerable expence. That the neighbouring towns in Yorkshire, Hassel, Anlaby, Cottingham; and others, unmoved by their distress, had uncharitably combined together, and absolutely refused them any supply of their fresh water; so that the town would in a short time be totally ruined, unless his Majesty would be graciously pleased to point out some method or other, by which their want of water might be effectually relieved.

O

On

* Town's Records, 1376. Reg. 50.

CHAP. II.

On this representation the King was pleased immediately to issue out a commission to Michael de la Pole, Roger de Frilthorp, Gerard de Uflete, Gilbert de Salwen, and Peter de Grimby, Knights; empowering them to meet and consult on the most speedy and effectual way, to supply the town with so necessary an article. The commissioners met accordingly, and determined that a large Canal should be immediately cut, from Anlaby spring on the north side of the King's high-road, forty feet broad, to convey the fresh water to the town of Hull; and that severe punishments should be inflicted on those, who should be found so daring as to obstruct the work, and prevent the town from attaining so important an object as fresh water.

The inhabitants of the adjacent towns, however, thinking themselves aggrieved by the above decree, in a complaint to his Majesty alleged, that the making of such a canal would considerably injure their lands—that at Hassel there was an established Ferry over the river Humber to Barton, which if the fresh water was prevented from coming into the Haven, would soon be warped up, to the great damage both of the town and even of the King himself. They added, that the town of Kingston-upon-Hull had no sufficient cause of complaint, since the large river Hull, whose water is remarkably fresh and good, ran close by the town's side, from which it might be amply supplied, even if its inhabitants were far more numerous. On this representation another commission was issued out, and a Jury impannelled.*

Death of
Edward III.

In the midst of these contentions died the valiant and renowned King Edward III. on the 21st June, 1377, in the 64th year of his age, and 51st year of his reign, and was succeeded by his grandson, the unfortunate Richard II. son of Edward, commonly called the Black Prince, whose actions have immortalized his memory.

In

* The names of this Jury were, John Pothow, Thomas de Moynes, John Fugill, of Hassel, Robert de Swanland, John Atwell, John le Gard, Robert de Wetsenhouse, John de Hoton, John Alanfon. William Fitling, John Robinfon, and John de Skirlaw, who affirmed on their several oaths what had been alleged by the above towns.

In the 1st year of Richard's reign, 1378, the French and Scots taking advantage of the King's minority, made use of what they thought so favourable a juncture, to retaliate on the English for the injuries they had suffered during the preceding reign. The former entered England with a powerful army; and the latter, with a strong naval force, appeared on our sea coasts, and landing in different places, greatly alarmed the people and desolated the adjacent country. During the long and victorious reign of Richard's predecessor, the fortifications of this town had been greatly neglected; and by consequence, they were at this time scarce in a situation to resist an enemy. The success, indeed, that had attended the enterprising Edward, found his enemies employment enough to defend their own kingdoms, without permitting them to invade his. This seems to have betrayed the inhabitants of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, into too great security; for now, when the enemy was upon their coast, the walls of the town were greatly out of repair, and the ditches nearly grown up. In such circumstances, we may naturally suppose, that their consternation must have been very great, especially as the King informed them that he had certain advice the enemy had a design upon the place. He therefore commanded them immediately to repair the walls and open the ditches, and to put the town into a posture of defence.* For that purpose he granted to Richard de Feribie, then Mayor, the two Bailiffs, and their successors, power to distrain upon any person, who had houses, goods, or chattels, in the town, whether a resident himself or not, if he refused to pay the taxes and contributions laid on him towards the repairs which were deemed so necessary.

The danger the town had been exposed to, however, in the beginning of this year determined the Magistrates to prevent a similar danger in future. Accordingly, in the latter part of this, or the beginning of the succeeding one, Robert de Crofs, Mayor, Walter Frost, Robert de Selby, Thomas

* Town's Record's.

CHAP. II. Thomas de Waltham, Walter de Dymbleton, and Thomas de Malton, purchased of Thomas de Sutton, Knight, a certain quantity of land on the east side of the river Hull, on the banks of Drypool, north of the Quay : also another parcel of land ten ells in breadth, and one hundred in length, on the Quay ; the whole amounting to about one hundred ells facing the east, and as many towards the north. On this ground a strong Castle was built, for the greater safety and defence of the town and haven.

In the year 1392, being the fifth year of Richard II. to whom the town of Hull has been indebted for many favours, obtained principally, no doubt, at the solicitation of Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, the King reviewed all the old Charters of this Corporation, and at the same time was graciously pleased to renew and enlarge them, granting to the Corporation many new privileges.* Soon after this, Richard voluntarily granted to the Burgeses of Hull, and their successors for ever the

* The King upon the renewal of the Charters, did further grant and give unto the Burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, all the profits belonging to him and his successors for ever, issuing out of the fairs, markets, liberties, tolls, customs, dues, duties, freedoms, and all other things, to the said Borough, howsoever and wheresoever belonging, paying only into the Exchequer the yearly rent of seventy pound, one half at the Feast of Easter. He also granted them a Mayor and four Bailiffs, to be chosen by the chief men of the said Borough ; and that none of the Burgeses, their Heirs, or Successors, should implead or be impleaded any where of any tenures, services, trespasses, transgressions or contracts, but within the said borough, if they were made, committed, or done there, and that it should be lawful for them, to take cognizance and make judgment of infangentheof and outfangentheof, and that they, and their successors for ever, may hold pleas and assizes of any tenement within their territories, and make execution thereof, and may hold pleas of chattles and debts, amounting to the sum of forty shillings, or exceeding the same, without the King's writ, or the writ of his Heirs.

And whereas there are many void places in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, the King grants the same for ever, to the Burgeses and their Successors to make their own profit on. The King grants them also the return of all writs, and of all summons of the Exchequer of all things which within the said Borough, may arise or any ways happen, so that none of the King's Sheriffs or Bailiffs shall have any power or authority therein, unless in defect of the Mayor and Bailiffs of the same town. The King also grants to them, for ever, that none of the Burgeses of the said town, shall be put into assize to be sworn in any recognizances or inquisitions, upon account of their

the river or haven of the town, till then called Sayer Cryke, to be annexed to the town and liberties thereof, from Sculcotes-gate to the middle of the stream of Humber; that they might build houses, quays, and staiths thereon, for the increase of the town and for their own personal advantage. He farther empowered them to have and exercise within themselves, the cognition of all pleas, suits, and complaints whatsoever; that they for ever have and keep the Assize *Novel Disseizin*, *Mort de Anusfor*, and all other pleas; that they ever keep the Assize of bread, wine, and ale, and of all victuals whatsoever; the custody and Assize of measures belonging to the town and port, and have power to take, keep, punish, correct, and amend, as to them seemed proper and necessary. The above grant is witnessed by John, King of Castile and Leon, Scroop Lord Chancellor, the two Archbishops, and the Bishops of London and of Durham.

There happened about this time a very ridiculous contest between Alexander Nevill, Archbishop of York, and the Mayor of Hull, Sir Thomas de Waltham. The occasion of this extraordinary quarrel was as follows: from the first founding of the town, the Lord Sayer of Sutton had a great interest in the haven (which from him had the name of Sayer's Cryke, as has already been observed) and several customs and privileges therein, as the first tasting and buying of wines, and all other things that came into the haven to be sold, before the magistrates had such a permission. This privilege the Lord Sayer bequeathed at his death,

Contention between the Mayor of Hull and the Archbp. of York.

P

to

their foreign see lands, or of any intrinsic transgressions, contracts, covenants, or other affairs, unless that the same touch the King, his heirs, or successors, or the common good of the said town. That the said Burgeses, their heirs and successors, upon any intrinsic appeals, rights, injuries, felonies, accusations, pleas, or demands imposed upon them by foreigners, shall not be tried but only by the Burgeses of the said town, unless the matter concerns the King, his heirs and successors, or the Commonalty of the said town. The King also grants and confirms to the said Burgeses, that no merchant, whether stranger, or home born subject, or any other, or their goods, wares, or chattels, within the said borough or port, that they shall not be arrested for any debts, whereof the principal debtors, pledges or mancaptors do not appear. That the said Burgeses and their heirs, be acquitted of all anchorage, lastage, strondage, and sedage of their own proper wares all the nation over.

CHAP. II. to the Archbishop of the Province and his successors, which privilege they enjoyed without interruption for many years.

In process of time, however, the Mayors of Kingston upon Hull seem to have disputed that any such privilege belonged to the Archbishop, and laid claim to it themselves as pertaining to their office. This was the cause of much contention, and gave rise to some troublesome law suits. The above Archbishop being once at Hull, and personally contending the matter with the Mayor; the latter, who appears to have been of rather an irritable temper, and impatient of contradiction, was so provoked at the contested claim, that, forgetting the respect due to the Archbishop's character, he forcibly wrested the crosier out of the Prelate's hands. Each party having their attendants a scuffle ensued, in which the enraged Knight, (perhaps to give weight to his argument) wounded several of the Bishop's party with the crosier.

Complaint of this outrage being made to the King, the Mayor, John Arnold and Thomas Green, Bailiffs, Lawrence de Frothingham, Richard de Hornsey, and several others, were summoned to Westminster, to appear at Trinity Term, to answer for their misdemeanor and riot. It does not appear however, how this affair ended, there being no records to throw light on the subject.

Dangerous
state of the
Kingdom.

The kingdom was at this time threatened with great danger from foreign enemies; and still more so from its own intestine divisions. The King was at variance with his nobles; the French ready to invade them with a very powerful army; and the Scots, their allies, were advancing into England and had already taken possession of Berwick.

At this juncture, the town of Hull, grateful for the many privileges the King had so freely granted, exerted themselves to the utmost in his favour: they raised many soldiers, and fitted out two large ships, well equipped and manned, for his service. Their fidelity and loyalty at such a critical juncture were very agreeable to his Majesty; for after these threatening storms were blown over, and he had leisure to think on his friends, in the year 1385, he promised the inhabitants of the town of Hull,

Hull, that in consideration of their loyalty to him in his troubles and more especially in his last war with Scotland, neither he nor his successors, ^{A.D. 1385.} would ever mortmain any lands to their detriment; and that they should have a large Common Seal, consisting of two parts, the upper part of which to remain in the custody of the Mayor, and the other part to be deposited in the hands of a Clerk appointed by the King or his successors. This year too Richard de Ravenfer, Archdeacon of Lincoln, erected an Hospital for twelve poor men and as many women, on the North side of the church yard of Holy Trinity. This Hospital he endowed with the sum of nine pounds two shillings and six-pence, which amounted to a half-penny a-day to each of the inhabitants, which to us appears a small pittance, but in those times it was much more considerable. About the same time, this pious Archdeacon founded and endowed a Chantry, in the chapel of St. Anne, adjoining the church; where prayers were to be offered up to Heaven, for the souls of King Edward III. Queen Philippa, Isabel, her mother, and King Richard; as also for his own soul and those of others, and for the souls of all the faithful departed.

This year the inhabitants of Hull, preferred a complaint to the King, that the banks between their town and the towns of Hassel and Anlaby, were greatly out of repair, and the adjacent lands in danger of being overflowed; on which representation William de Skipwith, William de Burgh, John de Lochton, Walter de Frost, and William de Holme, were constituted Commissioners to view the premises, and see them sufficiently repaired. * And in 1387, in the 10th of R. II. the said William de Holme, John de St. Quintin, Knight, John Lockton, Robert Sturemy, Hugh de Ardone, and William Hundsgate, had a similar commission for those upon the river Hull and parts adjacent, from the towns of Killingwyk, Scoreburgh, Watton, Befewyk, Lokyngton, and Rotsee, to the towns of Ake, Erughome, and the Manor of Berghe, with directions to proceed therein according to the law and custom of the realm.

Banks repaired.

Two

* Dugdale's History of embanking and Draining.

CHAP. II.

WeighHouse built. Two years after this, in the Mayoralty of John de Colthrop, it was agreed by the general consent of the inhabitants, to erect a large weighing house upon some convenient place of the haven, for the purpose of weighing wool and various other articles.† Accordingly they appointed John de Dymblton, Simon de Grimsby, and Peter Stuler, Aldermen, Overseers of the work, who ordered piles of unusual bulk to be driven deep into the earth, and covered with plank, upon which the structure was raised.

Disputes respecting the water.

The disputes between the town of Hull and the neighbouring villages, with regard to their fresh water, had as yet been attended with no very serious consequences, each party being content to pursue legal means for redress: but now a different scene ensued. For in the spring of the year 1392, a great many disorderly persons, belonging to Cottingham, Woolferton, Anlaby, and other neighbouring towns, to the number of about one thousand, assembled in a tumultuous and riotous manner. The cause of their rising, they alledged, was to obtain satisfaction from the inhabitants of Hull, for cutting the ground, and depriving them of their fresh water. They formed themselves into companies, chose leaders, armed themselves with such weapons as fell in their way, and sent out parties to ransack houses or compel their owners to join them. Having proceeded thus far, they bound themselves by dreadful oaths to stand by one another, and to defend themselves to the last drop of blood, against all those who should oppose them. This banditti soon appeared before Hull and laid siege to the town, threatening to raze it to the ground, and to wreak their vengeance on the inhabitants.

The canals which had been made to convey the water, and which had been attended with great expence, they cut in different parts to divert the stream and deprive the town of water, and then filled them up with earth; they likewise stop'd provisions from being conveyed from the

† It is probable that there was here a great Mart for Wool, at this time; for Hull and Boston in Lincolnshire had been made staple towns a few years before by act of Parliament. Stow, p. 268.

the country into the town. To prevent their ardour from subsiding, and to encourage others to join them, they composed verses in which they magnified the glorious cause they were engaged in, and dispersed those seditious Songs * through the country. A. D. 1378

These infatuated people, however, finding they were not able either to intimidate the inhabitants of the town of Hull by their threats, or to increase their numbers by their poetry, lost all hopes of prevailing against

Q

* The following Verses, then called Rhime, and openly sung at Beverley and other places, will give the reader a specimen of their poetical abilities.

In the contree hard was we
 Yat in our foken shrews shud be
 With alle for to bake
 Among you Friers that go so
 And other orders many mo
 Whether you sleep or wak
 And yet will ilk one help up other
 And mantane him as his Brother
 Both in wrong and right
 And also will then stand and stower
 Maintayn our neighbor
 With all our might
 Ilk man may come and go
 Amang us to and fro
 Say you
 But heathning will we suffer none
 Nether of Hebb nor of John
 With what may merry be
 For unkind we ware
 If we suffered less or mare
 Any vyllan heathening
 But that were quit duple again
 And accourd and be full fane
 To byde dressing
 And on that purpose that we stand
 Who sal do us any wrang
 In what place it fall
 Yat he had alse weel
 Alse have I hap and heel
 Do agayne us alle.

CHAP. II. { gainst the town. They therefore withdrew in great disorder and encamped at Cottingham. It is not known how long they continued together, nor what other acts of hostility they committed; neither is there any account whether they separated of themselves, or were dispersed by the Sheriff of the county. The chief of them, however, were apprehended, and tried at York the Assizes following, where many of them received sentence of death and were executed; others, to the number of about twenty eight, on their acknowledging their error and promising to behave in a peaceable manner in future, were pardoned.

In the year 1393, a quarrel arose between Henry of Lancaster, Duke of Hereford, afterwards King Henry IV. and Thomas Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, who had accused each other of treason; and, according to the custom of those days, they agreed to decide their quarrel by single combat before the King. Richard by the advice of his nobles, suspended the duel, and sent the two noble Dukes into exile, the first for six years and the other for life. The Duke of Richmond sensible that Richard by his arbitrary procedure had rendered himself odious to his subjects in general, and especially to the nobility, held a correspondence with many of the discontented noblemen, and chief gentlemen of the nation, in order to dispossess Richard of the crown and to set it upon his own head. As soon as he was informed that his friends in England were in a situation to assist him, in 1399, he sailed from France with only three ships, attended by about sixty gentlemen and their servants. On the first of July, he landed at Ravenspurn in Holderness, and was soon joined by the Lords Willoughby, Roos, Darcy, and Beaumont, with a great number of the gentry and commonalty. This part of the country, indeed, seemed in general well affected to the Duke; but the town of Kingston upon Hull continued firm in its loyalty to the King. For as soon as the worthy Mayor, Mr. John Tutbury, heard of their approach, he ordered the bridges to be drawn up, the gates to be shut, and the Burgeesses to stand to their arms.

Soon

Soon after these preparations had been made, the Duke and his followers appeared before the town, and demanded immediate entrance: the Mayor however refused his request, and told the Duke, that he had sworn when he entered on his office to be true to his sovereign, Richard the Second, and faithfully to keep the town for his use, as he had always been a royal benefactor to it: that, he was fully resolved to do his duty, and never to prove false to his oath, nor a traitor to his king: and that nothing but his sovereign's express command should ever induce him to deliver up a place of so great importance. A. D. 1399.

On this loyal and resolute answer, the Duke and his associates left the town, and immediately marched to Doncaster; where they were joined by the Earl of Westmoreland, the Earl of Northumberland, his son Sir Henry Percy, and a great number of people from all parts of the country. The King himself during these commotions was in Ireland, which proved highly prejudicial to his affairs; for soon after his landing his army deserted him, and he himself was betrayed, apprehended, and sent to the tower, and Henry proclaimed King.

It is not a little surprising that so very useful an art as that of Brick making, which was practised in this kingdom so long by the Romans, and who left such considerable specimens of brick work remaining, should, notwithstanding, have been wholly lost for the course of many centuries, and not revived before the present reign. The first structures of this kind, which our ablest antiquarians * are able to trace with any degree The art of brick-making revived at Hull.

* That great antiquary Dr. Charles Littleton, late Bishop of Carlisle, and President of the society of Antiquaries, in the beginning of the year 1757, wrote a dissertation on the antiquity of Brick buildings in England, posterior to the time of the Romans, which was read before that society on the 20th of January in the same year: from which the reader it is hoped, will not be displeased to see the following extract.

"The earliest period for the revival of this art in Britain, was in King Richard II. reign. We learn from Leland, 1st vol. Itin. p. 49, that in that King's days, the town of Kingston-upon-Hull waxed very rich, and Michael de la Pole, merchant there, was made Count of Suffolk; in whose time the towne was wonderfully augmented in building, and was enclosed with ditches, and the wall begun, and yn continuance endyd and made all of brike, as most part of the houses of

CHAP. II. degree of certainty, were found in this town ; so that it has the honour to be considered as the restorer of an art, that adds so very considerably both to the conveniency and comfort of man.

Richard

of the towne at that tyme was. In the wall (adds Leland) be four principal gates of brike ; the north gate having four wards, betwixt the which and Beveile-gate be twelve tours of brike, and yn one of them a posterne. Betwixt Miton-gate and Hazelle-gate there be 3 tours of brike, and from them to the haven mouth be five tours of brike. Michael de la Pole builded a goodly house of brike again the north end of Saint Mary's church like a palace, with goodly orchard and gardein enclosyed with brike. He also builded three houses besides in the towne, whereof every one has a tour of brike. The Trinity church, most made of brike, is larger and fairer a great deal than Saint Mary's."

" This Author (the Bishop observes) here asserts, that Hull was first inclosed with ditches, and the wall begun by De la Pole in King Richard the Second's time, and that the latter was built wholly of brick. Now, in Gent's History of Hull (adds he) we are informed " that the 15th Edward the Second (An. 1321) the King hearing, of the town's wonderful improvement, granted a charter whereby the inhabitants were empowered to build their houses for the future of lime and stone, and to make a wall as designed by his predecessor, with a mote for its greater security, and that the next year the inhabitants petitioned the King, that a toll of one penny per pound might be laid on all goods imported and exported, to enable them to build a strong stone wall whereon towers might be erected."

No doubt, says the Bishop, a stone wall was then built, and a mote made in consequence of this grant ; for the same author (Gent) at p. 91, says, " that Ann. 1378 (1st Richard II.) the Scots and French being enemies to England, the King sent to Hull, to have the town put into a posture of defence, the long happy reign of his predecessor having rendered thir walls and ditches useles ; but now, the case being altered, the King commanded them to be repaired at the expence of the town," And again (at p. 72) " That in the year 1383, Sir Michael de la Pole erected here a stately palace, the magnificent Gate-House made of brick being supported by great timbers, having two chambers covered with tyle. Through the first passage, and an entry twenty feet broad and one hundred long, was a spacious tour built of brick and stone, three stories high, covered with lead, in which were chambers eighteen feet square, &c. The chapel was twenty eight feet long, and fifteen broad, built of fine brick and stone covered with lead, &c."

In a marginal note Gent adds, " That Anno 1538, a survey was taken of this magnificent building, from which I suppose this description was copied, tho' the author cites no authority, when it was stiled the King's house ; and Anno 1540, the King visiting the town, beautified, repaired and enlarged it."—In the month of September last, 1756, says the Bishop, " I made a journey to Hull, and carefully viewing the walls, found part of the towers between Beverley and North Gates still standing, and entirely composed of Brick ; but another part of the wall (viz.) that which stretches from the North Blockhouse towards Drypool church, for a considerable length

Richard having been betrayed, and sent to the tower, as before mentioned, was soon after deposed by the two Houses of Parliament; immediately on which, being sent down to Pontefract castle, all subsistence was denied him, and of course he was starved to death in his prison.

CHAP. II.

R

CHAP.

length, is built with stone, having been faced only with brick, the said coat or facing being now fallen and lying under the wall. This might lead one to suspect, that the whole wall which surrounds the town had been faced in the same manner, and consequently might have been the work of a later age than King Richard the Second's time. I should indeed, says the learned antiquarian, have embraced this opinion, had the town been first strengthened with a wall by De la Pole, as Leland asserts; but as Mr. Gent mentions a royal charter from King Edward II. to empower the inhabitants to build a wall of stone, as designed by his predecessor, and a toll granted in consequence thereof; and we find King Richard II. sending orders to the town, to repair their walls on an apprehension of the French and Scots invading England; I see no room to doubt of De la Pole's repairing with brick the old stone wall, and building the towers with the same materials.

With regard to Trinity Church, continues the Bishop, which Leland says had a great deal of brick work upon the walls, there doth not appear a single brick in or about the whole fabric, except a few on the South front placed there of very late years; and yet the church wall seems to have undergone no alteration, either by way of addition or repair, since King Henry the Eighth's time, when Leland wrote: Nor is the old gate way leading to de la Pole's Palace built of brick, but wholly of stone, and, by the style of the arch windows, &c. it appears much more ancient than King Henry the Eighth's time; consequently there is no room to suspect that this gate-way was rebuilt by that Prince, when he erected the present Blackhouses, and also ordered Pole's house to be repaired and beautified, as is above mentioned; but it is possible, there might have been another gate way of brick, now demolished. No other part of De la Pole's mansion is now standing, the whole site being covered with the townsmen's houses: but as Leland positively asserts, it was built with brick, and the orchards and gardens inclosed with a brick wall; and in the circumstantial description of this house, which Mr. Gent gives us, Leland's assertion is confirmed: I think we may venture to pronounce that brick was used at Kingston-upon-Hull, as early as the reign of King Richard the Second."

N. B. The brick walls of De la Pole's orchard and garden are yet (1789) standing, and quite as perfect in many places as at the first building.

C H A P. III.

The Charter renewed by Henry IV.—Divers Ships rifled at Sea.—Contests about fresh Water renewed.—A remarkable Award against some Trespassers.—A Suit in the King's Bench.—The Inhabitants of the neighbouring Villages damage the Canals, and corrupt the fresh Water.—The Inhabitants of Hull solicit the Bishop of Rome to make use of the Censures of the Church.—The good Effects produced by these Censures.

A. D. 1400.

Charter renewed by Henry IV.

Disputes of the merchants, &c.

THE precarious title by which Henry IV. the successor of Richard, mounted the throne, proved a terrible scourge to the English nation; as it gave rise to the destructive quarrel between the two Houses of York and Lancaster, in which such torrents of blood were shed. The town of Kingston upon Hull, however, as is mentioned above, continued loyal and firm to Richard during his whole reign: but when that Prince was removed out of the world, and Henry in possession of the throne, they as firmly adhered to his interest. This Prince was so far from resenting their behaviour, in refusing him admission into the town, that, in order to conciliate their affection, on the 4th of November this year he renewed and confirmed their charter.

This year too, great disputes arose between the merchants of Wismar, Rostock, &c. and the English merchants trading thither; the quarrel ran so high, that the former proceeded to open acts of hostility: they seized many of the English ships on the coast of Norway, and broke open and plundered their shops and warehouses. The merchants of Hull who suffered by this outrage, were Mr. John Tatbury, the Mayor, whose ship they rifled at sea, and took out of her five pieces of wax, four hundred pieces of warp, half a last of osmunds, and other goods to the value

value of 476 nobles. From William Terry, another merchant of Hull, CHAP. III. they took 30 pieces of woollen broad cloth, and one thousand pieces of narrow, to the amount of two hundred pounds or upwards. From Mr. John Wiscome, oil, wax, warp, and other commodities to the value of three hundred pounds: From Mr. Wiltpond, two wax cakes, valued at thirteen pounds; and from Mr. Richard Horne, goods and merchandize to the value of one hundred and sixty nobles.

Complaint being made to the King of these depredations, he sent over Sir William Starmy, to demand reparation, by whose means a full restitution was quickly obtained. The year following, being the 2d year of this King's reign, the inhabitants of Hull represented to him the vast expences they were at, in defending the town from the inundations of the river Humber, which was daily incroaching and damaging the banks, and that the scarcity of fresh water was so great, that they were obliged to fetch it in boats out of Lincolnshire, which was attended with great labour and expence. The scarcity of this necessary article, they said, threatened the town with the most alarming consequences, as the inhabitants were daily leaving it; and, if some remedy was not quickly found out, they were apprehensive it would in time be entirely depopulated. The King, upon this, by virtue of a writ of *ad quod dampnum*, empowered John Scroop, Henry Percy, and others, to take an inquisition, and endeavour to find out some effectual means of supplying the town with fresh water.* The Jurors after three meetings, the first held at Sculcoates, the second at Hedon, and the third at Hull, presented, that it would be no damage to the King, or any other person, if a new ditch, by the name of a sewer, was made in the meadows and pastures of Anlaby, twelve feet in breadth, and five feet in depth, measured according to the King's ell; and in length from a certain well, called Julian's Well, situate in the said meadows and pastures of Anlaby, to the Would Carr of Swanland; and so descending from the said Would Carr, according to the length, breadth, and depth aforesaid, unto Miton Carr Dyke,

* Dugdale's Draining and Banking.

A. D. 1402. Carr Dyke, and thence, by Miton Carr Dyke, on the North side the pasture of Miton Carr, to a certain ditch then newly made, near to the high road which leadeth from the town of Kingston-upon-Hull to Beverley, descending to the ditch called the Town Dyke, under the walls of Kingston-upon-Hull, and thence by a sufficient channel to the gate of the town : and that a substantial stop should be there made to keep back the salt water, at the end of a ditch, lying between the pasture of Swanland, called the Would Carr, and the pasture, called Miton Carr. Other stops were afterwards to be made, wherever the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the town should think necessary, for the preservation of the fresh water, and keeping back any salt water from thence, for ever.

All such stops, so made and to be made, were to be made and repaired by the said Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonality, at their own proper charges, without any cavil, molestation, or impediment, for ever. By which Sewer, so to be made anew, and thenceforth to be called Julian's Dyke, all the current of fresh water, both from the said spring called Julian's Well, as of all other currents of wells in Daringham Ings in Anlaby, together with the current of a certain ditch between Daringham Ings aforesaid, and the North Carr of Anlaby ; as also the currents of two springs in Anlaby and Haltemprife ; one in the ditch sometime of Peter de Anlaby, in Anlaby, descending thence into the said ditch, called Julian's Dyke ; and of another spring in the field of Haltemprife, in the North-west Ings, descending thence by divers channels to the said ditch, to have their course in the ditch called Julian's Dyke as aforesaid, without any diversion or impediments of the said currents to be made for ever, contrary to the form and tenor of the premises, for the support, maintenance, and relief, of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull. The above inquisition was taken before the King's Justices, John Scroop, Hugh Arden, and John Redness, upon the oaths of John de Anlaby and several others assigned for that purpose.

All

All parties at this time seem to have been satisfied, and it was expected that the work would have been suffered to proceed without any further molestation : but the year following, Mr. William Terry being Mayor, when the Canals were begun to be cut, several discontented people, amongst whom we find the names of William Aislaby, Nicholas Wright, John Cope, Robinson, Swine, Wood, Shap of Baynard-Castle, and many others, assembled in a riotous manner, abused and drove the workmen from the works, and declared that they would sooner lay down their lives than suffer their fresh water to be drawn from them. One would think the fatal consequences that attended the late insurrection, ten years before this, would have been sufficient to deter those people from the like outrages. This however was not the case ; for, not content with abusing the workmen and forcing them to desist, they proceeded to fill up the canals already made, and committed several other illegal actions. But as their number was not very considerable, they were soon after suppressed, and many of them taken prisoners. Those delinquents, after being detained for some time in prison at Hull, were obliged to promise satisfaction, to implore for mercy,* with their heads uncovered

CHAP. III.

Disputes about the water renewed.

* Each of them was to do and say as follows :—I submite me meeklye to the grace of forsaide Mair, Baillis, and commonalty, prained yaim of yair merci and foregifnes, alse I yat nought hafe of Goddis ne power of bodi to mak satisfacion of mi trespau and put me haly in your grace. Farther it was agreed, also, that they and every one of them should ga bare hede and bare fote, naked of bodi in serk and breke before processyon the Friday in the Fest of Nativiti of our Lady, ilk one wyth a serge in his hand of thre pond wax birmand in his hande, about the kirk of the Trinity, and sfo sal he hold'ye serge birmand in the chancel fra beginning of the Mass unto time of offering, and then sal the offer yair serge up, which sal duel yaire to bryne in Halidays, whilk wel last in remembrance in part of satisfacion of yair foresaid trespau s.

Also ilk an of yaim sal com in proper persons and yair yeld up all manner of warens defensible whilk yai had yat time ya did ye trespau s mekely praiand and kneeland for grace, merci, and forgiveness of yair misdeds, and yai sal fynd sufficient surety of yair Gode hereing again Mair, Baillis, and Commonalty, so at what any of yaim be sureter trespau s in time coming again he sal pay to the keepers of work of the aforesaid kirk of Trinity, yat sal be for ye time 100 s. and to the Chamberlains of the foresaid, yat sal be for the time to sustentation, and reparation of the walls of the said town £10. and yat ye sal do nothings agayne yis present award of pain to the Mair, Baillis, and Commonalty for ilk an of yaim forty pound.—De la Pryme's M. S.

A. D. 1402. covered and feet bare, with wax tapers in their hands, to be offered up in the chancel of the church of the Holy Trinity, and this they were to do once every year. They were moreover to give sufficient security for their future good behaviour, yield up all their offensive weapons: and, upon any future trespass, each of them was to pay to the Keeper or Vicar of the said church one hundred shillings: to the Chamberlains ten pounds, for the upholding and repairing the walls of the town: and that they should do nothing against this present Award, on pain of paying to the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonality, forty pounds for each offence. Which severe penance and conditions, they were forced to submit to; and accordingly (as appears from the Records of the town) they underwent and performed the same.

In the 9th year of this King's reign, died Robert del Cross, Alderman, who had served the honourable office of Mayor, in the year 1383. This Gentleman is said, in several manuscripts, to have been a considerable benefactor to the town of Hull; and at his death he bequeathed eight messuages in the High-street, with other messuages and lands elsewhere, to the Vicar, his two Chaplains, and the twelve priests of the Choir of Holy Trinity, to sing and say daily mass for the benefit of his soul. For the same pious purpose, he had in his lifetime, founded and liberally endowed a Chantry in the conventual church of Meaux's Abbey.

Upon a suit in the King's Bench, in Hillary Term, 13th Henry IV. the Jurors presented, upon oath, that there was a certain water course, which came from the spring head in the fields of Anlaby, by Warlingham Dyke, unto the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, so stopped at the gate of that town, towards Anlaby, that it overflowed the meadows and pastures of Gerard de Ufflet, and of the towns of Anlaby, Swanland, Hassel, and Ferriby, to the common damages of all those villages: which watercourse ought to be scoured and kept open by the town of Hull, but was not. In this suit however, there was, at this time no judgement given, as the townsmen of Kingston-upon-Hull, pleaded again

again in Michaelmas Term, 1st. Henry V. by reason of the former King's death : but it does not appear how this affair finally terminated. CHAP. III.

In the beginning of the year 1413, Henry was seized with a distemper, which in three months, brought him to the grave. When death approached, he could not forbear shewing some doubts concerning his right to the crown, which he had acquired by ways not universally approved, and preserved by shedding a torrent of noble blood. He left this world the 20th of March, 1413, in the forty-sixth year of his age, after a reign of thirteen years.* His body was conveyed to Canterbury, and there solemnly interred, on the North side of the chapel of St. Thomas Becket, opposite to the monument of Edward, the Black Prince, and was succeeded by his eldest son, the renowned Henry V.

In the first year of this King's reign, and for some years preceding, the inhabitants of Haffel, Anlaby, and Cottingham, (notwithstanding the severities inflicted upon former offenders) did yet frequently in the night time, corrupt the fresh water, and damage the works that had lately been made to convey it to Hull.† Such was their inveterate malice, that scarce a night passed without throwing in carrion, or letting salt water into the canals ; and tho' great rewards were promised to any, who should discover the offenders, yet none could be prevailed upon to give information. The Magistrates of the town of Hull, exceedingly incensed at the obstinacy of these malicious and daring offenders, who could not be restrained through fear of temporal punishment, determined in the end to apply to the Sovereign Pontiff of Rome. Accordingly they sent thither, and earnestly besought Pope John the twenty first, to make use of the churches censures against them ; but the Pope recommended the consideration of the case to Father Francis, Cardinal of the Holy Cross at Jerusalem, Father Anthony, of Saint Susanna, and John of Saint Peter ad Vineula. These Fathers, however, took a method very different to what the inhabitants of Hull expected, and which, perhaps, had a better effect than all the thunders of the Vatican.

Instead

* Walsing.

† Town's Record's.

A. D. 1413. Instead of denouncing Curses, they sent an exhortatory writing, dated at Rome, the 20th of July, signed and sealed by the Pope; in which was set forth "The strict account to be made at the awful day of judgment; that every one ought seriously to consider that he must one day stand before the dread Tribunal of Christ, to receive according to his works, whether they be good or evil; that the secrets of every heart, will be then disclosed, and every ones works known; and, consequently, what miserable sinners those malicious and malevolent persons must appear, who at the instigation of Satan, have endeavoured to ruin the inhabitants of a large and flourishing town: that being heartily desirous for their conversion, they did earnestly exhort and pray every one of them, by the bowels of charity, to become followers of good works, that they may be a people acceptable to Almighty God: that there was yet a time for repentance, which might be accepted, if they would become reconciled, and endeavour to make satisfaction to those whom they had so greatly injured: that the crimes they were guilty of, were directly repugnant to the will of that Omnipotent and Good Being, who dispensed his blessings to all mankind. They, moreover, earnestly exhorted them and every faithful Christian, to contribute freely to the maintenance and upholding of the said water courses, by which means they would in some measure, atone for their past offences; and, as much as in them lay, redress those grievances which themselves had occasioned: and that all who should be instrumental in promoting this public work of such general utility, by generously contributing thereto, should, by the mercy of God, and of the blessed Apostles St. Peter and St. Paul, receive the release of one hundred days, in any penance that is already or shall hereafter be enjoined them."

Given at Rome under the Papal Seal, in the year of the nativity of our Lord 1413. Indiction V. the 20th of July.

The procuring of the above instrument, it appears, cost the town of Hull a very considerable sum of money; but, how much soever it was, they

they had no cause to repent of what they had done ; since the good effects ^{A. D. 1413.} it produced were astonishing. For from this time, all attempts of corrupting and poisoning the waters and filling up the canals ceased. This mild and affectionate reproof put an end to all future acts of violence, and silenced all murmurings and complaints, so that the town, from that time, has been plentifully supplied with this necessary article.

T

C H A P.

C H A P IV.

The Charter renewed by Henry V.—The King requires a supply of Ships and Men.—Orders issued by the Mayor for the better Observance of the Lord's-Day.—Charter renewed by Henry VI.—The Town made Corporate and a County Town.—The King solicits a Loan of the Magistrates.—Regulations respecting the Mayors, Sheriffs, &c.—The Town divided into Wards.—Suit between Hull and Beverley respecting the Haven.

CHAP. IV.

Charter renewed by Henry V.

HENRY the Fifth, on the 10th of December 1414, granted a new Charter to the town of Hull; in which, after reciting at large all the freedoms, privileges, and immunities, contained in the different charters of the Kings his predecessors, he confirmed them, in the following words: "We, allowing the grants, and confirmations, liberties, and freedoms aforesaid, and all and singular other things contained in the charters and letters aforesaid, do for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, accept, approve, grant and confirm them to our well beloved Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgeses, of the said town, and their heirs and successors, burgeses of the said town, even as their charters and letters aforesaid do reasonably testify, and even as the same Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgeses, ought to use and enjoy the liberties and freedoms aforesaid, and as they and their predecessors have been accustomed heretofore, from the time of making the said charters and letters, reasonably to use and enjoy the same liberties and freedoms and every of them. In witness whereof we have caused these our Letters Patent to be made. Witness ourself at Westminster, the 10th of December, in the second year of our reign."

Henry

* Town's Records.

Henry being resolved to prosecute his claim to the crown of France, ^{A.D. 1414.} was making extraordinary preparations for invading that kingdom; and on the 18th of March this year he wrote to the Mayor and Burgesses of this town, demanding a supply of ships and men, according to their ability, to assist him in carrying his plan into effect. Soon after the receipt of the King's letter, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, after consulting the principal inhabitants, and most substantial ship-owners, sent the following loyal reply to Henry Beauford, the King's Uncle, Bishop of Winchester, and Chancellor of England, bearing date the 28th of the same month.

To the Reverend Father in Christ, the Right Worshipful, and our Noble Lord, the Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England. Right Reverend Father in Christ, Right Worshipful and our Noble Lord, we recommend us unto your good Lordship, in as humble manner as we can, with all manner of reverence. Forasmuch as the King our sovereign Lord, by his most noble letters missive, written at his castle of Kenelworth, the 18th day of this instant, month of March, to us directed, willing, desiring, and commanding us to assist him with the setting forth a ship or ships to the sea; and so to encourage his faithful subjects, owners and victuallers of ships, that thereby he may be able to rebuke his enemies of France and Scotland, with their adherents, who endeavour with a great number of ships upon the sea, the hurt and nuisance of our said Sovereign Lord, his kingdom and subjects: his Majesty at the same time, commanding us to inform his Highness, as soon as possible, of our towardliness and good disposition in that behalf:—We therefore, his true and humble subjects, certify unto your noble Lordship, that for the accomplishing our said Sovereign Lord's commands, we have, and at all times will ever use, our utmost diligence to serve him. We have already discoursed with several owners of ships, and inhabitants here, and find them very well disposed to do the King's pleasure, and to furnish him with a ship or ships, if the King's Highness will order the managing and victualling thereof: and so we take
our

CHAP. IV

our leave beseeching the Holy Trinity to preserve the Right Reverend, Right Worshipful, and Right Noble Estate, in felicity long to endure. Writ at Kingston-upon-Hull, the 28th day of March, by your full loyal and true servants the Mayor, Aldermen and Commonality of the said town.

One manuscript says, that Hull supplied the King with several ships of great burthen, and many soldiers for this expedition : but it does not specify the particular number with which they furnished him.

Orders for
the obser-
vance of the
Lord's Day.

It appears that at this time, so little respect was paid to the Lord's Day, that markets were held and all kinds of merchandize openly exposed to public sale. In order to put a stop to so flagrant a profanation of that day, the Mayor, Mr. John Bedford issued out the following orders: " That no markets should be held upon Sunday, nor any merchandize or goods sold thereon, under the penalty of six shillings and eight pence to the seller, and three shillings and four pence to the buyer, except, according to ancient custom, from Lammas to Michaelmas : that no butcher sell or expose to sale any meat on that day on the aforesaid penalty : that no cooks nor victuallers shall dress meat, except for strangers, and that too before eleven o'clock : that no tradesmen keep their shops open, or sell any goods : nor any vintners or ale sellers deliver or sell ale or wine on the said day, under the aforesaid penalties. Any person who should inform against transgressors, should be entitled to the sum of one shilling and eight pence, over and above the half of the sums so forfeited ; provided he acted out of pure zeal, devoid of self-interest or malice.

The Town
made Cor-
porate.

In the sixth year of the reign of Henry VI. the town's charter was confirmed by act of parliament. And in the 18th year of his reign, this Prince, in consideration of the great loyalty and faithful services done to him and his progenitors by the town of Hull, reviewed and confirmed all their old charters : * made it a corporate town by the name of Mayor and Burgeses :

* This Charter runs in the following words :—Henry by the grace of God, of England, and of France, King, and Lord of Ireland, to all Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, &c. Know ye that of the special and inward affection that we have to our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to the

Burgesses: that they should have a perpetual succession, and be capable ^{*A. D. 1414.*} to implead in any of the King's Courts before his Judges.

U

At

the Mayor and Commonalty of the said town, and in consideration of the good demeanors and services of the Burgesses of the same town, hitherto divers ways done, as well to us as to our noble progenitors Kings of England; and the good labour, great costs and expences that the said Burgesses continually in times past have had, and supported in their bodies, goods, and ships: We, having respect to the premises, earnestly meaning to advance, encrease, and relieve the said town and Burgesses thereof, by the best means we may, of our special grace, own mere motion, and certain knowledge:—

We have granted, and by these our Letters Patent confirmed for us and our heirs, to the said Burgesses and their heirs, and successors, Burgesses of the same town for ever, the liberties, franchises, freedoms, &c. hereafter written; and that the said town be for ever incorporate, of a Mayor and Burgesses, and their successors: that the Mayor and Burgesses of the said town corporate be a particular Commonalty for ever, incorporate in deed and name, by the name of Mayor and Burgesses of that town, and have a perpetual succession for ever: and that the said Mayor and Burgesses and their successors aforesaid, shall be liable in the law to serve and be served, defend and be defended, to plead and be impleaded, in all pleas, suits, quarrels, and demands; and also actions, reals, personals, mixt and moved, or to be moved in any of our courts, our heirs, or any other whatsoever, as well before us as before any Justices or courts spiritual or temporal: and further, of our special Grace, we have granted for us, and our heirs to the same Mayor and Burgesses of the said town so incorporate, and their successors, that they likewise be persons liable in the laws to purchase lands, tenements, rents, services and possessions within the same town, or the liberties and precincts of the same; to have and to hold to them and their successors for ever the statute of Mortmain, or any other statutes before this time made to the contrary notwithstanding, the service thereof done to us always excepted and reserved: and moreover, of our abundant grace, we have granted for us and our heirs, to the said Burgesses their heirs, and successors, Burgesses of the said town for ever, that the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the precincts of the same as it is now limited, which now is within the body of the county of York, shall be from the morrow after the feast of Trinity next coming, several, distinct, and altogether exempt for ever from the said county of York, as well by land as by water; and that the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall be accounted, from the same day, a county of itself, and not a parcel of the county of York; and that the same Burgesses and their heirs and successors, Burgesses of the said town, that shall be hereafter chosen to be Mayor of the said town, shall be chosen in the same place, time, manner and form, as other Burgesses have hitherto been accustomed to be chosen Mayor of that town.

And also we have granted for us and our heirs, that as well every Burgess of the said town, who shall at any time hereafter be elected Mayor of the same, as he that is now Mayor, forthwith as soon as he shall be so elected, shall be escheator to us and our heirs, in the town and precincts aforesaid, during the time that any such Burgesses shall be in the office of Mayor; and that the said Burgesses and their heirs and successors, burgesses of the said town, shall for ever, in
place

CHAP. IV. At the same time also he constituted the town, with the precincts thereof, a county of itself; comprehending the towns and parishes of
Hassel,

place of Bailiffs of the said town, have one Sheriff in the said town, and precincts, and county of the same, which Sheriff shall be elected in manner and form following:—The Burgeffes of the said town, on the morrow after Trinity Sunday next coming, shall choofe from among themselves one meet man to be Sheriff of the said town, which Sheriff shall have and occupy the said office until Michaelmas Day next following, and all that day and the day following, on which day another Burgeffs shall be chosen to be Sheriff in his room. So that, for the future, the Sheriff shall be yearly choen on the day next following after the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, in the manner and form hereafter written; that is to say, the Burgeffes every year, in the place of four Bailiffs, shall choofe from amongst themselves one meet man, after the same manner as the said town have been accustomed in times past, to choofe their Bailiffs; and that the Burgeffes of the said town, who shall be yearly chosen to be Sheriffs of the said town, or borough and county of the town or borough, in manner and form aforesaid, as well on the said morrow next following after Trinity Sunday, as after the Feast of St. Michael, shall forthwith, after his election, be sworn in due form, before the Mayor of the said town for the time being, and shall not go out of the said town to be sworn; which Sheriffs shall for ever be certified unto our Chancery and our Heirs, under the Common Seal of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull. That all Writs, and other Receipts, which were wont to be served by the Bailiffs of the County of York, shall now, for ever, from the said morrow after Trinity Sunday, solely be committed and added to the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and that he the said Sheriff shall, at all times hereafter, hold and keep his County Days there continually, from month to month, in the same manner and form as other our Sheriffs, in other places within this our Realm, do hold their Leets or County Days, or as others our Sheriffs, or the Sheriffs of our Heirs of other places within the Realm shall hold and keep their County Courts; that the Mayor and Sheriff of the said town, and their successors for ever, may likewise keep a Court there from day to day; that the said Sheriff shall, for ever hereafter, have and receive the profits of the said Court, as the Bailiffs of the said town accustomed to keep their Courts there, and to have and receive the profits thereof.

We have also, for Us and our Heirs, as much as in us is, granted, and by our present Charter, confirmed to the said Burgeffes, and their Heirs for ever, that none of them shall serve, or be served, before us our Heirs or other our Justices without the said town, for any lands or tenements which they held within the said town or liberties of the same, nor of any trespasss, covenant, or contract, made within the said town, or the liberties or precincts of the same; and if any of the said Burgeffes, or any others, will serve for any lands or tenements being within the town or liberty, or precincts of the same, or complain of any trespasss done in the said town or liberty, or precincts of the same, let him prosecute his action, right, and quarrel, before the Mayor and Sheriff of the said town; and if the same actions, or complaints, cannot be determined before them, then to be determined before our Justices next coming into the town, and not without the said town, or before some of our Justices thereunto by us especially appointed: And that the Mayor and Sheriff
of

Hassel, North Ferriby, Swanland, West-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Franby, Willardby, Wooferton, Anlaby, and all the site of the priory of Haltem-price. A. D. 1414.

of the said town, for the time being, from the day next following after Trinity Sunday, shall hold pleas for ever within the Guildhall of the same town, of all manner of pleas, suits, quarrels, and demands; and also all actions real, personal, and mixt, moved, or to be moved, within the said town and liberties, and precincts of the same.

We have granted, moreover, for Us and our Heirs, and by this our present Charter, confirmed to the Mayor and Burgeses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, that they shall have, for ever, Conveyances of all manner of Pleas of Assizes, novel Disseisin, and Mort de Ancestor, of and for all manner of lands and tenements within the town's liberties and precincts aforesaid, as well before our Justices of both counties, Justices appointed to take assize, as before any other our Justices and Ministers or the Justices and Ministers of our heirs and successors before the Mayor and Sheriff of the said town, for the time being, to be taken and holden in the Guild Hall, as the same Mayor and Burgeses have had and holden in times past, before the Mayor and Bailiffs of the same town; and no Escheator nor Sheriff of the county of York, enter nor presume to enter the said town or liberty and precinct of the same, to do or execute any thing appertaining their office, altho' it doth by any means concern or touch us or our heirs, and that the said Escheators, Sheriffs, of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, may every year severally appointed to be certified by Letters Patent, under the Common Seal of the said town, whereof they be accountable: and that they the said Attornies shall be allowed by the said Treasurer and Barons, according to the effects of the said Letters Patent, to make and yield up the said proffers and accounts, in the place of the said Escheator and Sheriff of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, unless, at any time, any of them shall be, by any means, compelled to come forth of the said town, to make account for any thing concerning or belonging to their offices:—That every Escheator of the said town be sworn well and faithfully to do and execute the said office, before some sufficient person, within the said town, that shall be thereunto appointed, without that the said Escheator of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, or his successors, shall be compelled to make his oath before any other, in any other place out of the said town; so that always the name of the said Escheator be forthwith every year certified under the Common Seal of the town of Kingston-upon Hull, into our Escheator and heirs.

We have also of our more special Grace, granted for us and our heirs for ever, to the said Mayor and Burgeses, their heirs and successors, Mayor and Burgeses of the said town, that the Justices of peace appointed to hear and determine felonies, trespasses, and other misdemeanors, and our Justices of labourers, servants, and artificers in three Ridings, within the county of York, or in any one of them, shall not by any means intermeddle, have to do, enquire or hold sessions of or for any thing within our said town, or the liberties or precincts of the same, nor without the said town or liberties, or precincts thereof, of any thing done, or chanced within the said town, liberty, or precinct.

And

CHAP. IV. price. It was further granted that the Mayor should be the King's Escheator, to see what forfeitures, or lands, through want of heirs fell to

And further we have granted for us and our heirs, to the aforesaid Burgeses, and their heirs and successors for ever, that they may elect and choose from time to time of themselves, thirteen Aldermen, of the which Aldermen one shall be chosen to be Mayor of the said town, which Alderman so chosen, and every of them, shall remain in the said office during his or their life or their lives; unless that they, or some of them be removed and discharged from the said office of being Aldermen of the said town, upon special request, and suit made to the rest of the Burgeses of the said town, or else be removed and displaced from the said office by the Mayor and Burgeses of the said town, for the time being, and their heirs and successors, shall for ever have power and authority, by virtue, and in effect of these presents, to choose one other of the said Burgeses to be Alderman of the same town, in place of that Alderman so dead, or departed, or removed: and so from time to time for ever, after the death, departing, or displacing any such Alderman of the said town, in the form aforesaid: and that the said Mayor, and the other twelve Aldermen, their heirs, and successors, Aldermen of the said town, and the same be chosen in form as aforesaid, shall be so long as they continue and remain in the same offices, our justices, and our heirs, to keep the peace within the said town and liberties and precincts of the same; and that the Aldermen of the said town, four, three, or two of them, together with the Mayor of [the said town, shall have full correction, punishment, power, and authority, to know, enquire, hear and determine of things, causes, and matters, as well all manner of felonies, trespasses, aspersions and extortions, as also other causes, quarrels and evil-deeds whatsoever, by any means chancing, perpetrated, or done within the said town, liberties, and precincts, in as full, large and ample a manner as the Justices of Peace, Justices appointed to hear and determine felonies, or other misdemeanors, Justices of servants, labourers and artificers in the Ridings aforesaid, or any of them, have done, or any time hereafter may do without the said town.

We have also granted for us and our heirs to the said Burgeses and their heirs and successors, that they shall have for ever all manner of fines, forfeitures and amercements, which may chance to come and rise by the said Justices of Peace within the said town and liberties of the same, to be levied and received by their own Ministers and Officers, to the help of payment of their freedom, and the great charges which they have and do sustain daily: and that the said Mayor, Sheriff, and Burgeses of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, their heirs and successors, shall have for ever all the forfeitures of all kinds of victuals, by any means forfeited by the law of England, that is to say, of bread, wine, and ale, and of all other things not appertaining unto merchandize. And moreover we have granted, and by this our present Charter confirmed, for us and our heirs aforesaid, to the said Burgeses, their heirs, and successors for ever, that the Steward and Marshall of our house, and our heirs, shall not from hence, (either in the presence or absence of us or our heirs) enter or sit within the said town, or the liberties or precincts of the same; nor do nor execute their office there, under any colour or pretext whatsoever, intermeddle, enquire, or cause enquiry to be made on any thing done within the said town, or the liberties or precincts of the

to the crown : that instead of a Mayor and Bailiffs as formerly, they CHAP. IV.
 should have a Mayor, Sheriff, and twelve Aldermen, who were to be
 Justices of the Peace within the town and county : and that for crimes
 X committed

the same, or by any means touching or concerning the same, and that they shall not by any means hereafter serve without the said town, and Burgessees of the said town, or the liberties or precincts of the same, for any thing chancing or done within the said town, and liberties, and precincts of the same.

And also we have granted, and by this our present charter confirmed for us, our heirs and successors for ever, that the Coroner of the said town, and his successors for the time being, may or shall do and execute all such things both in our presence and our heirs, and in our absence, as any of our Coroners have been used to do and exercise in times by past, within the said town, at any time hereafter, which in any case do appertain and belong to the office of a Coroner, and in all such things which if they chanced or happened in any other place, within this our realm, ought to have been exercised, occupied, and done by the Coroner or Coroners of the same country ; as fully, wholly, peaceably, and quietly, as the same Coroner of any other our counties of this realm do occupy, exercise, or have occupied or exercised the same, or by any means hereafter may occupy or exercise the office of a Coroner, and all other things concerning the said office, without any let, impeachment, or impediment, of us or our heirs, or other our officers, ministers, or heirs whatsoever ; provided always, that both the said Escheator and Sheriff of the said town, for the time being, do make a true account before our Treasurer and Baron of the Exchequer, and (as right is) to answer us and our heirs of all these things, which of right do appertain, and belong to us and our heirs, within the said town and liberty and precincts of the same, except only as is aforesaid, the fines, essoigns, forfeits, and amercements, appertaining to the Justices of Peace, within the said town, and liberties, and precincts of the same, which do rise and come to the Justices, and others the premises granted by us, by this our present charter to the said Burgessees, and their successors, of which things to pertaining to us, within the said town, and liberties and precincts of the same (except as before excepted) that the Escheator Quorum, and Sheriff of our said county of York, or one of them, ought to have made account before our Treasurers, and Barons of our Exchequer, and our heirs, if these our present charters had not been made, and the said town incorporated of the said Escheator and Sheriff, and Justices of Peace (chosen as is aforesaid, of the said Burgessees.

Wherefore we will and straightly command for us and our heirs aforesaid, that the said Burgessees of our said town and their successors have, hold, and exercise the said franchises, freedoms, and liberties, as they are above specially expressed, and them, and every of them fully, freely, wholly, peaceably, and quietly for ever, to enjoy and use, without any impeachment, or vexation, trouble, or impediment of us, of any of our officers, or ministers, or the officers of our heirs, as is aforesaid, and in manner and form before specified.

Witness the Most Reverend Father in God, Henry Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and others. Given under our hands at Westminster, on the 10th day of May, in the 18th year of our reign.

A. D. 1440. committed within the town, the Burgesſes were to answer before the Mayor and Sheriff, and not before the King and his ſucceſſors: but if the caſe could not be decided before them, then it was to be referred to the Judge of Aſſize. That none of his Maſteſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the Eaſt Riding, ſhould hereafter have power to act within the liberties of the county of Hull: but only thoſe who are Magiſtrates of the ſaid town.

The King alſo by this Charter empowered the Burgeſſes, and their ſucceſſors, to chuſe thirteen Aldermen, out of whom a Mayor was annually to be elected, and that the Mayor for the time being, with two or three of the Aldermen, have full power and authority to hear and determine all manner of felonies, ſuits, and treſpaſſes, within the limits of the county, and to puniſh all offenders. They had, moreover all fines and forfeitures of bread, wine, ale, and all ſorts of victuals. The King alſo by another Charter, bearing date the 2d of July this ſame year, granted that the Mayors of Hull for the future, ſhould have the ſword carried erect before them: and that the Mayor and Aldermen ſhould have a cap of maintenance, and wear ſcarlet gowns, and hoods lined with furr, after the manner of thoſe worn by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London.

Henry being unſucceſſful in the war he was waging in France, having loſt many of the towns which his father had taken in that country, as well as in the Dutchy of Normandy, ſent the following letter, dated at his Manor of Skene, the 24th of Auguſt, 1441, addreſſed to the Mayor and Aldermen of this town, to ſolicit a loan of a certain ſum of money to be employed in enabling him to proſecute the war.

HENRY REX,

“ Truſty and well beloved, we greet you well, foraſmuch as our capital adverſary of France, and his ſon, with great puiſſance, hath entered into our Dutchy of Guyen, and by force and violence gotten the
greateſt

✱ Town's Records.

greatest part of our lands there, murdered our subjects, and taken the good town of St. Severyns, wherein they have slain to the number of four thousand people; the which country and town, time out of mind have been under the peaceable government of our progenitors, and predecessors, Kings of England, and of us without any interruption until of late; and as yet our adversary with his said puissance, is in our said Dutchy, and has also gotten our city and castle of Aix, and laid siege to Bayonne, and done what he can to subdue all our Dutchies, and seemeth fully resolved to lay siege to our good city of Bourdeaux, the which thing doing is and would be to the great hurt, damage, and shame not only of us, but also to our well-willers, lovers, and subjects, and to the destruction of the Navy of this our land, and be the occasion of many other inconveniencies that might happen to our realm, which God prevent. And seeing that we cannot so speedily succour our beloved subjects, fighting day and night for us, and the honour of our nation, without the help of you, and our well-willing lovers; and considering all that is above said, and what a reproach, shame, and scandal will be cast upon us and our realm, lordships, and subjects throughout the whole world, if we do not resist our said enemies, save the lives of our subjects, and preserve our towns, cities and provinces from ruin and loss:—

“ We therefore heartily pray that ye, so tendering these our necessities, would lend unto us for the immediate succour and relief of our said Dutchy, such a notable sum of money to be paid in hand, as our servant, the bearer of these shall desire of you, to whom herein, and such other things as he shall say unto you by word of mouth, We will and pray you to give him entire faith and credence.”

Upon the receipt of this letter, the Mayor and Aldermen called a Hall, and the King's request was generously complied with. How large a sum the Corporation advanced on this occasion is not recorded: but, as this Prince was a liberal benefactor to the town, it was probably very considerable.

In

CHAP. IV.
The King solicits a loan.

A.D. 1441.

Regulations re-
specting the
Mayors, Sher-
iffs, &c.

In the 19th year of this Kings reign, in the Mayoralty of the Worshipful Thomas Day, many good laws, ordinances, and constitutions, were made by common consent, at the Town's Hall, for the greater honour of the town. It was ordained amongst other things, that no Mayor should debase his honourable office, by felling (during his Mayoralty) ale or wine in his house: that whenever he appeared in public, he should have the sword carried before him, and his officers constantly attending him. He was also to cause every thing to be done for the honour of the town, and not to hold his office for two years together. It was likewise ordained, that the Sheriff should always go the church and towns Hall, in his gown, with the mace carried before him, and his officers attending upon him: that no Aldermen keep ale-houses, or taverns, nor absent themselves from the town's business, nor discover what is said in their Councils, under heavy penalties.

The town di-
vided into wards

In the year 1443, the Mayor and Aldermen petitioned the King, that in order to the better government of the town, they might be allowed to divide it into six divisions, or wards, which petition Henry very readily granted. By this division the town was, as it were, cantoned out into six little territories, which had bars and gates, that were shut up every night. Each ward was governed by two Aldermen who were obliged to reside within the said ward, and hear complaints: and had two constables to obey their orders, in apprehending, and bringing delinquents to justice. For crimes committed in each of these divisions, the offenders were carried before the Aldermen of the ward wherein they had transgressed, and not before the Mayor; and it appears that some of the Aldermen have been punished for not residing in the ward assigned them.

Formerly there was a prison in one of the ancient turrets of the old wall, near the Ropery, called cold and unquoth, into which offenders were committed. These Wards, with the first magistrates who governed them, were as follow :

1st, Humber

1st. Humber Ward. This included all Black-fryer-gate, from ^{A.D. 1443.} Rotten-Herring Staith, to Hassel-gate, with all Finkhill-street and the Butchery. Thomas Day, and Thomas Dickinson, were the first Aldermen; and Thomas Cooper, and John Titlot, the first Constables. Humber Ward.

2d. Austin Ward. From Rotten-Herring Staith, to Grimsby Lane, including the said Lane, and down behind the church to the Butchery, with Myton-gate, and the lanes thereunto belonging. Robert Awnswel, and Richard Hanson, were the first Aldermen; and John Forrest and Francis Duck, the first Constables. Austin Ward.

3d. Trinity Ward. From Grimsby Lane to White-fryer-gate, including the Chambers which belonged to the Priests; the east, west, and north sides of the church yard, with the old church-lane. Ralph Horn, and John Scales, were the first Aldermen; and William Hewitt, and Jonathan Hall, the first Constables. Trinity Ward.

4th. White-Fryer Ward. This included all Scale Lane, to White-fryer-gate, the High-gate, from Scale Lane end to Bishop Lane, with Denton Lane, and Low-gate included. John Bedford, and John Stretton, were the first Aldermen; and Thomas Hackster, and John Burton, the first Constables. White Fryer Ward.

5th. St. Mary's Ward. From Bishop Lane to Hornsey Staith, to the West by Clitherhouse Garth, and so round by Lowgate to Denton Lane. Robert Holme, and John Aldwick, were the first Aldermen, and John Danes and William Clitherhow the first Constables. St. Mary's Ward.

6th. North Ward. From the end of Hornsey Staith, to the west end of Clitherhouse Garth, containing all those places lying to the northward, which were within the liberties of the town. Who were the first Aldermen and Constables of this Ward, the manuscripts do not specify. North Ward.

The feast-days of the dedications of churches, commonly called Wakes or Ales, were at first, no doubt, instituted for good and religious purposes, and for a long time were devoutly and religiously kept.

Y

In

CHAP. IV. In process of time, however, these anniversary celebrations of the consecration of those churches were kept very different from the end originally intended, and were frequently spent in riot and debauchery, and seldom passed without some disorders. The Feast of the Dedication of St. Mary's fell on the 8th day of March, and that of Holy Trinity on the 10th; which being in Lent, the Magistrates petitioned his Grace John Kemp, Archbishop of York, that he would please to translate them to other days more convenient, and order the celebration of them both to be upon the Sunday next after Saint Thomas a Becket. The Archbishop complied with their petition, and these Revels were continued here upon that day till the reign of Charles the First.

On the 25th of June this year, the King granted another Charter to the town of Hull, by which they were empowered to purchase to the value of one hundred pound per annum, to enable them to defend and preserve the town from the impetuosity of the tides. In this Charter directions are given how the Mayor and Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Chamberlains, were from thenceforth to be chosen.—The Mayor and Aldermen, or major part of them, being met together at the time and place where the election is to be made, they shall name two Aldermen, and the Burgeses shall choose one of them to be the Mayor. Two Burgeses are to be put up, one of whom shall be elected Sheriff. Four other Burgeses are then to be put in nomination, from whom two Chamberlains are to be chosen. When it should happen that an Alderman was removed by death or otherwise, the Mayor and Aldermen were to nominate two Burgeses, one of whom was to be chosen to fill up the vacancy.

About this time died that opulent and charitable merchant Mr. John Gregg, Alderman, who had served the honourable office of Mayor, anno 1416, being the fifth year of Henry V. This gentleman has left behind him many noble monuments of his piety and charity. He founded and endowed the Hospital, known by his name, in Postern-gate, then called Old Church Lane; and built at his own expence, all the houses
at

at the west end of the church of Holy Trinity, called formerly Priest's ^{A. D. 1447.} houses, or Priest's chambers; which houses he gave to the clergy who officiated in that church, and their successors for ever. He also founded two Chuntries for the good of his own soul, his wife's soul, and the souls of all Christians; one at the altar of St. Lawrence, and the other at the altar of Saint Mary. These he liberally endowed with the annual rents of six or seven messuages in the town of Hull.

In the year 1445 there happened several riots, and rebellious insurrections in the north, in which many of the lower class of people of this town took but too active a part. What was their motive for such a proceeding does not appear; and, as they were almost every year receiving fresh marks of royal favour, such a conduct seems very unaccountable. The Magistrates, extremely unwilling to incur the King's displeasure, humbly sued for his Majesty's most gracious pardon for what had been done contrary to their approbation; and Henry readily granted what they desired: the pardon is dated in the 25th year of his reign, from which only some persons, who had barbarously murdered one Christopher Talbot, Knight, and Eleanor, daughter of Sir Reynald Cobham, John Bolton, and William Wriggall, were excepted. The King was so well pleased at what the town had done in thus submissively imploring mercy, that not satisfied with granting what they asked; he also, a very little time after this, again confirmed the privileges * (*see the second Charter at large in the Notes*) both of the town and new made county: and empowered them moreover to choose two Coroners, one for the Town and another

HENRY VI. last Charter.

Henry by the grace of God King of England and of France, and Lord of Ireland, unto all our Archbishops, &c. greeting. Know ye, that whereas our town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, lately in the county of York, is now severed from the said county of York, by the effect of the grant thereof made, and is incorporated of thirteen Aldermen or Justices of the Peace, in the town or borough aforesaid, and in the suburbs and precincts of the same; as in our Charter thereof made is more at large contained. We considering that the town of Hassel in the said county of York, and great part of the town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, be within

CHAP. IV. another for the County : and granted that after the decease of the Duke of Exeter, and his son, they might choose an Admiral ; whose authority was to extend over the whole county of Kingston-upon-Hull, the village and precincts of Drypool ; and all the river Humber : that no Admiral

within one parish ; and the residue of the said town or borough of Kingston upon Hull aforesaid, and town of North Ferriby, likewise be of one parish. Of our abundant grace have granted, and by these presents do grant for us and our heirs, as much as in us is, to the same Mayor and Burgeſſes of the said town and their ſucceſſors for ever, that the ſaid town of Haſſel, North Ferriby, and the towns and hamlets of Swanland, Weſt-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Tranby, Willardby, Woolferton, Anlaby, and the Site of the late priory of Haltempriſe, in the ſaid county of York, by what names ſoever they be called, and as well all lordſhips, lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions whatſoever to the ſaid towns, hamlets, and priory, within the ſaid county of York, in any wiſe belonging, or appertaining ; as alſo one paſture or cloſe, called Well Daringham, and the well in the ſaid paſture or cloſe called Daringham Well, and the dyke, called Daringham Dyke, running from the ſaid well, called Daringham Well, into the water of Hull, and all lands and tenements or poſſeſſions whatſoever, between the ſaid Daringham Dyke to the middle ſteam of Humber, on the South Part ; and from the ſaid Daringham Dyke, and Daringham Well, unto the liberties and precincts of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, on the eaſt part, ſhall, from the Feaſt of Eaſter next coming, be ſeperated from the county of York, and ſhall be of and in the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and parcel of the ſame county, and within the liberty and precincts of the ſame town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and not of the county of York : and that all ſingular executors of all manner of writs, precepts, and warrants whatſoever, or of our heirs and ſucceſſors, Juſtices, Officers, and other our Miniſters whatſoever, as well of lands and tenements being within the ſaid towns of Haſſel and North Ferriby, as the towns and hamlets of Swanland, Weſt-Ella, Kirk-Ella, Tranby, Willardby, Woolferton, Anlaby, and all the Site of the ſaid Priory of Haltempriſe, and alſo within the ſaid lands, tenements and poſſeſſions whatſoever, by any means belonging or appertaining to the ſaid towns, hamlets, and priory, within the ſaid county of York as is aforesaid, and within the ſaid paſture or cloſe, well, and dyke of Daringham Dyke, and all lands, tenements, and poſſeſſions whatſoever, between the ſaid dyke, and the ſaid middle courſe of the water of Humber : as alſo all manner of debts, detenures, and contracts done or chancing within the ſaid towns, hamlets, and other the premiſes, ſhall altogether be executed by their own Officers and Miniſters of our ſaid town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, by whom all, and ſingular executions, as well of our writs, precepts, and warrants, our Heirs and ſucceſſors, as of our Juſtices, Officers, or other Miniſters whatſoever, as well of lands and tenements being within the ſaid borough or town of Kingston-upon-Hull, as of all manner of debts, detenures, covenants, treſpaſſes, and contracts whatſoever, by any means perpetrated, done, and chancing, within the ſaid town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, ſhall be executed, and not by any other our Officers or Miniſters of our Heirs and ſucceſſors.

And

Admiral of England should have any thing to do within his limits: that ^{A. D. 1418.} the profits should go to the upholding of the port of the town: and that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeffes, should for ever have liberty to command wells and springs to be dug for, within their county, and

Z

convey

And whereas the Mayor and Burgeffes of the said town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, have and shall choose one Coroner to execute the office of a Coroner, and to do all things touching the said office within the same town or borough of Kingston upon Hull, We intending to shew our more especial grace and favour to the said Mayor and Burgeffes, and their Successors, and that they and their Successors aforesaid, shall have and choose two Coroners within the said borough or town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the liberties and precincts thereof, and all the liberties and county of the same town and borough of Kingston-upon Hull, there to do and execute all, and every thing, that there is to be done and executed in any wise appertaining to the office of a Coroner, and that the said Coroner, and either of them, by himself may and shall for ever, within the said town or borough, and the said liberties, precincts, and county, execute their offices or the office of either of them, as well in the presence of us, and our heirs, as in the absence of us, or our heirs, in all things there chancing, or appertaining, and happening at any time hereafter, within the said town, and the liberties and precincts thereof, which do in any ways belong or appertain to the office of a Coroner, and which things if they happened and chanced within any other county, within this our realm of England, ought to have been done and executed by the Coroner or Coroners of the same county as fully, solely, peaceably, and quietly, as the same Coroner or Coroners of any other county of this our realm of England do occupy, execute, have occupied, or executed, or may by any means lawfully execute the said office of our Coroner, and all other things, the same office in any wise touching or concerning, without any impeachment or let of us, or our Heirs, or any our Officers, or Ministers, or any Officer or Minister of our Heirs whomsoever.

We have also of our abundant grace granted to the Mayor and Burgeffes, and their successors, that the Mayor of the said town, and other the twelve Aldermen of the same, immediately after the death of our well beloved Cousin John Duke of Exeter, and Henry his son, may, from time to time, elect and choose of themselves, according to their discretion, one meet man to be our Admiral, within the said county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and in all the town of Drypool, and all the precincts of the said town, and through all the water of Humber: that the said person, so elected and chosen, be, from time to time, after the death of the said Duke, and Henry his son, our Admiral, our Heirs and Successors, to execute in all things the office of an Admiral, and of every matter and thing touching and concerning the same, wheresoever and howsoever they be done and perpetrated within the county of the said town and borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, and within the said town of Drypool, and all the precincts of the same, and on all the water of Humber: so that the Admiral of England, our Heirs and Successors, or any his Lieutenant, or Deputy, or any Officer or Minister in the said office, other than the said Admiral, so as is before said,

CHAP. IV. convey the water thence into the town, by leaden pipes, or by any other means they thought more expedient. These great and repeated favours filled the town with joy, and nothing was heard but the loudest encomiums of their illustrious and royal Benefactor. And, without doubt, these

said, to be chosen within the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull shall, by no means, enter after the death of the said Duke, and Henry his son, into the town, or any liberties or precincts of the same or into the town of Drypool, or the said county of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, or any part thereof, or the water of Humber, to execute his office there, or to do or execute any thing therein, that doth appertain to the said office, nor by any means intermeddle there with the said office: and that the Mayor and Burgeses of the same town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and their Successors, shall for ever after the deaths of the said Duke, and Henry his son, for the better maintaining of the port of the same town, take and receive all the profits, commodities, emoluments, belonging or happening and growing out of the said office of the Admiralty within that town, and the said town of Drypool, and the said water of Humber, and also within the said county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and every parcel of the same, without yielding up of any account, or any thing paying for the same.

We have also of our abundant grace granted, and given licence for us and our Heirs, as much as in us is, to the said Mayor and Burgeses, and their Successors for ever, that the same Burgeses, and their successors may purchase, obtain, or get one well or wells, wheresoever it shall please them, within the said county of Kingston-upon-Hull, or bounds of the said county, limited and assigned by their Letters Patent, or before the date of the same, as well of ourselves, as of any other person or persons, being willing to give or grant to them the said well or wells, unto the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to lead and bring water from the same well, or water within the said ground so digged, into the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, by conduits, or pipes of lead under the earth, or by any other convenient or necessary engines whatsoever; and also from time to time to occupy the same land, in every place meet and needful for the amendment, reparation, or maintainance of the same: and that the Mayor and Burgeses may have and hold to them and their Successors for ever, for the relief of the said town, and all the inhabitants of the same, the pipes, conduits, and engines into the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, without any let or contradiction of us or of our heirs.

The statute that lands shall not be put into mortgage, mortmain, or any other statute or ordinance before this time made, or that express mention be not in this patent made of the yearly value of all, and singular the premises, or of other gifts and grants before this time made to the Mayor and Burgeses, or to any of their predecessors, by us or any of our progenitors, or predecessors, some time Kings of England, or any other Kings, cause or matter whatsoever, notwithstanding.

Witness the venerable Father in God John Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Legate of the Apostolical See and others. Given at Westminster the 10th day of March, in the 25th year of our reign.

these expressions of their loyalty were sincere; for, during the remainder ^{A.D. 1448.} of this unhappy reign, in which such torrents of English blood were shed, this town continued firm and unshaken in its fidelity to Henry, as will hereafter more fully appear.

The same year, in the Mayoralty of Hugh Clitheroe, Esq; a suit ^{Suit between Hull and Beverley.} commenced between this town and Beverley, upon the latter claiming a free passage through the haven of Hull into the Humber, exempt from all manner of imposition or Toll. This suit was managed in the Star Chamber, at Westminster, by Sir Edward Maddison, Knight, and George Maddison, Esq; Alderman, assisted by Mr. Kemsley, the Town's clerk. These gentlemen alledged, and endeavoured to prove, that the haven was theirs by the grant of Richard II. and that they had as much right therein, as any individual person could have to his own proper lands or closes, who might justly deny a passage to any one through them, where a former road had never been used. To this the council for the town of Beverley answered: that they had always a free passage through the River Hull to the Humber, as well after as before the town of Kingston-upon-Hull was built, and ought not now to be debarred of their privileges: they produced their Charters of Athelstan, John, and Henry the Third, whereby they were made free of all passage all England over. To this it was replied, that, in former times, there were two Hulls, the old and the new; of the old they might perhaps be free, which ran into the Humber between Marfleet and Drypool: but that of the latter, originally no more than a sewer cut by the Lord Sayer, of Sutton, in order to drain the country, which is now the haven, and which falling to one of our former Kings was by his Charter granted to the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, they were never free. In regard to their charters it was alledged, that the word passage did not anciently apply to waters, but only to land, that therefore it could not be pleaded in the present case.—After a great many hearings, pleadings, and much delay, this town at length obtained a decree to compel the opposite

CHAP. IV. opposite party to bring the affair to an issue, before the Lent of the year next ensuing. Whereupon Sir Edward Maddison informed the town of what was done, requiring at the same time, that he, his colleague, and Mr. Kempsey, might, under the Great Seal of the town, be authorized to put an end to the contest. To this request the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeffes, assembled in the Town's Hall, readily agreed; and so this affair was brought to an amicable conclusion, but upon what conditions it does not appear.*

* *M. S.* In the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWN.

CHAP.

C H A P V.

The King pays a visit to the town of Hull.—War between the Houses of York and Lancaster.—The town of Hull assists Henry with troops, headed by the Mayor, who is slain in battle.—The Market-Cross pulled down to defray the expenses incurred by the War.—Edward's Letter to the Magistrates respecting their refusing admission to the Admiral.

IN the month of September 1448, Henry made a progress into the North, and having passed some days with the Duke of Northumberland at his house at Leckenfield, he went to Beverley, and after that visited this town, where he was received with the loudest acclamations. At the sight of their royal Benefactor the town was filled with universal joy, and demonstrated their loyal affection by entertaining their Sovereign with all possible magnificence. His Majesty continued here some days, during which time he carefully viewed the town and fortifications, and then set forward on his return for London.

A.D. 1448

The Town
honoured
with a royal
visit.

But we are now arrived at a period which involved not only this town, but the whole kingdom in misery, such as England never felt either before or since, and it is most devoutly to be wished that it never may again. All the foreign invasions this nation had suffered, were never so destructive, as this most unnatural intestine war between the two Houses of York and Lancaster. The whole kingdom was divided into two fierce factions, and such implacable hatred reigned in their breasts, that nothing but the utter extirpation of one of the parties, could satiate this extraordinary thirst of power. In the space only of thirty six years, twelve set battles

Contentions
between the
Houses of
York and
Lancaster.

were

CHAP. V. were fought within this kingdom, by Englishmen only; and above fourscore Princes of the Blood Royal of England, fell by each others swords.*

. Sir John Habington observes, that in this long and cruel conflict betwixt the two Houses, never any stranger of name was present at our battles; as if we had disdained to conquer or perish by other weapons than our own. Those who desire to be particularly acquainted with the transactions of these melancholy times, and the battles that were fought between the two Houses, may see them elegantly treated on by Biondi, who being a foreigner has shewn the least partiality to either party. It will be unnecessary therefore to enlarge any further on the painful events which this rebellion produced, than what seems to fall in with the design of this History.

After the battle of Northampton, which was fought on the 9th of July, 1460, in which the Royal army was totally defeated, and the King himself taken prisoner; the Queen, with her son, the young Prince of Wales, fled into the Bishoprick of Durham, and thence into Scotland. Instead of being discouraged, however, at the bad situation of the affairs of the King her husband, she soon returned into England; and, before the end of the year, had drawn together in the North an army of twenty thousand men, among whom were the Dukes of Exeter, and Somerset, and several others of the principal nobility. The Duke of York had been informed, that the Queen was endeavouring to levy an army; but was ignorant of the great progress she had made in that affair, and determined to lose no time in preventing, if possible, the execution of her design. On the 2d of December, 1460, he marched from London, at the head of five thousand men only, leaving the King to the care of his trusty friends the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Warwick. He ordered his son the Earl of Marche, afterwards King Edward IV. to levy forces in Wales, and then to join him.

As

* Daniel Kennet's History of England.

As the Duke of York advanced northward, he received the unwelcome news of the Queen's great success in the levying of her army; and at length, on the 24th of December, being arrived in the neighbourhood of Wakefield, he had certain intelligence that she was approaching to give him battle at the head of twenty thousand men. The Duke, not willing to engage with numbers so greatly disproportionate, resolved to shut himself up in his castle of Sandal, and defend himself there, till the arrival of his son, the Earl of Marche. He knew the Queen had no artillery, and therefore would not be able to force him in that castle, which was well fortified; and made no question but the Earl his son would speedily come to his relief. A. D. 1460.

At this juncture, the loyalty of the inhabitants of Hull to their unfortunate King was eminently conspicuous. Grateful for the many royal Benefactions conferred on them by Henry, they took this opportunity to testify their loyalty and gratitude to him tho' at that time his affairs were at a low ebb, being himself a prisoner in the hands of his enemies. As the effort they now made proceeded purely from principles of gratitude and loyalty, it deserves a perpetual memorial.

The worthy and valiant Mayor, Mr. Richard Hanson, put this town into the best posture of defence; and having intelligence that the Queen, with the Prince her son, the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, the Earls of Devonshire and Wiltshire, the Lords Nevel, Clifford, Roos, and many of the Northern nobility, with a powerful army, were marching against the Duke of York to give him battle, and to rescue their captive King: this brave Mayor, having assembled as many troops as he could draw together in so short a time (amounting to about three companies of the best men in the town and county) marched at the head of them and joined the Queen before she reached the castle of Sandal. When the Queen had come to that castle, it grieved her much to find her enemy secured from all attack; * for, as she was now greatly superior in number of troops

* HALL.

CHAP. V. troops, she was desirous of engaging the Duke before the arrival of the Earl of March. For this reason she neglected nothing to provoke her enemy, and induce him to come out of his retreat. As she did not despair of accomplishing her design, she placed a body of troops in ambush on each side of Wakefield Green, under the command of Lord Clifford and the Earl of Wiltshire. Then she appeared before the walls of Sandal, provoking the Duke by all possible ways, one while threatening him, another while sending him defiance, and upbraiding him that a man who had the ambition to aspire to a crown, should suffer himself to be thus shut up by a woman.

The Duke had hitherto acted with great prudence and conduct. He had often commanded in chief during the wars in France, and his wisdom had always appeared no less conspicuous than his valour. But unfortunately for him, on this occasion, his prudence forsook him, and his courage prevailed; contrary to the opinion of his friends, particularly the Earl of Salisbury, and Sir David Hall, who advised him to despise such vain reproaches. But his hatred to the Queen led him, as it were against his will, to commit an unpardonable fault, and rendered him deaf to the advice of his friends; for he marched out of the castle, and drew up his men on Wakefield Green, imagining his courage and experience would supply the defects of his army. In this however he was mistaken; for he had scarce time to draw up his men, before he found himself attacked by the Queen's troops, and they being greatly superior to his army in number, had a decided advantage over him. Whilst he was pressed in front by the Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, who led the Queen's main army, and were stronger than himself, the ~~ambushes rose, and attacked him in the rear.~~ This unexpected assault produced such confusion among the Yorkists, that within half an hour, they were totally routed and the Duke himself slain in the field. The young Earl of Rutland, his second son, not above twelve years of age, flying with his governor, was overtaken in the pursuit by the Lord Clifford, who

who plunged his dagger into his innocent breast, notwithstanding the earnest intreaties of his governor to spare the young Prince's life. Grafton tells us, that this Lord, to revenge the death of his father, slain by the Duke of York in the battle of St. Alban's, swore he would not leave one branch of the York Line standing. A.D. 1461.

In this battle the brave and loyal Mayor of Hull greatly distinguished himself. Animated with the cause he had espoused, he undauntedly led on his followers to the attack, and fought with the greatest courage and intrepidity, till at length, covered with wounds, he fell, just as victory was declaring for his party. He died, however, amply revenged; for, besides the Duke of York, there fell in this battle his two bastard Uncles, Sir John and Sir Hugh Mortimer, Sir David Hall, Sir Hugh Hastings, Sir Thomas Nevil, &c. and two thousand eight hundred more on the enemies side.

After the battle, the Duke of York's body was found in the field covered with wounds. His head, which so lately aspired to a golden diadem, and had nigh obtained it, was cut off—crowned with paper—and in derision put on a long pole, and placed on the top of Micklegate-bar, in York, with his face to the city; that, as Shakespear makes the haughty Queen Margaret opprobriously speak,

“ York may overlook the town of York.”

Near the Duke's head, were placed the heads of Richard Earl of Salisbury, Sir Richard Limbrick, Sir Ralph Stanley, &c. all taken prisoners in the aforefaid battle, and beheaded at Pontefract.*

After the success which attended the Queen near Wakefield, she, with her northern forces, advanced towards London, with design to secure that great city. Being arrived at St. Alban's, she received certain advice that the Earl of Warwick was on his march towards her, to give her battle, having had his army reinforced with a body of Londoners, and bringing the king with him. On the 17th of February, 1461, the two armies met, on Barnard's Heath near St. Alban's, and the fight begun,

2 B

which

• Hollinghead.

CHAP. V. which at first was very hotly disputed on both sides: but in the end victory again declared for this valiant Queen, and the vanquished lost two thousand three hundred men.* The Queen by this victory had the satisfaction to procure the liberty of the King, whom the Duke of Warwick durst not venture to leave at London. But this success of the Lancastrian party lasted not long; for, upon the death of his father, Edward Earl of Marche, waved the title of Duke of York, and got himself proclaimed King at London, and in several other places.

Notwithstanding the Queen had been victorious in two battles, and freed the captive King, yet it was not in her power to enter London; for, having not money sufficient to pay the troops she had levied in the North, she could not prevent them after the late victory, from plundering the town of St. Albans. This procedure proved very prejudicial to the King's affairs; as the Londoners shut their gates against an army, which they imagined, came on purpose to plunder the country.

While the Queen was at St. Albans, the Earl of Marche was approaching with a superior force, which obliged her again to retire into the North; and on the 28th of February, the Earl entered the metropolis, and was received with the loud acclamations of the citizens. A great council was called of all the Bishops, Lords, Gentlemen, and Magistrates, in and about London, to meet on the 3d of March following.† In this assembly, Edward himself being present, set forth his title to the crown, and desired it might be immediately adjudged to him: nor, at such a juncture, was there any who seemed inclined to dispute his pretensions. With one consent therefore, they declared, that Henry of Lancaster, having forfeited his right to the crown, it was devolved on Edward, eldest son of the Duke of York. ~~On this declaration,~~ they offered him the crown, and he as readily accepted it; and on the 5th of the same month he was proclaimed in London, and the neighbouring towns, by the name of Edward the Fourth.

Whilst these things were transacting in London, the King and the Queen were with an army at York, which city, as well as the people
of

* Hall.

† Hall Stow.

of the North in general, had hitherto appeared firmly attached to the House of Lancaster. At this time in particular, they gave Henry sensible marks of their affection, by strengthening his army with numerous recruits, may even says Habington, whole bodies of fresh troops. This was done with such expedition, that in a few days, Henry saw himself at the head of sixty thousand men. As no town continued more firm in their loyalty to Henry than Kingston-upon-Hull, there is no doubt but that they distinguished themselves on this occasion. Accordingly the Town's Records make mention of large levies of men being made at this juncture, but the particular number is not specified. A. D. 1461.

Edward departed from London a few days after he had been proclaimed, and at the head of his army marched into the North with a resolution to meet his competitors, and to decide the contest by the law of arms. Having reached Pontefract, he sent the Lord Fitzwalter with a detachment to secure the pass at Ferrybridge, over the river Aire, to prevent any surprise from the enemy. Fitzwalter attained his object, and posted himself on the opposite side of the river. Henry and the Queen, who still continued at York, having intelligence that the enemy was approaching, made the Duke of Somerset General of their army, and waited at York for the issue of a battle, which in all probability was to be decisive of their fate.

The Duke of Somerset understanding that Fitzwalter had gained the pass at Ferrybridge, detached Lord Clifford, with a body of light horse to dislodge him, who attacked the post with such impetuosity, as gained him a complete victory. Fitzwalter himself was slain, together with the illegitimate son of Richard Nevill, Earl of Salisbury. Lord Clifford's success, however, was of no long continuance, for the Lord Falconberg had passed the river Aire at Castleford, three miles above Ferrybridge, with an intention to surprise him; whereof Clifford having received information, drew off his men, and retired with great haste towards the main body: but in his retreat he fell in unawares with a party of

CHAP. V. of the enemy, and was shot into the throat with an arrow, and instantly fell down dead.

The post of Ferrybridge being thus fortunately recovered, Edward passed his army over the River, and immediately marched in quest of his enemy. The two armies met on the 29th day of March, being Palm-Sunday, between Towton and Saxton, two miles west of Tadcaster, where a bloody battle ensued. The number of forces on the Yorkist's side was about forty-eight thousand men : but the other exceeded, being full sixty thousand. The snow, however, which fell that day very thick, and was blown by the wind full in the faces of the Lancastrians, more than ballanced the advantages they derived from their superiority of numbers. In short they were obliged to fly, and a most dreadful carnage ensued. The flying troops directed their course towards York : but seeking in a tumultuary manner to gain the bridge at Tadcaster, so many of them fell into the rivulet Cock, which runs into the Wharf, that it was immediately filled with those that were drowned ; and who, by their misfortune, served for a bridge to the Yorkists to pursue their advantage, so that no less, than thirty six thousand men lost their lives in this battle. Among the dead were found the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland, the Lords Dacres and Wells, Sir Andrew Trollop, and Sir John Nevill. The Dukes of Somerset and Exeter, had the good fortune to escape, and first brought the fatal news to Henry and his Queen, at York ; who with all speed they persuaded to fly with them into Scotland. Notwithstanding Henry was now fled the kingdom, and the greatest part of the nation was reduced under the obedience of his competitor Edward ; yet the town of Kingston-upon-Hull continued so firm in their loyalty to the former, as to lay hold of every favourable occasion that offered to promote his interest. The share it had already born in his quarrel, was so considerable, that, as appears from the Town's Records, a debt to a very large amount was contracted, besides the blood that was spilt in the above battles of Wakefield and Towton.

In

In order to discharge this debt, the Magistrates, in the year 1462, ^{A. D. 1462.} were under the necessity of offering violence to the Market Crofs, a large and stately structure, covered with a vast quantity of lead, and erected only about thirty five years before.* This handsome building was by general consent pulled down: the materials were converted into money, and employed for the above purpose. When this Market Crofs was erected, one Mr. Robert Holm, a wealthy Alderman, and who had thrice the honour of being elected Mayor, had been the chief contributor to it. From respect, therefore, to this public spirited gentleman, and to perpetuate his memory, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgeffes, ordained, when the Crofs was taken down, that three shillings and four-pence should be yearly given for saying a Dirge for the benefit of his soul, in the church of the blessed St. Mary of Kingston-upon-Hull, to be sung by twelve Priests and a Clerk, who were to have for their pains two shillings and two pence divided amongst them. Six-pence was likewise given for the bells to be annually rung on that day, the same sum for wax-candles to be burnt about his grave, two-pence to the bell-man to cry his name, and a penny for a mass penny, which the Mayor for the time being was yearly to offer. The above sums, for the use aforesaid, the Chamberlains of the town were for ever bound to pay.

The Market
Crofs pulled
down.

There was formerly a custom (as in many places is observed to this day) to plant rows of trees in church yards to defend the churches from the rage of storms and tempests, and that the deep shade occasioned by their branches might give those receptacles of the dead a more solemn and awful appearance. Such formerly grew in the church-yard of Holy Trinity; for we find that this year the Vicar sent for Robert Testney and Richard Wright, hewers of wood, and caused them to cut down one of the largest and most ornamental, probably with an intent to convert it to his own use. As soon as the Right Worshipful John Barker, the Mayor, became acquainted with what was done, he immediately

2 C

sent

* HALL.

CHAP. V. sent for the two workmen; and, being highly displeased that they should dare to commit such an action, without the advice and consent of the Bench and Church-Wardens, committed them both to prison. On the next Hall-day, the Vicar was ordered to attend, and having made his appearance, he was told, that, by the constitutions of the church, neither he, his predecessors, nor any other person, upon any account whatsoever, had power to destroy or take away any thing standing or growing there, for the preservation of that venerable building. The just authority with which the Mayor spoke, and the reasonableness of the whole court thus exerting themselves for the good of the church, so melted the heart of the gentleman that he most humbly craved their pardon, which they immediately granted. They also dismissed the prisoners on this condition, that the Vicar should, at his own expence, plant six trees in the church yard in lieu of that one he had ordered to be cut down; all which he cheerfully consented to, and punctually performed.

In the year 1464, the unfortunate Henry having drawn together an army, composed of Scotch, French, and Northumbrians, entered Northumberland and took the Castle of Bamburgh. After this he marched his army into the Bishoprick of Durham, with an intent it is supposed, to have reached this town, hoping that for his many royal favours and concessions it would readily receive him. But Edward having notice of this design, sent an army into the North, and he himself, accompanied with his brothers, and many of the nobility of the realm, came to Barton-upon-Humber unexpectedly, and immediately passing the water landed here, and secured the town to his interest, which he knew was well affected to his rival Henry. Edward took care to put a strong party into the town, and after issuing out his summons to the gentlemen of the country to attend him, he proceeded on to York, having sent the greatest part of his army to meet the enemy. The two armies met near Hexham, where a long and bloody battle was fought, in which Henry was entirely defeated. He here, says Hollingshead, shewed himself an excellent

excellent horseman, for he rid so fast that none could overtake him. A. D. 1464.
 Many of his servants however, together with his equipage, fell into the enemy's hands, in which was found the Royal Cap, called Abacot, decorated with two rich crowns. With this cap Edward was again crowned with great solemnity, on the 4th of May, 1464, at York, where he continued some months; and in order to gain the affections of the citizens, he not only relinquished the usual farm of the city, but also assigned them an annual rent of forty pounds, to be paid them out of his customs in the port of Hull, for twelve years to come. The patent is dated at York, the 10th of June this year, and expresses the King's great concern for the sufferings the city had undergone in these civil wars, which had reduced them, in extremam paupertatis abissum, to the lowest degree of poverty.

The Duke of Exeter having appointed the Lord Egremont his deputy, to execute the office of an Admiral within the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, the town and precincts of Drypool, and through all the water of Humber, and the latter coming down to enter upon his office, was opposed by the Magistrates and inhabitants, and not suffered to enter the town;* whereupon the King sent them the following letter:

BY THE KING.

"Trusty and well beloved we greet you weell, letting you witt, that we have understood certain complaints sent by you in writing, came to our trusty and well beloved Knight Richard Trensdall, our Chamberlain, how that the Lord Egremont came in late days, by land and Water, with a great multitude of people, and would have entered into our town of Kingston-upon-Hull; the said people at that time with him giving right rigorous language, where through you were put in great fear, and stood in doubt of the opposition of the said people; and for that cause would nay durst suffer the said Lord Egremont to come into our town that said season; notwithstanding which, since then, it has been certified, that
 the

Edward's
letter to the
Magistrates
of Hull.

* M. S. In the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWN.

CHAP. V. the said Lord Egremont came thither, with certain persons of his household, in peaceable wise intending to have executed the office of Admiralty, he having the grant of our Cousin the Duke of Exeter, within the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and other places; and that you without any lawful matter utterly denied him the said Lord Egremont, to execute any such office, nor would suffer him to come into our said town in any wise, of the which we greatly marvel, if it so were. We, not willing to see your franchises to be hurtéd nay prejudiced, neither our said Cousin to be letted from the execution of his said office, coming thither peaceably, to execute it duly, as has been accustomed in times past, command you strait, if at any time as the said Lord Egremont shall come to the said town in peaceable wise, ye suffer him to have his free entry into the same, to execute his said office in all things to it belonging, unless you can shew sufficient cause why he ought not so to do, the which we will declare unto him; and if ye cannot accord, We will that the reformation thereof be remitted to our Council without any more stir or noise. Certifying you, that we will see such redress therein, as our law and the matter shall lawfully require. Willing that ye demean you in likewise to the Lord Egremont, as you ought to do to any kinsman of Us, and Lord of this our realm. We have also written unto him that he shall entreat you lovingly and favourably, as our true subjects and his neighbours. Given under our signet at our castle of Leicester the 2d of May, 1451."

Upon the receipt of this letter all the charters and records of the town were diligently examined, in hopes of finding sufficient authority for denying the jurisdiction of the Lord High Admiral here: but not being able to produce out of them any thing to their purpose, they writ to the Duke of Exeter, humbly entreating him to confer that office on them, rather than on a stranger. Upon this their submission, the Duke was pleased to revoke his grant to the Lord Egremont, and to comply with their desires.

The

The following is a copy of his Grant to the Mayor and Aldermen A. D. 1464. of this town.

Henry Duke of Exeter, of Huntington, &c. Admiral of England, and Acquitain, to our beloved in Christ, Simon Burton, Mayor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and to the Aldermen of the same town. greeting. We do revoke and make nought of the authority that you have appropriated to yourselves, in the water of Humber, before the date of these presents; and do now, upon the date of the same, make you the Mayor and Aldermen my Deputies and Commissioners for the management of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, the village of Drypool, and the whole river of Humber, and give you full power and authority in all causes, matters, suits, pleas, and demands, belonging to the maritime law and jurisdiction within the limits aforesaid, to try, hear, and justice to execute, and do, in the same, to have and receive all jeften and flotsoms, &c.

As soon as this grant was received the following orders were made.

1st. That whosoever shall be Commissioner for the Admiral, shall be chosen of the Aldermen: that there be two Aldermen assigned to sit with him, and that he keep his court from three weeks to three weeks. That he shall receive the half of all flotsoms and lagan dragged within the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, and also of all sturgeons, porpoises, grampuses, and all such fish as are speckled, together with all wreck that happens within the said jurisdiction, unless claimed by others, who have right to it by charter or prescription: that the Commissioner shall be intitled to all deodands, and to the gold, silver, or jewels found about any dead man within the bounds of the Admiralty. The said Commissioner shall make and issue out all his warrants to the Sheriff and Marshal of Hull; that he shall have a prison to commit offenders to, and that Hugh Clitheroe be the first Commissioner for one year.

After many other rules and orders respecting the Court, the Marshal and the Clerk and their fees, follows the Deputy Admiral's oath in the following words:

2 D

You

CHAP. V. You shall be true to our Sovereign Lord the King, and true justice execute between man and man, in the office of the Admiralty, within the shire of Kingston-upon-Hull, Drypool, the water of Humber, and the precincts of the same, and equal favours do to the poor as well as rich. More you shall not take in your office than is ordained by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, and true accounts you shall give to the Mayor and Aldermen, when you shall be required, of all manner of things by you done and received in the said office. You shall take no bribe, nor your Marshal, other than is or shall be assigned by the Mayor and Aldermen. So help you God and his Saints.

CHAP.

C H A P. VI.

Duty laid on Foreign Ships for the Repair of the Haven—Commissioners appointed to Repair the Banks, &c.—Further Contests between the Houses of York and Lancaster—Curious Account of the Chamberlain's Expenditure in the Course of one Year.—Proclamation of the Mayor and Sheriff in the Market-Place.—Laws respecting the Town made in the Reign of Henry VI.—Dreadful Effects of the Plague in Hull.—War with Scotland.—A Free Grammar School founded in the Town by Bishop Alcock.—Richard the Third's Letter to the Magistrates, and subsequent Death.—De la Poles Estate in Hull confiscated.—A Grant to Sir William Sidney.—Dispute between the Prior of Haltemprice and the Sheriff of Hull.

IN the year 1464, by some cause or other, the Haven of this town ^{AD. 1464.} was so warped up, that it was in danger of being totally ruined. This accident threw the inhabitants into the utmost consternation, as appears by their disponding expressions, in the following record.

Forasmuch as it appeareth, that the Haven of the port of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, (the weal whereof is treasure to all this realm, and an essential help and comfort to the inhabitants therein) is now so enfeebled, that without hasty remedy and the grace of Almighty Jesu, is likely to be destroyed, which will be the utter destruction and desolation of the whole town, which God defend. Wherefore for remedy and

CHAP. VI. and relief thereof, at the command and pleasure of the Most Excellent High and Mighty Christian Prince our natural Leige Lord King Edward the 4th. and by the advice and assent of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgeſſes, and inhabitants of the ſaid town, it is ordained and eſtabliſhed, and to endure during the pleaſure of our ſaid Sovereign Leige Lord the King, that every foreign ſhip of one hundred tons ſhall for every time coming in and going out of the Haven, pay to the relief and ſuſten-
Duty on fo-
reign ſhips.
 tation of the ſaid Haven, the ſum of three ſhillings and four-pence, and ſo in proportion, for leſſer veſſels. By which means, they were enabled to clear the Haven, and reſtore it to its former utility.

Some time before this, in the 33d Hen. VI. Robert Aunſele, Mayor of the town of Kiſington-upon-Hull, Hugh Clitheroe, John Haynſon, and others, were conſtituted Commiſſioners for the view and repair of the Banks, &c. from Drypool, in Holderneſs, to Elytone;* and to make laws and ordinances therein, according to the laws and cuſtoms of Romney Maſh. The like Commiſſion in the 37th of the ſame reign,
Commisſion-
ers appoint-
ed to repair
the Banks.
 had Sir John Melton, Knight, John Conſtable, of Halſham, Eſq. Guy Fairfax and others, for all thoſe within the liberty of Holderneſs, and in the Wapentakes of Harthill, Dykering and Buckroſe, on the Eaſt part of the way, which leadeth from Haſſel to Bayntone; thence to Driffelde; thence to Bridyngton, adjoining to the ſaid liberty of Holderneſs. And in the the 4th. Ed. IV. Sir Robert Conſtable, and Sir John Conſtable, Knights, Robert Hilliard, John Wenſlaugh, and others, were aſſigned to view and repair all thoſe which were then in decay on the weſt part of the ſaid way from Haſſel to Bayneſtone, and from thence to Bridlyngtone, and thence to the ſea; and ſo in all Holderneſs, and other parts on the eaſt and ſouth ſide of thoſe places. Alſo in the 13th Ed. IV. Robert Sheffelde, Edward Saltmaſhe, John Copyndale, Roger Kelk, John Middleton, and Thomas Minſkip, were appointed for thoſe on the eaſt part of that way, which leadeth from the Lordſhip of Lekyn-
field,

* Dugdale's Hiſt. of Banking and Draining, p. 135.

field unto Cottingham, and from the Lordship of Cottingham to Wag- ^{A.D. 1464.} hene; and thence to the River of Hull, unto the Lordship of Eske: and also to proceed therein as aforesaid.

The loss of the battle near Hexham, had obliged the unfortunate Henry to fly a second time into Scotland, and Edward for some years after this, with little disturbance, kept possession of the crown; but at length the scales turned, and he who had driven Henry into exile, was, in his turn, obliged to share the same fortune himself, and fly for protection into a foreign country. This was entirely owing to the defection of that great puller down and restorer of Kings, the famous Earl of Warwick. Whatever were the Earl's motives for such a conduct, certain it is that he not only went over to Henry's interest himself, but likewise persuaded his two brothers, the Marquis Montacute, and Lord George, the one Lord President, and the other Archbishop of York, to follow his example. The three brothers having held a consultation at Calais, of which town the Earl was Governor, soon after landed in England, and entered into a correspondence with the eldest sons of the Lord Fitzhugh, and Nevil Lord Latimer, Sir John Conniers and others to dethrone Edward and restore Henry.

Having levied an army for this purpose, they marched immediately into the South, and near Wolney the Earl of Warwick had the good fortune to defeat Edward's army and take him prisoner. The captive King was committed to the custody of the Archbishop of York, who sent him to the castle of Middleham, where, not being strictly guarded, he soon found means to escape, and oblige the Earl to fly into France. But he did not continue long there; for having received from the French King a supply of some ships, men, and money, he landed at Dartmouth, proclaimed King Henry, and Edward a tyrant and usurper. Finding himself on a sudden at the head of a powerful army, he entered London, and constrained Edward to quit the kingdom, and fly for protection to his aunt, the Dutchess of Burgundy.

E

Henry

CHAP. VI. Henry was now brought out of the tower, where he had been a prisoner almost nine years; and, amidst the loudest acclamations of the people, reinstated again in his kingly dignity to the incredible joy of this town, where he had many friends even in the lowest ebb of his fortune. This joy, however, was but of short duration: Henry's evil fate suffered him not to enjoy his good fortune long; for Edward, having prevailed with the Duke of Burgundy to lend him an aid of men and money, embarked at Vere in Zealand, and entering the Humber, landed at Ravenspurr, on the 14th of March, 1471, attended with about two thousand men.

The first thing he did was to send out some of his followers to sound the affections of the people: but finding all this part of the country very much averse to his title, and perfectly easy under Henry's government, he artfully pretended that he wholly waved his claim to the regal title, and came only to gain his patrimonial estate. This dissimulation had an effect equal to his most sanguine expectation. His moderation was admired, and it was thought the highest injustice to keep him from his Dukedom. But Warwick, though he heard all this, believed it only a politic artifice, and sent strict orders to the town of Hull, not to admit him upon any pretence whatever: he sent also similar orders to other places. His precaution to this town was needless; for Edward, knowing that the inhabitants were so far from being disposed to receive him, that they were resolved to defend the town against him, attempted nothing here; but passing it advanced to Beverley, and from thence to York. On his March he every where proclaimed Henry King, and styled himself only Duke of York. When he arrived in the neighbourhood of York, two Aldermen met him on the road, who were sent to inform him that the city could not receive him; but would oppose him to the utmost. Notwithstanding this message, however, on his coming to the gates, and swearing to be true and faithful to King Henry, he was admitted. Upon his entrance he proceeded directly to the Cathedral,
and

and there in a more solemn manner confirmed the oath which he never intended to keep, at the Altar.* But no sooner was he in quiet possession of the city, than he immediately seized the guards, and assumed his royal title; and having drawn from the citizens a loan of money, he left a sufficient garrison and marched to London; where, on his arrival, the gates were thrown open to him, and the like acclamations heard as Henry had enjoyed but six months before. A.D. 1471.

Soon after this he encountered the Earl of Warwick at Barnet, in which battle the Earl was slain with ten thousand of his men. Edward, having gained this conquest, sent Henry once more to the Tower, where Richard Duke of Gloucester took effectual care to secure him from any future elopement, by putting him to a violent death. Thus did this unfortunate King find rest and peace in the grave, which he never could obtain in this world.

It perhaps may not be unacceptable to many of our readers, if we insert here the following curious extract out of the accounts of John Green, and Francis Buck, Chamberlains of this town, in the 31st year of Henry VI. Their receipts it appears that year amounted to the sum of one hundred and seventy six pounds seven shillings and eleven pence, out of which they paid, in salaries and fees as follows :†

				£.	S.	D.
To Mr. Mayor for his fees	_____	_____	_____	20	0	0
To the Mayor's Serjeant	—	_____	_____	2	0	0
To the Town's Clerk	—	_____	_____	3	6	8
To the Recorder	—	_____	_____	0	13	4
To the Sword Bearer	—	_____	_____	1	6	6
To Gregg's Priest	—	_____	_____	5	6	8
To the two common Chaplains	_____	_____	_____	10	8	8
To the Keeper of the Clock in the Church of Holy Trinity				0	13	0
To ditto in St. Mary's Church	_____	_____	_____	0	6	8
Etiam pro parro Colorato and Stranglate for the garments of Mr. Mayor's officers, and the common Clerk this year	—			4	2	8
				For		

* This wilful perjury, historians remark, though the due punishment of it was withheld from Edward himself, yet it fell in full measure on his children.

† Ex. M. S. in the Coll. of the Most Noble the Marquis of LANSDOWNE.

CHAP. VI.

	£.	s.	D.
For cloth bought for the garments of the Keepers of the North } Ferry Boat	30	13	4
For the Town's Waits	0	14	11
<i>Mr. Mayor's expenses the same year for the good and honour of the town.</i>			
Two flaggons of red wine, given to John Portington, Justice	0	2	0
Expended in a treat when writs came down for choosing Parlia- } ment men.	0	6	8
For three lagena of red wine given to Mr. Richard Torre, Arch } Deacon, who kept his visitation here	0	2	0
For another lagena of red wine	0	0	8
For one lagena of sweet wine, given to Peter Arden, Chief Baron } of the Exchequer	0	1	4
For one lagena of sweet wine	0	1	4
For three ditto of Vascon wine	0	2	0
For eight lagena of Vascon wine	0	5	8
For one lagena of Sweet wine	0	1	4
Given in treating the Lord Faulconberg, when in Town, both } Dinner and Supper	0	10	0
To Robert Peere and others, for their counsel about the suit between } the Corporation and the Prior of the Charter House	0	13	4
For four lagenas of red wine	0	2	2
For ditto ditto	0	2	2
Charges for treating Lord Egremont	0	6	4
Given to Robert Reed for watching upon the Steeple	0	0	8
Given to Robert Hart, for keeping Beverley gates for six days	0	1	0
Given to Sir John Nevell for bringing two deer against Christmas	0	6	8
Given about the same time to a servant of the Earl of Salisbury, for } bringing and presenting us with a buck	0	2	0
For three flaggons of red wine, and for two flaggons of R— } which was presented to Sir John Nevell, Knight	0	5	4
For three flaggons of wine given to the Justices of the Peace, that } held their Sessions at Drypool	0	2	0
Given to several gentlemen, who are gone to London to end the } suit which the town is involved in	1	0	0
Given to Robert Auncel and John Fabcot, our Representatives in } Parliament held at Reading, at two shillings a day.	21	8	0

The Mayor's
proclama-
tion in the
Marketplace

It was customary at this time, for the Mayor and Sheriff to pro-
claim in the Market-place, at least once every year, the following an-
cient laws and ordinances, and to see that they were properly observed.

“ That

“ That all the King's liege people do strictly keep his Majesty's ^{A. D. 1471.} peace, and that no Burgeſs or other inhabitant draw any knife, ſword, or any other offensive weapon in breach of the ſame, under penalty of three ſhillings and four-pence: that no man purchaſe any victuals coming to the Market before they be got thither, under the aforeſaid penalty: that no one offer to ſale any corn, nor open his ſack before nine o'clock, nor continue it in the Market after one, and that no corn be ſet up out of the Market upon pain of 4d. for every buſhel: that no perſon dwelling within the town buy any fiſh, fleſh, or wild fowl, to ſell again to another inhabitant, under penalty of forfeiting the ſame, imprisonment of body, and fine to the king: that no man caſt any laſt- age, ſtraw, or muck, out of ſhips, keels, or boats, into the Haven, under the penalty of fix ſhillings and eight pence for every ſhip; three ſhillings and four pence for every keel, and one ſhilling and eight pence for every boat; and that no perſon caſt any aſhes, duſt, muck, or filth down any ſtaiths into the Haven, under the penalty of fix ſhillings and eight pence: that no tavern keeper, victualler, nor tipler, keep any gueſt after the bell be rung, on pain of three ſhillings and four pence: that no ſtranger walk out in the night, or be then ſuffered to wear offensive weapons, on pain of imprisonment: that no one ſell or buy any bread in the town, but what is made or baked therein: that no one preſume to ſell a pound of candles for more than a penny, nor a gallon of ſmall ale for more than a penny: and laſtly, that all Butchers ſhall ~~cut their fleſh in~~ pieces and ſell it by ~~halfpenny worths, penny worths, two penny worths,~~ or more, as the Burgeſſes have need, and according to the quantity and quality.”

The following are ſome of the laws and conſtitutions made at different times in the reign of Henry VI.

That the Mayors ſhould be ſworn when they were elected into office, tenderly to treat every Burgeſs, and not to tyrannize over them; and if he ſhould preſume to tranſact any buſineſs relating to the Common Good, of his own accord, without conſulting with his Brethren, he ſhould be

CHAP. VI. liable to be fined.—The Sword Bearer shall be in the Mayor's Household, and shall receive yearly from him four marks, and from the town two pounds six shillings and eight-pence; that the Mayor's Chief Serjeant shall be daily in his Household, and have ten pounds per ann. and cloathing, for his fee from the town, and that he should keep the under Serjeant at his own proper cost and charges, his cloaths only excepted, which the town is to allow.—That every sheriff shall take, for his main prison of every Burgefs, for an action upon writ of the sum of twenty pound, no more than eightpence; and if it exceed the above sum, no more than twelve pence; under penalty of forfeiting for each offence the sum of six shillings and eight pence: that he shall choofe and have at his own cost two Serjeants to wait upon him, provided neither of them had been chosen in any year antecedent. No gaol keeper shall take for the gaol fee of any person, upon any fuit whatsoever, above four pence, and that every Attorney belonging to the Court shall have and take for every fuit of twenty shillings, six pence; under that sum, four pence; from twenty to forty shillings, eight-pence; from forty shillings to five pounds, ten pence; and from five to ten pounds, one shilling.—No stranger shall be made an honorary Burgefs without the consent of the whole Council.—Every Sheriff, who brought not in his quietus est within one year after he was out of his office, was to forfeit the sum of five pounds, and every stranger bringing merchandize, and selling it, or any part of it, before it was landed, was to incur the like forfeiture.

If any Burgefs sued or prosecuted at law, a Freeman in any other Court, for any cause or contract lawfully determinable here, the penalty was made disfranchisement; and, that if any Aldermen or any other person divulged any thing said in Council, they should be immediately turned out, and forfeit to the use of the town the sum of five pounds: that all Butchers, dwelling within the town, should have no shop but within the flesh market, as had been accustomed of old time, and that they should set no stalls, or sell any flesh, but in the said flesh market, upon pain of forfeiting for every time so offending, the sum of three shillings

shillings and four pence. That all foreign Butchers should sell their ^{A.D. 1472.} flesh in the place lately appointed for them, called the New Butchery, and no where else; and that only on Tuesdays and Saturdays, on the like forfeiture for each offence.—All the Chamberlains, within four days after their election, shall deliver into the hands of the Mayor for the time being, twenty pounds, to be disposed of by the advice of his Council to the greatest profit and advantage of the town, and that the next succeeding Chamberlains shall always repay the same within fourteen days after their election. That neither Mayor, Sheriffs nor Chamberlains, go out of the realm, nor absent themselves from the town for a month together without licence, on the penalty of twenty pounds for every offence.

Merchants and all other persons who bring merchandize, cattle, or goods to the fair, shall freely come and go without paying toll, that is to say, the sellers shall be free and the purchasers to pay, and that every man during the fair, whether a Burgeſs or not, if his residence be within the borough, shall answer in the Court from day to day of trespasses, debts, covenants, and all other contracts made within the time of the said fair, and in pleas of the fair no essoin shall be had or allowed: that every one who comes to the said fair to buy or sell, shall be free during the same from all writs, or recoveries of any debts, trespasses, covenants, or any other contracts whatsoever, made or done before the time of the said fair: that in the fair time horses shall stand in the Ropery, beasts in Mytongate, ~~sheep in Salthouse-lane,~~ and merchandize, mercery, and tradesmen in the Market-Place, from the Guild-Hall to Whitefryer-gate end: that the Brewers shall sell their best ale for no more than three halfpence the gallon, and a gallon of small for one half-penny, on the penalty of one shilling for every offence, and that all Bakers bake penny loaves, half penny loaves, and farthing loaves, according to full weight and fineness.—No strange goods shall be weighed in any other house than the Weigh House, under the pain of twenty pence for every offence, and that the Deputy of the Wool House shall receive
for

CHAP. VI. for the weighing of every hundred weight two pence. It was also ordained that proper persons should be appointed to examine and try the utility of every art and science.

The Town
infected
with the
plague.

In the year 1472, being the 12th year of Edward the fourth, that most dreadful, fatal, and contagious distemper, the plague, made its appearance in this town; * and before the end of the year swept out of it a great many of its inhabitants, in which number was John Whitfield, Esq; Mayor. For the space of four years after this, the disorder seems to have ceased; but in the year 1476 it broke out again, and put a period to the life of John Richards, Esq; Mayor; and the mortality it occasioned this year appears to have been very great. Two years after it raged so violently that there died in this town, in a very short space of time, one thousand five hundred and eighty persons. The Right Worshipful Mr. Alcock the Mayor, his wife, and all his children, fell a sacrifice to this dreadful distemper.

The town was at this time in a most deplorable condition; for, from the ravages death had made, and the number of people who had fled in order to avoid the infection, it was become in a manner desolate. All the churches, monasteries, frieries, hospitals, schools, &c. were shut up and forsaken; and the streets were so little frequented, that grass grew up in most parts of the town between the seams of the stones. The merchants forsook the port, and traded elsewhere, not daring to acknowledge who they were, or whence they came. In the beginning of Winter, however, through the mercy and kindness of God, this dreadful pestilence ceased; and soon after the inhabitants who had fled returning again, the town regained its former prosperity.

In the year 1480, James King of Scotland, having, at the instigation of the French, broken the Truce with England, he made an irruption into the borders and carried off some booty. This brought on a war between the two kingdoms, in which, it appears, that the town of Hull furnished the King both with ships and men: they also sent to his army, as they were marching into the North under the command of the

Duke

* Town's Records.

Duke of Gloucester, an additional supply of forces, with all the ammunition they could prudently spare, in order to effect the object in view. Scotland was, at this time, in a most distracted state, and had soon reason to repent of its precipitant procedure; for, after taking Berwick, the English army ravaged their country as far as Edinburgh, and entered that city without any opposition. James being now sufficiently humbled, was desirous to make peace upon such terms as the victors were pleased to offer him: after which, the English army returned in triumph into their own country.

A. D. 1482

In the reign of Richard III. flourished the Right Reverend Father in God, John Alcock, son of Mr. William Alcock, for many years a very opulent and respectable merchant in this town *. This Prelate was born at Beverley (where his father lived after he had retired from business) and became very famous, no less for his learning, than for the dignity he arose to in the Church; and still more so, for his piety, charity, temperance, and unspotted life. Those amiable qualities being observed in him at an early period of his life, procured him many friends, and greatly accelerated his rapid advance in the Church. He was first made Doctor of Law, then Dean of St. Stephens in Westminster, and Master of the Rolls; then he was consecrated Bishop of Rochester, and, afterwards, in the year 1476, translated to the See of Worcester. During his residence at Worcester, he founded, in the town of Hull, a stately Free School, for the instruction of children, both in the Latin and Greek tongues.

The Free Grammar-School founded.

About eight years after this, in the second year of Richard the Third, he built a small Chapel on the south side of the Church of Holy Trinity, wherein were two Altars erected; one in honour of the Saviour of the World, and the other dedicated to St. John the Evangelist; and he fixed in it a perpetual Chantry. The Chantor, or Priest of this Chantry, was to pray for the soul of King Edward the Fourth, that of the said Bishop, those of his parents who were interred here, and the souls of all Christians.

2 F

He

* A near relation of Mr. Thomas Alcock, who died of the Plague, anno 1478; and of Mr. Robert Alcock, who served the office of Mayor, anno 1480.

CHAP. VI. He was also bound by the Foundation, to teach in the aforesaid Grammar-School, and to give instructions to all the scholars gratis. For all which he was to have the annual sum of ten pounds, issuing out of two tenements in Keelby, in the county of Lincoln, of four pounds ten shillings and four-pence a year; nine tenements at Bigby in the said county, of sixteen shillings and eight-pence a year; nine tenements in Kingston-upon-Hull, worth four pounds one shilling and sixpence a year; with some small tenements elsewhere: the whole endowment amounting to the sum of fourteen pounds six shillings and four-pence per annum, old rent. Out of this sum, the incumbent was to pay two pounds yearly to the Clerk of Trinity Church for teaching children to sing, and six shillings each to ten of the best scholars, provided the revenues proved sufficient to enable him to make the above payments.

Some years after, this excellent Bishop was translated to the See of Ely, and, having there performed many acts of benevolence and piety, he died in the year 1500. Two years after this Prelate's translation to Ely, he founded Jesus College in Cambridge, * which alone was sufficient to endear his memory to posterity.

The above endowments for the School will appear to be no inconsiderable ones, if we consider the scarcity of money in those days, when, a long time after this, in King Edward the Sixth's reign, † a large house within the precincts of the Court in Cannon-Row, in Westminster, was let to no less a person than the Comptroller of the King's Household, for no more than thirty shillings a year. Indeed, one shilling, in the time of these Civil Wars, would purchase a quarter of barley or oats; and even wheat was sold at one shilling and eight-pence a quarter, as appears from the *Chronicon Pretiosum* of Bishop Fleetwood, which makes the endowments very considerable.

Richard's Proclamation under the Privy Seal, declaring the Duke of Buckingham a Traitor, was publicly read at Kingston-upon-Hull, says the Record, the 17th of October, 1483. There were named with him in the

* Stow, P. 482.

† See J. S. Life of Thomas Smith, P. 226.

the Proclamation the Marquifs of Dorset, Sir William Noreys, Sir William Knevet, and some other of the Duke's adherents, whom Richard supposed to be in league with him. A reward of one thousand pounds in money was offered in the Proclamation, or one hundred pounds a year in land, to any person who should bring the Duke to justice; one thousand marks, or one hundred marks a year for the Marquifs; and so in proportion for the rest who were named therein. A. D. 1484

In April, the following year, the King wrote to the Mayor and Aldermen of this town, giving them an account that divers seditious and evil-disposed persons in this realm were daily sowing the seeds of rebellion, by declaiming against his person and government, and endeavouring to alienate the minds of his faithful subjects from him; some by setting up bills, some by propagating false and abominable lies, and some by bold and presumptuous open speech. For remedy whereof, and to the intent the truth, openly declared, should repress all such false and contrived inventions, this immaculate Usurper proceeds to tell them, that he had called before him the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of his good City of London, together with a great number of the most discreet citizens; many Lords, both spiritual and temporal; to whom, continues he, we largely shewed our true intent and mind in all such things the said noise and false rumours ran upon, in such wise as, we doubt not, all well-disposed persons were and are therewith right well content. He then strictly charges, as well the Mayor, as all other his officers and faithful subjects of his town of Kingston-upon-Hull, that from thenceforth, as often as they should find any person, or any lord or estate of this his land, otherwise than is according to honour, truth, and the peace of the realm, or telling of tales and tidings, whereby the people might be stirred up to commotions and unlawful assemblies; or any strife and debate arise between Lord and Lord, or between himself and any of the lords and estates of this his land, they take and arrest such person, and keep him until such time as he can produce the person or persons, of whom they understood that the words were spoken; and so proceeding from one to another, until such time as the first

Richard's
letter to the
Magistrates
of Hull.

CHAP. VI. first author and maker of the said seditious speech and language be taken and punished according to his deserts. And that whosoever first findeth seditious bills set up in any place, should take them down without reading or shewing the same to any other person, and send them forthwith to the King, or to some of his Council. All which charges and commandments they were to shew within all the places of their jurisdiction, and to see from time to time the due execution of the same, as they would eschew the King's grievous indignation, and answer unto him at their extreme peril. Given under his own signet at the City of London, the eleventh day of April, 1484. By the King. Superscribed to our trusty and well beloved the Mayor, and his Brethren, of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

But all Richard's politics, and all the precautions he made use of, were insufficient to preserve a Crown he had so iniquitously obtained. Providence would not long suffer a man to prosper, whose hands were stained with so much innocent blood. In August, the year following, the Duke of Richmond landed with an army at Milford-Haven in South Wales, and from thence proceeded to Litchfield, his army being greatly augmented during the course of his march. In Leicestershire, about three miles from Bosworth, the two armies met, and, on the 22d of August, the battle which determined the quarrel of the two contending Houses was fought. In this battle, Richard himself was slain, and his army totally routed. His crown being found by a common soldier, it was brought to the Lord Stanley, who immediately went to the Duke of Richmond, and placing it upon his head, saluted him King. Richard's body was stripped naked, thrown across a horse behind a Pursuivant at Arms, and, in that manner, conveyed to Leicester, where, after it had been two days exposed to public view, it was interred in St. Mary's, belonging to a Monastery of the Grey Friars.


Henry, before his invasion, had agreed to marry the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward the Fourth, and heiress of the House of York ; and after his victory near Bosworth, he immediately dispatched messengers

messengers to Sheriff-Hutton Castle, in Yorkshire, where this Princess A.D. 1487
 had been sent by Richard as a kind of prisoner, to conduct her to London; at which latter place, they were presently married, to the exceeding great joy of the whole nation, who saw, with pleasure, the two Houses at length united, after so much blood had been spilt in their quarrel.

In the Parliament held in the fourth year of this reign, large subsidies were granted the King to defray the expences of an army sent into Bretagne, which, according to Stow, amounted to a tenth part on all lands and goods throughout England; and all the counties readily paid this tax, except Yorkshire and the Bishoprick of Durham. The Commissioners appointed to collect the tax, vexed and amazed at the opposition they met with, applied to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, for his advice and assistance in this affair. The Earl immediately wrote to the King, and received for answer, that he would not have one penny abated of the money granted him by Parliament; for, if any indulgence was shewn them, other counties might and would be induced to desire the same, and a pernicious precedent established. On this advice, the Earl summoned all the Nobility and Gentry to meet him at York, and, in very haughty and imperious terms, made known to them the King's intention. The rough manner in which he spoke, so much irritated them, that, supposing he had himself advised the Sovereign to such an answer, * they flew to arms, and, assailing his house, slew him, with many of his servants.

But the matter ended not here; for, being inflamed by one John a Chambre, an incendiary, and of mean birth, they chose for their leader Sir John Egremont, entered into open rebellion, and publicly declared their intention of marching against Henry himself. As soon as his Majesty was informed of this insurrection, he sent into the North the Earl of Surry, with a competent force to suppress the rebels. The Earl fought and defeated them; and John a Chambre, and several others who were taken prisoners, were hanged at York; but their chief had the good fortune

* Dugdale's Baronage.

CHAP. VI.  tune to escape into Flanders. Henry, after this, appointed the Earl of Surry President of the North, and Sir Richard Tunstall, his principal Commissioner, to levy the subsidy, of which he would not remit one denier *. The severity Henry exercised towards the prisoners, and his strictness in levying the subsidy, seem to have had a good effect in those parts, for in all the future rebellions during this reign, the town of Hull, as appears from the Records, approved themselves faithful and loyal subjects.

De la Poles
estate confiscated.

In the year 1508, by the attainder of the Earl of Suffolk, all the revenues, manors, lands, and estates of that Nobleman, were confiscated and forfeited to the King's use ; amongst which was the famous manor of this town, with Myton and Tupcotes, with all the liberties, privileges, advowsons, nominations, presentations, Knights fees, &c. belonging thereto. The great and stately manor-hall, with the buildings and gardens adjoining, which had been in the possession of the Family of the De-la Poles from its first rise until this unfortunate time, and worth by the year, says a Manuscript (all charges paid) upwards of eighty pounds. Henry, however, from compassion to the lady of the unfortunate Earl, granted her the profits issuing out of the manor aforesaid during the term of her life.

Soon after this, in April 1509, this great and politick King died in the twenty-fourth year of his reign, and was succeeded by his only son Henry, who was crowned at Westminster at the age of sixteen years, by the title of Henry the Eighth, and in whom the claims of York and Lancaster were indisputably conjoined. In the commencement of his reign, he appointed Commissioners the whole nation over, to inquire what wrongs, oppressions, and tyrannies, had been committed in the late reign ; particularly by the then two favourites, Empson and Dudley, that they might have ground to accuse them, and bring them to condign punishment. On this account, Henry Earl of Northumberland, and several Lords and Knights, joined in commission with him, came to this town, and sat in the Guildhall to receive complaints and informations against those two infamous

Ministers ;

* Bacon.

Ministers ; and, as no part of the nation had been free from their exactions, numberless petitions were presented against them ; and the consequence was,—their trial and death. A.D. 1512

In the fourth year of this reign, the King having declared war against France, sent an instrument, written in Latin, down to this town, * which he ordered to be proclaimed, setting forth the reasons that induced him to enter into the war. These reasons were, that the French King not having the fear of God, and the many good treaties of peace and friendship concluded between them before his eyes, had violated his oath given for the performance thereof, by detaining, not only his pensions and tributes, and great sums of money due to him, but had also detained his subjects in captivity against leagues and safe conduct given, and despoiled them both by sea and land ; and that he was an enemy to his dearly beloved brother, the Roman Emperor elect. For these, and other causes therein set forth, he declares war against Francis, both by sea and land.

About this time, Henry sent a Herald to Francis, to demand the patrimonial provinces of Normandy, Guienne, Anjou, and Mayne ; and having soon after landed in that country with a valiant army, he made himself master of Terouenne and Tournay. The French Monarch, in order to find Henry employment at home, prevailed with his confederate, James the Fourth of Scotland, to break his truce with the King of England, and to invade this country with a powerful army. James, however, soon paid dear for this his breach of faith ; for, on the news of this invasion, Sir Richard Howard, Lord High-Admiral, was sent into the North with a numerous fleet, who sailing up the Humber, came to this town, where he took in numbers of volunteers, together with a large quantity of arms and provisions ; and, in a few days following, landed them at Newcastle, whence they marched and joined the Earl of Surry, Lord Lieutenant of the North. Soon after was fought the memorable Battle of Floddon-Field ; in which the Scots were totally routed, their King slain, and, with him, there fell, on their part, twelve Earls, seventeen Lords, two Bishops, and about ten thousand common soldiers.

* Town's Records.

CHAP. VI.

A Grant to
Sir William
Sidney.

In the fifth year of Henry the Eighth's reign, he granted the whole manor of this town, with Myton and Tupcotes, and all the appurtenances belonging thereto, to Sir William Sidney *. This Knight was descended from that ancient Family of the Sidneys, who came over with King Henry the Second from Anjou, and at this time was in great favour with the King. In the third year of this reign, he was one of the King's Household Squires; at which time he accompanied the Lord Thomas Darcy, who was sent with one thousand five hundred archers to assist Ferdinand, King of Spain, Henry's father in law, against the Moors of Africa. After being richly rewarded for their good services by the King of Spain, he, with the aforesaid Lord and the rest of his party, in the autumn of the same year, returned home. On his return, Sidney was knighted, and the next year he was sent out captain of a man of war against the French. After this, he was sent with the Lord Thomas Howard, when the Scots had invaded this kingdom, and bore a considerable

* The Grant runs in the following words, viz.

Henry, by the Grace of God, King of England, France, and Lord of Ireland, to all to whom these shall come to, Greeting:—Ye shall know, that We of our special grace, sure knowledge, and free motion, have given and granted, and by this Writing give and grant unto our well beloved Sir William Sidney, Knight, our Lordship or Manor of Kingston-upon-Hull, with all the appurtenances belonging thereto within the county of the same; and also our Lordship or Manor of Myton, with the appurtenances, in the said county of Kingston-upon-Hull; also all other lands and tenements whatsoever they be, with their appurtenances, in our town of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, or in any other place in our county aforesaid, late Edmund de la Pole's; which Lordships and Manors, and all the premises and their appurtenances, came to the hands of King Henry the Seventh, late King of England, by means of the forfeiture and attainder of the aforesaid Edmund de la Pole, and the which, by the death of our late Father, be now in our hands, with all the Knights fees, advowsons of churches, parsonages, abbies, and priories; with the waters, fisheries, mills, parks, warrens, leases, franchises, liberties, privileges, forfeitures, commodities, and advantages whatsoever, to all, or each of them, or any parcel of them thereunto belonging—to hold the same to the said Sir William Sidney, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, in like manner and form as the aforesaid Edmund de la Pole, or any other in the premises, or any, in any part of them, before the aforesaid forfeiture, had possessed, exercised, or occupied, or of right ought to have exercised, enjoyed, or occupied of Us and our Heirs, by faithfulness only for all manner of services and demands done whatsoever.—Dated the twenty-second of March, in the fifth year of our reign,

able command under the aforesaid Lord at Floddon-Field, where he greatly distinguished himself. To recompence him for his great services, the King bestowed upon him the above manors. But, it seems, that Henry afterwards repented of what he had done ; * for he became again possessed of those Lordships, but by what means, whether by purchase, exchange, or seizure, does not appear. A. D. 1514

In the thirtieth year of his reign, however, he caused a survey to be made of all the manors, lands, rents, reversions, services, incomes, out-rents, &c. belonging thereto, when possessed by Sir William Sidney ; the whole of which amounted to the yearly sum of ninety-two pounds eleven shillings and three-pence-halfpenny : at the same time, the out-rents belonging to the said Sir William Sidney, in the manor of Sudcotes cum Myton, amounted to the sum of £. 112 15s. 7d.—and the sixth part of the manor of Sutton in Holderness, with the incomes and out-rents there, and in Sudcotes, Stone-Ferry, one house in Barrow, and another in Roxton, amounted to £. 22 14s. 6½d.—so that the whole sum, or yearly rental, amounted to £. 228 10s. 7d.—Out of which were then paid the following sums :

	£.	s.	d.
To the Sheriff of Kingston-upon-Hull,	—	10	19 9
To the Minister of St. Mary, for the tythes of the west ings of the manor of Myton,	—	0	15 0
Paid yearly to the King's Bailiff,	—	0	17 0
To a Bailiff for a fee-farm-rent, issuing out of lands and rents at Sutton,	—	0	8 9
To the Collegiate Church of St. John at Beverley, issuing out of the Lordship of Sudcotes,	—	0	2 0
To Sir John Molton, Knight, for a yearly fee-farm rent in Sutton,	—	0	0 1
To the Bailiff of the said Lordship of Sutton, Sudcote, Barrow, Stone-Ferry, Drypool, Roxton, for his yearly fee granted,	—	1	11 0

In the year 1515, there happened a very hot dispute between the Prior of Haltemprice and Mr. Mattison, Sheriff of this town. The origin of the quarrel was this :—The Monastery of Haltemprice stood within, and was a member of the county of Hull ; yet the Prior, whom the Manuscript calls a contentious man, had, for several years preceding, asserted,

Quarrel between the Prior of Haltemprice and the Sheriff of Hull.

2 H that

* Ex. MSS Lanfdown.

CHAP. VI. that the Sheriffs of Hull had no power to enter into his liberties, which, as he affirmed, included Willardby and Woolfreton: that, although his priory was within the Shire of Hull, yet it was not of that Shire, but within the lordship of Cottingham.

This Prior had complained against former Sheriffs in the Star-Chamber, and that Court referred the matter to the arbitration of the Abbot of Meaux; Bryan Palmes, Serjeant at Law; Sir William Constable, and others, who determined in favour of the Prior. Notwithstanding the above determination, the Sheriff, on the sixth of October, attended with about two hundred of the inhabitants of this town, proceeded to Woolfreton, to keep his turn as usual. The Prior, being previously informed of his design, raised his tenants, armed his Monks, stopped up the roads and passages, abused the Sheriff, and resisted his attendants; who not being willing tamely to bear these provocations, loaded their opponents with the same insulting and abusive language. The Prior, however, and his party, finding the enemy began to return, and annoy them with their own arrows, pushed on to handy blows, and a cruel battle began. For some time they fought with alternate success, and victory fluctuated from side to side, till at length the Monks (many of them being old and corpulent, and greatly incommoded with their dress) gave way, and fled for sanctuary to their priory. The Sheriff and his party, determined to make the most of their victory, pursued them thither, threatening to pull down the building instantly. This, it is probable, they would have done, or at least have rifled it, had not the Mayor of Hull received timely intelligence of what was transacting, and, with three-score horsemen, which he had hastily drawn together, repaired thither with the greatest expedition, in order to prevent any further mischief.

Though he was the first aggressor, as to the insults that were offered, the Prior had not the patience to bear the ignominy of a defeat, which he could not now remedy but by a course of law. To obtain satisfaction, therefore, he filed a bill in the Star-Chamber against the Sheriff and his party; and indicted them, not only for a riot, but as offenders against several

veral statutes. These proceedings occasioned various suits to commence, A. D. 1514. which continued for three years, before the parties could be induced to think of terminating their differences in an amicable way. At length, however, after much money spent, both parties, as is usual in such cases, grew cooler; and the whole matter was left to the decision of the Worshipful John Eland, Mayor; and George and Edward Maddison, Aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull, as the sole arbitrators of the contested affair. After mature deliberation, they determined, that, if those of the monastery on their part would yield to the inhabitants of Hull all manner of right and claim they had to the fresh-water-springs of Anlaby, the Mayor and Burgesses on the other part, should give up to them the royalty of Willerby and Newton, to enjoy for ever, without molestation. To confirm this agreement, an indenture was drawn between them, signed and sealed before sufficient witnesses: and thus all animosities, which had so long subsisted between them, entirely ceased.

There had, for some time, been great disputes between the Mayor of Hull and the Prior of the Charter-House; the former claiming annually the sum of six shillings of the latter, and fealty, for the occupation of a lane called Pole-street, running from the Town's Moat thro' the grounds called Trippet, to the Maison Dieu near the Priory, to which the ground belonged. This had long been a matter of contention between the religious of that house and the town of Kingston-upon-Hull; but this year the controversy was amicably adjusted, and the Prior and Convent granted a Lease * of the said ground to the Mayor and Commonalty of Hull

** The following is a Copy of the Original Lease, now in the possession of the Most Noble the MARQUIS of LANSDOWN.—The seal is torn off.*

* This Endenture made the 28 Day of Novembre in the 6th yere of the Reigne of Henry the 8th. Betwene Rauf Priour of the Charterhouse nygh the Towne of Kyngelston upon Hulle, and the Convent of the same Place, on thone Partie:—and the Maire, and Comynaltie of the said Town on thoder Partie, Witnesstith, that the said Priour and Convent with one Assent, Wille and Consent, have granted, dymysed, betaken, and to Forme letten: And, by these Presents, granten, dymysen, betaken, and to Forme letten, to the said Maire and Comynaltie, All their Londes and Tenements with

CHAP. VI. Hull for the term of eighty-nine years, at the annual rent of four pounds sterling, renewable at the expiration of the said term.

CHAP.

with the appurtenances called Trippet, lying and being without the Wallles of the said Towne, that is to say, between the Water called Hulle haven on the East Partie, and a Close of the said Priour and Convent, now in the Tenure of George Mateson, on the West Partie, and the Common Way lying East and West, as the Ditches of the said Town lye, on the North Partie, and upon the Wall of the ospitall nygh the said House of the Charterhouse, and the Common Way lying West from the forsaide Water, called Hulle haven, until the said House of the Charterhouse, on the North Partie, togider with all manner of Franchises, Liberties, Lordshippes, and oder Comodities and Appurtenances to the said Londes and Tenements in any Wyse perteyngng or belonging, in as ample Manner and Form, as the said Priour and Convent have hadde or used the same. To have, hold and enjoy, all the said Londes and Tenements called Trippet, and oder the Premises and Appurtenances to the same Maire and Comynaltie, and to their Successors, from the Day of the Date hereof unto thende and Terme of Fourscore and nine Yeres thenne next ensuyng, and fully to be complete. Yelding and paying therfore yerely, during the said Terme, to the said Priour and Convent, and to their Successors, four Poundes, of lawfull Money of Englund, at two Terms of the Yere, that is to say, at the Feastes of Martilmas and Penthecost, by even Portions; The first Term of Payment thereof to begynne at the Feast of Penthecost next comyng, after the Date hereof.—And the said Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten to the said Priour and Convent, and to their Successors by these Presents, that thenne, and as often as it shall happen, the said yerely Terme of £. 4 to be behynde unpaide in Parte, or in alle, by the Space of a Moneth, after any of the said Feastes, in whiche it ought to be paide, contrary to the Fourme beforsaide and lawfully asked—That thenne, and so often, they the same Maire and Comynaltie, and their Successors, shall forsaite, and pay, to the said Priour and Convent, and to their Successors, £. 4 Sterling in the Name of Payne, over and besides the said yerely Terme of 4£.

And furthermore it is agreed, covenanted, and graunted, between the said Parties, and the said Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten, that it shall be lawfull to the said Priour and Convent, and to their Successors, to distreyne, as well for the said Penaltie of 4£. as for the said yerely Terme of 4£. as often as it shall happen the same yerely Terme of 4£. to be unpaide at the Daies appoynted. And if it happen the said yerely Terme of 4£. to be behynde unpaide, in Part, or in alle, by the Space of a Quarter of a Yere, after any of the said Feastes of Payment, in which it ought to be paide, contrary to the Fourme aforesaid: that thenne, it shall be lawfull to the said Priour and Convent, and to their Successors, into the said Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premisses withth Appurtenances, and into eny Percell therof hooly to reentre, and the same to have agene, reteyne, and repossede: this Endenture, or eny thing thereyn conteyned to the contrary, in any wise, notwithstanding.

And it is furthermore agreed, covenanted, and graunted, between the said Parties, and the said Priour and Convent, for them and their Successors, covenanten and grannten to the said Maire and Comynaltie by these Presents, that the same Priour and Convent, or their Successors, before thende of the said Terme of Eighty nine Yeres, upon the reasonable Request of the said Maire and Comynaltie, or their Successors, shall make, or cause to be made, to the same Maire and Comynaltie,

naltie, or their Successors, by Endenture betwene theym to be made at their equal Costs, a newe *A. D. 1514.* Graunte, Dymyse and Lease, under the Convent Scale, of alle the said Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premisses with thappurtenances, for the Terme of oder Fourescore and Nine Yeres: Yelding and paying therfore yerely to the said Priour and Convent, and their Successors, during the same Terme, foure Poundes Sterling, at the said two Feasts by even Portions, with like Articles, Covenants and Graunts in every Thing, as is expressed in these present Endentures.—And the said Maire and Comynaltie, for theym and their Successors, covenanten and graunten to the said Priour and Convent by these Presents, that whensoever the said newe Lease and Graunt of the said Londes and Tenements, and oder the Premisses with thappurtenances, so to be made in fourme as beforesaid; the Maire and Comynaltie, for that Tyme being, shall accept and take the same for a good and lawfull Lease of the Premisses.—And so, from Tyme to Tyme, newe Leases to be made of the Premisses by like Endenture, as often as it shall be required by the said Maire and Comynaltie, or their Successors.

And the said Maire and Comynaltie covenanten and graunten by these Presents, that they the same Maire and Comynaltie, or their Successors, at one Tyme before thende of the said Terme of 89 Yeres, shall require and demande of the said Priour and Convent, or their Successors, to make the said new Lease from Tyme to Tyme in Fourme as beforesaid.—And that they shall make the said Request at such convenient and reasonable Tyme, as the said Priour and Convent, or their Successors, may conveniently make the same Lease.—And on this the said Priour and Convent for them, and their Successors, wolle and graunten by these Presents, that if the said Maire and Comynaltie, and their Successors, wele and truly holde, observe, and performe alle and singler, Covenants, Graunts, and Agreements abovesaid, whicheon their Partie ought to be performed, observed, and done; that thenne an obligation of the Date herof whereyn the said Maire and Comynaltie stonde and bene bounden to the said Priour and Convent in the Somme of 200*l.* Sterling, be voide and of none Effect.—And in likewise the said Maire and Comynaltie, for theym, and their Successors, wolle and graunten by these Presents, that if the said Priour and Convent, or their Successors, wele and truly holde, observe, and performe alle and singler Covenants, Graunts, and Agreements abovesaid, whiche on their Partie ought to be performed, observed, and done; that thenne an obligation of the Date herof, wheryn the said Priour and Convent stonde and bene bounden to the said Maire and Comynaltie in the Somme of 200*l.* Sterling, be voide and of none Effect, or else it shall stonde and abide in alle the fulle Strength, Effect, and Vertue.

Into Witnes Whereof to thone Parte of this Endenture remaynyng with the said Maire and Comynaltie, the said Priour and Convent have put their Common Scale.—And to thoder Parte of the the same Endenture remaynyng with the said Priour and Convent, the said Maire and Comynaltie have put their Common Scale. The Day and Yere abovesaid."

CHAP. VII.

*A Fish-Shambles built ; and an Hospital founded in Vicar-Lane.
 ---The King's Letter, requesting a Loan of the Town.---The
 Church of Holy Trinity put under an Interdict.---An old
 Rental of this Town.---High Tide in the River Humber.---
 The Manner of keeping the Court of Admiralty here.---Fish
 Garths in the River Humber ordered to be pulled up.---Suf-
 fragan Bishops appointed.---Hull a Suffragan See.---Some
 Account of those extraordinary Prelates.---Robert Pursey-
 love consecrated Bishop of Hull.*

A Fish-
Shambles
built.

IN the year 1517, being the eighth year of Henry's reign, the Reverend John Riplingham, D. D. President of Beverley College, built a Fish-Shambles in Fish-Street, Hull, solely at his own expence ; and, soon after, founded an Hospital in Vicar-Lane, for the perpetual support and maintenance of twenty poor people. This worthy Divine also founded a Chantry in Trinity Church, wherein two Priests, (the last of whom, were Lawrence Allan and William Parkins,) were daily to pray for his soul, his parents souls, and the souls of all Christians. He endowed this Chantry and the Hospital with the rents of eighteen tenements, and four gardens, within the town ; * besides houses, lands, and tenements lying elsewhere. Out of these rents, one of the Priests was to have annually for ever, five pounds six shillings and eight-pence ; and the other five pounds. On the day of this pious benefactor's death, the former was to pay to the poor, yearly, the sum of fifteen shillings and sixpence ; the other four shillings and two-pence. The Hospital was standing in the beginning of the reign of Charles the First ; but, in the Civil War that followed, it was converted to other uses.

Henry

* Town's Records.

Henry this year being engaged in a war with the French and Scots, ^{A. D. 1522.} sent a letter to this town, desiring them speedily to supply him with the sum of two hundred and sixty-five pounds eleven shillings and fourpence, by way of Loan, to enable him to support the war against the two Powers. The original letter is yet in the Town's Hall. This was soon followed by another; in which he thanks the inhabitants for their diligence in seizing some corn that was intended to be conveyed from this port into Scotland. This letter runs in the following words:—

The King's
letter re-
questing a
Loan.

“ HENRY REX.

“ Trusty and well beloved, We greet you well, and let you wete, that
“ we have understood, to our great pleasure, how that we have of late
“ seized upon certain quantities of wheat, that was in great part shipped,
“ and proposed to have been carried into Flanders, and from thence to
“ have been conveyed into Scotland, for the victualling and relief of our
“ adversary the King of Scots; of the which, your good diligence and
“ faithful devoier in this part, we con you right good thanks; and over
“ this, we will that you neither suffer the said wheat, nor any other grain,
“ to pass over sea out of the port of Hull, nor of any creek thereof be-
“ longing, without our special commandment in that behalf. Given
“ under our signet at our Castle of Kenelworth, the nineteenth of Janu-
“ ary.—And over this, we let you wete, that we have written to our trusty
“ and well beloved Knight, Sir John Nevil, of Cottingham, to the same
“ intent.”

This year the Church of Holy Trinity, in this town, was put under an Interdict; the doors and windows were closed up with thorns and briars, the pavement torn up, and the bells deprived of their tongues. Every person who should be found so daring, as to presume to enter the Church, was declared to be accursed. No worship was performed therein, and even the dead were not suffered to be buried, either in the church or church-yard, to the great grief and astonishment of the people. There is no reason assigned for this severe sentence; but it is highly probable, that some sermon preached in the church, reflecting on the tenets of the Romish doctrine, was the cause of this dreadful calamity.

The Church
of Holy Tri-
nity under an
Interdict.

In

CHAP. VII.

An old Rental of the Town.

In an old Rental of this town, made this year, it appears, that the Lord's Rent of the whole town amounted to no more than the sum of fifty-two pounds thirteen shillings and three-pence halfpenny: * that the King's fee-farm rents, which he had here, amounted yearly to the sum of thirteen pounds thirteen shillings and ten-pence: and that all the fees then paid, in the whole year, to all manner of persons belonging to the Corporation, came but to one hundred and one pounds five shillings †.

In

* Ex. MSS Lanfdown.

† The Particulars relative to the Fees are as follows :

	£.	s.	d.
To Mr. Mayor, for his Fee	—	20	0 0
To the same, for his Clothes	—	6	0 0
To Mr. Recorder, for his Fee	—	2	15 0
To Mr. Sheriff, for his Fee	—	2	0 0
To the — Clerk, for his Fee	—	6	13 4
To the Sword-Bearer, for his Fee	—	2	13 4
To Mr. J. —, Serjeant of the Gilt Mace	—	2	0 0
To Mr. T. C. Common Serjeant	—	2	13 4
To Mr. T. for	—	2	13 4
To J. R. Serjeant of the White Mace	—	0	13 4
To Thomas Warton, for keeping the Weigh-House	—	0	13 4
To the Poor Folks of Gregg's Hospital, every Week fourteen-pence	—	3	0 0
To Sir Richard Hall, for being Gregg's Priest, and Chanter in the Quire	—	5	6 8
To Sir Lawrence Allen, being Riplingham Priest	—	5	0 0
To Sir William Perkins, being Riplingham's other Priest	—	5	6 8
To the same, for his Obiit	—	0	4 2
To Sir William Shelton, being Our Ladies Priest]	—	4	13 4
To Sir Charles Burton, Aldwick's Priest	—	4	13 3
To the same, for Aldwick's Obiit	—	0	6 8
To J. H. for keeping the Clock in Trinity Church	—	0	13 4
To E. H. Salary for keeping the Dyke	—	0	3 14
To Sir R. J. for Mr. S. Obiit	—	0	6 8
To Sir R. J. for Mr. Holmes's Obiit	—	0	6 8
To Sir John Atkinson, for being Elwood's Priest	—	4	13 4
To Sir Robert Appleby, for being Tutbery's Priest	—	—	—
To the same, for his Obiit	—	0	4 1
To Sir —, for Mr. Richard Marwin's Obiit	—	0	3 9
To Sir R. J. for the Obiit of Mr. Hanfon	—	0	4 9

To

In the year 1527, the tide in the river Humber rose to so unusual a height as to overflow the banks, and did incredible damage, both to the town and to the adjacent country : all the low grounds, for many miles round, were laid under water ; and many farmers, deprived of all their stock, were reduced to indigence and want. In the town itself, and even in the parts the most elevated, the waters rose at least one foot. The inhabitants were thrown into the utmost consternation, and the goods that were lodged in the low rooms and warehouses, were either destroyed or very materially injured.

A. D. 1527.
High Tide
in the river
Humber.

The manner of keeping the Court of Admiralty of Kingston-upon-Hull, in this reign, * was as follows :—Having first cried, O yes ! for the King, then let them, who are warned to appear at the said Court, be called in order, to see if any absent themselves ; after which, swear them four and four till all the twenty-four have taken the following oath :—
“ You shall neither for favour, nor love, dead made, nor hatred ; but
“ truly, faithfully, and diligently make due inquisition and search of all
“ such articles as we shall administer unto you ; and when you have so
“ done, you then make relation of the same to us again ; and in this you
“ shall not fail, but to do as much as God shall give you grace. So help

Manner of
keeping the
Court of
Admiralty.

2 K

“ you

* Ex. MSS Lansdown.

			<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
To Sir William Johnson, Bedford's Priest	—	—	4	13	4
To the same, for his Obitt	—	—	0	4	9
To Sir Matthew Newcon's Priest	—	—	4	13	4
To Sir Thomas Atkinson	—	—	4	0	0
To the Beadle, for keeping the South-End	—	—	0	8	0
To the Frobisher, for scouring the Sword	—	—	0	1	0
To Mr. Bee, for his Fee	—	—	2	0	0
To Mr. S. for keeping the Fresh Water Dyke	—	—	1	0	0
To Mr. S. for keeping the Conduit	—	—	1	0	0
To J. C. for keeping of the Walls	—	—	0	10	0
To the same, for drowing of the Chain	—	—	0	6	8
To the same, for keeping of the North-Gate	—	—	0	5	0

There was also paid, as appears by the said Rental, sixteen shillings to the Archbishop of York for Tullbery Place

CHAP. VII “you God, and holy Dame, and by the whole contents of this
“Book.”

The Form and Manner of the Precept of the Court to the Serjeant of the Admiralty, or in his absence to the Deputy, was as follows:—“Trusty
“and well beloved, We greet you well, charging and commanding you
“in the King’s name and ours, that you do warn, or cause to be warned,
“all masters of ships, merchantmen, and mariners, with all others that
“do enjoy the King’s stream with hook, net, or any other engine, that
“they, and every one of them, do appear at our Court of Admiralty at
“N——, between high and low-water mark, upon Monday next, at nine
“of the clock in the morning; at the which time, you, and every of you,
“shall know what shall be done in the premises, and you to make cer-
“tificate of the same unto our said Court, &c. Given under our Seal of
“the Office of Admiralty the twelfth of May, the twentieth year of King
“Henry the Eighth.”

When they were come and met at the Court aforesaid, the Admiral, or Steward of the Court, spoke unto them thus:—“You Masters of the
“Quest, if you, or any of you, discover or disclose any thing of the King’s
“secret counsel, or of the counsel of your Fellows (for at present you
“are admitted to be the King’s Counsellors) you are to be, and shall be
“had down to the low-water-mark, where must be made three times,
“O yes! for the King, and then and there this punishment, by the law
“prescribed, shall be executed upon them: that is, their hands and feet
“bound, their throats cut, their tongues pulled out, and their bodies
“thrown into the sea.

“You shall enquire, whether any man in port or creek have stolen any
“ropes, nets, cords, &c. amounting to the value of nine-pence; if he
“have, he must be hanged for the said crimes at the low-water-mark.

“You shall enquire, whether there has been found any dead man
“within your liberties, whether presentment was made thereof, and what
“substance was found about him, &c.—You shall farther enquire, what
“wrecks have been found within your liberties, what is become of them,
“and

“ and what profit they have brought to the public good. If any person A. D. 1531.
 “ has removed the anchor of any ship, without licence of the master, or
 “ mariners, or both, or if any one cuts the cable of a ship at anchor, or
 “ removes or cuts away a buoy; for any of the said offences, he shall be
 “ hanged at low-water mark.

“ All breakers open of chests, or pickers of locks, coffers, or chests,
 “ &c. on ship-board, if under the value of one and twenty-pence, they
 “ shall suffer forty days imprisonment; but if above, they must be
 “ hanged as aforesaid.

“ If any mariners are in covenant with their masters, and break their
 “ covenant, they are to suffer one half year’s imprisonment, and to be fed
 “ with bread and ale one day, and bread and water on another.

“ All mariners, who maintain quarrels, shall forfeit for every offence
 “ the sum of three shillings and eight-pence; if any one gives a dry blow
 “ first to another, six shillings and eight-pence; and if he draws blood,
 “ ten shillings.

“ If any loderman takes upon himself the rule of any ship, and she
 “ perishes through his carelessness and negligence, if he comes to land alive
 “ with two of his company, they two may chop off his head, without any
 “ further suit to the King or his Admiralty.

“ If any ferryman, or any other mariner, take into their ships or boats
 “ any banished man, fellows, or stolen goods unthinkingly, they shall for-
 “ feit and lose the said ships or boats.

“ All forestallers, who shall forestall fish, corn, or any other thing that
 “ should have come into the Haven, and would have come in for the
 “ good of the town, shall forfeit forty shillings, and suffer one year’s
 “ imprisonment.”

In the year 1531, the city of York presented a petition to Parliament;
 the purport of which was, * that several persons residing on the banks of
 the river Humber had presumed, on various pretences, to place in that
 river divers stakes, piles, fish-garths, and other engines, to the great im-
 pediment

* Drake’s History of York.

Fish-garths,
&c. taken
out of the
Humber.

pediment and damage of many ships, keels, coggs, and boats, in their passage to that city; endangering both the lives of the mariners, and the loss of the vessels; and greatly tending to the utter impoverishing and destruction of the said city, which had hitherto chiefly subsisted by trade, and a free navigation up the river. This petition being taken into consideration, an Act passed that the fish-garths, and other incumbrances of the river, should immediately be pulled up and taken away; and commissioners were appointed to see it done, with a power to levy forty pounds a month on all persons who suffered their works to stand after the time specified in the Act.

Mr. Drake makes the following remarks on this Act:—"First, that the city of York did not petition to have their river made more navigable, but only to take away some obstructions from it." From whence he infers, "That the tides were strong enough to bring the vessels then used in trade up to the city itself." Next, adds he, "I find the town of Hull was equally concerned with the city of York, and had an actual share in the commission to see the passage made clear as above. And this also shews, that though Hull has long enjoyed a separate interest, and grown up from a small fisher-town to a place of great trade and wealth, by the interception of those merchandizes that used to come on to York, yet, formerly, they had a joint interest, and Hull was no more than a port convenient for ships to put into, which were of too great a burthen to navigate the river Ouse, in order to unload and send up the goods in proper vessels to York. Several agreements (continues he) are on our records, made between the Mayor and Citizens of York, and the Mayor and Burgesses of Hull; especially one as old as 1451, sufficiently proves my assertion."

Soon after this period, however, the art of navigation and ship-building being both greatly improved, trade could not be carried on to any considerable extent, except in those places where ships of great burthen could get up; so that almost every branch of commerce that formerly enriched that famous and ancient city, seems, at present, irrecoverably lost to it,
and

and is fixed in this more eligibly situated town. Whatever, therefore, A. D. 1534.
may have been the state of the town formerly, compared with the extensive and populous city of York, yet, from the circumstance of its situation only, were there no other advantage whatever, it must, in a commercial view, always retain a decided superiority.

In the Parliament which met the third of November, in the twenty-sixth year of this King's reign, an Act passed, by which provision was made for twenty-six Suffragan Bishops; whose office was, in the absence of the Bishops on embassies, or other secular business, to supply their place in all matters of order, though not of jurisdiction. The towns appointed for Suffragan Sees were, Thetford, Ipswich, Colchester, Dover, Hull, &c. to the number of twenty-six.—To fill each of these Sees, the Diocesan was to nominate two persons to the King, who might choose either of them, and present him to the Archbishop of the Province to be consecrated to the office. It is evident, therefore, that these offices were nearly the same with the *Chorepiscopi*, * or Bishops of the country, in the Primitive Church; but who had been discontinued from the ninth century, till they were now again revived in England.

Suffragan
Bishops ap-
pointed.

These extraordinary Prelates, moreover, performed all prelatical duties in such Monasteries as were exempt from episcopal jurisdiction. Before the Reformation, their titles were borrowed from places in *Partibus Infidelium*, and they were commonly called Bishops in Partibus; but by the above Statute of the twenty-sixth of Henry the Eighth, these Suffragan, or assisting Prelates, were all to take their titles from places here at home, and Hull, as was before observed, was made a Suffragan See. The offices they were permitted to perform in the times of Popery, according to Strype, may be thus described:—They confirmed children; they blessed (and in the opinion of many they had better have done nothing than blessed) altars, chalices, vestments, &c. They suspended profane and unconsecrated places, and reconciled polluted churches and churchyards; they consecrated and dedicated new churches or chapels; they

2 L

conferred

* Wharton in Strype's Cranmer, P. 259.—Appendix.

CHAP. VII

conferred the less orders, creating Readers, Subdeacons, Exorcists, &c.; they made chrism and holy oil; and they baptized, blessed, and consecrated bells. But, as Mr. Strype takes no notice of this, it is very probable, that, when Archbishop Cranmer's commission passed, from which he took his account, this ridiculous and foolish ceremony had then ceased: and, lastly, they granted indulgencies for a few days *. These assisting Prelates were stiled Lords; but enjoying neither Baronies nor Jurisdiction, they were not Peers, or Lords of Parliament; they had not, like their predecessors, the ancient *Chorepiscopi*, † a vote in Synods and Councils; and they were often limited to a certain district. But that the reader may the better understand the nature of the employment and constitution of these Dignitaries, we shall subjoin Dr. Brett's Letter, relating to this peculiar Order of Ecclesiasticks:—

Dr. Brett's
Letter in
Drake's
Ebor.
P. 539.

“ The Bishop's Suffragan, though they had foreign titles, were all
“ Englishmen; the original of them, I take to have proceeded from
“ hence. Most of the great Abbies procured Bulls from Rome to ex-
“ empt them from episcopal jurisdiction, and to be immediately subject
“ to the Pope only; but having occasion for episcopal offices to be per-
“ formed in their Monasteries, to consecrate altars, chalices, vestments,
“ and other ecclesiastical ornaments, and to confirm novices taken into
“ their houses, they found, if on such occasions they should apply to any
“ Diocesan Bishop, it would be taken as a submission to his jurisdiction;
“ and, therefore, they got one of their own Monks to be consecrated a
“ Bishop, with some foreign title (most commonly a title in Greece, or
“ some part of the Greek Church) who could, therefore, challenge no
“ jurisdiction in any part of England; ‡ though with the consent of
“ those who had jurisdiction here, he might exercise any part of the
“ episcopal function. And the Archbishops, and other Bishops, who
“ had

* Dr. Brett, L. c.

† Strype.

‡ In Mr. Pegge's Letter in the History of Lambeth Palace, he tells us, that he never found an instance of procuring Monks to be made Bishops; on the contrary, he says, whenever the exempt Religious Houses wanted the service of a Bishop, they would call in and use any other Prelate, English, British, or Irish, but their own, for fear this latter should make a precedent of the case, and found a claim of right and ordinary jurisdiction upon it.

“ had large Dioceses, or who were employed in secular affairs, being A. D. 1534
 “ made Lord Chancellors, or Lord Treasurers, or the like, made these
 “ titular Bishops their Suffragans, to perform episcopal functions for
 “ them, which they could not perform themselves by reason of their se-
 “ cular employments ; or sometimes by reason of age or infirmities, or
 “ the largeness of the Diocese. That these Suffragans, tho’ their titles
 “ were foreign, were all Englishmen, you may be satisfied, from their
 “ names, and their education in our Universities ; for Wood, in his
 “ *Athenæ*, gives us an account of several such Bishops educated at Ox-
 “ ford, as Thomas Woulf, *Episcopus Lacedæmonensis* ; of whom he
 “ speaks, Vol. I. Col. 555.—John Hatton, Bishop of Nigropont, Col.
 “ 560.—Richard Wilson, who had, after Hatton’s death, the same title,
 “ Col. 561.—John Young, Bishop of Callipolis, Col. 567.—and several
 “ others. I could give you a catalogue of between thirty and forty such
 “ Suffragans, all Englishmen, with foreign titles, whose names I have met
 “ with in Wood and other authors. But though our Archbishops and
 “ Bishops made such use of these Suffragans, Mr. Wharton, in his Letter
 “ printed at the end of Strype’s Memorials of Archbishop Cranmer, tells
 “ us, that they treated them with contempt enough ; and generally made
 “ them dine at their Steward’s table, seldom admitting them to their own.
 “ And yet these Suffragans were called Lords, as I find by some letters I
 “ have now by me in manuscript.

“ At the Reformation there was an Act made, 26th of Henry the
 “ Eighth, appointing a town in England for the titles of Bishops Suffra-
 “ gan, as Dover, Nottingham, Hull, Colchester, Thetford, Ipswich, &c.
 “ to the number of twenty-six. And there have been several Suffragans,
 “ since the Reformation, to these English titles. Thus, in the year
 “ 1536, Thomas Mannyng was consecrated Bishop of Ipswich ; John
 “ Salisbury, Bishop of Thetford ; Thomas Spark, Bishop of Berwick ;
 “ and divers others in the reign of Henry the Eighth. And in 1552,
 “ in the reign of Edward the Sixth, Robert Purseglove was consecrated
 “ Bishop of Hull ; and in 1557, the beginning of Queen Elizabeth’s
 “ reign,

“ reign, Richard Barnes was consecrated Bishop of Nottingham ; and
 “ in 1592, John Sterne was consecrated Bishop of Colchester. Since
 “ which time, I have not met with a consecration of a Suffragan Bishop.
 “ There never was any settled maintenance provided for these Suffra-
 “ gans ; * which is the reason, I suppose, why they have been discon-
 “ tinued, though any Bishop may have one that desires it. And if a
 “ Bishop desires a Suffragan, he, according to the Act of Henry the
 “ Eighth, is to present two persons to the King, who chooses one of them,
 “ gives him the title of one of the towns mentioned in the Act, and or-
 “ ders the consecration. I find several of these Suffragan Bishops have
 “ been raised to be Diocesans, and some of them, whilst they have con-
 “ tinued Suffragans, have joined in the consecration of Diocesans. John
 “ Hodgekin, who was Suffragan with the title of Bedford, was one of
 “ the consecrators of Archbishop Parker, and of no less than fourteen
 “ other Bishops in several reigns, yet was never more than a Suffragan
 “ himself.”

Queen Mary, who thought nothing could be well done that was done by her father Henry, especially in matters of religion, and who, in these things, always acted in opposition to him, restored the Bishops in Partibus ; but when her sister Elizabeth came to the Crown, they were again suppressed, and the replaced English titles continued almost to the end of her reign. These extraordinary Prelates, who resided in Hull, had a very stately and magnificent Palace in the High-Street, mostly built of free stone, adorned with various painted windows, like those in churches, and

* Though there was no distinct revenue provided for these Suffragans by the Act of Henry the Eighth, yet they had a very handsome maintenance, being commonly Dignitaries of the Church, and possessed of very considerable cures. By the aforesaid Act, provision was made, that all such Suffragans, as shall hereafter exercise the offices aforesaid, by the commission of the Bishop, for the better maintenance of their dignity, may have two benefices, with cure—any former Act made to the contrary notwithstanding : and that the residence of him that shall be Suffragan over the Diocese where he shall have commission, shall serve him for his residence as sufficiently, as if he was resident upon any other benefice. And the one hundred and thirty-fifth Canon supposes Suffragans to be entitled to receive and take fees for causes incident to their office. See Lewis's Essay on Suffragan Bishops.

and with spacious gate-ways and lofty towers. All Bishop-Lane, before ^{A. D. 1552.} the Reformation, belonged to the Archbishops of York; and, thro' them, came into the possession of the Suffragan Bishops of Hull. But being taken from them in the reign of Edward the Sixth, that young Prince, a little before his death, granted, by Letters Patent, twenty three messuages, cottages, houses, and tenements, to Christopher Eastoft, Esq; of Ellerker, and to Thomas Dowman, Gentleman, of Pocklington. In the next reign, however, Queen Mary having by some means or other got them into her hands, sold them to Henry Thurscros, Mayor of Hull, who obtained from her Letters Patent, that they should belong to him and his heirs for ever.

Robert Purseglove, consecrated Suffragan Bishop of Hull anno 1552, as is mentioned before, seems to have been the last of that order here: he was consecrated Archdeacon of Nottingham, and, before the dissolution of Monasteries, had been Prior of Gisbrough. He enjoyed his episcopal dignity twenty-seven years, and died on the second day of May, 1579, and was buried in the parish church of Tideswell, in Derbyshire, the place of his nativity. On his tomb-stone, his portraiture, in the Pontifical Habit, is cut out in brass, and an Epitaph inscribed *.

2 M

By

* UNDER this store a corps is laid,
Sometimes a man of fame;
In *Tideswell* he was born and bred,
Robert Purseglove was his name.
Brought up by parents tender care,
And master's learned rules;
'Till afterwards his uncle dear,
Sent him to best of schools.
He, William Bradshaw, London's fame,
In Paul's the youth did place;
In gentle sort did him maintain,
Full three times three years space—
Then sent him to an Abbey fair,
By William Giffard founded,
Who Bishop was of Winchester,
And in good works abounded.

'Twas called Saint Mary Overies,
In Southwark near the Thames,
For Canons regular, their bliss
To seek by holy flames.
They taught much more the learned youth,
Who was to Oxford sent,
In *Corpus Christi*, where to truth
His mind was freely bent.
Four years he in that College stay'd,
In learning most renown'd;
To Gisburn sent, he there display'd
That knowledge which was crown'd.
For he was placed in Prior's Hall,
And govern'd o'er the rest.
Bishop of Hull he was withal,
By Heaven supremely blest.

Archdeacon,

CHAP. VII.

By this Act of the 26th of Henry the Eighth, these Suffragans, it has been observed, were made more like the ancient *Chorepiscopi* in the Primitive Church, or Bishops of the Country, to distinguish them from the proper Bishops of the City, or See, than the Bishops in *Partibus* before the Reformation. The former were consecrated to officiate in the Diocese, and, having their titles from some place in it, had no fixed Sees of their own: in this they exactly resembled the *Chorepiscopi*. Whereas the latter were actually Bishops of other Sees, though they did not reside upon them. They had their titles in *Partibus Infidelium*, which, though there were fixed Sees, and they had been ordained to them, they could not reside in with safety, those Sees being in possession of the Turks: they were therefore commissioned by the Bishops here, on particular occasions, to execute in their stead all such things as were requisite to the episcopal function.

How many of those Suffragan Bishops have been consecrated to the See of Hull, cannot, with certainty, be affirmed, the Archives being silent on that head; but, as the above Act in the reign of Henry the Eighth was made only anno 1534, and the last of those extraordinary Prelates we read of in England was John Sterne, consecrated Bishop of Nottingham in the year 1592, a space of no more than fifty-eight years, it is evident there could not be many.

CHAP.

Archdeacon, too, of Nottingham,
Provost of Rotherham—
A College once of noble fame,
And of Hull Suffragan:
Two Grammar-Schools he did erect,
An Hospital ordain'd.
For youth he never would neglect,
And old folks he maintain'd:
O *Tideswell* fair and *Gisbrough* towns!
Mourn and lament ye may,
Since he that loved you dear is gone,
And but a lump of clay.
And yet, tho' dead, he seems to speak,
Come, Mortal, come and see,

And think, tho' I'm a corpse to-day,
To-morrow you may be!
Death's cruel dart has laid him low,
Yet can't suppress his fame;
Immortal is the happy soul,
And lasting is his name.
Christ's more to him than life on earth,
A blest exchange is given;
From piercing grief to rapturous mirth,
From this vain world to Heaven.
For true it is, the state of Man
Is brittle like the glass—
Whose time is deem'd but as a span,
And quick away will pass.

CHAP. VIII.

The Vicar of North-Cave obliged to do Penance for a Sermon preached in the Church of Holy Trinity.---A Dispute between the Towns of Hull and Beverley.---The less Monasteries suppressed.---The Town taken by Surprise by the Rebel Hallowell.---He is seized upon by the Mayor, &c. and executed.---A fresh Rebellion.---The Town besieged by the Rebels.---Is taken by Stratagem.---The King sends a Letter to the Town.---The Corporation petition the King and Parliament, and dispose of their Plate.---The Monasteries of Meaux and St. Michael surrendered to the King.

HENRY the Eighth, having for several years endeavoured to obtain a divorce, from what he perhaps willingly deemed an unlawful marriage,—* having been at a considerable charge to obtain a dispensation for that purpose from Rome, and finding that the Pope, wholly influenced by secular motives, did but trifle with and amuse him,—resorted to his Parliament, and requested them to search into and examine the Pope's pretended right in his dominions. Disposed to throw off the yoke of Rome, after consulting the old records of the nation, the House determined all the power and jurisdiction claimed by the Popes, in this country, had been usurped; accordingly they passed an Act, forbidding all appeals to Rome, and prohibiting all payments of money thither. The Papal Power was totally abolished in England, the King's marriage was tried at home, and pronounced null from the beginning; and he was again married to Ann Boleyn.

A. D. 1553.

About

* Burnet.

C H A P.
VIII.

About the year 1534, Tindal, and other Reformers, who had settled at Antwerp, printed and sent over to this and other towns, several books, exposing the corruptions and superstitions of the Church of Rome; and proving the folly of relying on pilgrimages, of worshipping images, saints, and relicks, which were then in the common stile called good works: in opposition to which they taught, that Faith in Christ, with a true evangelical obedience, were the only means by which men could be saved. Amongst the rest of these books, which at that time found their way here, was Tindal's Translation of the New Testament. This book, notwithstanding the severe prohibitions against it, had the greatest influence, and was earnestly sought after; the people in general being desirous of understanding the truth and certainty of that, on which depended their eternal salvation.

It seems the Vicar of North-Cave became an early Convert to these, as they were then falsely called, new doctrines; for, in a sermon which he preached that year in the Church of Holy Trinity in this town, * he openly espoused them. On account of this sermon, however, he was accused and convicted of what was then called Heresy; but was prevailed on to make a public recantation. After he had made the recantation, the following Penance was enjoined him:—to walk, on a Sunday, round the Church of Holy Trinity, bare-footed and bare-legged, in his shirt, carrying a large faggot in his hand, to denote the punishment he was thought to have deserved, and to do the same on the next market-day, round the market-place;—both which he was obliged to perform.

In the same year, the dispute between this town and Beverley, on account of the latter claiming a free passage through the haven of Hull into the river Humber, was again revived, and a suit commenced. However, after much money spent, the matter was wholly referred to the arbitration of the Abbot of Meaux; who at length awarded, that the inhabitants of Beverley should pay for every quarter of wheat one penny, and for every quarter of other grain, one halfpenny, provided they anchored, made fast, or laid within the haven of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

* Town's Records.

In

In the year 1535, the King being extremely incensed at the Monks, ^{A. D. 1535.} whom he considered as disturbers of his repose, and, moreover, being anxious of getting into his own hands the immense wealth they were in possession of, came to a resolution of suppressing the less Monasteries. To this end, he commanded a general Visitation of them to be made, in order to know perfectly the titles of their estates, and the behaviour of the Friars and Nuns; for he did not question, but that several abuses would be found, which, being made public, would in a great measure remove the people's veneration for them, and pave the way to his design. In October, in the same year, this great Visitation commenced. If Henry expected to discover several disorders and abuses in these Houses, it seems his expectations were not disappointed; for, in many of them, horrible crimes were said to have been committed; and the visitors, who were by no means their friends, took care to aggravate them, and make them appear to the world as odious as possible. The report that the visitors made to the Sovereign, which represented the manners of these Houses so odiously, was read in the Senate; and an Act passed, that all Houses of two hundred pounds per ann. and under, should be suppressed*.—By another Act, all these Houses, their churches, lands, and all their goods, were confiscated to the King, his heirs, and successors: And for the gathering the revenues that belonged to them, a new Court was erected, called the Court of the Augmentations of the King's Revenue, which was to take cognizance of all matters concerning this new acquisition. Thus fell all the less Abbies, to the number of three hundred and seventy-six. Their annual rents amounted to the sum of thirty-two thousand pounds, and the goods, lands, debts, plate, &c. belonging to these Houses, were valued at one hundred thousand pounds; but said to be worth at least three times that sum.

At this time, and in this storm, fell all the Religious Houses belonging to this town and county:—St. Michael's Monastery, founded by Michael de la Pole, Earl of Suffolk, valued at 131l. a year;—Ferriby

2 N

Priory,

* Burnet.

C H A P.
VIII.

Priory, founded by one of the Earls of Cumberland, valued at 95l. a year;—Haltemprice Priory, founded by the Lord Wake and Thomas Holland, Earl of Kent, valued at 178l. a year;—Saint Austin's Friery, commonly called the Black Friars, in this town, founded by Galfrid de Hotham, anno 1330;—and the White Friery, in Whitefriergate, founded by King Edward the First.

The suppression of these Monasteries excited much discontent, both in this town, and in the whole nation: immense numbers of subjects were extremely displeased at the destruction of so many Religious Houses, as they were held in great veneration by many throughout the kingdom, even at the very period of their overthrow. The Monarch, however, in order to allay these discontents, made use of a clause in the Act, which empowered him to refound such of these Houses as he should think fit to continue; and, therefore, in the latter end of this, and the beginning of the following year, he, by his Letters Patent, gave back for perpetual alms, fifteen Abbies and sixteen Nunneries; amongst which number, the great Monastery of St. Michael, of Carthusian Monks, commonly called the Charter-House, had the good fortune to be one.

The Friars of the suppressed Houses, who wished to become Seculars, had a Dispensation from the King for that purpose; and the rest were all transferred to the larger Monasteries, which were as yet untouched. The Churches and Cloisters were pulled down, and their materials sold for the King's use.—The expedient, however, of re-founding and re-endowing the above Houses, was not sufficient to appease the murmurs and clamours of the people*. Many of the secular Clergy, looking upon themselves as equally concerned with the regulars, in what had been done, and in what, they feared, was intended to be done,—prevailed with those on whom they had the greatest influence, to have recourse to arms in defence of their Religion, which they affirmed would be defaced and taken quite away, if they did not vigorously defend it.

Insurrections
break out.

The flame first broke out in Lincolnshire, in the beginning of October, 1536. This rebellion was headed by Dr. Macheral, Prior of Burlings, †

* Hollingshed.

† Burnet.

who

who took the name of Captain COBLER, and drew after him about ^{A. D. 1537.} twenty thousand men. They complained that the suppressions had almost ruined them, that they were not able to pay their taxes, and that the Sovereign was surrounded with wicked counsellors: they also complained of some Bishops, who had subverted the Faith; and that they were apprehensive that the jewels and plate of their Churches would be taken away.

To these complaints the King replied, that what he had done in suppressing the Religious Houses, he had done pursuant to an Act of Parliament; and required them instantly to return to their obedience, with secret assurances of mercy. Most of them being satisfied with his Majesty's answer, forsook their leaders, and returned to their own homes: the rest despairing of pardon, fled to the rebels in Yorkshire, who were headed by one Ask, a man of good judgment, and who knew well how to govern a multitude. The march of these rebels was called the Pilgrimage of Grace;—some Priests went before them with Crosses in their hands; and they wove the representation of a Crucifix, with the Five Wounds of Christ, and a Chalice, in their Banners. The superstitious people, in great numbers, joined their standards, and they increased to the number of forty thousand. They marched over the country without any great opposition, and, dividing their army into separate parts, one of these divisions took Pontefract Castle; in which were the Archbishop of York and the old Lord Darcy, and made them swear to espouse their cause. Another division made themselves masters of the city of York, and a third, under the command of one Hallam, marched all night, and, early the next morning, took this town by surprize*. As soon as they were masters of the town, they walked through the streets in solemn procession, and sang Te Deum for their good success. They repossessed the late ejected Monks and Friars, of all their Houses here, as well as in every other place where they became masters; which greatly encouraged the rest of the ejected Monks, who now hoped that they would soon be in their old habitations again.

2 N 2

* Town's Records.

Hallam's

The town
taken by the
rebel Hallam

C H A P.
VIII.

Hallam seized by the Mayor.

Hallam and his associates executed.

Hallam's triumph here, however, was of no long duration ; for, soon after this, Mr. William Rogers, Mayor of the town, Alderman Eland, Mr. Knowles, and some others, having received information that the main body of the rebels at Doncaster were dispersed, and had returned home to their dwellings, boldly seized him and the other ringleaders, and dispersed the whole party. As soon as his Majesty was informed of this circumstance, he returned them his most hearty thanks, very highly commending their loyalty and fidelity, and granting them a commission to try Hallam and his associates ; who were accordingly tried, condemned, and executed. Not long after, the said Gentlemen received the honour of Knighthood from the hands of their Royal Master, and were amply rewarded for all their services.

Many insurrections succeeded this in the North. It seems, indeed, that the northern part of the nation took the change in Religion much worse than those in the southern : and, by consequence, made many and powerful efforts against it.

1537. This year a rebellion broke out in the North and East of Yorkshire ; in the neighbourhood of Settrington, Lyth, Scarborough, and other places, headed by Sir Francis Bigot, &c. As soon as the Earl of Northumberland (who was then at his seat at Leckenfield) heard of it, he immediately sent the following letter express to this town :—

To our right trusty, and right entirely beloved Friends, the Mayor, the Sheriff, the Aldermen, and Commonalty of Hull, and to every of them ;

“ Right trusty, and right entirely beloved Friends, We greet you well,
 “ and pray you as heartily as we may, in this our greatest necessity, that
 “ ye will be, or make to be with us, at Molton, on Monday next in the
 “ evening, all the fellowship and power that ye may goodly make, in their
 “ best array, on horseback or foot (the town safely kept) for to assist us
 “ in our lawful defence against the malice of our enemies, and that they
 “ come provided of victuals ; and we shall recompence them for their
 “ costs, certifying you for truth, that if ye take this matter effectually to
 “ heart,

“ heart, that we, our sons, and our blood, shall have you, so doing, in A. D. 1537.
 “ perpetual remembrance ; and shew to you and yours singular good
 “ lordship and favour, and of your good disposition herein and answer,
 “ please you to ascertain us in writing, by the bearer hereof, and the
 “ Blessed Trinity keep you. Written at Leckenfield, the eleventh day
 “ of October,”

But what answer the town gave to this earnest letter, or what supplies they furnished the Earl with on this occasion, is not particularly recorded.—The first design of the rebels was to make themselves masters of this opulent town ; and, agreeable to this intention, they pushed forward with all the expedition they could, in hopes of surprizing it : but Sir Ralph Ellerker and Sir John Constable, Knights, who resided in the neighbourhood, having received timely intelligence of their plan, they, with such forces as they could collect on a sudden, threw themselves into the town, shut the gates, and determined to defend it to the utmost. Scarce were they entered into the town, than the rebels appeared before it ; who were so highly exasperated that their design of securing this strong fortress was defeated, that they revenged themselves on the surrounding wind-mills ; all of which they set on fire. After this effort of revenge, they laid close siege to it for several days ; and, in very haughty and menacing language, demanded entrance. The garrison, however, despising their threats, gave them an absolute denial ; and after some fruitless attempts to reduce the fortress, being informed that the country was arming against them, they thought proper to raise the siege, and make a timely retreat. Mr. John Harrison, the Mayor, Sir Ralph Ellerker, and Mr. John Constable, with a strong party of the town's men, pursued them, fell upon their rear, slew several, and took many prisoners, who were committed to the county goal.

The rebels had no sooner raised the siege, than Sir Robert Constable, and some others of his sentiments, who had favoured the insurrections, finding their strength could not avail to render themselves masters of Kingston-upon-Hull, made use of a stratagem ; and, entering the town
 disguised

C H A P.
VIII.

The town
taken by
Matagern.

disguised like market-people, yet secretly armed, they seized the gates, let in the remainder of their followers, and quickly dispersed themselves into every part necessary for their purpose, before the people were well apprized of the object they had in view. Having thus secured the town, Sir Robert assumed to himself the title of Governor; sent ships into foreign parts for forces to assist him; imprisoned such persons (after he had plundered them of their effects) as he suspected to be unfavourable to his designs; and provided and laid up stores of provisions, ammunition, and whatever else was necessary to maintain and support them against a siege. Thus he continued full master of this town for about a month; when, to his great mortification, intelligence was brought him, that his partners in the country were either slain, dispersed, or taken prisoners by the King's forces.

On receiving these unwelcome tidings, his fortitude entirely abandoned him; he became, indeed, so very much dispirited, that the forebodings of his distracted mind were very visible in his countenance, which was overspread with a desponding melancholy. The loyal Magistrates and inhabitants of Hull, observing the consternation with which the Rebel Governor and the most faithful of his party were seized, imagined this to be a favourable opportunity of recovering the town: accordingly the inhabitants, headed by the Mayor, fell upon the Knight and his unfortunate adherents in the middle of the night; when, after a faint resistance, the rebels were quite overpowered, many of them taken prisoners, and committed to prison; amongst whom was their chief, Sir Robert Constable. In what manner the Sovereign rewarded the Mayor and inhabitants for their loyalty and the service they had performed, is not recorded; but, soon after this exploit, Henry sent the following Letter to the Mayor and Aldermen, to inform them that he had privately commissioned the Duke of Norfolk to search, examine, try, and condemn all those who were concerned in the late rebellion.

“ HENRY REX.

“ Trusty and well beloved, We greet you well, letting you wete, that
“ we

“ we have not only put our right trusty, and right entirely beloved
 “ Cousin and Counsellor, the Duke of Norfolk, in a perfect readiness
 “ immediately to address himself to those parts, for the due administra-
 “ tion of justice between party and party in the same; but have pre-
 “ sently dispatched our right trusty and well beloved servant, Sir Ralph
 “ Ellerker the younger, Knight, both to prepare certain things, for our
 “ said Cousin's coming, and in certain matters to declare unto you our
 “ mind and pleasure, to whom, as our commandment is, you shall give
 “ firm and undoubted credence, endeavouring yourselves to accomplish
 “ all such things as he shall on our business declare unto you, conform-
 “ able to the special trust we have in your fidelity towards us, whom we
 “ will in all things be furnished for the same, so we will, that, in any
 “ wise, you shall keep this said credence strict to yourselves, without de-
 “ claring thereof to any person, other than such as he shall signify unto
 “ you, to be privy to the same.—Given under our signet, at our Manor
 “ of Greenwich, the 15th of January, in the 28th year of our reign.

A.D. 1537.

The King's
Letter to the
town.

In consequence of this commission, many of the rebels, who had been taken and were confined in this town, were brought to their trials, and received sentence of death, which was soon after carried into actual execution; and several of these unhappy persons were hanged and quartered. Sir Robert Constable, in particular, as being at their head, and the chief promoter of seizing the town, was hung in chains over Beverley-Gate; and thus was the insurrection effectually quelled, and Henry's authority proportionally increased.

About this time the Corporation of Hull petitioned * the King and Parliament, That the Fee-Farm Rent of this town, amounting to seventy pounds per ann. should be applied towards the expences of his Majesty's Household; and that the Corporation might be discharged from the pay-
 ment

The Corpo-
ration's Pe-
tition to the
King.

* *The Petition runs in the following words:—*

We the Mayor, Sheriff, and Burgeses of your Majesty's town of Kingston-upon-Hull, meekly beseeching your Highness, † and the Most Honourable Lords of the present Parliament, that,
 Whereas

† Ex. MSS LanDown.

C H A P. VIII. ment of such part of it as came to the sum of £12. 7s. 1d. because it issued out of those lands that came to the Crown by the attainder of the Earl

Whereas mention has been made in this present Parliament, in behalf of your Most Noble Majesty, that the Fee-Farm Rents of your said town of Kingston-upon-Hull—that is to say, the sum of threescore and ten pounds by the year, should, by the authority of this present Parliament, be assigned towards the expences of your Most Honourable Household; the which assignment, authorized and established by this your present Parliament, should bind and compel your said subjects to pay yearly, from henceforth, the said sum; the which should be to their great and importable charge and loss—to their utter undoing, and great impoverishment and desolation of your said town in time to come; for so it is, most gracious Lord, that your Beseechers ought of right to be discharged yearly of 12l. 7s. 1d. Parcel of the said sum of 70l. by the year, for the Fee-Farm of your said town, forasmuch as the said sum of 12l. 7s. 1d. groweth, and, of time whereof no mind is to the contrary, has been used to be levied and provided, of the rent of certain lands and tenements lying and being within your said town, of the which lands and tenements, Edmund de Pole, late Earl of Suffolk, was seized in his domain, as of Free Tayl—that is to wit, the first day of July, in the fourteenth year of the reign of your most dear Father, and afterwards—that is to wit, the 25th day of June, in the nineteenth year of the reign of your said Most Noble Father, the said Edmund was attainted and convicted of High-Treason, as by the Act of Parliament the same day and year more plainly appeareth; by virtue of which attainder, all the said lands and tenements, whereof the said rent of 12l. 7s. 1d. by the year, towards the said sum of 70l. came into the hands and possession of your most excellent Father; in whose hands and possession the said lands and tenements continually, from the said day of attainder of the said Edmund, unto the day of the death of your said Most Noble Father, remained, and now remaining in the hands of your Most Noble Grace.

And also all the issues and profits coming and growing of all the said lands and tenements, with the said 12l. 7s. 1d. unto this time, yet hath always, without any reason, been demanded of us; and we, for fear of trouble, have paid the same to our own wrong and great damage; which was made out by Thomas Wilkinfon, late Sheriff of your said town, unto your Most Noble Father, before the Barons of the Exchequer: whereupon they awarded a commission, directed to Marmaduke Constable, Knight, Richard Cholmley, Knight, and others, to enquire into the premises. By virtue of which commission, the said Knights, and others, sat and enquired into the premises; before whom it was found, that all the said matters were good and true: which being understood by the Barons, they thereupon gave judgment, that the said Thomas Wilkinfon should be discharged of the said sum of 12l. 7s. 1d. and of every Parcel thereof, as in the said Court of Exchequer more plainly appeareth on record.—Therefore, in tender consideration of the premises, may it please your Highness, by the advice of the Most Honourable Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons assembled in this present Parliament, and by the authority of the same, to grant, enact, and establish, That all and every Sheriff, and Sheriffs, who have been since the day of the attainder of the said Edmund de la Pole, and that now be, or hereafter shall be, as long as the said lands and tenements shall remain in the hands of your Most Noble Grace, your heirs, or successors, full deduction and allowance in their account, or accounts, which they, or any of them, have yielded,

late Earl of Suffolk: a sum which they said was paid by the Mayor and Aldermen, to the great detriment of the town at large. A. D. 1537.

This year, too, a view was taken by order of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Chamberlains, of all the Corporation Plate; and it being found to amount to a vast quantity, and worth several hundred pounds sterling, they were afraid that the King might take it into his head (as he had during his reign taken many strange things into his head) to seize upon the plate for his own use, in the same manner as he had served the Religious Houses a little before; and, therefore, they were determined to remove that temptation out of his way. Accordingly at a general council soon after held, they unanimously agreed to dispose of it by public auction, and convert it into money: they farther agreed to apply the money so raised, to defray the expences of their Representatives in Parliament; to repair the Church of Holy Trinity, which at this time greatly wanted it; and to other public and necessary uses.

The Corporation disposed of their Plate.

In the following year the Canal for conveying fresh water to the town of Hull, called Bush-Dyke, was finished, and appropriated to its proper use. 1538.

The insurrections being now entirely quelled, and the King's anger sufficiently satiated with the blood of the chief rebels, he issued out a general pardon to all the northern counties, and to that of this town, forgiving all treasons, rebellions, riots, and crimes whatsoever, committed against him to that period. Out of this pardon, however, twenty-two persons were excepted, who were most of them taken, and actually suffered in one place or another.

The King, being fully persuaded that the Abbots and Monks had the chief hand in fomenting and encouraging the late insurrections, * considered them as the Pope's standing army in England; and, as he had openly quarrelled with that Pontiff, he knew, that, if they had power

1539.

2 O

equal

* Herbert. Burnet.

yielded, be in yielding, or hereafter during the said term shall yield, before your Barons of your said Exchequer, that now be, or hereafter shall be, without any Petition, or further charge of the said Sheriffs, who have been, now be, or hereafter shall be; or any of them for the premises, to be done and sustained.

C H A P.
VIII.Suppression
of the larger
Monasteries

equal to their inclination, they would give him an additional trouble : he therefore resolved at once to free himself from that danger. Besides, as the suppression of the less Monasteries, two years before this, had served only to whet his rapacious appetite, he determined now to suppress the larger ones, and to seize all their immense possessions. To accomplish this design the more easily, he had recourse to the same means he made use of before : he appointed a very strict Visitation of those that remained, not doubting but discoveries would be made of such abuses, as would greatly tend to promote his design. In this the King was not mistaken ; for, the discovery of the frauds, or pretended frauds, committed in these Religious Houses, with respect to relicks and images, contributed not a little to recover the people from their superstitious fondness for them. In these frauds the whole Society, though in some Houses perhaps unjustly, were looked upon as jointly concerned ; and Henry, to make them as conspicuous as the Sun at noon-day, took care publicly to expose the counterfeit relicks, and the springs by which Our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, or any of the Saints, were made to move ; which was looked upon by the superstitious multitude as the effect of a Divine Power *.

But though there were, doubtless, great faults found in these Houses by the visitors, yet they themselves, there is ground to believe, were guilty of many acts of violence and injustice. They embezzled a great part of the plate and furniture found in those Houses ; and one of them, named Doctor London, was complained of to Cromwell, the King's Vicegerent in ecclesiastical affairs, by the Abbess of Cheapstow, that he had corrupted her Nuns. And, indeed, there was, at that time, a general apprehension, that under-hand and improper practices were used. In order to quiet these reports, and to give the better grace to what the

King

* The Crucifix at Boxley, in Kent, commonly called the Rood of Grace, was a famous imposture, to which many pilgrimages were made, being contrived so as to be able, by the help of springs, to roll the eyes, and move the lips, to bow, to shake the head, hands, and feet. It was shewed publicly at St. Paul's Cross by John, Bishop of Rochester, and, after a sermon upon the subject, it was broken in pieces. Herbert, P. 213.

King was determined to do, the foulest stories were published, with a view to defame the visited Monasteries, and sins were said to be found in them, as bad as ever were found in Sodom. A. D. 1539

As these Visitations of the Monasteries were made only with a design to seek apparent reasons to suppress them, guilt and innocence seem to have been confounded together ; and the Sovereign made use of the pretended enormities as a cover for his revenge ; or, perhaps, more properly, for his rapacity, occasioned by his profuseness. As soon as the Visitation was over, commissioners were sent into the several counties to receive the surrenders which the Abbots and Priors were required to make, of their several Houses. The first suppression of the less Monasteries was done (as has been observed) by Act of Parliament ; but his Majesty had a desire that this should appear to be entirely voluntary ; as if the Abbots, Priors, and Monks, had been induced of themselves to surrender their Monastic revenues. In the general form in which most of the surrenders began, they were made to alledge, * that, “ upon full deliberation, and of their own proper motion, for certain just and reasonable causes, especially moving them in their souls and consciences, they did freely, and of their own accord, give and grant their Houses to the King.” But this was so gross a deviation from the truth, that none could be ignorant how compulsive these surrenders were. The plain fact was this : the King having decisively resolved to suppress all the Monasteries, any opposition the Abbots, Priors, and Monks could have made, would, they knew, have been wholly ineffectual. Being, therefore, well assured, that they should, in the end, be constrained to submit to the King’s will, the greatest part thought it most prudent to do it with a good grace ; and, by a voluntary resignation, to obtain the best conditions they were able for themselves. The Abbots, or Priors, with the chief Monks of many Houses, being previously influenced by promises, or intimidated by threatenings of extreme violence, the rest had scarce courage enough to make an ineffectual and fruitless resistance ; so

2 O 2

that,

* See Rymer’s Fœd. Burnet.

C H A P.
VIII.

that, in less than two years, the King had got entire possession of the whole.—In the year 1539, being the thirty-first year of Henry's reign, an Act passed which granted to him all the lands of the Religious Houses that had been surrendered since the fourth of February, 1537*. And all the Monasteries that should thenceforward be suppressed, forfeited, or given up, were also confirmed to the King and his successors for ever. It is remarkable that this Act passed in the House of Peers, without any protestation being made against it by any of the Abbots, though it appears by the Journal, that, at the first reading of it, there were eighteen Abbots present; at the second reading, twenty; and seventeen at the third.—The two Houses having thus complied with the wishes of the Sovereign, the final Dissolution of the Abbies in England followed of course: there are fifty-seven surrenders upon record this year; thirty-seven of them were Priories, and twenty Nunneries†. The Monastery of St. Michael, of the Carthusian Order, near this town, which but three years before had been refounded, and escaped the general calamity that then befel the less Houses, was now surrendered with the rest, though it was one of the last that fell. In a list of all the surrenders of Abbies, in the Augmentation Office, it appears that the Prior and Monks here resigned their House to the King on the ninth of November, 1539; as the Abbess and Nuns of the Nunnery at Swine, their neighbours, had done on the third of September preceding.

The Monastery of St. Michael suppressed

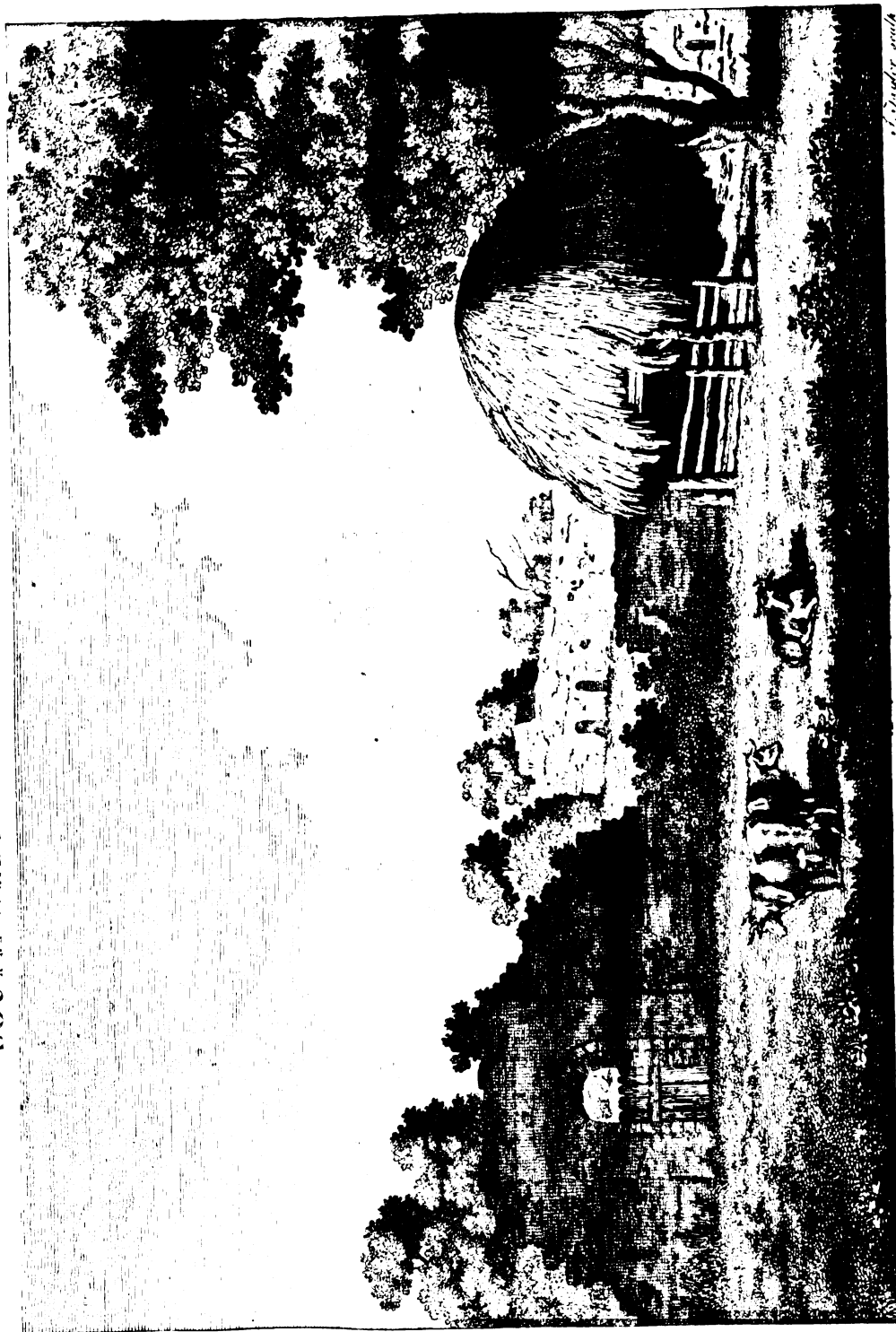
The Monastery of Melfa suppressed.

Immediately after this, on the eleventh of December, fell the noble and magnificent Monastery of Melfa, or Meaux, of the Cistercian Order, near this town, founded three hundred and ninety years before, by William le Gros, Earl of Albemarle, and Lord of Holderness, in the reign of King Stephen. The large possessions and revenues bestowed on this Abbey by its noble Founder, and other well-disposed persons of those times, soon enriched the Monks of this House; and, in addition to these private benefactions, they had several immunities and privileges granted them by Royal Charters.—Besides the lordship of Melfa, where the Abbey

* Burnet.

† Ibid, Vol. I.—P. 268.

SOUTH WEST VIEW OF NIELSA OR MEAUX ABBY.



*View of the south
side of the church.*
This Abbey was founded by Will^m de Gros Earl of Alenmark and Lord of Holderness
in 1150/51, of Dr. Stephen for Monks of the Cistercian Order.
It was published as the 1st volume, April 25, 1871, by T. Brown & Co. Millers, G. W. Brown, & Co.

bey stood, the aforesaid William le Gros, its Founder, granted to the Monks of this Abbey several other manors and lands, at Wawn, at Saltah near the Humber, at Kayingham Marsh, at Hoton and Eggiton in Whitby-Strand, the Wood of Ruda in the vicinity of Melfa, and other places, with great liberties of Leets, &c. and Common Pasture, in pure and perpetual alms, with general warranty : all which Grants and liberties were confirmed to them by Hawisia, Countess of Albemarle, the Earl's daughter, in the following Charter :—

A. D. 1540.

“ To all the sons of Holy Mother Church, * present and to come, to
 “ whom this present Charter shall come, Hawisia, Countess of Albe-
 “ marle, Greeting : Know you, that I have granted, and by this present
 “ Charter, have confirmed, to God, and St. Mary, and to the Monks of
 “ Melfa, the Lordship of Melfa where the Abbey standeth ; together
 “ with the Wood of Ruda adjoining, and whatsoever they possess or ought
 “ to possess, in Waghun, Saltah, Tharlethrop, Throp-Mora, Biford,
 “ Dudington, Aldeburg, Holm, Ergum, Seton, Dringhoe, Huggethrop,
 “ and Hedon ; and in the District and Marsh of Sutton, the gift of
 “ Amandus of Sutton, and of others under my fealty, and all the lands,
 “ rights, and tenements, with all their appurtenances, liberties, and free
 “ customs, as the Charters of my father, William, Earl of Albemarle,
 “ Founder of the Abbey, and the Charters of others their donors and
 “ benefactors, attest. And this confirmation I have granted to them in
 “ free and perpetual alms—for the good of my own soul, and the souls
 “ of all my ancestors : these being witnesses, Fulco de Oyre, Steward ;
 “ Wallo de Cotness ; Everardus de Beverere ; and others.”

The riches which these Monks were already in possession of, were very considerable, and their possessions in lands very extensive ; and the piously-disposed persons of those days, according to the mistaken devotion of the age, were every year augmenting their revenues by liberal, and even profuse donations. Among the number of their benefactors were several of the Nobility, Gentry, and others, of this Realm. Many
 of

* Dugdale's Mon. Ang.

C H A P. of these original Grants are yet attainable; but a full catalogue of all
 VIII. their revenues would be too long to insert in this History: an instance or two, therefore, shall at present suffice.

Richard de Ottringham, Rector of Shelford, born at Ottringham in Holdernefs, gave to the Abbot and Monks of this House, in free, pure, and perpetual alms, one messuage, twenty tofts, twenty-two bovates and a half, sixty-six acres of arable land, two hundred and seventy acres of meadow land, twenty-two shillings and sixpence annual rents, and a common pasture for fifty sheep, lying in the townships of Ottringham, Drypool, Tharlestrop, Well, and Sutton. In consideration of this liberal Grant, a perpetual Chantry was to be maintained; which seven Monks, Priests of this House, were for ever to celebrate, at the capital messuage of the above tenements in Ottringham, for the good of his own soul, the souls of John de Ottringham, Martin de Ottringham, and Richard his son; and for the souls of all his ancestors.

Twenty-four years after, this Chantry was, in the life-time of the Founder, with his consent, translated from Ottringham to the Porch of their Abbey Church.

Peter de Malolaca also gave to the Abbot and Monks here, together with the body of his wife, Isabel de Thornham, the homage and rent of sixty shillings of six bovates of land in Ake, and two bovates of land, with tofts, in Wharrom: two mills, with crofts and their appurtenances, in Lockington: one mill, with the holm adjoining, &c. in Briddeshall, for the perpetual maintenance of two secular Priests, with two Clerks. One of these Priests was to sing Mass daily in honour of the Blessed Virgin, and the other to celebrate for the souls of the faithful departed, in the Chapel of the Blessed Mary, nigh the bridge which was in the wood.

John de Friboys, Esquire, was another benefactor to this Monastery: he bequeathed six bovates of land, and six fields, at Holmton, for the perpetual maintenance of one Monk, which increased their number to fifty.

King

King John, by his Charter, * bearing date the second day of April, in ^{A.D. 1539.} the sixth year of his reign, confirmed to this Abbey all the lands that had been given to it. By this Charter the Reader may judge of the then flourishing state of the Monastery, and the large revenues it became in possession of, within sixty years after its first foundation.

The following privileges and immunities were granted to this Monastery by the Charter of King Stephen :—Their lands were quit of all pleas and quarrels for murder ; free from Danegelds, and all other gelds ; exempt from regal exactions ; and the men of St. Mary, at Melfa, shall not be compelled to attend, or do suit and service at county courts, wapontakes, ridings, or hundreds : That the said Church and Monks have and hold their lands in peace freely, quietly, and honourably, in woods and plains, meadows and pastures, waters and pools, highways and bye-paths, and in all places. With foe, fac, rol, tem, infangthef and outfangthef, and to enjoy the same laws, liberties, dignities, and customs which

* John, by the grace of God, &c. Know ye, that We, looking up to God, have given, and by this Charter, have confirmed to the Abbot of Melfa, and the Monks of the Cistercian Order serving God there, Melfa itself where the Abbey stands, the Wood of Ruda, all Wagena, with the Church thereunto belonging, and every thing to the same appertaining : to wit, as well those lands which they have of the gift of William, Earl of Albemarle, as those lands which they have of the gift of Henry, formerly Archbishop of York, † by the consent of his Chapter, and by the confirmation of William, successor to the said Henry : that is to say, two caracutes of land in Wagena aforesaid, with a passage over the river Hull.

Also we have granted and confirmed to the said Monks, the house and lands of their grange at Saltah, with their appurtenances : the house and lands of their grange of Tharlestrop : the house and lands of the grange of Myton : the house and lands of their grange of Mora : the house and lands of their manor of Oſtona : the house and lands of their grange of Wharrom : the house and lands of their grange of Blanchemar : the house and lands of their grange of Schirn : the house and lands of their grange of Ergum, with all their appurtenances. Moreover, We grant and confirm to the said Monks, Holm, which lies between Leven and Bristyl, the Piscary and Vaccary upon the river Hull, with the adjacent Marsh of Sutton and their appurtenances. Likewise all the lands and tenements which they have in York, Beverley, Burgh, Hedon, Arnehall, Aldburgh, Dudington, Biford, Dreyngo, Sethon, North-Dalton, Wartrya, Hawldesthrop, Wiggetorp, Motecroft, in the town of St. Botolphus and Knottingley, with all things to the aforesaid places, lands, and tenements appertaining, as the Charters, &c.

† Henry Purdac being Archbishop.

which the Church of St. Peter in York had ever enjoyed *. King Henry the Third, by his Charter, considerably enlarged their privileges, and freed them from thelonage, passage, pontage, and other customs. King Edward the First, by a large Charter of Inspeximus, dated at Westminster the 30th day of June, in the 31st year of his reign, ratified and confirmed to the said Abbot and Convent of Melfa, and their successors, all their ancient liberties, &c. which his predecessors had granted to them; and they were likewise confirmed to them by several of the Kings of England, his successors.

In the ancient Records of the Abbey of Melfa, or Meaux, in the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Lansdown, may be seen upwards of eighty Popes' Bulls, from Eugenius the Third to Clement the Sixth: sixty-one Charters of the Archbishops and Chapters of York, from the time of Walter Grey, who was translated from Worcester to York in the year 1216, to anno 1374: and several Charters granted by the Kings of England, to the Abbot and Monks of this House.

When this Abbey was first founded, the place where the Monk Adam chose to erect that venerable building, was overgrown with woods, and environed with marshy grounds. The Earl of Albemarle desired him to make choice of any other ground within his lordship, as he had intended to convert this particular spot into a park for his game, and for that purpose had already inclosed all the east part of it with a deep and broad ditch; which, for many ages after, retained the name of Park-Dyke. The Monk, however, was not to be diverted from the choice he had made: accordingly upon a rising ground near the centre, he fixed his staff, pronouncing these words:—May this place hereafter be called the King's Court, the Vineyard of Heaven; and let there be a people created to worship the Saviour of the World. The above Earl was so delighted with the pleasant situation of Melfa, that a little before the founding of the Abbey there, he had given, in exchange for it, to John de Melfa, six caracutes

* See the MS Chartulary of the Abbey of Melfa in the Collection of the Most Noble the Marquis of Lansdown.—Fol. 62.

caracutes of land at Bewick, nigh Aldburgh, although the former was computed to contain no more than three caracutes. And the said John de Melfa was to render to the Earl the same service for the manor of Bewick, that his ancestors had been accustomed to pay for the manor of Melfa. *. A. D. 1539

2 P

* A CATALOGUE of the ABBOTS of MELSA.

<i>When instituted.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Abbots Names.</i>	<i>When instituted.</i>	<i>No.</i>	<i>Abbots Names.</i>
1150.	I.	Adam, the first Abbot, originally a Monk of Whitby; from thence he removed to St. Mary's Abbey at York, and afterwards to Fountain's. He was celebrated for his knowledge in sacred architecture.—He governed ten years, and then resigned his Abbey.	1221.	VII.	Richard de Ottringham, the Cellarer---died in the year 1235.
1160.	II.	Philip, Prior of Kirkstead, and seven years an Abbot in Norway. This Abbot is said to have governed with prudence, and greatly improved the Convent. After presiding twenty-two years, he died, anno 1182.	1236.	VIII.	Michael le Brun---died in the year 1249, and in the fourteenth of his administration.
1182.	III.	Thomas the Prior, who had served that office reputably eighteen years. He resigned his Abbey, anno 1197, and died in 1205.	1250.	XI.	William de Driffeld, B. D. After governing near twenty years, died anno 1269.
1197.	IV.	Alexander, a Monk, of Ferda in Hampshire. He resigned in 1210, returned to Ferda, and there died two years after.	1269.	X.	Richard de Thornton was appointed Abbot, and died within his second year, in 1270.
1210.	V.	Hugh the Prior—after serving that office five years, was appointed Abbot. He resigned in the tenth year of his administration, and died in the year 1222.	1270.	XI.	Robert de Skern. He resigned his Abbacy in the year 1280, and survived six years after his resignation.
1220.	VI.	Geoffrey de Sautrey, a Monk of the county of Huntingdon---died within the year.	1280.	XII.	Rich. de Bafton was elected. This Abbot was deprived for embezzling the effects of the Abbey. He was struck off the roll of Abbots, and survived his disgrace fourteen years.
			1286.	XIII.	Roger de Driffeld † succeeded him. In the twenty-fourth year of his Government, he resigned his charge, and survived his resignation eight years.
			1310.	XIV.	Adam de Skern, after presiding almost thirty years, died anno 1339.
			1339.	XV.	Hugh de Leven governed near ten years, and died of the Plague the 12th of August, 1349.

† King Edward the First gave to this Abbot lands in Lincolnshire, and at Pocklington, in exchange for the land which the town of Kingston-upon-Hull stands upon.

C H A P. VIII. *When insti- No. Abbots Names.*
puted.

1349. XVI. William de Dringhoe, Subcellarer. He ruled four years, and was deprived the 21st of April, 1353, for embezzling the effects of the Convent.
1353. XVII. John de Ryflay, after presiding above three years, was deposed the 4th of July, 1346, having been charged with theft, and concealing the goods of the Abbey. He was struck off the roll of Abbots, and excommunicated.
1356. XVIII. Robert de Beverley, Cellarer of the Abbey. He governed near twelve years, and died on the 27th of November, 1367.
1367. XIX. Wm. de Dringhoe---died in 1372.

When insti- No. Abbots Names.
puted.

1372. XX. William de Scarbrough, after being Cellarer sixteen years, was appointed to the Abbacy. He resigned on the 6th of July, 1396, in the 77th year of his age, and in the 25th of his administration.
1396. XXI. Tho. de Burton, a Monk of this House, succeeded.
- XXII. John de Holon.
1445. XXIII. Philip Davill, a Monk of this Abbey.
1458. XXIV. John de Sutton, one of the Monks.
1463. XXV. William Feryff, a Monk.
1471. XXVI. Ralph Some, Priest.
1488. XXVII. John Clapham.
1523. XXVIII. Richard Stopes, the last Abbot, who surrendered up his Abbey to the King on the eleventh of December, 1539.

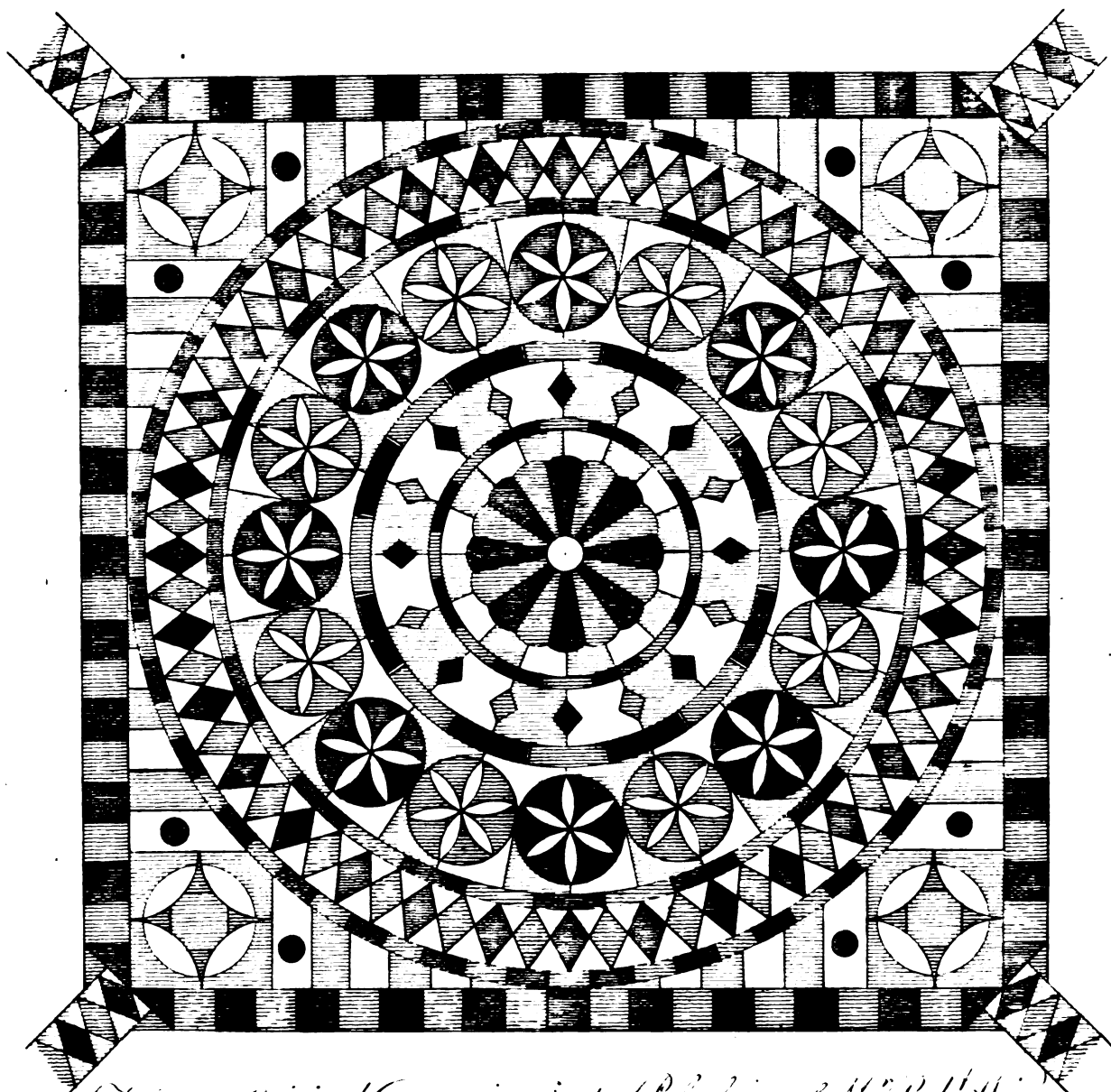
The Editors of this Work have been favoured with the above Catalogue of Abbots by that learned and able Antiquarian, the Rev. Mr. WM. DADE; to whom the world will shortly be indebted for a complete and accurate History of the Antiquities of Holdernefs.

The Abbot of Melfa, or Meaux, had, in the township of Waghan, one hundred and ninety-three tenants; which tenants paid various sums, from 3l. 6s. 8d. down to 2d. yearly; but far the greatest part of them did not pay above 3s. 4d. or 2s. 8d. the whole amounting to 66l. 8s. 4½d. beside a great quantity of corn, hay, straw, bread, beer, geese, cocks and hens, &c. which were delivered to them at the different Festivals according to agreement.

Out of the above £66, 8s. 4½d. were paid the following sums:

To the Cellarer for the Mill	-	£. 3	8	1½
To the Master of the Cattle	-	7	5	8
To the Monk that keeps the Hogs		1	12	3
To the Monk of the Bakehouse	-	3	4	
To the Farmer of the Grange	-	2	0	
To the Chapter of Beverley	-	0	3	
Of those detained by Peter of Nuthill		0	2½	
<hr/>				
To the Purser		£. 12	11	10
		53	16	6½
<hr/>				
		£. 66	8	4½

PART OF A MOSAIC PAYEMENT FOUND AT THE ABBY OF MEAUX, &c.



*From an Original Drawing in the Possession of M. Rob^t Wise
of Meaux. To whom this Plate is Dedicated.*

Holl. Published as the Act directs March 1750. by T. Browne, R. Millson, C. W. Browne and G. Prince.

That Melfa, or Meaux's Abbey, was once remarkable for splendour and Monastic neatness, is not to be denied, as the remains of some curious pavement of small brick is yet to be seen, beautifully laid out in different figures : but it is now dug up in various places, and used for repairing the adjacent roads. The annexed plate is an exact resemblance of the various parts which are yet undestroyed : but even these in all probability will, in a few years, be utterly defaced, and the place itself rendered undiscoverable ; except the moats, which, indeed, may sustain the injuries of time for a longer period, as they are now very discernible. There is also a very curious arch under ground, which is at present almost filled with water ; and also a grave-stone, the inscriptions of which are entirely erased.

A. D. 1539

The suppression of all these Houses was begun and ended in the course of this year. The commissioners appointed for that purpose, having settled every thing relating to so important an affair, pensions were awarded to the Abbots, Priors, Monks, and Nuns, for their future subsistence : they valued the plate, the goods, and the ornaments of the Priests ; the altars, and the churches ; and ordered what buildings should be demolished, and what left standing. These Houses consisted of beautiful churches, refectories, offices, dormitories, infirmaries, with contiguous stables ; and all other proper conveniencies, for the accommodation and entertainment of strangers.

The Monks used to pray at midnight—at the cock-crowing—at six o'clock in the morning, or mattins, which they called the first hour—at nine o'clock, or the third hour before noon—at the sixth hour, or twelve o'clock at high-noon : the ninth hour, or three in the afternoon—the twelfth hour, or six o'clock in the evening, when the Vespers began—and at seven at night, which was reckoned to be the first hour of the nocturnal twelve. The Convents taught Latin to the neighbouring children, without any reward : the Nunneries taught the girls to read and work, and sometimes a little Latin, to enable them to understand the church service. The Monks were historians ; the Ab-

CHAP. VIII. bords excellent landlords ; and, in general, they were remarkable for an universal hospitality *.

In

** As a specimen of the liberality of those religious institutions, the following instance of a benefaction granted by the Priory of HALTEMPRICE, is here inserted :—*

In the year 1527, the Prior and Convent granted a Corody unto John Cissotson, and Constance his wife, and made indenture of the same in the following words :

“ Be it known to all men, by this present Indenture, that we, the Prior of Haltemprice, with the one assent and consent of our whole Chapter, have given and granted, and by this present Indenture, confirmed unto John Cissotson, one Corody, to be taken and had of us, and our successors, for term of his life natural ; and, if he please, to assign it in his last will and testament unto Constance his wife—she shall and may have it for term of her life, if she keep herself unmarried : that is to say, that the said John, or Constance his wife, shall have within our Priory year by year, and week by week, every week during his life, and during hers also, if she be assigned after his death,—eight white loaves, such as other renderers have, with one brown loaf, and four gallons of the Convent ale, with six gallons of small ale ; and also a service from the kitchen, of flesh, and fish, and potage, as is served to one chanon. And if he send bread to be scalded after the Convent brews, and every year a stone of tallow and a swine, and two kine, or two other horned beasts, found in winter and summer, with the swine and kine of the house, and of the house cost ; with ten hens and a cock, and ten mallards ; and also every year 100 kidds, with carnage of the house costs ; and also, after the decease of Edward Havitson, the said John, or Constance, if she be assigned, shall have a mansion within our Priory that Cecil Thornton had, with all commodities to it, belonging in like manner as the said Cecil had sufficiently repiled when need shall require, of the cost and charge of the said Prior, Convent, and successors, with free passage and easements convenient, as well in the Church as in other common places of the said Priory, without the hindrance of any person : And we, the said Prior and Convent, warranties the said John, or Constance, his life and hers, if so be she be assigned to this said Corody in the last testament of the said John, and keep herself single ; and also the said John shall have a Clofe, called Matson's Leys, for term of his life, paying yearly for it to the said Prior and Convent 9s. at the two usual terms in the year ; that is to say, at the Feast of Pentecost, 4s. 6d. and the Feast of St. Martin, 4s. 6d.—and so long as he shall live, he shall have meat and drink and a livery, as the best servants shall have, with a horse of his own, founden winter and summer, and shoe and nail of the house cost.—In witness whereof to one part of this Indenture, remaining with the said John, the said Prior and Convent have set their Common Seal ; and to the other part remaining in the hands of the said Prior and Convent, the said John has set his Seal, &c.”

There is still at HALTEMPRICE a good Farm-House, which appears to be either a part of the Monastery, or built out of the materials of it, and upon the same place it formerly stood. Also a large arched Drain, which plainly appears to have belonged to this Monastery ; and the Moat which surrounded it is yet to be seen.

In order, however, that the Suppression of the Monasteries might be received with less concern, Henry made use of an artifice: he caused a report to be spread, * that the kingdom was going to be invaded by several Princes, at the instigation of the Pope and Cardinal Pole; and he confirmed this report, by going in person to visit the coasts, and commanding forts and redoubts to be erected in several places. He likewise gave strict orders to fit out a strong fleet, and keep the troops in readiness to march upon the first notice †. The King's intent, in all these proceedings, was, to convince the people that the Parliament would be obliged to levy heavy taxes to resist the pretended invasion; but that he, acquiring a large revenue by the Suppression of the Monasteries, would have no occasion for such subsidies ‡.

A. D. 1539

The clear yearly value of all the suppressed Religious Houses amounted to the sum of one hundred and fifty-two thousand five hundred and seventeen pounds eighteen shillings and ten-pence, as the rents were then valued: but they were at least, says Burnet, ten times as much in real value; for, the Abbots and Priors having some presentiment of the impending storm, had fixed the yearly rents very low, and raised the fines very high, that they might have something to subsist on when they should be expelled their Houses. The King, however, seemed to take no notice of this, being on the contrary very well pleased that the people were not acquainted with the whole profit which accrued to him from these suppressions. Besides the rents of the lands belonging to the Monasteries, Henry received a very considerable sum arising from the church-ornaments, plate, goods, lead, bells, and other materials, which he thought it not proper to have valued at all: but, that it amounted to a large sum, may be judged of by this single article,—that in the Abbey of St. Edmund's-Bury alone, there was found five thousand marks of gold and silver in bullion.

After

* Stow, P. 576.

† Burnet.—Herbert.

‡ Stevens's History of Taxes, P. 215.

C H A P.
VIII.

After the Visitation of these Religious Houses by the commissioners which his Majesty had appointed, * many of the visitors petitioned him, that some of the Houses might be suffered to remain for the benefit of the country at large; the poor receiving from them great relief, and the richer sort good education for their children. Bishop Latimer also earnestly entreated that, at least, two or three might be left standing in every county, to be nurseries—not for monkery, but for charity, learning, preaching, study, and prayer: but Cromwell, by the King's permission, invaded all; nor could he be prevailed on to leave one of them standing. After all, however, though there were some inexcusable faults committed at the Suppression of the Monasteries, yet, as with them fell the superstition of worshipping images, relicks, and various other Anti-christian practices, inimical both to the welfare of the country, and the best interests of men:—as the Papal Power was also abolished, and that Tyranny was destroyed which had long been so grievous a burthen to this nation:—Henry, how many or great soever his faults were, (and they were both many and great) must be acknowledged to have been an instrument in the hands of Providence for good and wise ends. He was instrumental in introducing so much light into the nation, as discovered the way to farther improvement; and a foundation was laid for that religious freedom, which we as a nation at present enjoy. The sum of the whole is this: though it be true that the religious contest which we have been describing, proved immediately prejudicial to individuals, yet the nation at large were gainers by it; and though the hospitality those Monasteries displayed was ever so extensive, it is surely much better that Laziness should be expelled, and Industry excited, than that men, like cattle, should be fed by others!

CHAP.

* Herbert's History of King Henry the Eighth.

CHAP. IX.

King Henry the Eighth pays a Visit to Hull.---He orders the Town to be better fortified.---The Castle and Block-Houses built.---A Governor and Lieutenant-Governor appointed.---Baynard-Castle, at Cottingham, burnt.---Colleges, Hospitals, &c. given to the King.---The Foundations of several Hospitals, &c. in this Town, seized on by the King.---Henry's Grant to Sir John Henage.---The Carthusian Priory of St. Michael.---The ancient Foundation of the Hospital belonging to the Priory.

IN the year 1541, the King and the Queen, in the month of August, fet out from London on a journey to the North; previous to which, Henry had invited his nephew, James the Fifth, King of Scotland, to meet him at York; and James had promised to comply with his invitation. The King's principal intention at this interview, was, to engage James to follow the example he had set him,—in extirpating the Pope's Supremacy, and suppressing Abbies; and, if he was fortunate enough to gain these points, then to settle a firm friendship with his nephew. In order, moreover, to quiet the minds of his own subjects, who were yet in a ferment on account of the changes he had introduced into Religion, the Sovereign, in this journey, took an extensive circuit, and passed thro' Lincolnshire; where numbers made the most humble submission to him, confessing their faults, and thanking him for his pardon. The town of Stamford presented him with twenty pounds; the city of Lincoln, forty pounds; Boston, fifty pounds; that part of the county called Lindsey, gave him three hundred pounds; and Kestern, with the Church of Lincoln, fifty pounds more*.

A.D. 1541.

The King's
journey into
the North.

Henry

* Hall, Fol. 244.

Henry and his Queen having passed through the county of Lincoln, came unexpectedly within a few miles of this town ; with which circumstance, as soon as Mr. Thurscrops, the then Mayor, was made acquainted, he deputed the Sheriff, with a numerous train of gentlemen, to meet his Majesty at the Boarded Bridge near Newland, on the confines of the county. As soon as the King, with his retinue, came to the bridge, the Sheriff alighted from his horse ; and, after paying a very polite and sensible compliment of Welcome, he kissed the white rod which he carried in his hand, and delivering it to his Majesty received it again from his hands *.

The King's
arrival at
HULL.

As soon as this ceremony was over, the Sheriff remounted his horse, and rode before their Majesties towards the town. A little out of Beverley-Gate, the Mayor and Aldermen stood in their formalities, waiting to receive their Majesties ; at the sight of whom, neither words nor demonstrations were wanting to testify the most hearty welcome, and to shew the loyalty and fidelity of the town. On the Monarch's approach, the Mayor advanced a few paces to meet him ; then, calling for the Mace, he fell down upon his knees, and, after he had kissed it, presented it to his Majesty—which being returned by the King, that Magistrate carried it before him into the town, to the Manor-Hall, where he then resided.

During the space of three days, the King, the Queen, and their numerous attendants, were magnificently and splendidly entertained, and the Mayor, in the name of the town, presented his Majesty with one hundred pounds †. After which, they and their retinue set out for York, where Henry stayed twelve days in expectation of seeing his nephew, the King of Scotland, who, as was before observed, had promised to meet him there : but the Scotch ecclesiasticks, and their party, laboured so strenuously to prevent this interview, the consequences of which they easily

* Town's Records.

† The Gentlemen of Yorkshire presented his Majesty with 900l.—the Archbishop and Clergy, 600l.—the Lord-Mayor of York, 100l.—and the Mayor of Newcastle, 100l.—Hall, Fol. 264.

easily perceived, that, at last, by the offer of a very splendid gratuity, they prevailed: and whilst Henry was preparing for his reception, he received a letter of excuse from that Prince, that he could not, at the present, have the honour of waiting on him. A. D. 1541.

The King, being thus disappointed, and enraged at the affront, left York abruptly on the twenty-ninth of September, and that night the Royal Visitants lodged at Leckenfield, the seat of the Earl of Northumberland. The next day, being the anniversary of the Election of a new Mayor for this town, the inhabitants having no idea that their Sovereign was so near, were assembled in the Town's-Hall in order to proceed to the election, when news was brought, that his Majesty intended that day to be in the town to dine. The people, in general, were surprised at this unexpected intelligence; and on Mr. Thomas Dalton's being suddenly elected to the office, he not only refused to stand, but immediately left the Hall, accompanied with many others, and went to meet the King. Henry, however, on his arrival in the town, being soon informed of the matter, ordered the Corporation to re-assemble at the Town's-Hall, and to proceed to a fresh election: he commanded farther, that Sir John Eland, Knight, should be nominated with the other two aforesaid Gentlemen, as a candidate for the office: which being done accordingly, and the King honouring him with his vote, the Knight was directly, and, by so open an interposition of the Monarch, no doubt unanimously, elected. His Majesty immediately took his sword from his side, and presented it to the Mayor Elect, in honour to the Corporation at large; which Sir John received in the most gracious manner, and the remaining part of the day was spent in feasting and recreation.

Henry arrives a second time at Hull.

The King honoureth Sir John Eland, Knt. with his vote

The next morning the King and the Nobles took an accurate view of the whole town, and found nothing amiss in it, except that it wanted an additional degree of strength to defend a place of such great importance. To remedy this inconvenience, and to secure the town against any foreign invasion, his Majesty gave orders for a Castle and two strong Block-Houses to be erected, with other fortifications, to environ the town: he

He orders the town to be better fortified.

C H A P.
IX.

also gave orders that a new Dyke should be cut from Newland to Kingston-upon-Hull, and that the Manor-House should undergo a thorough and complete repair.

The King's
departure.

The Paymaster-General of the Works was Mr. Thomas Allured, and the Surveyor Mr. John Rogers, who was also Comptroller : these Gentlemen were to be assisted by Wardens, one of whom laid the foundation-stone of the Castle on the twenty-second of February, anno 1541. The expence of the whole, which amounted to the sum of twenty-three thousand seven hundred and fifty-five pounds seventeen shillings and five-pence, was paid solely by the King ; who, after continuing here five days, and given what orders he thought proper for the strength and security of the town,—and also expressing the highest degree of satisfaction at the duty and honours paid him by its loyal inhabitants,—embarked with all his royal attendants, on board two of his own ships appointed to meet him here, and landed safely in Barrow Haven, whence they proceeded to Thornton College in Lincolnshire.

The residents in that College, though they were sensible of the King's malevolent designs against them, were not wanting in their duty ; they met and welcomed him, his Queen, and their attendants, in a solemn procession ; and entertained them splendidly in that very Monastery which, a very short time after, Henry obliged them to relinquish, and commanded the edifice itself to be laid in ruins.

Soon after the King's arrival at London, he appointed Sir Richard Long, Knt. to be Governor of the town ; and Michael Stanhope, Esq; to be his Lieutenant, by an Instrument dated February the Seventeenth, 1541, with power to levy forces whenever occasion required : at the same time he assured the inhabitants, that it was not his intention to abridge any of their privileges ; but, that what he had now done was intended for their greater security and defence, till the aforesaid buildings and fortresses were finished, when they would have it still more in their power to defend and secure themselves.

On

On the appointment of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, his Majesty sent the following Letter to this town :— A. D. 1541.

“ HENRY REX.

“ Trusty and well beloved, We greet you well : and whereupon the
 “ special favour that we have conceived towards that our town of King- A second
Letter from
K. Henry to
this town.
 “ ston-upon-Hull, we have not only determined to cause certain notable
 “ fortresses to be made to the same, but also have thought meet, for the
 “ more perfect surety thereof, that, in the mean season, till our said for-
 “ tresses shall be made, our trusty and right well-beloved Councillor, Sir
 “ Richard Long, Knt. whom we have appointed Captain of our said
 “ town and fortres, and our trusty and well-beloved servant, Michael
 “ Stanhope, Esq; whom we have likewise appointed to be our Lieutenant
 “ there, shall, with their retinues, repair thither ; and there keep such
 “ watch and ward, for the surety and defence of the said town, as shall
 “ be to them thought most convenient : to whom also we have given
 “ authority by our Commission, under our Great Seal, as well to levy all
 “ you the inhabitants of the same town, as sundry others our subjects in
 “ those parts, if need shall so require : Albeit, we doubt not, but, con-
 “ sidering our gracious position and determination towards you, and that
 “ we intend not by our fortresses to abridge you of any liberty, custom,
 “ or usage, which you now have, and enjoy ; but rather to devise how to
 “ do that thing, which may be more to your advancement and commo-
 “ dity, you will in this, and all other things, as on our behalf shall be
 “ advised and required of you, by our said Captain, or our Lieutenant,
 “ in his absence, conform yourselves, and do as shall appertain,—yet we
 “ thought convenient, by these our Letters, to express our pleasure therein
 “ unto you ; and to let you know, that in your conformity, and the
 “ framing of yourselves thus lovingly and obediently to advance all our
 “ purposes there, which shall be your own benefits and sureties, we shall
 “ yet so increase our favours towards you, as shall be to the comfort of you
 “ and your successors, inhabitants of the same town accordingly.

“ Given under our Signet, at our Palace of Westminster, the 27th day
 “ of February, in the 33d year of our reign.” It

C H A P.
IX.

Baynard-
Castle at
Cottingham
burnt.

It is recorded, that when Henry was on this visit at Hull, hearing that the Lord Wake of Cottingham had a very beautiful wife, he sent a message to his Lordship, informing him that he intended to dine with him the following day : but the amorous Monarch was disappointed of his intended visit ; for, that very same night, his Lordship's large and magnificent Castle, called Baynard-Castle, which for many ages had been an ornament to the country in which it stood, was burnt down to the ground ; and, according to the authority of the same Manuscript, this was done by the steward in obedience to his master's commands, with a view to avoid the bad consequences he apprehended from this intended visit of his Sovereign. He was afraid, it seems, that if the King should take a fancy to his lady, and had not his requests granted, he might likewise, with a view to effect his purpose, actually make her a widow : but whether this surmise was well founded or not, Henry very generously offered to give his Lordship two thousand pounds to assist him in re-building it, though this was never attempted ; for, ever since that time, this once famous Castle has laid in ruins ; and the lordship of Cottingham, at the death of Lord Wake, with two thousand four hundred and sixty-six acres of land, came into the possession of the Duke of Richmond, the Earl of Westmorland, and Lord Powis, who married his three daughters, his Lordship dying without male issue.—This ancient Castle covered two acres of ground, upon the site of which the Manor-House was afterwards built.

Notwithstanding the immense riches which Henry had obtained from the Abbies, Frieries, Nunneries, and other Monasteries lately suppressed, and which, as he pretended, was not to be converted to private uses, but to fill his Exchequer and to ease his subjects, who were informed that they should never hereafter be charged with subsidies, fifteenths, loans, or other aids,—yet the riches he had obtained being very soon lavished away, he was again reduced to want, and demanded divers subsidies, both of the Clergy and Laity. Accordingly the Parliament, which sat in November, 1545, * granted him a subsidy of two shillings a pound ; and the

* Burnet.

A. D. 1545.

the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, granted him a continuation of a former subsidy of six shillings in the pound, to be paid in two years.—Besides, there were yet in the kingdom several Colleges, Chapels, Chantries, Hospitals, and Fraternities, consisting of secular Priests, who enjoyed considerable pensions for saying Mass for the souls of those who had endowed them, and for the performance of other services. But, by the doctrine lately set out by the Bishops, the belief of Purgatory was left indifferent; and, by consequence, the trade of redeeming souls was condemned, so that it was thought needless to keep up so many endowments to little or no purpose. The King, too, was very sensible that those Priests were, in general, ill affected to his proceedings, since their trade was so much lessened by them. During the last year, indeed, many of them had been practised with to make resignation, and four and twenty of them had surrendered to the King by acts and deeds, seemingly voluntary, but which, in reality, were not more so than those signed by the Abbots and Priors when they resigned their Houses. Considerable numbers of the above houses, however, still continued to exist; and, as Henry had demanded a subsidy, this obsequious Parliament, apprehensive that farther demands might be made, rather than burthen themselves and the people at large, very liberally and generously gave him all the Colleges, Hospitals, Chantries, &c. in the whole nation, with all their sites, buildings, riches, lands, possessions, rents, revenues, goods, and chattels, amounting to many thousand pounds a year:—at the same time they confirmed the surrenders that had been made to the King, empowering him at any time to issue out commissions for seizing on the foundations, and taking them into his own possession; and, on their being so seized, that they should belong to him and his successors for ever.

The Hospitals in this town, and all others in the kingdom given to the King by his Parliament.

At this time the great College of Prebendaries, which was founded here by the Right Reverend Father in God, Walter Shirlaw, Bishop of Durham, was seized by the King, with all the Hospitals, Guilds, and Chantries, in this town, amounting to between thirty and forty: and now likewise was destroyed the great College of Thornton, one of the most
stately

C H A P. IX. { stately and lofty buildings in all Lincolnshire, and where the King, with all his retinue, had lately been so magnificently entertained.

Amongst the Hospitals whose Foundations Henry seized at Kingston-upon-Hull, four of them had the good fortune to fare better than the rest; for Gregg's and Riplingham's Hospitals, with the Trinity-House and the Charter-House, were refounded in the succeeding reign, and remain even to this day.

The following were amongst the number of Hospitals and Guilds in this town, which a dastardly and prostitute Parliament had given to the King; and, in consequence of which Grant, he now appropriated to his own use:—

ADRIANSON'S Hospital; founded, built, and endowed by a Gentleman of that name, about the year 1500. This Hospital had a chapel, or little oratory, and a garden belonging to it; and consisted only of four poor old men, whose age and infirmities stood in need of such a comfortable retreat: to deprive them of it, therefore, when they had it in possession, was an act of wanton cruelty. The Founder, in his will, dated 1503, ordered his executors for ever to give to these men two chaldron of coals annually, and that the Mass of Jesus should be said unto them every Friday throughout the year. He also bequeathed to the Hospital one house adjoining the Custom-House, with all its appurtenances: another in Church-Lane, with a wind-mill in the lordship of Myton: one tenement, with lands belonging thereto, in Drypool: and a house, with the appurtenances, at Dunstal in Yorkshire; which it holds of Lord Powis, his heirs, their executors, and assigns, for ever, on consideration that they keep the said Hospital in perpetual maintenance.

ALDWICK'S Hospital:—This was another of those charitable Houses in this town that was ruined in consequence of the Parliament's Grant. In what year it was founded, or who this Aldwick was, is not recorded. The revenues, however, which he left to it, seem to have been pretty considerable; for he gave the rent of a large house in Blackfryergate, a house called Cloth-Hall, five other tenements, and a close called Butcroft.

croft. The Founder, also, when he died, according to the mistaken devotion of the age, founded a Chantry in the Church of St. Mary, and endowed it with a stipend of four pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence per ann. and a perpetual obiit of six shillings and eight-pence, to pray for his soul. The last Priest who performed this vain office for him, was called Sir Christopher Burton. A. D. 1545

BEDFORD'S Hospital :—Who this Mr. Bedford was, that founded this Hospital, or when he lived, our Records make no mention : but, it is probable, that he was the same person who, in our Catalogue of Mayors, is called John Bedford, and four times filled that honourable office. But, however this may be, it seems to have been a great Hospital, very amply endowed, and to have afforded relief to a great many indigent people. The rents of the following houses in this town belonged to it : One tenement in Denton-Lane, and a chamber in which the Schoolmaster lived ;—another tenement in the same lane ;—one tenement opposite Madam Eland's house ;—a garden in the High-street ; and seven other tenements lying dispersedly in different parts of the town, besides houses, tenements, and lands lying elsewhere.—This Mr. Bedford, at his decease, left a perpetual obiit of four shillings and one penny per ann. and erected a Chantry in the chancel of the Church of Holy Trinity for a Priest to sing Mass for ever for his soul ; for the due performance of which, he was to have four pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence annually.—The last person who officiated for him, was called Sir William Johnson.

RIPLINGHAM'S Hospital :—For a farther account of this Hospital, *vide* Page the 146th of this History.

JEFFRAY'S House :—This House appears to have been some small Hospital, endowed with two tenements in High-street, and a large house, with stables, in the Market-place. The Town's Records make mention of a small Alms-House, which formerly stood in Trinity church-yard ; and, it is probable, this might be the place which is there referred to.

At

At the time of the Reformation, there were several Religious Guilds here; but how many, is uncertain. By virtue of an Act of Parliament, however, Commissioners were sent down to suppress them, and to convert their revenues to the augmentation of small vicarages, schools, and other institutions of a similar nature. Part of the Act was strictly performed; they were seized with avidity: but their revenues were not appropriated to the above-mentioned uses, any more than the lands belonging to the Religious Houses had been a few years before. The Commissioners, says one Manuscript, were such great rogues, that they often made false returns; and where they found a rich one, they made no return at all, but seized it immediately for their own use.

The names of those suppressed Guilds which are recorded, are as follows:—

ST. BARBARA'S Guild:—This stood in Salthouse-Lane, and had four tenements and a large chapel belonging to it, immediately adjoining the Guild.

ST. CORPUS CHRISTI'S Guild:—This was a very handsome and spacious building, which stood in Monk-Lane, and had ten tenements belonging to it.

ST. CLARE'S Guild:—Where this stood, is not recorded.

ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST'S Guild:—This stood near St. Mary's Church. At the Dissolution, this House came into the hands of Henry Thurscros, Esq; who gave it to the Company of Merchant-Tailors, and, on their making considerable alterations in it, they called it Merchant-Tailors' Hall; where they statedly met to concert matters respecting their trade. The Rules of the Gild are yet extant; which, as they are rather curious, and may serve to give the Reader a better idea of those kind of Guilds, or Fraternities, a copy of them is added *.

THE

* *Orders and Rules of the Guild, or Fraternity, of St. John the Baptist, in Kingston-upon-Hull.*

“IN ye nam of ye Blissid Trinite, Fadir, and Son, and Holi Goste, and in Wyrshipp of Saint John Baptist ye holi martir, in whose Lovyng and Wyrshipp we er gedird at yis time, Be yt Knawen to alle men, yat yis Charter fall here or see, yat we bruders and sisters in alle Articles followyng,

THE WHITE FRYERY, in Kingston-upon-Hull :—Edward the First A. D. 1545.
had no sooner laid the foundation of this town, than, in order to draw

2 R

down

following, has made our vow and stately set our purpos, and be our faith bounden us with wyel and with dede serely for to kepe and trewly at our power to fulfill yaim; yat is at say :—

“ First Article es, yat ye alderman what som eur he fall be new chosen on Saynt John a Baptyst Day at Midsummer, and also two chamberlayns, and when yai ar chosen yat yai have to yaim 8 of ye discretist men of all ye Gyld chosen be alle ye Gyld, Whylk 8 may Gift to ye aldermen and chamberlaynes help favour and counsel for ye Gilde profete als often als nede es; we wyel also and we ordan, yat all Brethir and Sisters of ye Gild hald firm and stapill what somever ye alderman ye two chamberlaynes and ye 8 chosen do or ordain, for ye profite of ye Gild and uphalding of ye Gild.

“ Also we wyll we ordan and we graunte, be our fre and wilfull wyll, in yis present charter for us and for our successors, yat ylk Brothur and Sister of ye Gild shall pay at his incomeyng sex schillyngs and 8d. of monay of ye Kings of England to ye foresayd Gild to be maintained and withouten End to be sustende; and also ylk Brothur of ye foresayd Gild fall pay for him, and for his wyff, a yerely rent of yair gudes and yair cattelles, at fouer termes to be taken, yat is atte say, at ye festis of Saint Mychael :—and the nativity of Saint John a Baptyst to have and to hold yee foresaid yerely rent of 2s. to ye foresayd Gilde wille and in Pees be right and be custom withouten Gaynsayng of us withouten end.

“ If any man sole withouten wiff, or woman withouten hosband, after ye dede of oither dwel still in ye Gild, he shall pay. 18d. and she 12d. at ye fouer termes before sayd :—And yf it happen yat yis yerely rent for to be behynde unpayd half or hall be a hall yere and he will not pay or refuse to ye Gilde, yat even forthwith he be put out of ye Gilde.

“ Also yf yar be any Brothur or Sister whilk yat stufes agaynes ye alderman and his chamberlaynes and ye 8 chosen or gaynsays, ye ordinance of ye alderman or his chamberlaynes, and yf he despyse yair monyschyng of charite, yat he be put out of ye Gilde, yat be noght als a rotten schepe to Infeet alle ye floke.

“ Also we will and we ordain, yat there fall no Brothur nor Sister be receyved into ye Gild, wythowten assent of ye alderman, ye 2 chamberlaynes, and ye 8 chosen.

“ Also we ordain and we decree, that alle Brothurs and Sisteres be personelly yerely at dirige in ye vigill of ye nativite of St. John Baptyst, and at messe on ye day, for to offyr and for to pray for ye Brethren and Sisters faules yat ar passed of ye worlde, have and in mynd yat it is nedefull and nedefull to pray for faules, yat yai may be assoiled of sinnes, under paine of 6 pound wax to be rayed on ye morne of alle so absent withowten reasonabill excusation.

“ We wyl also, and wee ordain, yat Brethur and Sisteres be noght all onely at yis Dirge and messe general yerely, but at all Dirgies and messis of all Brethir and Sisteres yat dies out of ye Gyld, under payn of one pound wax for to be taken and truly paid bnt yf yai may reasonabilly excuse yaim.

“ We wyll also, yat yer be 2 serges birmand at dirge and messe about ilk Brothur and Sister body, yat passis out of ye Gyld at ye first 7 day.

“ Also,

C H A P. down a blessing upon himself and it, and out of gratitude to God for all
IX. the favours bestowed upon him, he founded this Friery for Carmelite or
 White

“ Also wee will and wee ordain, yat alle things yat are necessary to the Gyld profet, yat as at say, in torches, or ferges, or other necessary whilk, yat longe to ye honeste wirschipp or solace of ye Gyld, be ornared be ye alderman, 2 chamberlaynes, and ye 8 chosen.

“ Wee ordain also, for us and our successors, yat we have a Prieste yat be anc abill man, and honest of conversation, for to pray for us and for our Brothurs and Sisters yat ar passid of ye worlde, and for all christian faules, in ye chapel of ye Trinite of Kyngston-upon-Hull, whilk prieste fall take yerely till his salary of ye gudes of ye Gyld als mykill als we and he may accorde, we will also yat ye same prieste be dayly in ye Quire at divine service when it is done with note, but yf ye alderman, ye chamberlaynes, and ye 8 chosen, think it be other way to do.

“ Also, if any Brothur or Sister fall in sickenefs, not abil, or into poverte, be ye sonde of God : We will yat he be relieved with 8d. in ye weeke, or else astir discreffion of ye alderman and his council, and at Martinmesse, a cate, and a hode, by way of Almous in wirschipp of God and Saynt John Baptyst, als tang alse ye Brotherhede is in power.

“ Also we ordain, yat ye alderman and his Chamberlaynes Gutt yair rekkening on ye nativite day of Saynt John Baptyst, or on ye morne astir, of alle ye gudes and cattles yat longes to ye Gyld peny or penyworth, and yat he make deliveraunce of ye gude within 8 days, under payne of a hundred shillings,

“ Also we will yat what things fall be done or ordered for the profite and honeste of ye Gyld be be ye alderman and his councel, gat als ye inost parte of alle ye Brethir assentes to fall men halde it ferme and stabill.

“ We will and we ordain, also, yat what manes chosen be ye Brethir of ye aforefayd Gyld to be yair alderman, yat he refuse noght yat office undir ye payn of a nobill, to be payd unto ye profit of ye Gyld; and yai yat ar chosen for to be chamberlaynes on ye same wise refuse noght yai office under the payne of 40d. for to be paide of him yat will noght resarve his office when he is chosen.

“ Also we ordain, and we wyll, yat ye alderman, and ye chamberlaynes, yerely when yai recayve ye gudes and ye cattell of ye Gyld of St. John, be bounden in an obligation unto three men chosen of ye same Gyld, to delyver agayn unto ye Gyld atte ye yere ende with a clene rekenyng alle ye gudes yat yairresarve of ye Gyld.”

Then follows the names of the Brethren and Sisters of the said Guild, to the number of two hundred and twenty, of which the following seven are Clergymen :—

Dom. Johannes Woodhouse Capellanius.

Dom. Jo. Dalton Capellanius.

Dom. Will. Smyth Capell.

Dom. Will. Sharpe Capell.

Dom. Alanus Hewet Capell.

Tho. Bywell Vicarius.

Dom. Will. Swattock Capel, &c.

☞ There are fragments of twelve Seals yet hanging at the Charter : but what is rather singular, it has no date.

White Friars: it was afterwards greatly improved and enlarged by that devout Knight, Sir Robert Oughtred; and still more so by Sir Richard de la Pole.—In the year 1535, when the less Monasteries were suppressed, this Friary was one amongst that number; and Henry, on the twenty-eighth of July, in the thirty-second year of his reign, granted to John Henage the house and site of the Priory or House of Carmelite Brethren, commonly called the White Friars, in Kingston-upon-Hull, then dissolved, and all the houses, buildings, orchards, and gardens thereunto belonging; with the yearly rent also of 12*l.* issuing out of the messuage called Trinity-House. Henage, however, kept them not long; for the same year he sold every thing the King had given him in Hull, to John Thurscros, Esq.

A. D. 1545.

Lands granted to John Henage by the King.

THE CARTHUSIAN PRIORY AND HOSPITAL OF ST. MICHAEL:—

This Monastery and Hospital, as has been before observed, were founded by Michael de la Pole, Lord of Wingfield. In addition, however, to the former account, it may not be amiss to remark farther, that, before his time, there was a small Religious House here, which appears to have been erected by Edward the First, and given by him, along with other lands in Myton lordship, to Sir William de la Pole, father to the above Michael. This House, at first, was a College of six Priests: but they disagreeing among themselves were turned out, and the Friars minor succeeded; who, behaving no better than their predecessors, soon shared the same fate. This determined Sir William to pull down all the old buildings, and to erect, on the site of those buildings, a large Monastery for the reception of Nuns of the Order of St. Clare. He had, also, before this, obtained the King's Licence to found an Hospital, consisting of a chaplain and several poor people, and to settle upon the Master and Brethren of the Hospital, twenty acres of land, and twenty pounds annual rent, in the town of Kingston and Myton, which were held of the King in capite, as in free succage and burgage. At the same time he obtained a Licence for Richard de Strope to grant him the advowson of the Church of Medburne for the same purpose.

C H A P.
IX.

Sir William, however, altering his purpose with regard to the Monastery, resolved to change it into a Religious House of Nuns, or Poor Sisters Minoreffes Regular, of the Order of St. Clare; of which one should be appointed the Abbess; and in addition to the Nunnery, to maintain also a certain number of poor people, in a building contiguous to it. In order to this, the Sovereign granted him farther Licence, to assign to the said House and Poor, the Manor of Frisby, with four messuages and their appurtenances in Kingston-upon-Hull, and the advowsons of the churches of Frisby, North-Cave, and Foxton. But Sir William de la Pole was called out of the world before he had compleated what he intended to have thus endowed; leaving, however, before he died, a charge to his son effectually to accomplish his intention. Sir Michael de la Pole accordingly, in compliance with his father's request, finished the building; but, instead of the Abbess and Nuns before-mentioned, who were not yet appointed, he obtained another Licence of the King, to place in it thirteen Monks of the Carthusian Order—an Order which, at that time, was much esteemed on account of their apparent sanctity. He determined, moreover, that one chosen out of the above thirteen, should be constituted their Prior, and govern the rest: he also made provision for thirteen poor men, and as many women; out of the former of whom, one was to be chosen Master, in order the better to regulate the others. The Prior and the Monks, the Master and the Poor People, had separate apartments assigned them; for, though this Monastery and the Hospital adjoined each other, yet it is sufficiently evident, from Hollar's Map of the Town, previous to the year 1640, that though they were contiguous, they were not strictly the same building, the Hospital being a little to the east of the Monastery.

In the year 1380, Alexander Nevill, Archbishop of York, according to the Apostolick Letters of Pope Urban the Sixth, dated at Rome the twenty-seventh of July, in the second year of his Pontificate, ratified the Peace for the Hospital, or House of the Carthusian Order, near Hull, and assigned and instituted therein a Prior and Convent of the same Order.

A copy

A copy of the ancient foundation of this Hospital, as it was first A. D. 1545. established by the Founder, is given in the Note beneath *.

The

* To all Christian people, to whom these present Letters shall come, Michael de la Pole, Knt. Lord of Wingfield, wisheth eternal salvation in Christ Jesus; and seeing that the frailty of man is such as neither sufficeth to recompence, nor to render thanks worthy for the great and inestimable gifts and favours bestowed by Almighty God freely upon us:—And seeing that out of mercy he will accept the same again for the use of his poor members, and that man can by no better ways seek to win the grace and favour of his Creator and Maker, than, for the gifts received, render him due thanks, and to give the same to him again by giving it to his members:—So it is that we, recollecting and calling to mind, how that our most dear Lord and Father of excellent memory, the late Sir William de la Pole, Knight, being stirred up of Almighty God, did, while he lived, resolve and purpose to establish and found a certain Hospital for Priests and Poor People; but afterwards, for more devotion, resolved to change his purpose into a Religious House for Nuns, or Sisters Regulars of the Order of St. Clare; and to the relief, also, of certain poor, old people.

But our dear father dying before he could effect his purpose, we, therefore, conceiving in our mind to fulfil, and effectually to compleat the devout intentions and desire of our said father (as he charged us to do before he died) in all things; only altering something of his holy purpose to the better, by due Licence already had and obtained of our most honoured Lord Richard, by the grace of God King of England and of France, and of our Lord Edward, late King, his grandfather, with the assent and consent of all others in that behalf requisite or necessary,—do now, therefore, found, make, and partly endow for ever hereafter, by the will of Almighty God, to endure, a certain Religious House of Monks, of the Order of Carthusians, in the stead of the said Nuns, or Sisters, near unto the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the place appointed by our said father.

And, moreover, we being willing to establish the number of the poor people aforesaid, according to the first intent of our said father, with licence, authority, and consent aforesaid, to the honour of Almighty God, and the most glorious Virgin Mary his Mother, and Michael the Archangel, and all Archangels, Angels, and Holy Spirits, and of Saint Thomas the Martyr, late Archbishop of Canterbury, and all Saints of God,—have founded, made, and set up in Myton, next the Priory of the said Charter-House of the east part, near the town of Kingston aforesaid, containing an acre and a half of ground, a certain House or Hospital of thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, feeble and old; which House or Hospital we do command, for ever hereafter, to be called God's House of Hull. In the which House or Hospital, we put, establish, constitute, and ordain thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, who shall be called the Brethren and Sisters of the said House, while they live under the limitations and ordinances under-written.

And besides them, we make and depute Sir Richard Killam, priest, master, and keeper of the said Hospital, willing and ordaining that every master thereof shall have taken the Order of Priesthood, and of the age of thirty years, or more, and there continually keep personal residence; and that the said poor men and women, brothers and sisters, be under the obedience of the said master; and that he the said master have a mansion or habitation by himself, within or near the
said

The above Monastery and Hospital of St. Michael, were not only amply endowed, but abounded in great plenty, and flourished for several ages.

The

said House ; and that the said master of the said House, ever hereafter for the time being, do (with good discretion) order all things both within and without the said House, as well for ruling and increasing the possessions of the House, as for the guiding and governing of the brothers and sisters of the same : Which master is, by us or our heirs, or else for our, or our heirs negligence, by others gradually under-written (or others succeeding us or our heirs in right) by Letters Patent elected and deputed to the governance of the said House, shall immediately, without any other admission, take possession of, and have the goods of the said Hospital according to the rules within limited ; and shall have and receive for the same House yearly, to the maintenance of him and his estate, as well for his meat and drink, as for his cloathing, ten pounds sterling, at the Terms of St. Michael the Archangel, Christmas, Easter, and the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, by equal portions. And when he is absent upon business belonging to the House, he shall be allowed a moderate and reasonable requital for his trouble and pains.

Also we order, that he be bound to sing Mass every day in the chapel belonging to the said House, or if he be absent upon business belonging to the House, or otherwise lawfully letted, he shall be bound to provide, with the expences of the House, another to do his duty for him.—We also ordain, that every one of the poor people take great care to resort every day before dinner into the chapel, to hear divine service, there to be constantly said, and to say their own prayers ; and and then in the afternoon to betake themselves unto some honest occupation : and that in their said prayers, they do especially recommend the state of our said Sovereign Lord King Richard, and this realm ; and the state of us, and also our children, Michael, John, Thomas, William, Richard, Ann, and Margaret ; and of Edmund de la Pole, Knight, our brother, and Margaret Nevil our sister, and Sir John Waltham Clerk, Robert and John, and all our benefactors, and all others that we be bound to while we live. And that the said poor people, when we depart out of this world, be bound to pray, as well for the soul of the said King, and our soul, as for the soul of Sir William de la Pole our father, Catherine our mother, Catherine our wife, Walter and Thomas our brethren, Catherine and Blanch our sisters, and for all Christian souls :—And that the said master be bound to pay to every one of the said poor men and women, forty shillings a year for all their necessaries, as well for their living as cloathing—that is to say, to every one of them 8d. per week, and the residue of the said forty shillings to be paid to every one of them yearly, at the said four Terms, by even portions.

We will and command, moreover, that when it shall happen that the said master, or any of the said brethren or sisters die, or be removed from the same House, We, during our life, and after our decease, our heirs, Lords of the Manor of Myton, if they be of full age, shall put in his place so deceased, or is removed, another fit person : And if we, and our said heirs, in that behalf fail, or do not put in, or by negligence of one month after the case aforesaid, or if our heirs be within the age of 21 years, then the Prior of the said Charter-House of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, within a fortnight after the lapse of the said month, or else after the lapse of the said fortnight, the Mayor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull for the time being, within another fortnight, then

next

The buildings were also stately and magnificent ; the gardens and walks pleasant and neat ; and the great chapel, where divine service was daily performed, A. D. 1545

next immediately following ; and if that fortnight also elapse, the Archdeacon of the East-Riding of the Church of York, or his official in his absence, shall nominate, substitute, and put an able person or persons in the said vacant place or places, by their Letters Patent only. Yet all this, nevertheless, to be no prejudice for the future to us or our heirs in any time to come, when we or our heirs shall not be negligent, or they within age.

We also will and command that the Master of the said House, shall every year (if need be) be called to an account before four of the most understanding people of the said House, then and for that purpose to be nominated and chosen every year afresh, by the said Brethren and Sisters, in the presence of somebody, by us, our heirs, the Prior, Mayor, or Archdeacon, to be assigned. Before all whom he shall shew the state of the House, and by his own oath give an account of the expences, receipts, and necessities of the same ; and if any thing remain at the year's end, above the necessary expences of the said House, and of the Master and Brethren or Sisters aforesaid, in the master's hands, that it be safely put into the Treasury of the said House, to the common profit of all the Brethren and Sisters aforesaid, to be converted to the public good.

And in case the said master be absent fifteen days from the said House or Hospital (not upon business for the said House) or if the master makes not payment to the said poor people, as is aforesaid, but fails in the same for three days, after that he is by them, or any of them thereunto required ; or otherwise doth openly violate the statutes of the said House or Hospital, or commit any grievous fault against the said House ; or if he be found insufficient, or not profitable in the administration of the goods or ruling of the said Hospital ; and these, or any of these proved upon him by the testimony of three or four of the best Brethren or Sisters of the House,—then he shall be removed from the administration of his said office, either by us or our heirs ; or if our heirs be not of lawful age, then by the Prior, Mayor, or Archdeacon aforesaid.—Moreover we ordain, That every Master, Brother, or Sister of the said House or Hospital, in their admissions, shall swear that they shall truly observe the statutes and ordinances of the House.

We ordain also, against the necessities and mischances that may happen, that there be ever for the future, a Chest kept in the Treasury of the Priory adjoining, under the custody of the Master, Prior, and Mayor of the town of Hull, in which we have put one hundred marks of silver, and which we ordain shall be lent towards the increasement thereof, to be always put in the said chest, and the principal to be ready to be called in when there is any need thereof.

Also we have given and granted, and by these Letters do give and grant, with licence and power of our said Sovereign Lord King Richard, and conserve to the aforesaid Master, Brethren, and Sisters, the aforesaid messuages, and their habitation and foundation, and five other messuages with their appurtenances, in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull ; and one messuage and two bovates of land, four acres of meadow, and eleven acres of pasture, with the appurtenances, in Cottingham, and nine acres of land, with the appurtenances, in Willerby, to have, and to hold to the said Master, Brethren, and Sisters, and their successors against all people, by services thereto due and wont for ever.

And:

performed, was a grand and noble structure.—Within the limits of this Monastery, too, a Cell was erected in the reign of Henry the Fourth, called the Cell of John Colthroe, and Alice his wife, for one Monk of the Order of the House, who was daily to say Mass for the souls of the said John and Alice, and for the souls of all the faithful departed: * for the perpetual maintenance of which, the Monks had twenty pounds a year rents issuing out of a Manor in the county of Essex, which they exchanged with Michael de la Pole for one toft, and twenty-five acres and one rood of meadow, and forty-six acres of pasture land, in Myton, near Hull. On the death or removal of the officiating Monks, the Prior and Convent were to choofe and appoint another to officiate in the said Cell, within three months after every vacancy; which, if they should neglect to do, they were bound to forfeit to the Mayor and Community of the town for every fuch neglect, forty pounds.

The above John Colthroe was one of the Aldermen, and served the office of Mayor in the year 1389; he lies interred in St. Mary's Church, and had over him and his consort this infcription:

*" Hic jacet Johannes de Colthroe, quondam Major Ville de Kingston
" super Hull; et Alicia Uxor ejus: quorum Animabus propitius
" tur Deus. Amen."*

Thus

* Town's Records.

And we, the aforefaid Michael, and our Heirs, fhall and do warrant, and for ever defend, to the aforefaid Brethren and Sisters, and their fucceffors, the aforefaid meffuages, lands, and meadows, and paffures, with the appurtenances againft all people whatfoever: and do efpecially referve to us and our heirs, power to add this Foundation, or Ordinance, for the better guiding, governing, regulating, and perpetuating, of the faid Houfe or Hofpital.

In witnefs whereof, we have caufed thefe our Letters Patents to be made and indented, in prefence of the Honourable Father, Alexander, Archbishop of York, Primate of England; Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland; Sir Thomas Sutton, Sir Robert Hilton, Sir Walter Falconberg, Knights; John de Demilton, Mayor of Hull; Walter Froft; Robert de Selby; Robert de Crofs; and others.

Given at HULL the firft day of March, in the feventeenth year of the faid King Richard II.

Thus did the Monastery of St. Michael continue in a flourishing A. D. 1545.
state, increasing perpetually in its revenues, till the suppression of the less Houses, when, as before remarked (*vide* Page 161.) the Monks were turned out, and its possessions seized on to the King's use: and notwithstanding it had the good fortune to be one of the thirty-one Religious Houses refounded in the same reign, yet, when the dispersed Monks returned, with joyful hearts, to repossess their old habitation, they found it miserably plundered, and stripped to the bare walls; so that, on its final suppression three years after, its interior ornaments must have been very inconsiderable.

After this compliant Parliament had thus given the King all the Chantries, Chapels, Colleges, Hospitals, and Guilds, * in the kingdom, and had moreover granted him a subsidy for the war,—he came to the House and thanked his faithful Commons for what they had done, telling them, † “that never King was more beloved than he was; and at “the same time he assured them that he should take proper care for the “supplying of the Ministers, for encouraging learning, and relieving the “poor.” In addition to this, he told them, “they should quickly perceive that in these things their expectations should be answered, even “beyond what they either wished or desired.” The Universities, however, it seems, rather suspected him; for, as soon as the Parliament was dissolved, they made an application to him, that they might not be included in the Act of Dissolution of Colleges and Fraternities. In particular,

2 S

cular,

* A Chantry was a little church, chapel, or particular altar in some Cathedral Church, &c. endowed with lands or other revenues, for the maintenance of one or more Priests, daily to sing Mass, and perform divine service for the souls of the Founders, and such others as they appointed.—Free chapels were independent of any church, and endowed for much the same purposes as the chantries.—The obit was the anniversary of any person's death; and to observe such day, with prayers, alms, or other commemorations, was called the keeping of the obit.—Anniversaries were yearly returns of the day of the death of persons, which the religious registered in their obituary or martyrology, and annually observed, in gratitude to their Founders and Benefactors.—Guild signifies a fraternity, or company; from the Saxon, Gildan, to pay, because every one was to pay something towards the charge and support of the company. G. JACOB.

† Burnet.

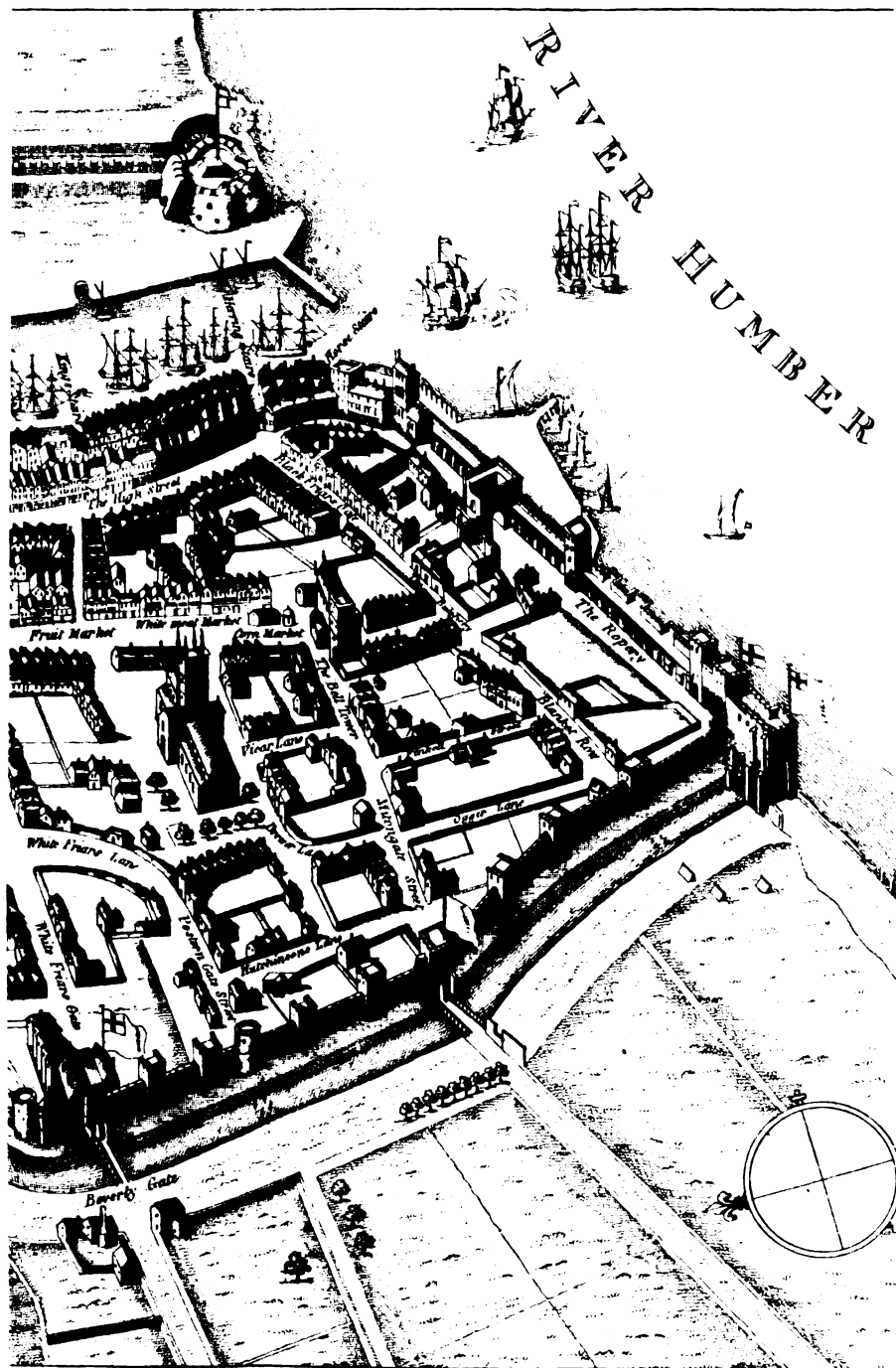
C H A P.
IX.

cular, Dr. Cox, Tutor to the Prince of Wales, wrote to Secretary Paget, requesting him to represent to the King the great want of "schools, preachers, and houses for orphans; that beggary would drive the Clergy to flattery, superstition, and the old idolatry: that there were ravenous wolves about his Majesty, which would devour Universities, Cathedrals, and Chantries, and a thousand times as much, so that posterity would wonder at such things: he therefore desired that the Universities, at least, might be secured from their spoils."—These solicitations soon produced the desired effect; for Henry, by confirming the ancient rights of the Universities, quickly freed them from their fears, and assured them that their revenues should remain untouched.

In the year 1546, King Henry perceived his health to decline apace, and ordered his will to be made for the settlement of the kingdom. Notwithstanding his approaching dissolution, however, he became more froward, imperious, and untractable, than ever: none of his courtiers durst speak to him to remind him of the change he was shortly to undergo, and to desire him to prepare himself for it*. At last, when the signs of death began to appear, Sir Anthony Denny had the courage and honesty to disclose it to him, and desired him to prepare for the important event, by calling on God for mercy, through Jesus Christ. The King expressed his grief for the sins of his former life, yet said he trusted in the mercies of Christ, which were greater than his sins. He died the twenty-seventh of January, 1547, after a reign of thirty-seven years and nine months, in the fifty-sixth year of his age; leaving behind him the terrible character—of neither sparing man in his anger, nor woman in his lust, throughout his whole reign. He was succeeded by his only son, Edward the Sixth, being then just nine years old.

But before we enter upon the occurrences, which are proper for our purpose, in this reign, it may not, perhaps, be unacceptable to our readers, if we here lie before them the description which that celebrated Antiquarian, Mr. John Leland, Library-Keeper to Henry the Eighth, gave of the

* Burnet.



on HULL.

By Hollar.

the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull in his time :—“ The town of Kingſton-upon-Hull,” ſays that Author, “ was, in the tyme of Edward the 3. “ but a mean fiſchar-towne, and longid a membre to Haſſille village, a 2. “ or 3. mile of upper on Humber. The fiſt great increaſe of the towne “ was by paſſing for fiſch into Iceland, from whence they had the hole “ trade of Stoke Fiſch into England, and partly other fiſch. In Richard “ the 2. days the town waxid very rich : and Michael de la Pole, mar- “ chant of Hulle, and prentyce, as ſom ſay, to one Rotenhering of the “ ſame towne, cam into ſo high favour for wit, actyvite, and riches, that “ he was made Counte of Southfolk, wherupon he got of King Richard “ the 2. many grauntes and privileges to the towne. And in his tyme “ the towne was wonderfully augmented in building, and was incloſed “ with ditches, and the waul begon, and yn continuance ended and made “ all of brike, as moſt part of the houſes of the towne at that tyme was.

“ In the walle be 4. principal gates of brike : the north gate having “ 4. wardes, bytwixt the which and Beverle-gate be 12 toures of brike, “ and yn one of them a poſtern. There be 5. toures of brike, and a “ poſtern in one of them, as I remember, bytwixt Beverle-gate and “ Miton-gate. There be 3. toures of brike bytwixt Miton-gate and “ Haſſille-gate, of 3. wardes : and from thens to the mouth of the haven “ be 5. toures of brike, to the which the Humber ſe cometh ; and in one “ of theſe is a poſterne to the ſhore. And becauſe that the waul from “ Haſſille-gate to this poſtern lyeth ſtrait as a line, ther is much gabyll “ making and wynding of hembre for ſmaul cordes. From the mouth of “ Hulle ryver upper ynto the haven ther is no waulle, but every marchant “ has his ſtaires, even to the north-gate. Suburbes in the out-part of “ the towne be none. Michael de la Pole buildid a goodly houſe of “ brike, againſt the weſt end of St. Maries Church, like a palace, with “ goodly orchard and gardein at large, encloſed with brike. Michael “ de la Pole buildid alſo 3. Houſes beſides in the towne, wherof every “ one has a toure of brike : 2. of them be in the hart of the towne ; the “ 3. is upon Hulle ripe in the haven ſide.

A. D. 1547.

Leland's account of
Kingſton-
upon-Hull.

CHAP.
IX.

“ Ther be 2. chirchis yn the town, the Trinity and St. Maries,
“ and another of them by the name of an Heddi Paroch Chirche. The
“ Trinite chirch most made of brike is the larger a great deale and the
“ fairer. Ther ly notable chapeles on the south syde of this chirch crosse
“ islid. A chappel of the foundation of Hanby and one Richard Hanfon,
“ merchants.

“ The next is a chappel made, as some say by a chauncelar of Lin-
“ coln. The 3. is a chapel of stone made by Bishop Alcock, born in
“ Beverle, wheryn Gul. Alcock, and Johan, parents to the Bishop,
“ be buried, and ther is a chantarie.

“ The lowest chapelle is called the mariner's chapelle. Ther is also
“ a chapel in the body of the chirch made by one Rippellingham, prest,
“ whos father a merchant of the towne lyith there: and ther is a can-
“ tuarie. Ther is a chapelle also on the north side of the crosse isle of
“ one Robert Frost a merchant man. The towre in the crosse isle of
“ the chirch for the bells is large and fair. In the south side of the
“ chirch yard is the free schole erected by Bishop Alcock. In
“ the west end of the church yard is the fair row of longginges for
“ prestes of the town made by one John Grigge, mair of the town, and
“ by is an hospital made by the said John Grigge. And therby is the
“ mariners hospital. Selbys hospital is on the north side of the chirch
“ yard. Selby is buried yn the north side of the walle of the isle by the
“ quire: and his wife also with vey fair images. The white frires col-
“ lege stode by Beverle-Gate. The Perys were taken for founders of
“ it. The agugustine frires stode on the est end of Trinity chirch.
“ The town haul is therby and a tour built of brick for a prison.

“ Most part of the brik that the walles and houses wer buildid was
“ made without the south side of the toun: The place is called the
“ tylery. At such time as all the trade of stockfish for England cam from
“ Iseland to Kingston, because the burden of stockfish was light, the
“ ships were balissid with great cobble stone brought out of Iseland,
“ the which yn continuance pavid at the town of Kingston throughout.

“ The

“ The town of Kingston had first by graunt custodem, then bailives, *A. D. 1545.*
 “ then maire and bailives : and in King Henry the 6. time a maire, a
 “ sherive, and the town to be shire-ground by itself. One told me that
 “ their first great coporation was granted to Kingston a 180. yere syns.
 “ The Charter House of the de la Poles foundation, and an hospital of
 “ their foundation stonding by it, is without the north-gate. The
 “ hospitale standith. Certain of the de la Poles were buried yn this
 “ Carthusian monastery : and at the late suppreffing were founde dyverse
 “ trouches of leade with bones in a volte, under the high-altar ther.
 “ Most part of the monastery was buildid with brike, as the residue of
 “ the buildings of Hulle for the most part be. The next trajectus
 “ from the shore of Humber in Lincolnshir is about 3 mile to a place
 “ caulled Golffete. Yet the commonner traject is from Kingston to
 “ Berton upon Humber and is a 7 miles of; and is countid, by reason
 “ of the violent casting of the streme, as good a passage as to
 “ Golffete.”

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

King Edward VI. refounds some Hospitals at Hull, and the Chapels of Holy Trinity and Saint Mary's.---Images and Paintings removed out of the Church of Holy Trinity.---Insurrection at Seamore:---The Magistrates of Hull determined to uphold the Honour of the Town.---Alderman Harrison founds an Hospital in Chapel-lane.---The King intends to establish a Mart at Kingston-upon-Hull, but is prevented by Death.---He also grants to the Burgeffes the Manor of the Town, and the Custody of the Castle and Block-Houses.---Dreadful Effects of the Sweating Sicknefs.---Superfluous Plate, &c. taken from the Churches.---Death of Edward the Sixth.---Suit between the Town of Hull and Beverley ended.---Sir William Knowles makes a Present to the Corporation of a Gold Chain, to be worn by the Mayor:---Solemn Proceffion through the streets of Hull.---Death of Queen Mary.---Mr. Gregory fined.---Thomas Young, Abp. of York, holds his Visitation here.---The Lord Regent of Scotland comes to Hull.---A Rebellion in the North.---The Rebels expect to surprize Hull:---high Tide in the River Humber.

CHAP. X.

ON the twentieth of February, 1547, the Coronation of the young King Edward the Sixth was solemnized, there being a new form drawn upon this occasion, which the curious Reader may see in Burnet, Tom. II. Collect. 93—In the first year of this King's reign, the greedy courtiers,

courtiers, not yet satisfied with what they had already got of the church lands, which they had obtained of the King upon very easy terms, caused another survey and inquisition to be made and taken of all the lands designed for the maintenance of Chantries, Chapels, and Colleges, which had not been fully effected in the life-time of Henry the Eighth, and all the revenues given for obits, anniversaries, lights in churches, together with all Guild lands which any Fraternity enjoyed on the same account. A. D. 1547.

Edward's first Parliament, directed by his uncle, the Duke of Somerset, gave him all these. The act, however, did not pass without great difficulty; for Cranmer himself, and others of the Reformers, opposed it to the utmost of their power: but their opposition proceeded not from a desire to keep these endowments for the uses intended by the donors, but rather in expectation of meeting with some favourable opportunity to convert them to uses beneficial to religion. They well knew, that, when once these revenues were in the Sovereign's hands, the Church would be deprived of them for ever. The people, too, in general, continued to murmur at these proceedings. This town in particular, as well as many more in the nation, petitioned and complained "That the Church was ruined, the Clergy beggared, all Learning despised, and that the people began to grow barbarous, atheistical, and rude." They likewise said, "That Ignorance and Popery would again soon over-run the nation, if they continued thus to ruin and destroy the Church and Religion; for that learned and pious Ministers could scarce be either hoped for or expected, without a fit maintenance to support and encourage them." *—On this representation the young Monarch refounded the Hospitals of the Charter-House, † of Gregg's, Riplingham's,

* Town's Records.

† At this time a Certificate was made of this Hospital to the following effect: That it is in the parish of Holy Saint Trinity in Kingston-upon-Hull; that Edmund de la Pole founded it, and endowed it with sixty-two pounds a year; that it ought to consist of a Master, who is to have ten pounds a year, and thirteen Brothers, and as many Sisters, Poor People, every one of them receiving forty shillings a year: but that there was then but six Brothers and six Sisters therein, by reason

CHAP. X.

Riplingham's, and Trinity-House, in this town, with the two Chapels of Holy Trinity and St. Mary's. These two Chapels being both what were called Free Chapels, as being founded upon Masses, were liable to be pulled down and destroyed by the Act that gave all Hospitals, Free Chapels, &c. to the King, which had any thing of superstition in their foundation. The perpetual advowson of the first of those, Edward gave to the town; but a great part of the lands, houses, messuages, tenements, and revenues, were dispersed and lost, and could never afterwards be recovered. The King, moreover, gave a certain sum annually to the Grammar-School here, arising out of the revenues lately belonging to Alcock's Chantry; and a certain sum to the Curate of St. Mary, and to the Reader of Holy Trinity Church, yearly, arising out of the revenues of other suppressed Chantries, to be paid to them and their successors by his Majesty's General Receivers in Yorkshire: but how much the above endowments amounted to, does not appear to be any where recorded. There was a clause in the Act, importing that these lands should be converted to the erecting and maintenance of Grammar-Schools, and to the better provision for Preachers: and this seems, in part, to have been put in practice; for many schools, in different parts of the nation, were founded during this short reign, and mostly endowed out of the Chantry lands.

The rapacious courtiers, however, finding they were thus likely to be disappointed in their expectations, went another way to work, and prevailed on the young King, either to give to them, or otherwise to sell, greatly below their real value, most of these forfeited Houses, and to pay the said endowments out of the Crown's revenues, as is done, in great part at least, even to this day.

In

son of the great decay of the Hospital's rents, and the excessive cheapness of all things. That there were goods belonging to it worth four pounds seven shillings and four-pence, and late worth two pounds two shillings. In this Certificate there is likewise given a Rental of the lands of this Hospital, amounting to 45*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ a year. Upon the Petition of the Mayor and Burgesses to King Edward the Sixth, this Hospital, at this time, escaped. *Town's Records.*

In the beginning of this year, the council made great alterations with respect to religion. By an order, dated January the 28th, the carrying of candles on Candlemas-day, of ashes on Ash-Wednesday, and of palms on Palm-Sunday: the rites also used on Good-Friday, and Easter-Sunday, were forbidden; and it was left to people's choice either to go to confession, or to neglect that practice. Some days after it was ordered that all images should be removed from the churches, and commissions were issued out to all towns and parishes in England, to purge all churches of all idolatrous pictures; an order which perfectly coincided with the wishes of those, who were aiming to obtain the reformation of religion. The person appointed for this purpose in this town, came into the church of the Holy Trinity, and pulled down a large gigantic image of the Holy Trinity, in the shape of a man with three heads, one of them appearing very aged, wrinkled, and grey; another fresh and young; and the third like it with a dove upon its head: thus grossly, basely, and profanely representing, what was never intended to be represented, the unity and the distinction of the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit. This idol was fixed upon a large pedestal of stone, and stood in the place where the Clock-house now is. After the demolition of this emblem of the ignorance and profanity of its makers and worshippers, they went into the Chancel and Chantries, and pulled down all the images, and defaced the paintings they found there; such as those of Christ, St. Ann, St. Mary, St. James, St. John the Baptist, St. Lawrence, with many others; which in reality, according to the present conception of things, had more the appearance of Devils than of objects of religious worship.

All these images they carried out of the church; and, after breaking them to pieces, set fire to them and consumed them to ashes. The walls, which were before bedaubed with pictures, and fabulously marvellous actions, of the (falsely so called) Saints, were now washed, as they amply deserved to be, with white lime. These Pictures indeed

Images and
Paintings re-
moved out of
Holy-Trini-
ty church.

T

were

* Burnet.

† Town's Records.

were wretchedly drawn in nothing but red and black, as might easily be discovered in many places of the church for years afterwards, where the lime having fallen off, the old painting still appeared.

The parliament which met the 24th of November, this year, confirmed the new liturgy, about which Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, Holgate, Archbishop of York, and upwards of twenty Commissioners more, appointed for examining and reforming the several offices, had been employed all the summer. The new liturgy retrenched many abuses, both in the communion service, than which no part of worship was more corrupted, and in all the other offices; and by exploding the prayers to the Saints, with some other superstitious ceremonies, gave the whole a turn favourable to the Reformation: it is in fact the same, a few alterations only excepted, which the church of England makes use of at this day.*

Infurrection
at Seamore.

This year an infurrection happened in these parts, at Seamore, near Scarborough; but their number never exceeded three thousand. The chief promoters of this sedition were very inconsiderable persons indeed, to have their names handed down to posterity. William Ambler, of East-Hallerton, yeoman, Thomas Dale, parish-clerk of Seamore, and one Stephenson of the same place, rose upon the old pretence of reforming the abuses introduced into religion, and set the Beacon, at Staxton, on fire, in the night. This rabble before they were suppressed, committed several outrages; a party of them, in the night time, took divers persons out of their beds, and carried them upon the Woulds, near Seamore, and there barbarously murdered them, and left their bodies naked for dogs, and birds of prey, to feed on. The inhabitants of this town, apprehensive that their numbers might swell to a formidable body (for at this time the discontents were too general amongst the people) and expecting a visit from these malecontents, prepared to give them a warm reception, and to manifest their loyalty to their young King. At this juncture, however, their preparations were needless; for the

* Stow's Chronicle.

the Lord President of the north, sent a detachment from York against them, and a general pardon to all who would submit; on which most of them immediately dispersed; but the abovenamed rebels, with some others, refusing the mercy that was offered them, were taken and executed. A. D. 1549.

The following year, the Mayor and Aldermen being assembled in the Town's-hall, took into serious consideration the oaths they had taken when they entered upon their offices, to uphold every where, in every place, and at all times the welfare, honour and worship of the town; and the causes of the disrespect and contempt into which the magistracy was then fallen to the great dishonour of the town itself.—And having attributed these causes partly to the great licentiousness of the times, and partly to the remissness and negligence of themselves in their respective offices, and the sordid, parsimonious and niggardly deportment of several who had been in authority:—they, therefore, in order to rectify what was amiss in the civil government, came to a determined resolution to punish vice and immorality in a more severe manner, and to correct the past negligences, as well as prevent the future remissness of those who had been, or hereafter might be in power, for a deportment so unbecoming the dignity of their office. And to shew that they were actually determined to put their designs into execution, they immediately sent for Mr. Jobson, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Thorpe, who had each of them lately served the office of Sheriff, and neither made entertainments so splendid as they ought to have done, nor provided for themselves and wives (as the charter ordained) scarlet gowns, to wear on public occasions, during the year of their respective Shrievalties. The court imposed on them a heavy fine; and further decreed, that every person thenceforward, who should be chosen to the office of sheriff, should immediately cause to be made one scarlet gown for himself, and another for his wife, such as had been usually worn, and ought to be worn, on the pain of forfeiting twenty pounds to the use of the 1549.

T 2

* Town's Records.

CHAP. X.

the Corporation, and ten pounds to be applied towards settling the poor in Charity-hall, to be levied on his goods, chattles, lands, or tenements.

Harrison's
hospital
founded.

In the year 1550 died Mr. John Harrison, an Alderman of this town, a learned, pious, and ingenious man;* and who must have been a person of great charity and virtue, since he had the resolution to build and endow an Hospital at a juncture when so many Hospitals, and other charitable foundations, had so lately been totally destroyed. He erected that in Chapel-Lane, near the church of St. Mary, which still bears his name, for as many poor people as ten shillings a week would maintain. He likewise ordered in his will, that what he left to his wife should, after her decease, be applied to the same use, for the better maintenance of the poor, to be paid to them by the Mayor and Aldermen, whom he appointed to see his will duly executed. The estate the above worthy Alderman left to this Hospital consisted of three messuages and gardens in High-Street, with other lands and tenements in the county; others at Eastwick in Holderness, Cottingham in Yorkshire, and Barton in Lincolnshire: all which, at the death of his widow, were applied according to the will of the donor; and the number of poor in this Hospital were then increased in proportion to this additional increase of its revenues.

In the year 1551 the King and his Council taking into consideration the many advantages and great profits which the marts beyond sea brought to the towns where they were kept, concluded to set up two in England; one of them at the town of Kingston-upon-Hull for the benefit of the northern counties, and the other at Southampton for the benefit of the southern. The advantages and profits that would accrue thereby to the whole nation were judged to be these:—First, Our vend of cloths would be open in all ways: Secondly, Our merchants' goods would be out of danger of pirates and strangers, and the fear of being arrested for every light cause: Thirdly, It would be the means of greatly enriching the realm by bringing in multitudes of strangers; for as a market enriches a town, so doth a mart a realm: Fourthly, We might

* Town's Records.

have

have great numbers of strangers' ships to serve in our wars, and that at a much easier and cheaper rate than building them: Fifthly, If any foreign power should declare war against us, we should have the advantage of seizing their goods: Sixthly, We should then be enabled to purchase every thing at first hand of strangers; whereas now the Spaniards sell to the Flemings, and the Flemings to us: Seventhly, It would make the sea-port towns very populous, and full of riches: Eighthly, We shall then be able to deal with strangers as we please, and make them bring in their bullion, and other substantial merchandize for our cloths, tin, &c.—Several objections were made against this project; but these objections were ably and fully answered by the party that favoured the design. The curious reader may see these objections and answers in the records at the end of Burnet's History of the Reformation. But this project, in which the town of Hull was so greatly interested, was not executed for want of time. The King's sickness and death, which soon after followed, was probably the cause of defeating the design.

This same year the young Monarch, in consideration of the great loyalty and faithful services done by the town of Hull, both to himself and his ancestors,* granted to the Burgessees the entire Manor of the town, with all its members and appurtenances; the sixth part of that of Sutton, which lately belonged to Sir William Sidney; the patronage of the Charter-House Hospital, granting to them all the messuages, lands, tenements, mills, meadows, pastures, woods, rents, revenues, fee-farms, waters, fisheries, ponds, marshes, tolls, markets, customs, natives and villains, both male and female, with knight's fees, maritag, escheats, relieves, harriots, court's profits, goods and chattels of felons, and outlawed persons, together with the jurisdictions and profits, both temporal and spiritual, of all sorts whatsoever, in and over the town, and whole county of Kingston-upon-Hull, and all the towns belonging thereunto, and in Sutton, Sudcotes, Stoneferry, Roxton, &c.—He likewise gave
and

* Town's Records.

and confirmed to the Mayor and Burgesſes, the cuſtody and charge of the Caſtle and Blockhouſes, ſtanding on the ſide of Drypool, in the county of York; together with all the lands, gardens, and waſte grounds lying within the walls and circuit of the Caſtle and Blockhouſes; and appointed them to be keepers and governors of the ſame, to have and enjoy the ſame by the ſaid Mayor and Burgesſes, and their ſucceſſors for ever, with all the profits and commodities belonging thereunto, without any account, or other thing thereof to be made to the King, his heirs, or ſucceſſors. In conſideration of which the Mayor and Burgesſes did covenant and grant to and with their Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and ſucceſſors, that they, of their own proper coſts and charges, would ſufficiently repair the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes, with the jetties, and all the banks within the walls of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes, as oft as need ſhould require, and in ſuch ſort as ſhould be fit and convenient; and moreover that they would ſafely keep all ſuch ammunition and ordinance as were to be kept therein for the defence of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes: And therefore the King further granted, that, from thenceforth, the places whereon they ſtood, with their bounds, ſhould be no more ſaid to be within the limits of the county of York, but ſhould be exempt and clearly diſtinct from the ſame; and, for the future, to be a part of the county of Kingſton-upon-Hull: that the Burgesſes, and their ſucceſſors, ſhould have, enjoy, and exerciſe all ſuch liberties, royalties, privileges, franchises, authorities, jurisdictions, uſages, and cuſtoms, within the parts aforeſaid, as they had within the town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and within the liberties of the ſame, without interruption, let, or moleſtation from the King, his heirs, or ſucceſſors, or any other perſon whatever.

The Sovereign, likewise, by this Charter, granted to them the nomination, election, and appointment, of all ſuch perſons as ſhould have the cuſtody, government, or keeping of the ſaid Caſtle and Block-Houſes; and alſo the placing and diſplacing of every ſuch perſon according to their diſcretions, without impediment, either from him or his ſucceſſors. He
moreover

moreover gave them, towards the maintaining and supporting the premises, with the jetties and banks, fifty pounds annually, issuing out of his Manors of Myton and Tupcotes; and the advowson, gift, presentation, free disposition, and right of patronage, of the Hospital of the Holy Trinity in this town. Accordingly the Mayor and Burgeses were empowered immediately after the death of the then incumbent, and as often as the hospital became void, to present an able and honest person to be master and incumbent, and from time to time for ever to exert their utmost influence that the revenues of the said hospital be employed and bestowed to the maintenance of the poor people there, as far as possible, according to the original intent of the founders. To the due performance of all which, the Mayor and Burgeses bound themselves, and all their successors, in the sum of two thousand pounds.

A. D. 1551.

At this time that most dreadful and contagious distemper, the sweating sickness, broke out in England; a disease never heard of either before or since, in any part of the world. As the dreadful effects of this strange contagion, were but too severely felt in this town, to be a little particular in the account of it, may not, it is presumed, be disagreeable to the reader.

This plague made its first appearance at Shrewsbury, in April this year, and spreading towards the North, ended not till October following. It broke out in London in July, and was so violent, that in the very first week it swept off near eight hundred persons, in spite of all remedies. † People in the best state of health, as, indeed, it often happens in other contagious disorders, were the most liable to be seized with it; and, in the beginning of the distemper, it was almost certain death to them in twenty-four hours time.—This severe and sudden attack spread such a consternation amongst people of all ranks, that many of those, whose circumstances would permit it, fled out of the kingdom. Yet, what is almost incredible, if we may believe Historians, the contagion followed them, and was peculiar to the English; for, at Antwerp, and several other towns in Flanders, where they had fled for safety, and mixed

Dreadful effects of the Sweating Sickness.

† Stowe's Chronicle.

were mixed with divers other nations, the infection seized them, and them only. Upon this account it obtained the name of the English Sweat.

The manner it first seized persons was with a sudden chillness, then succeeded a violent sweat, which, upon the admission of the least cold, the chillness returned, and death immediately ensued. Sleep at first always proved fatal in it, for they usually swooned away, or else died on awaking, if they slept only a few minutes. Stowe, in order to give us an idea of the quick fatality of this destructive pestilence, tells us of seven householders, who all supped chearfully together over-night; but before eight o'clock the next morning, six of them were dead. Few escaped who were taken with full stomachs. No physical prescriptions were found to be of any service, except keeping moderately close, and using a little warm liquor, for thirty hours together, and then the danger was past, at least if the patient went not too suddenly into the cold air. This disease, says Hollinghead, spreading quite through the kingdom, and affecting none but our natives abroad, made the nation begin to repent, and give alms, and remember God, from whom that Plague might well seem to be sent as a scourge for the sins of the people: but the impression, it seems, very soon wore out; for as the contagion in time ceased, so, continues he, our devotion decayed. There is no doubt, that the number which fell a sacrifice to this terrible disease in this town, was very great; but how many is not particularly recorded.

In the beginning of the year 1553, young King Edward was seized with a disorder, which, in the end, deprived the nation of that promising Prince. The rapacious courtiers, however, notwithstanding his illness, found means to prevail on him to sign an order for visiting the churches, to examine what riches, plate, or jewels, belonged to them in general; and to take thence all the superfluous plate and ornaments. "At this time," says Gent in his history of Hull page 119, "the churches of this town were again plundered to such a degree, that they had scarcely remaining a cloth to cover the Altar in decency, or a Chalice to hold the wine, at the administration of the Sacrament." But either Gent

is

is here in an error, or these visitors must have exceeded their commission; for they were to leave in every church one or two Chalices of silver, with linen for the communion table, and for surplices; and to bring in all the other things of value to the Treasurer of the King's household, and to sell the rest of the linen, cups, altar-cloths, &c. and give the money to the poor. Calling in these superfluous ornaments, which lay in the churches more for pomp than use, and converting them into money to be given to the poor, deserved no blame; but the misfortune was, the poor had by much the least share of it, the greater part being appropriated to other uses.

A. D. 1553.

The disorder which seized Edward in the beginning of the year, ended in a consumption, which carried him out of the world the 6th of July following; in the 16th year of his age, and the seventh of his reign; and was succeeded by Mary, the eldest daughter of Henry the Eighth, by Catherine of Spain. In Edward's grave too, was buried for a season the Reformation itself; for Mary, a bigoted papist, in the first year of her reign, prohibited the divine service established in Edward's time, and again introduced the old ceremonies with all the idolatrous worship of the church of Rome. Images were again ordered to be set up in all churches; and adoration and worship to be paid to them. A considerable number of the reformed clergy, who refused to return to the old superstition, was either forced to quit the realm, or obliged to live in retirement, not being permitted to exercise the duties of their function: happy if they could escape those flames which popery had lighted up to burn heresy, as the doctrines of the reformation were again called, out of the land.

Death of Edward the 6th.

About this time the inhabitants of Hull having had a long depending suit with those of Beverley,* who refused to pay the toll demanded of them for their vessels which passed through the bridge of Hull, left the matter in dispute to the decision of Robert Constable of Hotham, Anthony Smethby, of Brantingham, Thomas Grimston, of Godmanham, Esquires; and Thomas Dowman, of Pocklington, gentleman. Both

Suit between Hull and Beverley ended

U

parties

* Town's Records.

CHAP. X. parties bound themselves in an obligation of two hundred pounds, to submit and stand by their award. The event was unfavourable to the town of Hull; for the above gentlemen (but from what motive it does not appear) awarded that the mayor and burgesſes ſhould, for ever in future, permit not only the veſſels belonging to Beverley, but alſo the veſſels of all other towns adjoining the river, freely to paſs through the bridge with ther maſts ſtanding, if they thought proper to paſs in that manner.

Sir William Knowles's preſent of a gold chain to the corporation.

In the year 1554, Sir William Knowles, Knight, alderman and merchant of this town, whoſe loyalty, courage, and activity, in ſuppreſſing the rebels in the reign of Henry the Eighth, gained him the approbation of that Monarch, who was pleaſed to honour him with ſome flattering tokens of royal favour, from a regard to the honour of the town, preſented the Corporation with a chain of gold, weighing four ounces and a half, to be for ever kept and worn by every ſucceeding Mayor, during the year of his Mayoralty, on every Sunday, great holy-days, and on all extraordinary occaſions, or elſe to forfeit forty pounds for every omiſſion. This chain was afterwards enlarged by this Knight's widow, then married to John Gilford, Eſq. by adding to it the value of ten pounds in angel gold. The value of three pounds more was given by Mrs. Thurfcrofs; ſo that the whole chain conſiſted of three hundred and ſeventeen links, and weighed eleven ounces, ſeven penny weights, and eight grains.

Queen Mary having married Philip Prince of Spain, on the hopes of her being with child, which ſhe herſelf fancied ſhe felt ſtir in her womb, great rejoicings were made by the Catholicks in this town; and indeed in all other parts of the nation. Priests and other eccleſiaſtical miniſters were enjoined, even by an order of council, in their maſſes and other ſervices, continually to pray Almighty God, that he would happily bring to good effect what he had ſo graciously begun. Forms of prayer were ſent to this and other towns. In one of which, they prayed God to “ give the Queen a male infant, in faſhion and body
“ comlie

“ comlie and beautiful, and in pregnant wit, notable and excellent.” A. D. 1554.

The priests in this town, it seems were very assiduous on this joyful occasion. In the pulpits they exerted all their oratory in the highest panegyricks on her Majesty, and her royal consort Prince Philip: the most splendid and solemn singing of Te Deum, was performed in the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity, that was ever remembered: and solemn processions were made through the streets, to the incredible joy of all the catholicks. The Queen continued for several months under the influence of this imaginary idea, till all the triumphs of the party were blasted, when, to their great mortification, she discovered her mistake, and that there was no other sign of her pregnancy than the commencement of a dropsical complaint.

Solemn processions thro' the streets of Hull.

The cloth-hall in this town was let this year to John Thornton, Esq. Mayor, for the term of forty years, at the annual rent of six pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence. In former times, all the cloths brought into the town were examined in this hall, before they were exposed to sale by strangers, under the penalty of three shillings and eight pence for every neglect. This custom, it appears, had for a considerable time been discontinued; but was now renewed by a fresh order.

1555.

In the year 1557, many severe commissions were issued out to suppress the protestant religion, and the council wrote circular letters to all the towns, to inflame their zeal in the persecution of hereticks, one of which was directed to the Suffragan-Bishop of this town. But it seems the letter to him produced no great effect; for it does not appear that any person was executed in this town either for treason or religion during all this reign, in which so many suffered on account of the latter. The Queen's council chiefly composed of ecclesiasticks, were so intent on the ruin of protestants, that they shamefully neglected to provide for the safety of Calais; so that this important place fell into the hands of the French, after a siege of no more than seven days. This town had been possessed by the English two hundred and ten years,

CHAP. X.

Death of Q.
Mary.

ever since the victorious reign of Edward the Third; and had been regarded, but perhaps very improperly, as the most important possession belonging to the crown. The Queen was so afflicted with the loss,* that she abandoned herself to despair, which is supposed to have shortened her days, for her death happened the 17th of November the same year, in the 43d. year of her age, after she had reigned a little more than five years. Her death was a joyful event to the poor persecuted protestants, against whom the greatest severities had been exercised; for those who have computed the lowest, reckon two hundred and seventy or eighty † of them, that suffered in the flames during her reign, besides those who were punished by imprisonment, ‡ fines, and confiscations. The fact however is, that she rather confirmed, than destroyed christianity; by inflicting the most cruel punishments on many of the worthiest characters. Mary was succeeded by Elizabeth, another daughter of Henry the Eighth, by his second wife Ann Bulleyn; and who, as we shall find in the course of the history, was in many respects a munificent benefactress to the town of Hull.

Mr. Gregory
fined.

In the year 1559, a gentleman of the name of Gregory was chosen sheriff, who refused to stand; but what were his motives for such a conduct is not mentioned: his refusal however gave rise to great discontents amongst the burgeses, which caused the magistrates to complain of him to the court. The Queen and her Privy-Council, incensed at his behaviour, ordered him to be fined in the sum of one hundred pounds, as well as disfranchised, and turned out of the town; all which was executed accordingly, to the disgrace of this (it is to be supposed) obstinate and refractory gentleman.

Archbishop
of York held
his visitation
here.

On the 9th of June 1561, His Grace Thomas Young, Archbishop of York, and lord president of the north, came to this town, to keep his primary visitation here. This prelate was met on his entrance by the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet robes, attended by the sheriff and chamberlains in their several formalities, and many of the principal inhabitants.

* Goodwin.

† Fox.

‡ Burnet.

inhabitants. Thomas Allured, Esq. the mayor gave his Grace an invitation to his house, and treated him very splendidly and magnificently. The Archbishop preached here, and his sermon exposing the corruptions of the church of Rome, and defending the doctrines of the reformed, met with wonderful applause; for this prelate was one of the best preachers of the age in which he lived, as appears from a volume of his sermons, published Anno 1583, quarto; the style and manner of which far exceed any thing to be met with amongst the English writers of that period. After settling the affairs of the church, and confirming some thousands of young people, his grace returned to his palace at Bishopthorp.

A. D. 1561.

About this time the criminal and infamous practices of one John West, a taylor, and Isabel his wife, were detected. It seems they had agreed together, in order to procure money, that she should turn prostitute, and endeavour to entice as many apprentices and unexperienced young men as she was able, to her bed, behind which this doughty knight of the sheers was to lie concealed with a drawn sword in his hand to detect the invaders of his bed, and frighten them into a compliance with his extravagant demands. They succeeded for a long time in this diabolical traffick, and raised many considerable contributions, to the ruin of several young men and apprentices: but, at length, being discovered and brought before the mayor and aldermen in the council chamber, who were purposely met on the discovery of this very extraordinary villany, which was fully proved against them, they immediately disfranchised the taylor, making him erase his own name out of the burgessees book and committed both him and his wife to prison, where they were kept one month on bread and water; after which they were ignominiously drawn through the streets in a cart, with a paper on their heads setting forth the scandalous and detestable actions they had been guilty of; after which they were banished out of the town, never more to be seen there again, under pain of being more severely dealt with.

1562.

In

CHAP. X.

Lord Regent
of Scotland
comes to
Hull,

In 1569, in the month of October, the Lord Regent of Scotland, the Lord Morton, and several other noblemen of that kingdom, came to this town, where they were nobly entertained and all the respect shewn them due to their high rank. They continued here two days and then proceeded on their journey for London.

About the same time came also the Earl of Suffex, Lord President, and Lieutenant General of all her Majesty's forces in the north. The principal object of his journey was, to inform himself of the strength of the place and to examine whether the town was in a fit condition to withstand a foreign invasion. This nobleman continued here some days, and took a very particular view of the whole town, and minutely surveyed the state of the fortifications. He ordered the walls and gates which were at this time in a bad condition, to be immediately repaired, and the moat to be well dressed, and then returned to his station at York.

A rebellion
in the north.

This year there was a very bold and extensive conspiracy set on foot against the Queen.* One Nicholas Morton a priest, was the great incendiary, who had been sent by the Pope to pronounce Queen Elizabeth a heretick; and by consequence to have forfeited her right to her crown and kingdom. This rebellion began in the north; and Thomas Piercy, Earl of Northumberland, Charles Nevil, Earl of Westmoreland, and many others whose power was great in these parts, actually engaged in it. Their design was to have seized the Earl of Suffex, the Queen's lieutenant in the north, at the house he lived in at Cawood; but being prevented from effecting this the affair was dropped for the present.

The Earl of Northumberland's designs, however, being known at court, he was sent for by special messengers, who had power to arrest him, to appear there and answer for his conduct. These had nigh surprized him in bed at his manor at Topliff, and it was with great difficulty

* Cambden.

A. D. 1569.

culty he escaped. In this emergency the two Earls, knowing themselves guilty of the charges fixed on them, threw off all disguise, took arms, and drew a considerable number of forces together. Their pretensions, as expressed in their manifesto were, to restore the religion of their forefathers, to remove evil councillors from the Queen, and cause justice to be done to the Duke of Norfolk, and other Lords, who were either now in prison or under disgrace: at the same time they wrote circular letters to their friends the catholicks, to come and join them. In the heat of their zeal, they marched to Durham with their army; and, entering the cathedral, tore and destroyed all the bibles and common prayer books they met with there. The same night they marched to Branspeth; the next day to Darlington, where we are told by Hollingshead, a contemporary writer, though one of their great enemies, that they lewdly heard mass, and besprinkled all their army with holy-water. Their forces gradually increasing, they proceeded on their march to Ripon; to give a greater sanction to their cause, they had a cross made with a banner, painted with the five wounds of our Saviour, to be carried before them.

Thus equipped they proceeded through Boroughbridge to Wetherby, from whence a party of them marching on to Tadcaster, took two hundred of their enemies. The next day they mustered on Clifford-moor, where their army amounted to sixteen hundred horse, and four thousand foot. With these forces their intention was to besiege York, and to detach a party to surprize the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, where they expected to receive considerable aids from abroad. In order to make sure of Hull, they had corrupted a party in the town, the chief of whom was one SMITH, who had engaged in the night time to throw open the gates, and admit the rebels. But before they could put their designs into execution their treachery was discovered. Smith's behaviour had given cause of suspicion: he was therefore apprehended, and, upon his examination, confessed whatever he knew of the affair,

and

The rebels
expect to sur-
prize Hull.

CHAP. X. and discovered his accomplices ; who were all immediately secured, and the design thus fortunately prevented.

The rebels, finding that their hopes of surprizing the town of Hull were frustrated, laid aside their design of besieging York, and retired back into the bishoprick of Durham, in order to lay siege to Bernard-castle. This castle, though fiercely assailed, was very gallantly defended against their whole army, for the space of eleven days, by Sir George Bowes and Robert his brother, but at last was obliged to surrender. The Earl of Suffex had by this time drawn together a considerable number of forces at York, from whence, in the month of December, he marched in order to give battle to the rebels, who, upon his approach, thought fit to retire to Hexham. Here, however, their stay was but short ; for upon a report that the Queen had another army marching towards them, the two Earls their generals, found it was dangerous to stay, and therefore fled into Scotland, leaving their deluded followers to shift for themselves ; who, seeing themselves deserted by their leaders, dispersed and fled to their own homes.

Many of the rebels were killed and taken by the Queen's army and the country people. Sixty-six of them were hanged at Durham for an example, amongst whom were an alderman of that city named Struther, and a Mr. Plumtree a priest. The Earl of Westmoreland lived to an old age ; but in a very miserable condition among the Spaniards, to whom he fled, being supported by them with a very slender pension. The other unfortunate nobleman was betrayed by the Earl of Moreton, whom before he had very much befriended in similar circumstances, and delivered to the governor of Berwick ; from whence being brought to York, he was on the 22d. of August 1572, beheaded on a scaffold set up for that purpose in the pavement. The pale and ghastly head was placed as a wretched spectacle of adverse fortune, on a high pole upon the top of Micklegate bar ; whence, after it had stood about two years, it was stolen by some of his friends. His body was buried in St. Crux church,

* Camden.

church, attended only by two of his men servants, and three women: A. D. 1549.
 several others also of the rebels were executed at York, and their heads and quarters set up on the city gates, and in divers other places in the country.

Soon after the suppression of the abovementioned rebellion, there came to this town, the Earl of Rutland, lieutenant of her Majesty's foot, Henry Lord Hunsdon, lieutenant of the horse, and lord warden of the east marches, William Lord Eure, Sir Ralph Sadler, and several other officers. As the above noblemen and gentlemen had greatly distinguished themselves in her Majesty's service, and had been very instrumental in suppressing the above rebellion, as well as another which quickly followed it in Cumberland, headed by Dacres of Naworth-castle, they were here exceedingly cared for by the inhabitants.

In the year 1571, there happened another destructive tide in the river Humber. The waters rose higher than they had ever been known to do before, and covered all the streets to a considerable depth. The people were obliged to quit their lower rooms and occupy their higher ones, as well as to remove thither as many of their goods as they were able. The tide overflowed and broke down the banks of the rivers Humber and Hull, and laid the country for many miles round under water; so that the damage sustained by this dreadful inundation amounted to several thousand pounds.

High tide in
the river
Humber.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

*The magistrates use their best endeavours to suppress vice.---
 The case of Thomas Turner, clerk, master of the Charter-
 house hospital.---Blackfryer-gate infected with the plague.---
 The magistrates endeavour to reform certain abuses.-----
 Pirates tried and condemned at Hull.---Osep Napea, am-
 bassador from the Emperor of Moscovy, comes to this
 town, &c.*

CHAP. XI. **T**HE reformation had now for some years been firmly established in this kingdom, so that the nation was become almost wholly protestant; and happy would it have been had the lives of the people corresponded with the purity of the doctrines they were taught. This, however, appears not to have been the case; for, at this time the sins of fornication and adultery were so prevalent here, that the magistrates were obliged to issue out the strictest orders relative to those vices, and use all the means in their power in order to suppress them. They even wrote to his grace the Archbishop of York for his approbation of what they had done, and to request his advice how they might most effectually punish the offenders. The Archbishop returned the following answer:

Magistrates
endeavour to
suppress vice.

To my loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ After many hearty commendations, having received your pious and
 “ good letters for the punishment of malefactors, in the most abomin-
 “ able and heinous crimes of fornication and adultery, and perceiving
 “ thereby these detestable offences to grow by the occasion of the great
 “ resort of mariners, and others, whose continuance is uncertain, and
 “ they not at all times to be found by ordinary process, and that kind of
 “ licentious

" licentious living to be so common within your town, for want of due
 " correction thereof: therefore very well liking of your requests, I am
 " contented that the offenders within the said town, as occasion and
 " time shall require, be duly and severely by you as justices of the peace,
 " or chief rulers, punished for the said offences, according as has been
 " used in the city of London, or other well governed cities, or towns cor-
 " porate, or by your predecessors lawfully heretofore. Requiring you
 " most earnestly, that you administer justice according to the quality of
 " the offence, without respect of persons: seeking therein nothing but
 " the reformation of offenders; the suppression of vice; the maintenance
 " of virtue; and the good and welfare of your famous corporation; and
 " so I bid you heartily farewell. Yours in Christ,
 " Bishop-Thorpe, 20th of July 1574 EDM. EBOR.

A. D. 1574.

Soon after this the church-wardens and sidesmen,* were directed in every ward to visit the ale-houses, and search the streets and closes, to see who were sinfully spending or idly wasting their time, when they should have been attending in some place of worship; and to present the names of all such, with the places of their abode.

Some time before this too, the mayor and aldermen presented a petition to the above Edmund Grindall, Archbishop of York, complaining against Thomas Turner, clerk, master of the Charter-house hospital,

Case of Tho.
 Turner,
 clerk, master
 of the char-
 ter-house
 hospital.

X 2

for

* SIDESMEN. In the ancient episcopal synods, the bishops were wont to summons divers creditable persons out of every parish, to give information of, and to assist the disorders of clergy and people. These were called *testes synodales*: and were in after times a kind of impanelled jury, consisting of two, three, or more persons in every parish, who were upon oath to present all hereticks, and other irregular persons.

These, in process of time, became standing officers in several places; and hence were called *synod's men*, and by corruption *sidesmen*: they are also sometimes called *questmen*, from the nature of their office, in making *enquiry* concerning offences. Burn's eccles. law, vol. 1.

In most places of the kingdom at the present time, this office has fallen into disuse: but in the town of Hull it exists still; and from the regulations respecting it, is likely to be permanent; for there are six of these officers chosen annually for the parish of Holy-Trinity, and two for St. Mary's; the choice of whom is made every Easter-Monday, to be assistants to the church-wardens in the execution of their office.

for mal-administration in the government of the said hospital, and misapplying the revenues belonging to it. The petitions runs in the following words: " That whereas one Thomas Turner, clerk, has been
 " by the space of thirteen years now past, and yet is master of the hospital
 " of the late dissolved Charter-house, near Kingston-upon-Hull, in all
 " which time the said Thomas Turner has done, and yet openly doth, by
 " divers and fundry ways, misuse the said hospital, contrary to the foundation thereof; not only in receiving and admitting thither, such as
 " be neither halt, lame nor blind; but such as are well to live in the
 " world, and have plenty of money, so as to let it out to usury. As
 " also in letting out of leases of such lands and tenements as belong to
 " the hospital; as well in reversion as by surrender of the old leases, and
 " that for many years, and taking great fines, and incomes for the
 " same. And also doth misuse the same by divers other means; as
 " to your Grace shall manifestly and plainly appear. We beseech
 " your Grace (the premises considered) the said Thomas Turner may be
 " examined and sworn upon his oath truly and distinctly to answer to
 " all such articles, and to every branch and member of the same, as are
 " herewithall exhibited; * whereby not only the truth of the premises
 may

* The articles alluded to in the petition were these.

1. How long have you been master of that hospital?
2. Who gave you that office?
3. Whether there be any more donors than one, and who they are?
4. Whether you have your foundation in your keeping? if not, in whose custody is it?
5. Whether are your orders duly observed and kept on your behalf, or not?
6. Whether are your people halt, lame, blind, or not?
7. Whether do any of them let out their money to usury, or not?
8. Whether have they, or any of them, come into your house by suit of friends, or by your own enticement for their wealth's sake.
9. How many have come into your house since you were master thereof?
10. What have you taken of them, or any of them at their entrance, in money, goods or chattels, and to what use have you put the same?
11. Whether have your poor people their money paid them according to your statutes; and whether have they the morning and evening prayers three days in every week, and all other things according to order?

12. Whether

“ may appear ; but also the same may be restored to the right and true
 “ foundation. And your said orators shall daily pray to God, long to
 “ preserve your Grace in health and wealth, with much increase of vir-
 “ tue and godliness. A. D. 1574.

“ Christ. Stockdale, mayor.”

On the receipt of the above petition, process was decreed by his grace the Archbishop of York, and his associates, the Queen's commissioners in causes ecclesiastical, within the diocese of York, against the said Thomas Turner, who was to appear personally before them at the time and place specified in the process, to answer the bill of complaints and articles. As soon as the process was served, Mr. Turner waited upon the mayor and aldermen, and desired them, as patrons of the hospital, to take upon them the authority given them by the founder, which was, the hearing, ordering, and determining of all matters which may in any wise concern the said hospital, or the master brethren or sisters thereof; and at the same time shewed them the articles of the foundation, under the founder's seal. After examining the contents of the above rescript, and finding that full authority was given them as patrons of the hospital by the grant of Edward the Sixth, they agreed to lay the whole matter before the Archbishop and the other commissioners; and to request them to remit the hearing and ordering the things objected against Mr. Turner to themselves, according to the tenour of the foundation. On this representation, Mr. Thomas Salvin, and Mr.

James

12. Whether have you any other cure, or cures, whereby you cannot do your duty to the poor?
13. How many have you put out of your house? what was the cause thereof? how many have gone out of themselves? what was the cause? how many have sold their livings; and for how much have they sold them?
14. Whether such as bought their livings, did it by your consent; and whether when they had agreed with the sellers, they did not likewise agree with the giver; and whether have you admitted any that so bought their livings or not?
15. What leases have you let; for how many years, and to whom?
16. What sums have you taken for fines, and to what uses have you put them?
17. What stock of money is there belonging to your hospital, and to what uses do you put it?
18. Whether do you make your account yearly and truly according to your statutes?

CHAP. XI. James Clarkson aldermen, and Mr. John Lewis, were deputed and sent to the commissioners at York, in the name of the mayor and burgesſes; and on their arrival at York, they preſented to their lordſhips the following petition :

“ To the moſt Rev. father in God Edmund, by the permiſſion of
 “ God, Lord Archbiſhop of York, &c. and others his aſſociates the
 “ Queen’s commiſſioners for cauſes eccleſiaſtical, within the dioceſe and
 “ province of York.

“ In moſt humble wiſe ſheweth unto your grace, and ſaid aſſociates,
 “ your humble orators Chriſtopher Stockdale, mayor of Kingſton-upon-
 “ Hull, and the burgeſſes of the ſame :

“ That they your ſaid orators, by lawful grant of Edward the Sixth, of
 “ moſt famous memory, late King of England, have been, and are, the true
 “ and perpetual patrons of the hoſpital of Holy-Trinity, nigh Kingſton-
 “ upon-Hull aforeſaid, otherwiſe called God’s-houſe, or the hoſpital of St.
 “ Michael. And whereas of late, occaſioned by the ſuit now depending
 “ before your grace, and ſaid aſſociates, againſt Thomas Turner, clerk,
 “ maſter of the ſaid hoſpital, we have more adviſedly peruſed the foun-
 “ dation of the ſaid hoſpital than ever we did before, ſince the time of
 “ our grant of the patronage of the ſame ; and thereby do perceive and
 “ underſtand, that not only the placing and putting in of the maſter of
 “ the ſaid hoſpital ; but alſo the receiving of his yearly accounts, and the
 “ diſplacing and putting out of the ſaid maſter, doth appertain unto us
 “ by reaſon of the ſaid grant, with diverſe and ſundry other things more
 “ at large ſpecified in the ſaid foundation, now ready to be ſhewn your
 “ grace and ſaid aſſociates ; and conſidering the preſent ſtate of the ſaid
 “ hoſpital, with a calling to memory of the uſage of the ſame, as well
 “ ſince the time of the ſaid grant, as before within the memory of man ;
 “ and confirming the ſame with the ſtatutes and ordinances of the
 “ ſaid foundation :—we have found great diſorders in the ſame, as well
 “ of the maſter’s doings, as of the poor folks of the ſame ; wherein we
 “ muſt needs confeſs our own negligences, in too much following the
 diſordered

“ disordered doing and examples of such as had the charge and over-
 “ fight of the said hospital before our times, and did not procure the
 “ same to be governed according to the statutes and ordinances of its
 “ foundation: by reason whereof we cannot but thank and acknowledge
 “ the proceedings of your grace and said associates, against Thomas
 “ Turner, now master of the same. A. D. 1572.

“ May it therefore please your grace and your associates, to permit
 “ this present suit to come before us your said orators, for the taking of
 “ the accounts of the said Thomas Turner; and for further redress of
 “ all things now out of order, as well in the head, which is the master,
 “ as in the members, which are the poor: and your grace and said
 “ associates, shall be sure to have all things done and reformed, so much
 “ as may be, according to the statutes of the said foundation; and to
 “ continue by the grace of God, in all things in time to come, even ac-
 “ cording to such form as your grace and associates (after the foundation
 “ by your wisdom perused) shall appoint and prescribe. Therefore our
 “ humble suit unto your grace and said associates, at this present time
 “ is, in most lowly wise, to request as above specified; and the rather
 “ for that the said hospital is no religious hospital, and so by law may
 “ very well be appertaining to our government. And your said orators
 “ shall pray for the preservation of your grace and said associates, in all
 “ virtue and godliness.”

On exhibiting the above petition, and the charter of the foundation, they were both read and taken into consideration; and after the perusal of them, the Archbishop and the other commissioners were pleased to grant the prayer of the petition, and returned the following answer:

“ To our loving friends the mayor and the aldermen of the town of
 “ Kingston-upon-Hull:

“ After our very hearty commendations, whereas by occasion of com-
 “ plaint ministered unto us, and other our associates the Queen’s com-
 “ missioners for causes ecclesiastical, within the province of York, we
 “ have convened before us Thomas Turner, master of the hospital
 “ nigh

CHAP. XI.

“ nigh Kingſton-upon-Hull, and have examined him on certain inter-
 “ rogations againſt him propounded for the undue adminiſtration of his
 “ office; meaning to have mended ſuch faults as ſhould have been
 “ found againſt him.

“ In the mean time, we have this day received your petition made
 “ unto us; whereof having had due conſideration, we think it reaſon-
 “ able: and being by it and other good cauſes eſpecially moved, we,
 “ reſpoſing in your wiſdom’s and dexterities ſpecial confidence, for
 “ your ſincerity in upright dealing, have thought good not only to
 “ tranſmit to you incloſed the copies of the ſaid interrogatories and
 “ answers, to the end that you may have underſtanding of the matters
 “ informed; but alſo to remit unto you the hearing and final determin-
 “ ation of the ſame.

“ And whereas the original ſtatutes and foundation of the ſaid hoſ-
 “ pital have not been duly obſerved, but after ſome ſort of cuſtom re-
 “ ceived from time to time; we require you, being patrons and donors
 “ of the ſaid hoſpital, to make and eſtabliſh ſome orders, ſuch as may
 “ neither be repugnant to the word of God, nor the foundation of the
 “ ſaid hoſpital, or the wholeſome laws of the realm; with ſuch affur-
 “ ance as the maſter and poor of the ſaid hoſpital, may be bound in
 “ law to continue and obſerve. In which good work we will be ready
 “ to join with you with our advice and counſel, as you ſhall think
 “ needful; and we will you to certify us of your doing in all the pre-
 “ miſes, to the ends that our records may be poſſeſſed of the final order
 “ made, and to be taken therein for the continuance and quietneſs in
 “ time to come: and ſo we bid you farewell.

“ York 15th of Nov. 1571.

“ Edm. Ebor.

“ Tho^s. Gargrave

“ Matt. Hutton

“ Tho. Bainton

“ Will. Strickland.”

The

The cause and suit being thus removed, the mayor and aldermen ordered Mr. Turner immediately to make up his accounts, of all such rents, revenues, profits, and sums of money, which he, as master of the said hospital, had at any time received. At the same time they appointed Mr. John Thornton, Mr. James Clerkson, Mr. William Gee, Mr. John Smith, aldermen; Luke Thurscros, and Christopher May, chamberlains; and John Lewis, the town's clerk, to audit his accounts, and to allow or disallow them according to the evidence of their authenticity which he might produce. The above gentlemen accordingly on examining his accounts, from the year 1560, till the year 1571, found Turner (all things allowed him to which he could have the least lawful claim) indebted to the hospital eight pounds, five shillings and three-pence, for fines or incomes by him taken: for leases, they found he was in debt fifty-eight pounds four shillings; and for four years rent of two tenements near the hospital, three pounds; besides one pound twelve shillings and eight pence, by him received for admitting certain poor people into the house: all which several sums amounted in the whole to sixty nine pounds eighteen shillings and three pence.

A. D. 1572

Mr. Turner was now called on for his answer to these charges that were brought against him; and he, on his appearance, acknowledged ingenuously that he had indeed received the above sums, and converted them to his own use: but on the other hand he alledged, that he did not receive the money *mala fide*, knowing it to be the poor's due, with an intent to defraud them of their right; for his predecessors, he said, had from time to time out of memory of man done the same. He therefore had received it *bona fide*, as thinking the same to be his by custom and long prescription; and he thought, that, as his predecessors had for such length of time acted in the same manner, he might lawfully imitate their example, and convert the money to his own use. He told them further, he did not think that by law he could be charged with restitution; and even if the law should require it, he had not ability for the purpose, without inevitably ruining himself, his wife and children, which he

Y

trusted

trusted their worships would not wish him to do; yet he further protested, that for the ease of his conscience, he would most willingly make restitution if ever his circumstances enabled him to do it, so as not to involve his family in distress.

On hearing what Mr. Turner alledged in behalf of himself, the mayor and aldermen being unwilling to distress him and his family, on account of a practice which had been sanctioned by precedents, and at the same time desirous to assert the right of the poor, and cause justice to be done in every respect, determined to take the opinion of the right worshipful Sir Thomas Gargrave, Knight, their recorder; and of Mr. Thomas Theving, bachelor in the civil law, assistant to the mayor and his principal council in his jurisdiction of the admiralty: whether by law Mr. Turner ought to be charged with the restitution of the aforesaid sums, by him received and converted to his own use; seeing he did not do it *mala fide*, with an intent to defraud the poor, but ignorantly misled by the example of his predecessors.

On this application to them, the above gentlemen gave it as their opinion that, by law, Mr. Turner was not to be charged with the said restitution; so that the intended prosecution dropped of course. After this however, they proceeded to examine what leases he had let; and on enquiry it appeared he had granted some for an unuseful number of years, and others in reversion. All these they declared void in law; and having called the lessees to appear before them, they informed them of the illegal manner in which those leases had been granted, and advised them quietly to surrender them up, otherwise they would be compelled by a course of law. In consequence of this representation, they were all surrendered into the hands of the mayor and aldermen; who with the full assent and consent of the brethren and sisters of the hospital, granted them new leases for the term of 21 years, chargeable with repairs of all sorts; and the fines of these new leases amounted to the sum of seventy-seven pounds fourteen shillings. Having thus far reformed what was amiss, they in the next place, proceeded to make certain

certain laws and ordinances, for the better regulation of the said hospital, which the reader may see in the note below.* A. D. 157

Y 2

These

* Forasmuch as Michael De la Pole, Lord of Wingfield, the first founder of the hospital, or Maison Dieu, nigh Kingston-upon-Hull, called God's-house, has reserved to himself and his heirs for ever, power and authority to add unto the said foundation, and to the rules, laws, and ordinances of the same; and if need be, to diminish and withdraw from the said foundation and ordinances; and further to make new orders for the better and more sure stability and safety of the said house, and foundation: and whereas, by special grant from the regal Majesty of this realm, the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, have and enjoy the full estate of the first founder, and his heirs; and thereby have authority, in respect of the premises, to ordain and do as the said first founder and his heirs, if they had continued in their estate, might have done, ordained and established: therefore we Christopher Stockdale, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, Thomas Dalton, John Thornton, Robert Dalton, James Clarkson, Lawrence Warton, William Gee, John Smith, Robert Gayton, William Wilson, John Remington, and John Fawther, aldermen of the said town, with the full assent and consent of the said burgesses of the same, finding great abuses, disorders, and enormities to have crept into the said hospitals, and into the members of the same, by the negligence of the master, the brethren, and sisters of the same: also for lack of due consideration and knowledge heretofore, in the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the said town, have thought good to apply our minds, at this time, to the full reformation of all the premises to the utmost of our powers, taking to us the authority and power of reformation, addition and detraction of, to, and from the rules of the said foundation, and grant of the said royal Majesty reserved and given thereupon, do, with one assent and consent, ordain, establish, and make these statutes and ordinances, as hereafter follow:

Imprimis, We ordain, make, and establish by our power and authority aforesaid, that all and singular the statutes and ordinances comprized in the said foundation, shall stand and be in their full force and virtue so as they be not contrary varying or repugnant to the most wholesome and godly laws of this realm, now established for the true religion of God, and the common-weal of the subject.

Except, whereas it is ordered in the foundation, that there shall be 13 brethren and 13 sisters, poor folks, whereof every one should have, by the said foundation, forty shillings yearly, to wit, to every one of them at the beginning of the week eight pence; and the rest of the forty shillings to be paid at four times of the year, to wit, at the feast of St. Michael, Christmas, and St. John the Baptist, which statute, because that it never was in full execution within the memory of man, nor yet could be, by reason of the defect, and want of sufficient lands and possessions for the same: therefore we do reform the said statutes in that respect; and do ordain and establish, that there shall be six brothers, and six sisters (as heretofore within the memory of man, has always been) which brethren and sisters shall have relief in the said hospital, according as every of the said thirteen brothers and sisters should have had. Provided always, that it should happen, that the said lands, possessions, revenues, and goods moveable of the said hospital be augmented, either by the good industry of such as shall have the government of the said hospital, or by the devotion of
well

CHAP. XI.

These excellent and wise orders being made and confirmed, the bench again sent for Mr. Turner; who upon his humble submission and request

well disposed christians hereafter, so shall the number of the said brethren and sisters be augmented and increased, untill the just number of the poor brethren and sisters in the said foundation limited and appointed, shall be supplied.

Secondly, We ordain, constitute, and establish, that every master hereafter to be nominated and admitted to the government of the said hospital, according to the foundation, shall before his admission or induction to the same, take oath before the mayor and aldermen, or two of them at the least, that he will truly and faithfully survey, oversee, use and administer all and singular the lands, possessions, chattels, moveable goods, writings, and monuments, to the same appertaining and belonging, to the most profit and commodity thereof, and of the poor brethren and sisters of the same: and further faithfully to observe and keep all and singular the statutes and ordinances already made (except as before excepted) or hereafter to be made, for the ordering and good government of the said hospital, and the master brethren and sisters of the same.

Thirdly, That the said master shall annually at the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula, commonly called Lammas day, make and give in his true account of his ministrations of the said hospital, and of all the lands, goods and chattels belonging to the same, in writing, before the mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, and two of the aldermen, and such person or persons, as they shall name and appoint for that purpose: and shall make oath before such persons as shall receive his accounts, at every such time, that all and singular the contents of the said accounts are true.

Fourthly, We do ordain, and establish, that the said mayor, for the time being, shall twice every year, to wit, at the apostles St. Phillip and James, and St. Michael the archangel, or at the least, at one of the said feasts, view and survey all and singular the messuages, tenements, edifices and buildings, belonging or in anywise appertaining to the said hospital; and that he shall yearly cause all such as are in decay, to be repaired and amended by the tenants thereof, according to the covenants of their leases.

Fifthly, We do ordain, and establish, that the master of the said hospital, for the time being, shall personally be resident within the said hospital, according to the said foundation, and not in any wise to be absent, otherwise than is permitted him by the said foundation, except it be upon reasonable causes and considerations to be allowed of by the said mayor, for the time being, and the aldermen; and then to be allowed to be no further absent than Kingston-upon-Hull; and that the said master shall daily, or at least three days in the week, say and do Divine Service, that is to say, morning and evening prayer, according to the book of common prayer by public authority of this realm established: and shall further instruct the brethren and sisters of the said hospital in the catechism, according as is prescribed in the Queen majesty's injunctions: and shall also procure, that the said brethren and sisters, and every of them, shall communicate four times at least in every year.

Sixthly,

request was continued in the hospital, after taking the oath comprized in the following words: " You shall at every time and times, for and A. D. 157^a.
— — —
 " during

Sixthly, We do ordain and establish, that the master of the hospital, for the time being, shall not, with or without the consent of the brethren and sisters of the said hospital, give, grant, sell, and alienate any of the lands or possessions unmoveable of the said house.

Seventhly, We ordain and establish, that the master of the hospital for the time being, with or without the consent of the brethren or sisters, shall not grant, let, sell, or demise, any of the lands, messuages, tenements, possessions, &c. of the said hospital by word or deed, in writing or any otherwise, without the full assent, consent, and agreement, of the mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull for the time being, and the most part of his brethren the aldermen; and that every such grant, lease, &c. as shall be made any way otherwise, shall be void: but, that every one made by the said master, brethren and sisters; with the full assent, consent, and agreement of the mayor and the major part of the aldermen, under the common seal of the said hospital, in the presence of the said mayor and two of his brethren at the least, with the whole number of the brethren and sisters present; shall be deemed valid: and that no grant, demise, or lease of any of the premises, shall be made in reversion, or for above the term of twenty-one years; whereupon shall be also reserved the old accustomed rents at the least.

Eighthly, Whereas it is contained in the ordinances of the foundation, that the master of the said hospital for the time being, shall have the correction, putting forth, or removing such brethren and sisters as shall happen notoriously to offend. We do also ordain, and establish, that the said master for the time being, shall not for any offence put away, remove or displace, any of the said brethren or sisters, without the assent and consent of the mayor for the time being, and two at least of the aldermen; and after such expulsion, there shall be placed in the room of the offenders turned out, such persons, by the direction and appointment of the mayor and aldermen, as the founder prescribed. Provided always, that it shall be lawful for the said master of the hospital for the time being, to use, and exercise, charitable and moderate correction over the said brethren and sisters, as they shall happen to offend in small offences.

Ninthly, We do ordain and establish, that the master of the hospital for the time being, shall within three days next after the death of any of the said brethren or sisters, openly give notice to the mayor for the time being, or to his deputy, of such brother's or sister's departure.

Tenthly, We ordain and establish for the better comfort and succour of the poor brethren and sisters of the said hospital, when visited by the hand of God with sickness, diseases &c. that the master for the time being shall daily have respect thereto; and shall visit them, pray with them, and relieve them, if need be, with meat and drink, except in time of plague, pestilence, or any contagious distempers.

Eleventh, We do ordain and establish, that the master of the hospital for the time being, shall yearly have for his stipend ten pounds, according to the first foundation; and for his better relief and maintenance, three pounds six shillings and eight pence more out of the same (reparations and other charges deducted) or as far as the premises deducted will bear.

Twelfth,

CHAP. XI. “ during the time you shall be master of the said hospital, well, truly,
 “ and faithfully observe, perform, accomplish, fulfil and keep, all and
 “ every

Twelfth, we do ordain and establish, that, before the feast of pentecost, next coming, there shall be provided, and still to remain in the fittest place of the hospital, or in some other most safe place in Kingston-upon-Hull, a strong chest, which shall be called the treasury chest, and which shall have three locks and keys of several fashions belonging thereto; the principal key whereof to be in possession of the said mayor for the time being, the second to be kept in the custody of the said master, and the third to be in the custody of the eldest chamberlain of Kingston-upon-Hull for the time being. In this chest shall be laid up, and from time to time carefully kept, the founder's grants, charters, ordinances, deeds, leases, old court rolls, rentals, and all other accounts and papers any way relating to the hospital.

Thirteenthly, We do ordain and establish, that all such current English money, as now is or hereafter shall be due, or by any means may come or be given by the devotion of others to the said hospital, or by reason of any fines or incomes, or otherwise shall be employed and bestowed by the good direction of the mayor for the time being, with the assent and consent of his said brethren the aldermen, or the major part of them, to the profit, and benefit of the poor folks: that by increasing of the rents, incomes, &c. of the same, the poor people may in time be increased and maintained unto the just number of twenty-six persons, according to the first foundation of the said hospital: and that the number of the poor may after that be added to the great honour of God, as far as it can maintain them.

Fourteenth, We do ordain and establish, that there shall be a new seal made, which shall be called the common seal of the hospital, or house of God, which seal shall be fixed to all and every grant or grants of lease or leases, agreement or agreements, and other such act or acts, necessary to be done for the good-weal and profit of the said hospital; which seal shall be kept from time to time in a leather purse, and laid up in the said treasury chest for the use before written.

Fifteenth, We do ordain and establish, that the said brethren and sisters of the said hospital, now being, or which hereafter shall be, shall daily resort to the said chapel in the forenoon and in the afternoon, at the time of common prayer there to be done and said; and shall then and there demean themselves, in prayer and hearing the word of God read, as true christians ought to do; and shall also communicate four times in the year at least.

Sixteenth, We do ordain and establish, that at every court to be holden for the said hospital, one discreet person shall be appointed by the said mayor for the time being, to sit at the court with the master of the said hospital, to see and provide that all things be done for the weal, commodity and profit of the said hospital; and especially to see that every jury to be impannelled at any such court, shall be charged to enquire of concealments of the rights, liberties and profits due, or which ought to be due, to the said hospital, and to present the same.

Seventeenth, Finally, we do ordain and establish, that all and every the brethren and sisters of the said hospital now being, shall take oath truly to observe, fulfill and keep all and singular the statutes and ordinances above-written; and all and singular the orders and statutes contained in the

first

“ every act and ordinances, which by Mr. Christopher Stockdale, now
 “ mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, and his brethren the aldermen, and
 “ burgeses of the said town, lawful patrons of the said hospital, nigh
 “ Hull, called God’s-house of Hull, now made enacted and agreed
 “ upon, or which, at any time hereafter, by them, or their successors
 “ shall be agreed upon, enacted, made, ordained and established, for
 “ the good government of the poor of the said hospital, the maintain-
 “ ance of the same, and the well disposing and ordering of the lands,
 “ tenements and hereditaments of the said hospital; and the rents,
 “ profits and revenues therefrom arising, renewing or growing: and
 “ and also that you, for your part, shall as much as in you is, make
 “ good in law by writing indented, to be lawfully sealed with the com-
 “ mon seal of the said house, all and every such grant, and grants, de-
 “ mise, and demises, for term of years of all and every the messuages,
 “ lands tenements and hereditaments belonging to the said hospital,
 “ granted to such person or persons, for such term and time only, and
 “ for such yearly rents, and under such covenants, articles and agree-
 “ ments only, as the said mayor and aldermen have already concluded,
 “ condescended and agreed upon; and that you shall for and during
 “ the time that you shall be master of the said hospital, in every respect
 “ and to all intents and purposes from time to time, order, behave and
 “ use yourself as a good master of such an hospital, and the well ordering,
 “ letting and disposing of the lands tenements and hereditaments thereof,
 “ to the most profit, commodity, preferment, benefit and advantage of
 “ the poor people of the same for the time being: so help you God
 “ and his Holy Word.”

After the administration of the above oath, the mayor and aldermen
 ordered all the brothers and sisters belonging to the house to attend, and
 administered to each of them an oath, whereby they strictly bound
 themselves

first foundation, or in the letters patent of Michael de la Pole, not being contrary or repugnant to
 these statutes, or the statutes or laws of this realm now established: and also, that all and every
 brother and sister, who hereafter shall be admitted into the said hospital, at the time of the said
 admission shall take upon him the like oath.

themselves to pay all due obedience to the master for the time being. After which, the master brethren and sisters unanimously agreed to appoint a seal to be made (now remaining in the town's-hall) to be the common seal of them and their successors, and to be fixed to all the grants, leases, &c. which they or their successors should at any time make.

The hospital was now in so flourishing a condition, and its revenues increased so very fast, that at the death of Mr. Wincop, the master, which happened anno 1624, only fifty-three years after this reform took place, an order was made to admit into the house the whole number of thirteen poor men, and thirteen poor women, according to the foundation. The yearly rents of the lands were then so much increased, as to be able to admit that number; for it appears they amounted to one hundred and thirty pounds per annum: whereas in Mr. Turner's time they only amounted to between forty and fifty pounds.

Notwithstanding the mayor and aldermen had taken all the precautions their prudence could suggest to them, that these revenues might never for the future be so shamefully misapplied, yet, whether some of their successors had been too remiss in their duty in not seeing these ordinances carried into execution, or from what other cause soever it proceeded, it appears that great faults were after this committed, and several abuses discovered; as will be seen hereafter when we have occasion again to speak of this hospital.

Blackfryar-
gate infected
with the
plague.

In the year 1576, the Plague, that dreadful distemper, and terrible scourge of God, had for some time been raging in different parts beyond sea, and quarantine being not well performed, the contagion * was brought to this town by some seamen. This dreadful disorder, however, seems to have been chiefly confined to Blackfryergate, which was almost wholly infected: but in order, if possible, to prevent the spreading of the contagion, the magistrates ordered all the avenues leading to the street to be walled up, leaving open only two little doors, where watch-

men

* Town's Records.

men were placed to take in provisions, with what was necessary for the sick in their deplorable condition, and to see that none of the infected made their escape. These wise and necessary precautions had the desired effect: the other parts of the town continued free from the infection, and even in this street the ravages it occasioned were not very great; for it does not appear that above one hundred persons died of this disorder. The consternation, however, which it occasioned was so great, as to cause many of the inhabitants to leave the town, who, as soon as the infection ceased, immediately returned, and the place soon resumed its former appearance.

After the contagion had entirely ceased, and the town again replenished with its returned inhabitants, the mayor and aldermen observing the vanity and pride of the ladies, and their extravagant fondness for dress, used all their endeavours to correct this vain and superfluous expence. With this view they made the following order, and caused it to be read in the church of the Holy Trinity, by Sir Simon Pinder, reader and curate; and in the church of St. Mary's, by Sir Thomas Turner, minister of the said church:

Magistrates
endeavour to
reform cer-
tain abuses.

“ We the mayor and aldermen, to whom the government of the
“ said town is committed, considering the great labour and pains that
“ the Lords of the Queen's most honourable privy council have taken for
“ the reformation of excess in apparel, have procured her majesty's pro-
“ clamation, and have published it to the same end and purpose; since
“ the doing of which, we, beholding little or no reformation of the
“ abuses aforesaid, do therefore most strictly order and command, seeing
“ that it is our duty so to do, and that it tends to the advancement of
“ God's glory, the benefit of the commonwealth, the particular pro-
“ fit of every person, the avoiding of pride and a great many other mis-
“ chiefs, sins and inconveniences, that all masters and mistresses, man-
“ servants, maid-servants, and apprentices, do conform themselves in
“ their cloaths and garments, to the rules, orders and methods laid

Z

“ down

A. D. 1576. “down in the said proclamation, otherwise the laws made and provided
“in such cases shall be severely put in execution against them.”

The people of Hull however paid but little regard to this ; for, about the latter end of the same year, a more coercive declaration was read in both the churches, charging every woman, upon the statute of the 32d. of Henry the Eighth, who wore velvet in any of her cloaths, to find a light horseman to serve in the Queen's wars, as in the statute is ordained ; or else immediately to desist from wearing the same. Whether any of the ladies chose rather to incur the penalty of the statute, than divest themselves of their ornaments, is not recorded.

1577. In the year 1577, his grace the Archbishop of York, Dr. Edwin Sandys, returning from London (where he had been detained a long time by an illness) to his country seat at Bishopthorp, the magistrates of this town, as a mark of respect and affection for him, made him a present of a butt of sack.

About the same time Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntington, and lord president of the north, sent to this town several popish recusants to be kept in close confinement here. Many of these were priests, and had been sent from beyond sea, with a view to stir up the people to rebellion, on account of the changes the Queen had introduced into religion.

Pirates tried
& condemn-
ed at Hull.

At this time the Humber's mouth, as well as all the adjacent coasts, were so much infested with pirates, that scarce a merchant ship could sail with safety ; so that trade was greatly obstructed, and many of the merchants here were considerable sufferers by their repeated depredations. In order to remedy this evil, the lord high admiral of England, by order from her Majesty's most honourable privy council, required this town to fit out two stout men of war to protect their own ships, and to assist in scouring the adjacent coasts. These ships were got ready with all possible expedition, and being well equipped and manned, sailed in quest of those daring robbers : they had the good fortune too to fall in with and take several of them, whom they brought in with their ships, to Hull ;

* Town's Records.

Hull; immediately on which, they took their trials before the mayor and aldermen (to whom the Queen had sent a commission for that purpose) assisted by the hon. the earl of Huntington, lord president of the north, Sir Thomas Gargrave, Sir Henry Gates, knights, and several other gentlemen. The misguided men could alledge nothing to the purpose in defence of themselves; and therefore six of them were condemned to be hanged immediately, and their bodies afterwards to be sent to different places on the adjacent sea-coasts, to be hung in chains as a warning to others. A. D. 1577.

The same year the Lord Willoughby of Parham in Lincolnshire was sent ambassador to the King of Denmark. The above nobleman failed on his embassy from this port on the 12th of July, attended by the king at arms, to carry the most noble order of the garter to the Danish monarch: and, before the end of the year, an ambassador from the Emperor of Moscow arrived at this town. The above ambassador was sent into England with a view to establish a commerce between the two nations. The ship in which his excellency was on board, being driven from the rest by stress of weather, was tossed upon the seas four months; and at length was wrecked on the coast near Scarborough. His Russian Excellency whose name was Osep Napea, and some few others of the ships company only, were saved. From Scarborough, he came to take a view of this town; and as he was the first of his country ever seen in Hull, or perhaps in England, he excited, as new objects generally do, both the admiration and risibility of the populace. After a short stay at this town, the ambassador proceeded on his journey to York, and thence to London, where the object of his embassy was to be effected.

Osep Napea,
ambassador
of Moscow,
comes to
Hull.

C H A P. XII.

Commercial disputes between the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the city of York, amicably adjusted.-----The articles of agreement between them.----Rate of the prices to be paid by the citizens of York at the port of Hull.-----The magistrates of Hull endeavour to suppress vice.-----Sir Francis Walsingham made high-steward.-----An old Woman convicted of witchcraft.-----An association entered into to support Queen Elizabeth against her enemies.-----The town of Kingston-upon-Hull furnish her with money, &c. &c.

CHAP. XII.

THE opposition between the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the city of York, with respect to trade and commerce, gave rise to frequent and very warm contests. For many ages they continued rivals in this respect; and it is not strange considering their relative situation, that differences have at different times happened between them. All their disputes, however, were amicably terminated by an agreement made and entered into, the 28th of June this year, by articles agreed on between Hugh Greaves, then lord mayor of the city of York, and the citizens of the said city of the one party; and John Thornton, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the burgesses of the same on the other party; by the mediation and before the right hon. Henry Earl of Huntingdon, lord president of the Queen Majesty's council established in the north parts.

As this agreement was finally to terminate all differences and disputes between the two parties, it perhaps may not be disagreeable to our readers

• Ex. MSS. Marq. of Lanfdown.

readers to insert the particular articles, which will be found in the adjoining note. † A. D. 1578.

In

† *Articles indented and agreed upon, between Hugh Graves, lord mayor of the city of York, &c.*

Imprimis, the said mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull, do covenant, grant and agree, for them and their successors, to and with the said lord mayor and citizens of the same city of York, and their successors, that the said mayor and citizens may buy in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, of all foreigners or strangers, the moiety, or under, of all commodities brought to Hull there to be sold after the ship shall be entered, at any time within the space of ten days; and after ten days are expired, to be at liberty to buy all or part, as the buyer and seller can agree (cloth and lead excepted) without any fine or amercement to be exacted of the seller of any commodities to any citizen of York.

Item, That the lord mayor and citizens of York, shall have liberty to sell, to any foreigner or foreigners, the commodities of every ship coming for them from Spain, after she is returned to Kingston-upon-Hull, and entered into the Queen majesty's custom-house there, the value of one hundred and fifty pounds; and of every ship that cometh for them from Bourdeaux, and entered as before, to the value of one hundred and ten pounds of all goods not seizable: and if the greater part of the loading be by the venture of the lord mayor and citizens of York, then to sell according to the said sums: but if the greater part of the loading be by the mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull, then it is meant, that the mayor and citizens of York shall sell no part of that loading at Kingston-upon-Hull to any foreigner.—Also liberty is given to the mayor and citizens of the said city of York, to take up their parcels at such house as they shall like best, provided the mayor of Kingston upon-Hull be first made privy thereunto; and it is ordered that the said mayor and citizens of York shall put no fresh wares into that house, but only those, till they be sold or taken away: and that for every ship, one several house is to be taken for the goods which they have liberty to sell to strangers.

Item, It is agreed, that the mayor and citizens of the city of York, shall have liberty to take up all their wares at Kingston-upon Hull, at any stairs they like best; on agreeing with the owner of the same (leads and other wares, wherein the crane is to be used, exceeding a ton weight only excepted) so as it be not cloth: which leads and wares, part must be always taken up at the weighhouse, so as they be served there in convenient time; and if they cannot so be served, then to unload at any other stairs, where they like best, for such price as they and the owners can agree for as before.

Item, It is agreed, that the mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall not forbid their merchants or burgessees to buy wares of any citizen of the city of York, at Kingston-upon-Hull; which merchandize also they may weigh at the merchants beam there. Also it is accorded, that the mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall not take from any citizen of York any coals bought, upon the delivery at Kingston-upon-Hull, to be transported to the said city of York.

Item, Touching the ridings of keels it is agreed, that the keels of the city of York, being laden, shall or may ride with the keels of Kingston-upon-Hull, next Humber, before the ships at the haven mouth.

Item,

In the year 1582, the mayor and aldermen being sensible of the great wickedness of the times, and the increase of all sorts of vice and impiety,

ITEM, It is accorded, that the ships, keels, lighters, &c. belonging to the mayor and citizens of the said city of York, be not letted of free anchorage, wharfage, groundage, and pifcage within the said haven, so far as the charter of the said mayor and citizens of York will warrant.

ITEM, It is agreed that the mayor and burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall not hereafter, directly or indirectly, make any act or ordinance to prohibit the mayor or citizens of the city of York of any liberty to them granted, by any act or branch thereof set down by this agreement; neither put any act in execution at any time heretofore made by them, causing or in any wise confirming the same, so long as the mayor and citizens of York do faithfully perform the simple and true meaning of all the articles to be observed on their part.

Moreover the said lord mayor and citizens of York do covenant, grant, and agree for them and their successors, to and with the said mayor and burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull and their successors, that the said mayor and citizens of York, shall at no time hereafter prohibit any of their city to buy any of their commodities of any merchant or burges of Kingston-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded by the said mayor and citizens of the city of York, that they shall freight the ships and other vessels belonging to Kingston-upon-Hull, before the ships and vessels of any other place; so long as they may have good ships and vessels well appointed, and furnished with able masters and mariners, meet for the voyage, at such reasonable prices as they and the owners can agree.

ITEM, It is accorded, that the mayor and citizens shall not at any time hereafter, prohibit the keelmen of their city to receive into their keels any goods or merchandize, which any chapman dwelling above the city of York, may buy of the mayor or burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded that neither the lord mayor nor the citizens of York shall seclude, nor any of them nor any other by their procurement go about, annihilate, or make void the Queen majesty's grants of foreign bought, and foreign sold, made to the mayor and burgesfes of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

ITEM, It is accorded that if her majesty's late grant of foreign bought and foreign sold, to the mayor and burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall happen by any means to be made void, that then this composition and agreement between the said parties shall be void to all intents and purposes.

ITEM, It is agreed that the mayor and citizens of York, shall not hereafter directly or indirectly, make any act or ordinance to prohibit the mayor and burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull, of any liberty to them granted by an act or branch thereof set down by this agreement; neither put any act into execution at any time heretofore made by them, touching or any wise concerning the same, so long as the mayor and burgesfes of Kingston-upon-Hull, do faithfully perform the simple and true meaning of the articles to be observed on their part.

Lastly, It is agreed that if any doubt or difference shall arise upon any of the articles aforesaid, that the lord president now being, during his time, shall expound and order the same; and, after that, the said lord mayor of York for the time being, and the mayor of Hull, with the advice of their

piety, like good and faithful magistrates exerted themselves vigorously A. D. 1582.
to suppress those immoralities, by severely punishing the guilty without
any

their recorders, shall compound all debts and differences arising between the said parties: and if they cannot agree, the lord mayor of the city of York, and mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, to make choice of some one person, or more, as they shall think fit to order and determine the same.

In witness whereof to one part of these presents remaining with the mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull, the lord mayor and citizens of the city of York, have set the common-seal of the same city: and to the other part remaining with the said lord mayor and citizens of York, the mayor and burgessees of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, have set the common-seal of the same town. Bearing date the 28th day of June, anno domini 1578.

The rate of the prices for taking up, weighing, house-room, and for striking of goods and merchandize, to be paid by the citizens of York at the woolhouse in Kingston-upon-Hull, was as follows:

Imprimis, for cranage and portorage for taking up of a fother of lead,	4d.
Item, for house room of the same fother of lead,	2
Item for striking down a fother of lead with portorage,	4
Item, for weighing a fother of lead, with portorage,	7
Item, for cranage of a whole pack of flax, and for last packs, three-quarter packs, half packs, and half-last packs, to be paid for according to their quantity and size,	4
Item, to the porter for taking up a whole pack of flax, and small packs according to their greatness as before,	6
Item, for house-room of a pack of flax, for a week,	1
Item, for craneage downward, for a whole pack of flax,	4
Item, for the porters for striking a whole pack of flax,	6
Item, for weighing a thousand of flax with portorage for handling of the same,	16
Item, for craneage, portorage, and taking up a sack of hops,	4
Item, for weighing a sack of hops with portorage,	6
Item, for house-room for a sack of hops every week,	1
Item, for striking down a sack of hops, with portorage,	4
Item, for taking up a ton of iron, with the porter's wages for handling the same,	6
Item, for striking down the same with portorage,	4
Item, for craneage of a last of barrelled goods	4
Item, to the porter for taking up of the same,	4
Item, for house-room of a last every week,	1
Item, for striking down the same last, with portorage,	8
Item, for craneage of a pack of cloth,	4
Item, to the porters for taking up of the same,	4
Item, for house-room, every week,	1
Item, for striking down of the same, with portorage,	8

CHAP. XII.

The magistrates of this town endeavour to suppress vice.

any respect to their outward circumstances in life. In order to obtain their object more effectually, they wrote several letters to his Grace the Archbishop of York (for it seems nothing could be done without the Abp's approbation) informing him of their resolutions, and their proceedings in consequence of the resolutions they had formed. His Grace returned them his most hearty thanks, and, at the same time, sent them an ecclesiastical commission, to authorize and empower them the more fully and effectually to proceed therein; as will be seen in the following letter:—

“ To my loving friends, the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull :

“ As God doth well accept of your service, so do I most heartily thank you for it. You have done the office of faithful magistrates, in proceeding against offenders for their reformation; neither can I doubt of your diligent continuance, in performing of that duty. I send you herewith a commission, whereby you may be better authorized effectually to finish that which you have so well begun, and have inclosed certain notes for your better safety and more easy proceedings. And thus, with my warmest commendations, I bid you most heartily farewell.

Your loving friend,

“ *Bishopthorpe, 27th July, 1582.*

“ EDWYN EBOR.”

Two years after this, upon the death of the high-steward of this town (whose name is not recorded) Sir Francis Walsingham, knt. one of her majesty's most honourable privy council, sent a letter to the magistrates, desiring he might have the honour to fill the vacant office: his request was readily and cheerfully complied with; and he proved, in many respects, a kind benefactor to the town.

In the year 1583, the prisons of this town being full of criminals, the lord president of the north, at the request of the mayor and aldermen, came and sat as judge to them. There were convicted of felony, and two of burglary, who suffered the punishment announced by
In

the law: but what is more remarkable, three poor old women, for the supposed crime of witchcraft, were brought to their trials; and one of these unfortunate persons, whom charity would have kindly relieved, was sentenced to stand in the pillory on four several market-days, for the space of four hours every time; and besides this painful and ignominious punishment, to suffer one year's imprisonment. *

A. D. 1583.

An old woman convicted of witchcraft.

About the latter end of this year the Queen got intelligence of the designs of the King of Spain to invade her kingdom. The Queen in appearance seemed to slight the informations she had received, yet at the same time she secretly made use of every means in her power to defeat or prevent the hostile designs of her enemies; and to this end she caused her subjects to enter into an association, to stand by her with their lives and fortunes against all attempts to subvert the government. This association was readily entered into by all the principal inhabitants of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the number of six hundred and upwards in the former, and two hundred and ten in the latter. Their names are yet preserved on record in the town's hall, with the instrument of association, which runs in the following words:

Associations entered into to support Q. Eliz. against her enemies.

“ For as much as Almighty God has ordained kings, queens, and
 “ princes to have dominion over all their subjects, and to preserve them
 “ in the possession and observation of the true christian religion, accord-
 “ ing to his holy word and commandment, and in like sort, that all
 “ subjects shall love fear and obey their sovereign princes, being kings
 “ or queens, and to the utmost of their powers at all times to withstand
 “ pursue and suppress all manner of persons, that shall by any means
 “ intend or attempt any thing dangerous or hurtful to the honour,
 “ estate, or persons of their sovereigns: wherefore, we whose names are
 “ hereunto subscribed, being natural-born subjects of this realm of Eng-
 “ land, and having so gracious a lady for our sovereign as Elizabeth, by the
 A a “ ordinance

* The severe laws which had been enacted against *conjuraton, witchcraft, and dealing with evil spirits*, continued in force till the reign of Geo. II. when, to the honour of the country, they were abrogated by an act of parliament.

CHAP. XII. “ ordinance of God our most lawful Queen, reigning over us these
 “ many years with great felicity, to our most inestimable comfort; and
 “ finding of late by divers depositions, confessions, and sundry adver-
 “ tisements from credible persons, out of foreign parts, well known
 “ to her majesty’s council, and from divers others, that, for the fur-
 “ therance and advancement of some pretended titles to the crown of
 “ this realm, it has been manifest that the life of our said sovereign
 “ lady Queen Elizabeth, has been most traitorously and devilishly sought,
 “ and the same most dangerously followed to the peril of her person, if
 “ Almighty God, her perpetual defender, of his mercy had not revealed
 “ and withstood the same; by whose life we and all other her majesty’s
 “ true and loyal subjects, do enjoy the inestimable benefit of peace in
 “ this kingdom :

“ Therefore we do for the reasons and causes above alledged, acknow-
 “ ledge ourselves most justly bound with our bodies, lives, lands, and
 “ goods, in her defence and for her safety, to withstand, pursue, and
 “ suppress all such mischievous persons, and all other her enemies
 “ of what nation, condition, or degree soever they be, or by what co-
 “ lour or title they shall pretend to be her enemies, or to attempt any
 “ harm unto her person : and do also think it our most bounden duty,
 “ for the great benefit of peace wealth and godly government, which
 “ we have more plentifully received those many years under her ma-
 “ jesty’s government, than our forefathers have done in any longer time
 “ of any of her progenitors, kings of this realm; to declare, and by
 “ this writing to make manifest, our loyal and bounden duties to our
 “ sovereign lady for her safety. And to that end, we, and every one of
 “ us, first calling to witness the holy name of God, do voluntarily and
 “ most willingly bind ourselves, and every one of us to the other, jointly
 “ and severally, in the bond of one firm and loyal society; and do
 “ hereby vow and promise before the Majesty of Almighty God, that
 “ with our whole powers, bodies, lives, lands, children, and goods,
 “ we, and every of us, will faithfully serve and humbly obey our said
 “ sovereign

“ sovereign lady Elizabeth against all estates, dignities and earthly A. D. 1583.
 “ powers whatsoever: and will as well with our joint as particular
 “ forces, during our life, withstand, offend, and pursue with force of
 “ arms, as by all other means of revenge, all manner of persons of what
 “ estate soever they shall be, and their abettors, that shall attempt by
 “ any act council or consent, any thing that shall tend to the harm of
 “ her majesty’s most royal person; and we shall never desist from all
 “ manner of forcible pursuit against such persons, to the utmost exter-
 “ mination of them, their counsellors aiders and abettors: and if any
 “ such wicked attempt against her majesty’s most royal person, shall
 “ be taken in hand or procured, whereby any that have, may or shall
 “ pretend title to come to the crown by the untimely death of her ma-
 “ jesty, so wickedly procured, which God forbid, may be advanced;
 “ we do not now only bind ourselves, jointly and severally, never to
 “ allow accept or favour, any such pretended successor, by whom or
 “ for whom any such detestable act shall be attempted or committed,
 “ or any that may any way claim by or from such person, or pretended
 “ successor as aforesaid, by whom or from whom such an act shall be
 “ attempted or committed, as unworthy of all government in any
 “ christian realm, or civil society.

“ We do also further vow and protest, as we are most bounden, and
 “ that in the presence of the eternal and ever-living God, to prosecute
 “ such person or persons to death, with joint and particular forces, and
 “ to take the utmost revenge of them, that, by any means possible, we or
 “ any of us can devise, or conceive to be devised, to be done for their
 “ overthrow and extirpation: and to the better corroboration of this
 “ our royal bond of association, we do also testify by this writing, that
 “ we do confirm the contents of it by our corporal oaths, taken upon
 “ the holy evangelists, with this express condition, that no one of us
 “ shall, for any respect of persons or causes, or for fear or reward, se-
 “ parate ourselves from this association, or fail in the prosecuting hereof
 “ during our lives, upon pain to be by the rest of us persecuted as pro-

CHAP. XII.

“ scribed persons, and as public enemies to God, our Queen, and native country. To which punishment and pains we do voluntarily submit ourselves, and every one of us, without benefit of any exception to be hereafter challenged by any of us, by any colour or pretext whatever. In witness of all which premises to be inviolably kept, we do, to this writing put our hands and seals.”

Hull furnishes
Q. Eliz.
with money.

The Queen too, considering the expediency of having ready a large sum of money against the storm which she knew was gathering, sent letters petitionary, or privy seals, to almost every corporation, great town, city, nobleman, and opulent gentleman in the kingdom, requiring them to supply her with loans of money according to their respective abilities. From the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull she demanded, and had readily sent her, six hundred pounds. Seven of her letters sent here on this occasion are yet preserved in the town's hall. One of these letters is addressed “ to our trusty and well beloved the mayor and burgeses of Hull;” the second “ to Mr. Gregory in trinity-ward, in Hull;” the third “ to Mr. Burnet;” the fourth “ to Mr. Burnfal:” the fifth “ to Mr. Bray;” the sixth “ to Christopher Legard, of Anlaby, Esq.” and the seventh “ to Mr. John Harrison, of Kirk-Elley.”

The above letters all run in the following words, varying only in the different sums required.

“ By the Queen :

“ Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well : the continual great charges which we have, for the necessary defence and preservation of our dominions and subjects, been at, are so notoriously and well known, as need not to be otherwise declared, than may justly be perceived by all our loving subjects, even but of common understanding; and therefore at this present, finding cause of increase and continuance of such charges, exceeding all other ordinary means, and not minding to press our subjects with any present free gift of money, but only to be supplied with some reasonable portion, by way of loan
“ for

“ for one year’s space: we have made special choice of such our loving
 “ subjects as are known to be of ability, amongst whom we account A. D. 1587.
 “ you one: and therefore we require you by these presents, to lend us
 “ the sum of twenty pounds for the space of one year, and the same to
 “ pay to Thomas Sendamore, Esq. by us appointed collector thereof,
 “ which we promise to pay you, or your assigns, at the end of one
 “ year in the receipt of our exchequer, upon the shewing of this privy
 “ seal, subscribed by the said collector, testifying the receipt thereof.
 “ Given under our privy seal, at our manor of Greenwich, the 26th
 “ of May, in the 29th year of our reign.

Meanwhile the Spaniards continued to make unusual preparations to invade England: these preparations were indeed so extraordinary, that Sir Francis Drake wrote home to inform the minister, that they had provisions of bread and wine sufficient to maintain forty thousand men a whole year. They were very careful however not to discover their real intentions: but it was no easy matter for them to elude the vigilance of the Queen; who, while she saw the clouds gathering on every side, used every proper precaution to avert the impending storm.

With this view she dispatched Sir Francis Drake with a good fleet to the coasts of Spain, with orders to burn all the Spanish ships he should meet. These orders were executed with the spirit with which they were given; for, at the port of Cadiz, he burnt above a hundred vessels laden with victuals and naval stores. Then sailing to other places, he did the Spaniards so much damage, that Philip was obliged to defer till the ensuing year, the expedition he had projected against England.

Meanwhile Elizabeth put the whole kingdom into a posture of defence; raised a considerable army, and provided for her security with great spirit and prudence. She fitted out too a considerable fleet; which, however, was much inferior to that of her enemy, both in the
 number

CHAP. XII. number and size of the ships. Strict orders were sent to this town,* and to the other sea-ports, to fortify them as much as time would permit; and these orders were carried into prompt execution. At last, when this formidable invasion was attempted, in the year 1588, it is well known that the invincible armada was beat, scattered, and destroyed; and more than this seems unnecessary to be inserted in a local history.

* Camden.

CHAP.

C H A P. XIII.

Death of Sir Francis Walsingham, High Steward of Hull; and the appointment of Sir Thomas Heneage to that office. ----A strange fish cast up at Drypool.----The town of Hull assists the Queen against her enemies.----Their charter renewed, and fresh privileges granted.----The mayor and burgesses petition the Queen.----They are opposed by the merchants of London, Gainsborough, &c. but in vain.----Stage players not allowed to perform at Hull.----Disputes about the seats in Trinity-Church, &c.

IN the year 1590, Sir Francis Walsingham, secretary of state, and high steward of Kingston-upon-Hull, departed this life; and in such poor circumstances, that, notwithstanding the opportunities he had of enriching himself, he was buried privately in the night time, to save charges.* This great minister spent his whole time and estate in the service of his Queen and country, and had the best intelligence from all parts that any minister ever had.

A. D. 1590.

Sir Francis Walsingham high steward of Hull died and

After Walsingham's death, Sir Thomas Heneage was made high-steward of Hull; who, surviving his illustrious predecessor only six years, was succeeded in that office by Sir Robert Cecil, one of the Queen's privy council, who greatly promoted the interests of the town.

Sir Thomas Heneage succeeds him.

In the autumn of the year 1592, after many heavy gales of wind from the south-east, a large fish, which was supposed to be of a very uncommon species, was driven ashore near Drypool, and excited much admiration. It was almost of an oval shape, six feet long, five broad, and six between the extreme parts of the upper and lower fins;

A strange fish cast up at Drypool.

one

* Stowe.

one of which was placed on the back, and the other on the belly, designed perhaps by nature to keep it erect in the water. It was taken to be the *Orthagoriscus parvus gesneri*; and what Pliny calls a little sea-hog.

About this time the aldermen granted to the present, and to every future mayor, the privilege of presenting a townsman with his freedom, during the time of his mayoralty. The inconvenience of this grant, however, appearing a few years after to be greater than its advantages, the burgeses in general being disgusted at this extent of power assumed by the bench, it was immediately put an end to by the general consent of the corporation.

1596. The Queen having received advice that the king of Spain was once more preparing to invade England, resolved to prevent him from executing that purpose, and to give a demonstrative proof that the English could attack as well as defend. With this view she immediately commanded a fleet to be got ready; and wrote to all the sea-port towns to aid her with an additional number of ships.

The letter sent by her privy council, on this occasion, to the town of Hull, was as follows :

“ To our very loving friends the mayor and principal officers of
“ Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ After our very hearty commendations, the Queen’s majesty having
“ a princely care to preserve her realm, and all her good natural subjects,
“ which Almighty God has hitherto under her majesty’s government
“ been pleased to defend against all the enemies of the same, continu-
“ ing the realm in an united peace, whilst all the nations else round
“ about are and have been involved in a bloody war : whose sacred ma-
“ jesty being faithfully advertised of another attempt against the
“ kingdom, by way of invasion the next spring, has given orders to
“ put the royal navy in readiness; and to have the same assisted and
“ augmented with a reasonable number of good ships of her loving sub-
“ jects, such as may be serviceable, and do appertain to the ports of
“ Hull,

“ this realm ; amongst which it is well known, that you of the port of A. D. 1596.
 “ Hull, have at this present, good choice, and ships of great burthen,
 “ and fit for service: out of these her majesty’s pleasure is, that you
 “ choose, prepare, man, and furnish, such a ship as the lord high ad-
 “ miral of England shall nominate; and that you provide her with
 “ ammunition, victuals, and every thing necessary for a voyage and ex-
 “ pedition of five months at your own charges, and the charges of
 “ such other towns and ports as did contribute to you, in the prepa-
 “ ration by you made in the year 1588. Her majesty doubteth not but
 “ that you will be ready herein, as ye were then, when the realm was
 “ in like sort threatened; and yet by God’s assistance, defended to
 “ the confusion of the enemy. Signed by R. Cecil, and nine more of
 “ her majesty’s most honourable privy council.”

The town of Hull had all along been very forward in their love and duty to her majesty; and particularly, at this time, they with the greatest alacrity granted what she desired. A stout man of war accordingly, was without loss of time got ready, completely equipped, and manned with a chosen body of seamen. As the fitting out of this ship was attended with a very considerable expence, her majesty was pleased to order that the towns of Leeds, Wakefield, and Halifax, which traded much to Hull, should bear a proportionable part, to which they very willingly consented.

The town of Hull assists the Q against her enemies.

The same year her majesty was graciously pleased to renew and confirm all the old charters, customs, privileges, and immunities, granted by her predecessors to the town of Hull: and moreover granted, that the twelve aldermen their heirs and successors, shall be, and be called, the common council of the town; who were to assist the mayor in all causes and matters which concerned the said town: that the mayor and the major part of the aldermen, have full power and authority to make and ordain such laws and ordinances as appear to them useful and necessary; and most conducive to the good government of the burgesses,

Charter renewed, and fresh privileges granted

B b

artificers

* Town’s Records.

CHA. XIII.

artificers, and inhabitants of the town: that they may punish any who offend against their laws, by reasonable penalties, pains and punishments; as imprisonment, or by fines and amercements, to be levied and applied to the use and benefit of the borough: provided always that the said laws and ordinances be not repugnant to any of the fixed laws or statutes of this kingdom: that two markets should be held in every week, in any convenient place within the town, which the mayor and the major part of the aldermen for the time being shall appoint; and an annual fair or mart to commence on the 16th day of Sept. and to continue for fifteen days thence next following.

The Queen moreover, granted to the mayor and burgeses all, and all manner of tallage and standage of all the merchandize, victuals and other things whatsoever within the said markets and fair which was sold or bought; and all customs, usages, profits and emoluments whatsoever to the said markets, fair or mart belonging, or any way appertaining.

Her majesty also granted, that the mayor, aldermen, and their successors shall from henceforth have the custody and government of the orphans * within

* The clause respecting orphans, in Elizabeth's charter, runs in the following words:

And further, we of our further grace, profound knowledge and good will, undertaking to provide for the safety, defence and government of orphans and infants, who for the future, shall be and remain in the town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, and that their goods and chattels for ever, and from time to time, during the minority of such orphans and infants, may be well, faithfully, and justly, protected and preserved to the best use, conveniency, and profit, of the same orphans, during their minority, for the further good and convenience of such orphans and infants:—We will and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors grant, to the said mayor and burgeses of the town or borough aforesaid, and their successors; for the time being, that they shall have for ever hereafter, the custody and government of all and singular orphans whatsoever, burgeses within the town aforesaid, and liberties thereof; and that they shall have the authority, liberty and power, of levying, collecting, making, guarding, or causing to be guarded, in the common treasury of the town aforesaid, all goods and chattels, and debts, and legacies, whatsoever, within the town or borough aforesaid, the suburbs and precincts thereof, happening, arising, found, or being of whatsoever orphans of burgeses of the town or borough aforesaid, hereafter happening to die there: and the same goods and chattels, debts and legacies, to sell, use impose and dispose of, for the better use, advantage, convenience and profit of the same orphans, and what arises from the same goods and chattels, debts, and legacies, shall be bestowed amongst the said orphans: and that the same goods and chattels, debts and legacies, together with the increase and profits thereof, they shall pay and deliver, or cause to be paid and delivered, to the same orphans

within the town, and that they shall have authority to seize and cause to be kept in the Queen's treasury of the said town, all the effects whatsoever within the said town to them belonging, and to dispose of them to the best advantage, for the use of the said orphans; and that they should manage the orphans and their interests, according as the city of London does or ought to do. Her majesty further granted, that all merchants, or other persons whatsoever, who shall come upon the water of Humber, into the port of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, with their merchandize or goods, in any ship, bark, or any other vessel, on account of merchandize, shall unload and set upon the ground at some of the most ancient stairs, cranes and other places within the port of the said town, all such goods and merchandizes (except such goods &c. as belong to the citizens of York) and that the mayor and burgeses of the town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, and their successors for ever, shall have and enjoy the accustomed fees, royalties, profits, duties, sums of money, and all other emoluments whatsoever, for the unloading or groundage of all such goods and merchandizes within the port of the said town, to be expended in the defence and preservation of the haven, and in repairing the jetties, banks, water-works, &c. of the said town.—The above writ, which contains many other privileges, immunities, and favours contained in former charters, and too long to be here inserted, was, on the 20th day of August, in the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth, delivered to the lord keeper of the great seal of England, at Westminster to be executed.

A. D. 1596.

B b 2

Soon

orphans, when they come of age in manner and form in all things, as now is, and heretofore has been used and accustomed to be done in our city of London. And that they shall have all, and all manner of actions and remedies for the taking and carrying away of any orphans, who may happen in the town or borough aforesaid; and for the recovery of their goods, chattels, legacies and debts: and all such sort of officers, for the better government and preservation of those orphans and their goods and chattels, debts and legacies, as heretofore has been used or accustomed in the said city of London: and that they shall do and perform all and singular such things, as touch and concern such orphans, and their goods and chattels, debts and legacies, which are done, or heretofore have been accustomed to be done in the city of London. All which things, we desire may be inviolably observed.

CHA. XIII.

Soon after this the mayor and burgesſes petitioned her majeſty and council, and the hon. the Lord Burleigh, lord high treaſurer of England, and high ſteward of this town in the following words :

“ Right honourable.

The mayor
& burgesſes
petition the
Queen.

“ Whereas your Lordſhips poor ſuppliants did in the one and thirtieth year of her majeſty's reign, exhibit a petition unto the lords of her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, in the name of the mayor and burgesſes of her majeſty's town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, for and in behalf of the ſaid town, being a place as your lordſhips very well knoweth, which is not only a defence and refuge for the whole country, againſt all foreign attempts and invaſions ; but alſo the only principal and fit place for the ſhipping of Engliſh commodities of the country near adjoining ; and for ſerving the ſaid country with all ſorts of foreign commodities. Now ſeeing that it is ſo, and that the ſaid town being found ſo meet and beneficial a place for the whole country ; what grief and pity, yea, what loſs and damage would the ruin thereof be to the whole country. This being by your lordſhip's good wiſdom conſidered of, we have no doubt (ſeeing our aforeſaid petition, exhibited unto the lords of her majeſty's moſt honourable privy council, is preferred unto your honour, for the which we give unto God moſt hearty thanks) but that your Lordſhip by your provident care and accuſtomed godly piety, will procure that the ancient and accuſtomed trade of Derbyſhire lead may be reſtored, reduced and brought again to her majeſty's aforeſaid town of Kingſton-upon-Hull, there to be landed, ſold, weighed and ſhipped, as it has been in former times uſed : and that the foreſtalling, ingroſſing trade of pre-emption uſed (now of late years) by certain merchants of the city of London, and others who have their factors and ledgers continuing in Derbyſhire, who do buy in effect all the lead that is there burnt or ſmelted ; who have by indirect means, procured a balk, and ſcales and weights to be ſet up at a place called Bawtry, and there do weigh the lead and ſhip it in keels

“ to

“ to this port, and so to London, without taking up or weighing A. D. 1596.
 “ the same at the aforefaid port, as it has been accustomed.

“ And also whereas it has been accustomed to have great store of
 “ foreign wares brought into this port, there to be sold to serve the
 “ country near adjoining, now of late diverse merchants of London,
 “ and others have their factors and servants lying at a place called
 “ Gainborough, to whom they send such store of foreign to serve the
 “ country, that they have drawn away almost all the trade from the
 “ aforefaid port. Wherefore their humble petition to your good honours,
 “ is, that all the goods and merchandizes coming into the river of Hum-
 “ ber to be sold, as well from the ports beyond seas, as from Lon-
 “ don, or other places, may be discharged within the port of Hull,
 “ and there landed before they are sold; except in such places where
 “ the customer hath been accustomed to have a deputy resident (the
 “ goods and merchandize of the merchants of York, and such goods as
 “ are bought in London, by the clothiers of Yorkshire, for the use of
 “ cloth-making, only excepted) which otherwise will be the overthrow
 “ and ruin of the town and port aforefaid. In consideration whereof,
 “ the mayor and burgessees are content to dispense with such their li-
 “ berties, privileges and grants, as do concern the buying and selling
 “ of lead with strangers; they paying such duties as have of ancient times
 “ been accustomed for the relief of the town's chamber, and mainte-
 “ nance of the port: and so your lordship's most bounden supplicants
 “ shall continually pray unto our most loving God, for the long and
 “ prosperous health of your lordships and families.

On the reading of this petition, and hearing the case argued by
 council learned in the law on both sides, in the honourable the court
 of star chamber, on the 14th of June the same year, the matter was
 decided in favour of the town of Hull, and the following order made:
 “-We have ordered this day, upon due consideration of the reasons
 “ alledged of all parties at the council board,* that the town of Hull,
 “ shall

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIII.

“ shall, from henceforth, retain the traffic and trade in that town
 “ amongst themselves, as in former times they have been accustomed,
 “ without impeachment of any, in as large manner as they did before
 “ the grant of the fairs made by her majesty to the town of Gainſborough,
 “ and that no foreigner shall resort up that river in other sort than in
 “ former times they have done.

“ J. Cant:

John Pickering,

“ W. Burleigh,

Hudson,

“ Cobham,

Buckhurst,

“ Cecil,

Wooby,

“ Fortescue,

F. Heneage.

They are opposed by the merchants of London, &c. but in vain.

But this was so far from finally determining and putting an end to the cause, that it served but to inflame it the more, and to exasperate all who were any way concerned in the traffic of the above mentioned articles, against the town of Hull. Accordingly many of the merchants of London, Gainſborough, and other places, found means to obtain a rehearing before the Queen and council, in expectation of having the above order repealed: but all their endeavours for that purpose proved entirely fruitless; for Lord Burleigh, who had always the interest of Hull in view, proved so powerful an advocate in its favour, that, the order was not only continued, but he also procured the following explanation of it in the month of December the same year.

“ Hampton Court, the 24th Dec.

“ Ld. Keeper,

Mr. Vice Chamberlain,

“ Ld. Admiral,

Mr. Wooley,

“ Ld. Chrmbertain,

Mr. Fortescue.

“ Whereas the lords, and others of her majesty's most honourable
 “ privy council, after good and deliberate hearing of a cause in contro-
 “ versy, between the incorporation of Kingston-upon-Hull, and cer-
 “ tain merchants of the city of London, upon the 14th of June last
 “ past

“ past ; for the good of that incorporation, and the maintenance of A. D. 1596
 “ their privileges, granted by sundry kings of this realm, and con-
 “ firmed by act of parliament, did order and set down, that no mer-
 “ chant or other person within this realm, not being free of the said
 “ incorporation of Hull, should bring any sort of merchandize what-
 “ soever to serve those north parts, and the shires adjoining to Hull,
 “ whereby the condition and traffic of that town might in any wise be
 “ hindered or interrupted. But that from thenceforth the inhabitants
 “ of that incorporation of Kingston-upon-Hull, should have and en-
 “ joy their usual trades without impeachment, as in former times since
 “ the first incorporation they have, or ought to have had. Contrary
 “ to which order of the lords and others of her majesty’s said privy
 “ council, certain merchants of the city of London have carried and
 “ conveyed sundry merchandize of iron, and other wares to Grimsby,
 “ a town and member of the port of Hull, without allowance of the
 “ said incorporation of Hull, and from thence have transported the
 “ same into divers towns in the several shires adjoining unto the said
 “ town of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the great prejudice of the incor-
 “ poration.

“ Their lordships therefore, for the better explaining of their said
 “ former order, and to the end no expression be had of ambiguous con-
 “ struction made of their lordships intention in this prohibition,
 “ grounding the same upon the care they have, to maintain the good
 “ estate of that town, being a port of the greatest worth and impor-
 “ tance of all others in the north parts of this realm, have with good
 “ advisement ordered, that, from henceforth, no merchant either of
 “ the city of London, or of any other city, town, or place within the
 “ realm, * shall carry, convey, or transport, or cause to be carried con-
 “ veyed, or transported, any kind or sort of merchandize (coals and
 “ millstones only excepted) to any port, creek, or haven, within the
 “ north parts of the realm of England, between Boston in the county
 “ of

* Town’s Records

CHA. XIII.

“ of Lincoln, and Hartlepool in the county of York; unless he shall
 “ be first received and admitted into the incorporation of the said
 “ town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and by that means licensed to use
 “ trade and traffic to the towns and places contained within this pro-
 “ hibition, upon pain of such punishment, as by the lords and others
 “ of her majesty’s privy council, shall be inflicted upon the offenders
 “ for their contempt in that behalf: and if any person shall nevertheless
 “ in contempt thereof, offer to carry any wares, or merchandize, into
 “ any of the counties adjoining to the town of Hull, either through the
 “ said town, or upon the river Humber, it shall be lawful for the
 “ mayor and burgeses of the same, to make stay thereof; until, by
 “ order from the lords and others of her majesty’s privy council, the
 “ goods and merchandizes so stayed, shall be released.”

Stage play-
 ers not al-
 lowed to
 perform at
 Hull.

In the year 1598, the following strong order was made by the zealous and worshipful mayor, John Greaves, Esq. and will shew in what degree of esteem those itinerary gentlemen, the stage players, were held in the town of Hull in the time of Queen Elizabeth.

“ Whereas heretofore and yet there now and then do resort to this
 “ town divers idle lewd persons, players or setters out of plays, trage-
 “ dies, comedies, and interludes in this town, to which many inhabi-
 “ tants have resorted, to the great spending of their time and money,
 “ and the debauching of their principles: and because that the players
 “ are for the most part strangers, and cannot be conveniently restrained:
 “ It is therefore ordered and agreed by the mayor and aldermen present,
 “ that no burges nor inhabitant within the town of Kingston-upon-
 “ Hull, neither man nor woman, shall, at any time hereafter, resort
 “ to or be present at any play or interlude within this town of King-
 “ ston-upon-Hull, upon pain that every person offending therein shall
 “ forfeit, for every such time and offence, the sum of two shillings and
 “ six pence to the mayor and burgeses of the said town.—And also that
 “ the owner of every house, or the tenant thereof, or of the place where
 “ such play or plays or interludes are, or shall be acted, shall, for
 “ every

“ every time and offence, forfeit twenty shillings, to the use of the A. D. 1598.
“ town aforesaid.”

This order, it is affirmed in one manuscript, had the most salutary effect; and was of great service as well to the souls as to the purses of a great many of the inhabitants of Hull. Since that time however, the stage has found many acute advocates, who endeavour to persuade us that vice is thereon corrected, and virtue adorned: but the above magistrates, it is evident, were of another opinion; and it is an ancient maxim, sanctioned by the highest authority, that “ evil communications corrupt good manners.”

About this time great alterations and improvements were made in the inside of the church of the Holy-Trinity. All the old pews were taken down, and new ones erected. When however the parishoners came to take possession of their seats again, the men quietly submitted to the places allotted them: but it was not so with the fair sex; for there arose such heats amongst the alderwomen and others about precedence, that complaint was made against them to the high commissioners for causes ecclesiastical, who granted the following commission for regulating the affair:

Disputes
about the
seats in Tri-
nity-church.

“ To our loving friends Mr. John Graves, mayor of Kingston-upon-
“ Hull; William Gee, Leonard Williams, Ant. Cole, Aldermen;
“ Griffith Briskin, preacher; and to the church-wardens of the church
“ or chapel of the Holy-Trinity in Hull:

“ Whereas we are credibly informed, that several disorders have
“ happened among several gentlewomen of your town, about their
“ places in the church or chapel of the Holy-Trinity, at the time of
“ service and sermons: for the avoiding whereof, and for the appeasing
“ of such controversies as have already occurred, and may further fall
“ out; we will and require you in her majesty's name, and by virtue of
“ her highnesses commission, for causes ecclesiastical to us and others
“ directed, and do hereby authorise you or any four of you, whereof

C c

“ Mr.

CHA. XIII.

“ Mr. Mayor, Mr. Briskin, Mr. Gee, or Mr. Cole to be three, to
 “ place every of the said gentlewomen in the places already made or
 “ shortly to be made within the said church, according to their callings
 “ or dignities: so as the mayorefs, for the time being, always fit in
 “ the first and most honourable place, and the other alderwomen below
 “ her according to their degrees as hath been accustomed, and not here-
 “ after to be troubled or molested by any: and further we command
 “ that all gentlewomen resorting thither to hear divine service and
 “ sermons, have fit places assigned them for that purpose, in due and
 “ convenient time. And so we bid you heartily farewell. At York,
 “ the last day of October, 1598,

“ Mat. Ebor,
 “ John Bennet,
 “ Wm. Goodwin, &c.

Furnished with this authority, from a jurisdiction too terrible to be opposed, the abovementioned magistrates soon restored peace and good order; the ladies being easily induced to rest satisfied with the places assigned them, and to give no occasion for future contentions.

Not long after this, in the same mayoralty, Mr. Graves with many of the aldermen wrote to the Archbishop of York, and desired the direction of his grace how they might the most effectually suppress the growing vices of the town; which, they complained, were then uncommonly prevalent, especially amongst the lower class of the inhabitants. On the receipt of their letter, his Grace sent the following commission to the said Mr. Graves, mayor; Mr. Anthony Cole, alderman; and to Mr. Thomas Smith, and Mr. Thomas Wincop, masters of arts and preachers of the word of God, in the said town.

“ Matthew, by the providence of God, &c.

“ Whereas we have received very credible information, that there
 “ are divers offences and offenders which do greatly abound and reign in
 “ your town; and that the sins of incontinency and drunkenness in par-
 “ ticular, prevail among the poorer and baser sorts of people, who can-
 “ not

“ not be convened hither for their punishment and reformation without A. D. 1599.
 “ travel and charges, which they are not well able to perform and un-
 “ dergo : We therefore minding and desirous that such offenders may
 “ be condignly punished; and not in regard of their poverty or misery
 “ (things most incident to persons of such bad qualities) to escape cor-
 “ rection to the encouragement of others, and the offence of the godly
 “ and well disposed, do hereby authorize you, or any two of you
 “ (whereof the said Theophilus Smith or Thomas Wincop to be one)
 “ to call and convene before you, from time to time, all such persons
 “ who have or shall offend in the same filthy sins of incontinency and
 “ drunkenness, within your said town of Kingston-upon-Hull; and,
 “ upon confession, proof or certainty of their said several offences to
 “ impose such punishment and correction upon them as shall be fit in
 “ your discretions, according to the ecclesiastical laws of this realm:
 “ and do require, that the names of all other offenders in the like defor-
 “ mities, who are or shall be of greater degrees, callings or abilities,
 “ you shall certify from time to time to us or our chancellor, together
 “ with the nature and quality of their several crimes; that they may be
 “ called hither and most severely punished, to the terror of all such ma-
 “ lefactors, and the good example of others.

“ And for that you may have and keep records and remembrances of
 “ your doings herein, we do hereby assign John Spence of the said town
 “ (a man some time heretofore attending the exercise of ecclesiastical
 “ business) to enact and record your proceedings in these cases, whom
 “ we require you to assume for that end; that thereby we may be cer-
 “ tified, as occasion shall be, of your said doings and proceedings: in
 “ witness whereof we have hereunto caused the seals of the office of our
 “ vicar-general, which we do use in this behalf, to be set to these pre-
 “ sents. Given at York the 12th of June in the year of our Lord God
 “ 1599, and in the 6th year of our translation.

CHAP.

• Town's Records.

C H A P. XIV.

Queen Elizabeth commences an action against the mayor and burgesſes.---The lord preſident of the north comes to Hull.---The ſhock of an earthquake felt here.---Death of Queen Elizabeth.---Laws and ordinances made in her reign, by the magiſtrates of Hull.---James VI. ſucceeds Elizabeth, and is proclaimed in this town.---The recorder ſent to congratulate the King on his acceſſion to the Britiſh throne.---James grants a new charter to the corporation.---Widow's dower according to the ancient cuſtom of the town.---The exchange built.---A brief for the relief of the French proteſtants.

CHA. XIV.

Queen Eliz.
commences
an action
againſt the
mayor and
burgheſſes.

ABOUT this time a ſuit commenced between the Queen and the mayor and burgeſſes of this town: the action was brought by her majeſty againſt them, on account of their not upholding the caſtle and block-houſes in as good repair as it was thought they were obliged to do.

The circumſtances of the caſe were as follows:—Henry the Eighth, as has already been obſerved, * in the 33d. year of his reign, built a caſtle and two blockhouſes at this town, on the eaſt ſide of the river Hull, which coſt him a conſiderable ſum of money, and the yearly maintenance of which, with the additional expence of keeping a garriſon there, amounted to between nine hundred and a thouſand pounds. His ſon and ſucceſſor Edward the Sixth, to be eaſed of this annual charge, in the 6th year of his reign, granted the cuſtody and charge of the caſtle and blockhouſes, † with the lands and grounds belonging to them, to the mayor and burgeſſes, to hold to them and their heirs for ever. In conſideration of which grant, the grantees covenanted with the

* Vide pages 185, and 186 of this hiſtory.

† Ibid pages 213, 214, and 215.

the King sufficiently to repair and maintain the said castle and block-houses, with the jetties and banks within the walls, and to keep all such ammunition and stores as they should receive from government. A. D. 1599.

The mayor and burgeses at the same time bound themselves and their successors, under a penalty of two thousand pounds, to repair and maintain the said castle and blockhouses, in such a manner as to answer the end of their being erected. Towards this charge his majesty granted to the mayor and burgeses, and their successors for ever, the annual sum of fifty pounds, issuing out of his manor of Myton, as appears by his letters patent dated the 20th of February, in the sixth year of his reign: a short time after Edward granted them the manor of Hull, the 6th part of the manor of Sutton, and the manor of Myton with Tupcoates, with all their rents (amounting yearly to the sum of one hundred and thirty pounds ten shillings and a penny) in fee-farm forever. Out of these rents however, the mayor and burgeses were to pay to the King and his successors, yearly, for the manor of Hull thirteen pounds four shillings, for the sixth part of the manor of Sutton, twenty-one pounds, three shillings and six pence, and for the manor of Tupcotes, with Myton, forty-seven pounds, six shillings and three pence; in all eighty-one pounds ten shillings and one penny. The above fifty pounds which the King had granted them, as before observed, being deducted and allowed out of the said yearly rent of a hundred and thirty-one pound, ten shillings and a penny, as fully appears by letters patent under the great seal, bearing date the 29th of March the same year, being the sixth year of the reign of King Edward VI.

To this requisition of repairs however, the mayor and aldermen objected; and alledged that the west plat-form of the castle was ruinous at the time of the grant, and fell down in only four years after it came into their hands. On this state of the case, the lords of her majesty's privy-council directed a commission to Sir William Gate, knight; William Pelham and Thomas Gowar, Esqrs. and to Mr. Bethell, to survey the ruinous part of the castle, to examine the causes of its decay

CHA. XIV.

cay, and to make their report whether it was necessary it should be rebuilt or not. Conformable to these instructions the commissioners (after a strict examination) specified the cause of the decay, and reported that they thought it not expedient to be rebuilt; for they affirmed it was so injudiciously situated as to be of little or no use, either to annoy or defend: that the block-houses had yearly vast sums of money expended on them, and that the reason of their falling to decay, was not through any neglect of the corporate body, but through the badness of the timber and the foundation on which they were erected. They added, it was true that there had not been for many preceding years either watch or ward, or any garrison kept therein, because in reality there was no need of any; and if there was a necessity for a garrison to be kept, the present state of the buildings would not admit of it, since the whole lay in a heap of ruins. How this suit was ended the records make no mention; "probably," says one authority, "both parties at length growing weary of the contest, let it fall by mutual consent.* But be this as it may, it was, however, renewed again in or about the year 1637, and was strongly contested; till, on the breaking out of the civil wars, the minds of the people in general were naturally turned towards other objects.

Lord president of the north comes to Hull.

On the 23d of August, anno 1601, Lord Burley, her majesty's lieutenant and lord President of the north, accompanied by many knights and gentlemen, came to this town, and dined at the mayor's house. In the afternoon, notwithstanding it was Sunday, they were entertained with a display of fire-works, which, however, were productive of a very tragical event; for, by the overcharging of an old cannon, that one of the engineers brought into the market-place, and which contained many curious contrivances to be played off by that forcible and destructive element of fire; it immediately burst into several pieces: by which unlucky accident four men were killed on the spot, and several others dangerously wounded; some of whom died soon after, to the no small grief of the noble spectators, and indeed of the whole town.

* Ex. M. S.

In the month of Feb. 1602, a very alarming and severe shock of an earthquake was felt in different parts of the nation, which threw down several houses and was the cause of much other damage: it affected this town in a very sensible manner, but the damage it occasioned here was inconsiderable, for only a few chimnies, and an old ruinous building were thrown down by it, but none of the inhabitants received the least hurt. Superstitious persons looked on this as an omen of future evil, and what followed soon after, greatly confirmed them in this opinion; for on Thursday, * the 24th of March following, Queen Elizabeth finished the course of a long, a prosperous, and a glorious, though, it must be added, a rigorous, and imperious reign. She died at her manor of Richmond in Surry, in the seventieth year of her age, and the forty-fifth of her reign, and lies buried at Westminster in Henry the Seventh's chapel, where a stately monument is erected to her memory. † A little before her death, Elizabeth named James the Sixth, King of Scotland, her nearest kinsman, as her heir and successor: but before we proceed to the occurrences which respect the town of Hull in his reign, it will not, it is presumed, be disagreeable to our readers, if we here lie before them the several laws and ordinances made and declared by the mayors and aldermen of this town, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, which they apprehended were conducive to its welfare.

A. D. 1602.

Shock of an earthquake felt here.

Death of Q. Elizabeth.

In the year 1559, in the mayoralty of Mr. James Clerkson, an order was made that every alderman should take an account of all vagabonds, idle persons, sharpers, beggars, and such like, in his proper ward, and punish them severely: ‡ they were likewise to take cognizance of all persons, in the several wards, who, without just cause, absented themselves from divine service on the Lord's day, and to punish the guilty. It was further agreed, that every alderman should have power to fine such

Laws, &c. made in her reign, by the magistrates of Hull.

* This day of the week, Stowe observes, was fatal to King Henry the Eighth, and all his posterity; himself, his son Edward, his daughters Mary and Elizabeth, having made Thursday remarkable by their exits on it.

† See Standford, p. 519.

‡ Ex. M. S. Lansdown.

CHA. XIV.

such persons as were refractory to orders, or breakers of the Queen's peace by scolding and quarrelling, and to levy such fines for the use of the mayor and burgesſies:—That every conſtable who ſhould be found negligent in his office, or diſobedient to the commands of any alderman, be fined for every ſuch crime ſix ſhillings and eight pence:—that no mayor for the future ſhould be troubled with the hearing of any matters, except ſuch as happen in his own ward:—that if any alderman ſhould have occaſion to go out of the town, he ſhould chooſe and appoint a deputy in his abſence, to take care of the ward till his return.

In the mayoralty of Mr. John Smyth, anno 1563, it was ordained that no ſheriff preſume to go out of, leave, or be abſent from the town above two days in the year of his ſhrievalty, unleſs by licence from the mayor, under the penalty of 10l. *

Three years after this, in the mayoralty of Mr. John Thornton, the following ordinances were made, received, eſtabliſhed and proclaimed in the market place, in the market time, according to the yearly cuſtom.

The preface: “ Forasmuch as there be many good and neceſſary laws
 “ and ordinances, made and ſet forth to the glory of God and the well-
 “ ordering of this commonwealth; and the ſame ſtill remain and con-
 “ tinue in full force and effect, lacking nothing but due execution, and
 “ right obedience to the ſame; which, according to the ancient cuſtoms
 “ of this town, are yearly to be proclaimed, and openly read and publiſhed,
 “ to the further admoniſhment of all the burgeſſes and inhabitants of
 “ the ſaid town, and the county of the ſame, and all others thereto re-
 “ pairing and coming, to have reſpect to the true obſervation thereof.
 “ Now, therefore, John Thornton, mayor of this town, ſtraightly
 “ chargeth and commandeth in the Queen's majeſty's name, not only
 “ the inhabitants within the ſaid town and county; but alſo all other
 “ perſons, repairing and coming thither, to obſerve and keep all thoſe
 “ laws and ordinances, which particularly do enſue and follow, as they
 “ will answer to the contrary at their perils.

“ Imprimis

* Ex. M. S. Lanſdown.

“ Imprimis, the mayor and aldermen do in God’s name exhort all A. D. 1602.
 “ manner of persons, chiefly and above all things, to seek the honour
 “ and glory of God; and humble themselves to hear his most holy
 “ word, principally on fundays, holy-days, and other days of com-
 “ mon-prayer, as of wednesdays and fridays; of every house one at
 “ least.

“ Second, That the Queen’s majesty’s peace be kept amongst all
 “ people and subjects, dwelling or coming within this town.

“ Third, That no man bear any arms or weapons against the peace
 “ upon pain of imprisonment and fines.

“ Fourth, That no man presume to draw any sword, dagger, or
 “ knife, in violence against the peace, upon pain of forfeiting 6s. 8d.

“ Fifth, That no man draw blood of another, with violence against
 “ the peace, upon the penalty of 6s. 8d.

“ Sixth, That no man out of disrespect speak ill of another; or abuse
 “ any magistrate or minister of God’s word, in this town.

“ Seventh, That no man do commit whoredom, fornication, adul-
 “ tery, or drunkenness; live idly, or be found like vagrants lounging in
 “ the streets.

“ Eighth, That no man have the impudence to play at cards, dice,
 “ tables, bowls, or any other unlawful games; and that none within
 “ this town and county, do suffer any such unlawful games to be used
 “ in their houses, upon pain of being punished by the aldermen as the
 “ state directs.

“ Ninth, That no one scold, quarrel, fight or abuse one another, or
 “ invent or relate false news, or seditious lying stories of any one.

“ Tenth, That none do presume to sing any vain, dishonest, or bawdy
 “ songs in the town or county, upon any account whatsoever.

“ Eleventh, That no person inhabiting this town shall take into his
 “ house any suspected persons or vagrants; but give notice of such to
 “ the mayor, that he may proceed against them according to the
 “ statute.

D d

“ Twelfth

CHA. XIV.

“ Twelfth, That no public-house keeper within the town do sell
 “ any meat, drink, or other things, upon Sundays before morning
 “ prayers be ended; neither keep open their doors in time of common
 “ prayers, preaching, or reading, except it be for travellers.

“ Thirteenth, That no burgeses nor other person within the said town
 “ do presume to open any shop, or to make any shew, or sell upon
 “ Sundays after the tolling of the first bell to morning prayers, until
 “ evening prayers be done and ended, any manner of flesh or wares:
 “ likewise that no bushman or sledgman yoke any sledges, or carry any
 “ water upon those days, upon pain of imprisonment, and such other
 “ fines as the mayor shall please to impose.

“ Fourteenth, That all strangers whosoever they be who shall come
 “ to this town, be lodged and well used for their money; to wit, the
 “ horsemen in the inns, and the footmen in the tipling-houses, where-
 “ unto the constable of every ward shall have respect.

“ Fifteenth, That no inhabitant within this town shall harbour or
 “ lodge any guests above a night and a day, unless he gives good secu-
 “ rity for them.

“ Sixteenth, That no taverner, nor tipler, suffer any guests to re-
 “ main in their houses after eight o'clock at night, except such who
 “ lodge there, on pain of forfeiting for every fault 3s. 4d.

“ Seventeenth, That all tiplers who are licenced to tipple within
 “ this town and county, shall not deny to sell their ale so long as
 “ they have four gallons in the house, and that by sealed measure, as
 “ well within doors as without, to the assize appointed by the mayor
 “ and the justices.

“ Eighteenth, That neither burgeses nor stranger do retail any man-
 “ ner of merchandize in any house of this town, upon forfeiture of the
 “ same; and the owner or tenant to pay 20s. in whose house any such
 “ goods are retailed.

“ Nineteenth, That all goods and merchandize of every stranger,
 “ shall

“ shall be landed and taken up at the wool-house, and there fold and A. D. 1602.
 “ weighed by the Queens majesty's beam.

“ Twentieth, That no ships ride to the southward of the beacon
 “ above two tides, upon pain of forfeiture of 1s. for every tide.

“ Twenty-first, That no one presume to cast any dung dirt or filth
 “ down any staith into the haven, under penalty of 1s.

“ Twenty-second, That there be no fires or candles burning, kept
 “ on board any vessel in the haven, between Easter and Michaelmas
 “ from eight of the clock at night until four of the clock in the
 “ morning; and from Michaelmas to Easter, from six of the clock at
 “ night until six of the morning, without an especial cause considered
 “ and allowed by the mayor and aldermen, upon pain of forfeiting for
 “ the first offence, 3s. 4d. for the second, 6s. 8d. for the third 13s. 4d.
 “ that all pilots who shall bring into the haven any stranger's ships,
 “ shall give notice to the master of this ordinance, upon pain to pay
 “ all the forfeiture himself.

“ Twenty-third, That no person whomsoever, presume to take
 “ down or carry away, any bricks or stones off or from the town's
 “ walls, upon pain for every default to be set upon the pillory, and to
 “ pay for a fine to the town's chamber, 40s.

“ Twenty-fourth, That no one buy any kind of victuals by the way,
 “ before it be got into the market, upon pain of forfeiting the victuals
 “ so bought, and suffering further punishment.

“ Twenty-fifth, That no one presume to cast any ballast, lastage,
 “ straw or muck out of their ships, boats, or keels, into the haven or
 “ road, upon pain of forfeiting for every ship 6s. 8d. every keel 3s. 4d.
 “ and every boat 1s. 8d.

“ Twenty-sixth, That no man sell any corn in the market, or open
 “ any sack before 10 of the clock, when the market-bell shall be rung;
 “ and that it be sold before two o'clock in the afternoon; and that no
 “ person buy any corn before, upon pain of forfeiting the same.

CHA. XIV.

“ Twenty-seventh, That no corn be set up from the market, nor any
“ of this town receive it into his house to keep for the next market,
“ before one o'clock, upon pain of forfeiting for every mett 4d.

“ Twenty-eighth, That no bakers or brewers within this town, buy
“ any corn or grain in the market before one o'clock, upon pain to
“ forfeit for every bushel bought before that time 1s. 8d.

“ Twenty-ninth, That no one sell any bread in the market upon any
“ but the market-day, upon pain of imprisonment and forfeiture of the
“ same.

“ Thirtieth, That all bakers bake good and wholesome bread; to
“ wit, halfpenny, penny, and two-penny loaves.

“ Thirty-first, That no one presume to bake either man's bread, or
“ horse-bread, before he has been sworn before the mayor, on penalty
“ of imprisonment.

“ Thirty-second, That no butcher or cook sell any flesh, or other
“ victuals, except it be sound and good, upon pain of imprisonment.

“ Thirty-third, That no butcher disguise his flesh by blowing it, or
“ by choaking the beasts to make the blood stay in the flesh; nor bring
“ any corrupt flesh to this town to sell, upon pain of imprisonment and
“ fine.

“ Thirty-fourth, That no cook or victualler buy any victuals within
“ two miles of this town, to retail the same in the town, upon pain of
“ forfeiting for every such time three shillings and four-pence.

“ Thirty-fifth, That all butchers and fishers, both burgeses and
“ strangers, cut out their flesh and fish as the buyers, especially the
“ burgeses of this town, shall at any time desire.

“ Thirty-sixth, That no common butcher do let his flesh remain in
“ the town over-night unsold, neither carry it away from the market
“ unsold, upon pain of forfeiting the same.

“ Thirty-seventh, That no man or woman living in this town, buy
“ eggs, butter, cheese, flesh, fresh fish, or wild-fowl, to sell again
“ within the town, on pain of forfeiture of the same.

“ Thirty-

“ Thirty-eighth, That every householder of this town cause the A. D. 1602.
 “ street before his door, to the middle of the causeway, to be dressed
 “ every saturday night, on pain of forfeiting six-pence.

“ Thirty-ninth, That no one wash any cloaths near the bush-dike,
 “ or town-dike, upon pain of 3s. 4d. for each offence.

“ Fortieth, That none presume to sell any candles but those who are
 “ burgeses of the town, and well made and of due weight, upon pain
 “ of forfeiting the same.

“ Forty-first, That no great dogs or mastiffs be suffered to run in
 “ the streets unmuzzled; and that the owner of such dogs offending
 “ herein, shall forfeit for each offence 3s. 4d.

“ Forty-second, That no miller take for grinding a bushel of wheat,
 “ rye, or other grain, above one penny on pain of imprisonment and
 “ further fine.

“ Forty-third, That none presume to keep hogs in the town.

“ Forty-Fourth, That no stranger presume to bear about with him
 “ any bows and arrows, or walk upon the walls, or make any assembly
 “ or gathering together of the people in field or town, upon pain of
 “ imprisonment.”

Orders made in the same reign, at other times.

“ That all London soap should pay 12d. a last for being taken into
 “ the weighhouse, and the like sum for striking: that no strangers ships
 “ be brought into this haven, but by the pilots of trinity-house, for
 “ which they shall receive twelve pence for every ship:—that no
 “ mayor keep midsummer-day, as has been accustomed time out of
 “ mind, by treating the whole town both rich and poor with cakes
 “ and ale, under penalty of ten pounds: that every alderman buy
 “ a scarlet gown for his wife, under penalty of three pounds six shillings
 “ and eight pence; and cause her to wear it on great holidays, under
 “ pain of forfeiting three shillings and four pence.

“ That seeing the making of many people burgeses and free, who can
 “ neither claim it by patrimony, nor by seven years apprenticeship, is
 “ to

CHA. XIV.

“ to the great damage of the town and ruin of trade, it is therefore enacted, that none such be admitted for three years next following by any one, under penalty of five pounds forfeiture; and that no one shall occupy or set up the trade of a merchant in this town, before he has paid thirty-three shillings and four pence, as a fine to the town’s chamber.

Some time after, these following additional resolutions took place.

“ That no merchants or traders of this town, shall join partnership with any body but burgesses; and those too, inhabitants of the town, upon pain of five pounds for the first fault, ten pounds for the second, and different chastizement for the next: that no burgess shall suffer any stranger’s goods to be taken up at any of their staiths, under penalty of forty shillings: that no one ever for the future be made a burgess of this town, but only such as plead for it by patrimony, or seven years apprenticeship: that no burgess shall commence a suit against another burgess in any but this court, unless he has in the first place paid a fine for the same, and acquainted the mayor therewith, under penalty of being differently chastised.

“ That every burgess who has borne or fined for the office of mayor, alderman, sheriff, or chamberlain, shall upon warning given, attend upon the mayor for the time being, in their gowns, at the coming in or receiving any nobleman or honourable person into their town, for the credit of the same, under penalty of 2s. 6d. for every neglect.

“ That every burgess who has borne office, shall repair to all elections of officers publickly made in the town’s-hall in their gowns, under the penalty of 2s. 6d. that every burgess who has borne any office, always come to the sessions in his proper gown under the aforesaid penalty: and finally, that all such herrings as are brought to the town, as well by strangers as inhabitants, shall be packed from end to end by the packers of this town.”

James VI.
succeeds Elizabeth,

Immediately upon the death of Queen Elizabeth, James the Sixth, King of Scotland, son to the late unfortunate Queen Mary of that kingdom

kingdom, * and great-grandson to Margaret eldest daughter of King Henry the Seventh, was proclaimed King of England, &c. in London. A. D. 1603.
 But, notwithstanding this speedy and public notice given of the Queen's death, together with the proclamation of the undoubted lawful successor to the crown and kingdom of England; yet, it appears, that the news of those events did not reach this place until Sunday March 27th: on which day, about six o'clock in the morning, the right hon. the Lord Clinton, with about ten gentlemen in his retinue, were the first who brought this important intelligence to Kingston-upon-Hull. As soon as his lordship landed from Barton, he immediately waited on the mayor, and requested his leave to proclaim James the Sixth, King of Scotland, by the name of James the First, King of England. But the request being so suddenly made, and made too by his lordship without any official warrant from the nobles of this realm, as he himself acknowledged, or of any of her late majesty's privy council, the mayor was at a loss on what to resolve. However, he immediately called a council consisting of the recorder and aldermen, who met in the council house in the church of the Holy-Trinity. After mature deliberation and a pretty long debate, they informed his lordship, that, supposing the Queen was dead, yet having no orders from above relative to her successor, they durst not grant his lordship the liberty to proclaim in this town, any prince as King of England, unless they had sufficient authority for such a proceeding. At the same time they told his lordship, that they would immediately dispatch an express to the lord president of the north, at York, to know what certainty his lordship had of the Queen's decease, and what further it would be proper to do in consequence of that event.

Just as the messenger reached York, a gentleman arrived at the house of the lord president, with a packet of letters from the nobility and privy-councillors, declaring the Queen's death, and the proclamation of the King of Scots by them and the lord mayor of London. Accordingly
 the

* Town's Records.

CIIA. XIV. the messenger returned the same evening with the following letter from the lord president:

“ After my very hearty commendations, the Queen’s majesty being
 “ dead, I have this day caused the King of Scots to be proclaimed
 “ King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, according to the
 “ directions sent unto me from the lords of this realm; and I have caused
 “ several copies of the proclamation to be sent, as well to your town of
 “ Hull, as to others within this county, with particular instructions
 “ what course to take therein, and have sent the same to you by Mr.
 “ Hildyard, who was here this day with me, and have joined him in
 “ commission with you and others in this matter; and you shall do
 “ well, as you have great cause to express the joy and comfort that you
 “ are to receive herein, by making of bonfires, and such like other de-
 “ monstrations of joy, as hath been already done in London, upon this
 “ proclamation. I give you thanks for your letters by this bearer,
 “ and greatly commend your good direction therein; that you did for-
 “ bear to enter into such a business upon any great private man’s com-
 “ mandment; having no commission or sufficient authority from the
 “ lords above, or from the president or council here. I require you
 “ as mayor, and the rest of your brethren, to continue your good care
 “ of your town; and to see that your port, and other places of strength
 “ be securely kept and your town kept in good quiet. So I leave you
 “ to God’s good and safe protection. York, March the 27th, 1603,

Your loving friend

Thomas Burley.

James I. pro-
 claimed in
 this town.

The day following Christ. Hilyard, John Hotham, Launcelot Alford, Esqrs. and several others who were joined in commission with the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, came to town; and, a little before noon, they walked in procession with much pomp, accompanied with trumpets, and various other instruments of music, to the market place, and there proclaimed James the King of Scots, their true and lawful King, with

with all duty, love, and loyalty, and amidst the most joyful acclamations of all the spectators, who rent the air with their loud and reiterated shouts of,—LONG LIVE KING JAMES ! *

A. D. 1603.

E c

As

* The proclamation being somewhat remarkable, and proving that adulation is too often paid to a high, though untried character, it is thought not improper to insert it at length :—

“ Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy, out of this transitory life, our sovereign lady the high and mighty princess Elizabeth, late queen of England, France, and Ireland, by whose death and dissolution the Imperial Realms aforesaid are come absolutely wholly and solely to the high and mighty prince, James the Sixth, king of Scotland ; who is lineally and lawfully descended from Margaret, daughter of the high and renowned prince Henry the Seventh, king of England, France, and Ireland, his great grandfather ; the said lady Margaret being lawfully begotten of the body of Elizabeth, daughter of king Edward the Fourth, by whose happy conjunction both the Houses of York and Lancaster were united, to the unspeakable joy of the whole kingdom : Margaret being also eldest sister to Henry the Eighth, of famous memory, king of England as aforesaid.

“ We, therefore, the lords spiritual and temporal, being here assembled united and assisted with those of her late majesty’s privy-council, and with great numbers of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord-mayor, aldermen, and citizens of London, and with multitudes of other good subjects and commons of this land, thirsting after nothing so much as to make it known to all persons, who it is that by law, by lineal succession, and undoubted right, is now become the only sovereign lord and king of these Imperial Crowns : and to the intent that, by virtue of his power, wisdom, and godly courage, all things may be provided for and executed, which may prevent or resist, either foreign attempts, or popular disorders, tending to the breach of the present peace, or to the prejudice of his majesty’s quiet.—We do now, hereby, with one full assent and consent of tongue and heart, publish and proclaim, that the high and mighty James the Sixth, king of Scotland, is now, by the death of our late sovereign, queen of England, of famous memory, become our only lawful, lineal, and rightful liege lord, James the First, king of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the Faith ; to whom, as to our only just prince, adorned (besides his undoubted right) with all the rarest gifts of mind and body to the infinite comfort of all his people and subjects, who shall live under him, we acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affections, both during our natural lives for ourselves, and in behalf of our posterity : hereby protesting and declaring to all persons whatsoever, that, in this just and lawful act of ours, we are resolved, by the favour of God’s holy assistance, and in the zeal of our conscience (warranted by certain knowledge of his undoubted right, as has been said before) to maintain and uphold his majesty’s person and estate, as our only undoubted sovereign lord and king, with the sacrifice of our lives, lands, goods, friends, and adherents, against all the force and practice that shall go about by word or deed to interrupt, contradict, or impugn his just claims, his entry into this kingdom at his good pleasure, or disobey such royal directions as shall come from him, to all which we are resolved to stand to the last drop of our blood.

“ Therefore

CHA. XIV.

As soon as the proclamation was ended, the king's health was drank, liquor given to the populace, and the whole day spent in ringing of bells, bonfires, and such other demonstrations of joy as are usual on similar occasions, though certainly in many cases premature.

As soon as James was informed of Elizabeth's death, and that he was proclaimed her successor, he dispatched a messenger to acquaint the privy counsellors, that he was preparing for his journey to England; and, soon after, he left Scotland, attended with a large retinue both of English and Scotch noblemen, who were ready to accompany him on this occasion. Immediately on his entering into England, people of all ranks, in every town through which he passed, strove to demonstrate their respect and joy,—by their loud and hearty acclamations. The vast multitudes, however, which flocked from all parts to see their new sovereign, grew at last so troublesome to him, that, tho' very far from being insensible to flattery, yet the love of ease predominating, he thought proper to restrain their curiosity by a proclamation, commanding the people to keep at home.

The recorder sent to congratulate the king on his accession to the British throne.

On the 16th of April the king came to York, and during his stay in that city the mayor and aldermen of this corporation sent the recorder, and several of their body, to congratulate him on his accession to the crown, in behalf of the whole town, and to make a tender of their zealous love and duty; for which his majesty gave them his hearty thanks, and a very gracious reception.

At

"Therefore we will and command, in the name of our sovereign lord James the First, King of all the aforefaid kingdoms, all lieutenants, deputy lieutenants, sheriffs, justices, mayors, bailiffs, constables, headboroughs, and all other officers and ministers whomsoever, that they be aiding and assisting, from time to time, in all things that are or shall be necessary for the preventing, resisting, and suppressing of such disorderly assemblies, or other unlawful acts or attempts, either in word or deed, as shall be against the public peace of this realm; or any way prejudicial to the right, honour, state, or person of our only undoubted and dread lord and sovereign that now is, James the First, king of the aforefaid kingdoms, as they will avoid the peril of his majesty's heavy indignation, and their own utter ruin and confusion: beseeching God to bless his majesty, and his royal posterity, with long and happy years to reign over us.—*God save king James.*"

Signed by about thirty bishops, dukes, earls, and lords.

At this time a great pestilence raged in London, of which there died, A. D. 1603.
in twelve months, thirty thousand five hundred and seventy-eight persons: it also obliged the king to retire for some time to Wilton, the earl of Pembroke's seat, near Salisbury. The succeeding year, however, London was entirely free from that dreadful disorder; but the rest of the kingdom was almost wholly infected. * How many were cut off by it in the town of Hull, is not recorded; but, at York, it swept away three thousand five hundred and twelve persons. The markets at that place were all cried down, and the infected sent out of the city into the fields, where booths were erected for their temporary accommodation.

In the eighth year of his reign, James granted, or, as appears from the fact, rather sold this corporation a new charter; for this renewal, which they did not want, cost them the sum of six hundred pounds: so poor, too, was the corporate body at this time, that, to defray the expence, they were obliged to dispose of so much of their lands as amounted to the sum above specified.† In the above charter, the king empowered the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, to chuse an assistant preacher in the church of the Holy Trinity, to continue so long as they or the major part of them (whereof the mayor to be one) should think convenient. This was almost the only thing that James ever did for the town of Hull; and for the performance of which, it is pretty obvious, they had no great reason to be very thankful.

The following observable case, under the hand of Judge Hatton, is a bar against a writ of power, by the custom of Kingston-upon-Hull, upon examination of the wife:—

“ And the aforesaid John Twing, and Thomas Lacy his attorney,
“ came and pleaded that the aforesaid Margery ought not to have her
“ dowry out of the aforesaid tenements and their appurtenances, because
“ that the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull is a borough of our Lord
“ the King, and is now both an ancient village and an ancient borough:
“ that the inhabitants of the village aforesaid, for a long while, even un-

Widow's
dower ac-
cording to
the ancient
custom of
the town.

E c 2

“ til

* Drake's Ebor.

† Town's Records.

CHA. XIV.

“ til the eighteenth year of the late Henry the Sixth, king of England,
 “ was incorporated by the name of mayor and bailiffs of the village of
 “ Kingston-upon-Hull; and that in the said town there has been, time
 “ out of mind, a custom used and approved in the same: which custom
 “ is, That if any man, having a wife, sell to any person any burgage-
 “ lands or tenements, situate or lying within the village aforesaid, to hold
 “ to the said person and his heirs; that if the wife of the said man come
 “ into the court of our lord the king, before the bailiffs of the village
 “ aforesaid, for the time being; and before them in the said court shall
 “ acknowledge, that she has agreed and is contented with the said sale,
 “ that then it shall be immediately inrolled in the town’s books; by
 “ which act the said wife becomes for ever excluded of having any dower
 “ out of the said lands and tenements, after the decease of her husband.

“ After which time, Henry the Sixth, late king of England, in the eigh-
 “ teenth year of his reign, by letters patent under the great seal of Eng-
 “ land, did incorporate the inhabitants of the village aforesaid, by the name
 “ of the mayor and sheriff of Kingston-upon-Hull; and the aforesaid late
 “ king Henry the Sixth, by his letters patent, did confirm the aforesaid
 “ custom to be in as full force unto them now, being mayor and sheriffs,
 “ as it was to them before, being mayor and bailiffs: and further, the said
 “ John saith, that, from the time of the making of the aforesaid letters
 “ patent it was always a custom in this town, that every such wife
 “ coming into the court of our lord the King, before the mayor and
 “ sheriff of the said village, for the time being, to give her acknow-
 “ ledgement, agreement, and consent to the sale aforesaid, who is to
 “ express her willingness therein to the mayor and sheriff, and liegemen
 “ of and in the court aforesaid.

“ And farther, the said John Twing says, that the said Radulph, the
 “ late husband of the said Margery, did, during the marriage, upon the
 “ 7th day of September in the 42d year of the late Queen Elizabeth,
 “ by a certain writing, for and in consideration of a certain sum of
 “ money well and faithfully paid unto her by Anthony Iveson of the said
 “ town,

“ town, did in feoffe the said Iveson in the tenements with their ap- A. D. 1603.
 “ purtenances aforefaid, to have and to hold to him his heirs and
 “ affigns for ever; by virtue of which feoffment the said Iveson was
 “ feized of and in the tenements and appurtenances aforefaid, as fully
 “ his own afterwards during the marriage between the aforefaid Ra-
 “ dulph and Margary, to wit upon the 22d of October, in the first year
 “ of the reign of King James the 1st, the aforefaid Radulph and Mar-
 “ gary came into court before Joseph Field then mayor, and James
 “ Caffon then sheriff, and other burgeses of the town; and was there
 “ examined by, and before them, and did fully acknowledge that she
 “ had agreed and consented to the sale and feoffment aforefaid, by her
 “ aforefaid husband, to the aforefaid Anthony Iveson, and thereupon
 “ it was enrolled in the court books as yet appeareth. Afterwards the
 “ aforefaid Radulph died, and was buried at the town of Kingston-
 “ upon-Hull aforefaid, and the said Margery survived; to whom the
 “ said Iveson went and made appear his right of, and in the said tene-
 “ ments and appurtenances: and the said John Twing has &c. and de-
 “ mandeth judgment against the said Margery for that she demandeth,
 “ and sueth to have that which she hath already sold and disposed of,
 “ and that such bye laws and customs in corporations are valid and ob-
 “ ligatory.

On the 24th of May, anno 1612, died that great statesman Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, lord-treasurer of England, and high-steward of this corporation. * His death was a great loss to the town of Hull, to which he was always a kind benefactor: but it was a much greater misfortune to the King, who in him lost an able and industrious minister, perfectly acquainted with the affairs of state, and equally so with the genius of the English. On the death of this nobleman, Thomas, lord Ellesmere, the lord chancellor, wrote to the magistrates of this town, and informed them that he would be glad to serve them in the honourable office which was then vacant, if they pleased to accept his services; and

* Town's Records.

CHA. XIV. and immediately on the receipt of his lordship's letter, from the high opinion entertained of his character, that dignity was, to the satisfaction of the whole town, readily conferred upon him.

1613. Notwithstanding the great trouble and expence the town had been put to in former times, about procuring fresh and wholesome water from Anlaby and Daringham, yet it was too frequently found that this water, in passing through the moat into the midst of the town, was seldom so sweet as it should be, but often contaminated and rendered unpalatable. To remedy this evil the magistrates made application to Richard Sharpeigh, of the city of Westminster, Esq. William Maltby, of London; and John Cayer, of Neither-Laughton, in Lincolnshire, gentlemen; three skilful engineers, who had supplied several towns, by means of pipes, and mills or engines, with fresh water. The above gentlemen came to Hull, anno 1613; and, after viewing all the springs, wells and canals, found that what the town wished to be effected was a very practicable thing. They therefore took a piece of ground of the town, on a lease of one hundred years; and which for their encouragement they had at the small annual rent of five shillings.

Water-works erected.

On this ground they erected water-works; and had liberty given them to lay pipes in the streets, provided they did not open the streets more than ten yards in length, and one in breadth at a time; and which they were to finish, and fill up, before they proceeded further, in the space of seven days: all this, with whatsoever future repairs should be wanted, to be at the sole expence of them, their heirs and assigns. In consideration of this, however, the inhabitants were yearly to allow them such a sum as might be deemed an adequate compensation for the water. In the space of about three years these works, which were attended with great expence to the the undertakers, were finished, to the unspeakable satisfaction of the inhabitants of the town, who have ever since been abundantly supplied with that most valuable of all liquids, good, pure, and wholesome water.

In

In the year 1619, the merchants of this town began to erect the exchange in the high-street, adjoining the oldweigh-house. Five hundred pounds were expended in raising this structure, a tenth part of which the King allowed, on condition that his officers of the customs should occupy certain rooms in the building, for the purpose of a custom house, on a lease of fifty years, at the annual rent of two pounds. The merchants, however, at present, do not make use of this building as an exchange: but the whole of it is now occupied by the officers of his majesty's customs.

A. D. 1619.

Exchange
built.

About this time the worshipful the mayor removed the fish-shambles formerly built by Dr. Riplingham.

About this period too, the protestants in France were in the most distressed and hopeless situation: all their fortified towns were either taken or closely besieged, and the conquests made by their enemies were marked with the most bloody acts of cruelty and tyranny. Being thus persecuted in their own country on account of their religion, many thousands of these distressed people left their all and fled for sanctuary into England, where liberal collections were made for them almost over the whole nation; and in September this year his grace the lord archbishop of York * sent a brief on their account to this town, with the following letter written with his own hand, addressed to the mayor and aldermen.

A brief for
the relief of
the French
protestants.

“ To my very loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull:

“ After my very hearty thanks and satisfaction to you the mayor,
“ and the rest of your brethren; I send you here enclosed a copy of a
“ letter, which I have now received from the lords of his majesty's most
“ honourable privy-council, whereby you may perceive his majesty's
“ most princely and pious consideration, for a great number of poor French
“ protestants refuged into this kingdom for the confessing the same re-
“ ligion with us; and, as I have already addressed my letters to several
“ bishops

* Tobias Matthews.

CHA. XIV.

“ bishops within my province, so I most earnestly request you the
 “ mayor, and your worthy brethren the aldermen of your town, to give
 “ all the diligence that you possibly can, to expedite his majesty’s godly
 “ desire for the relief of those distressed christians : and, upon the col-
 “ lections made in your good town, to make speedy payment thereof
 “ unto me, that I may return the same, as is appointed by their lord-
 “ ship’s said letter. And so leaving the same to your persuasive confi-
 “ deration for so charitable a benevolence,

“ I rest your very loving friend,

“ *Bischoptorp, Sept. 26, 1621.*

Tob. L’bor.

On the receipt of this brief, there was collected in this town for those poor refugees, one hundred and fifty pounds ; which sum was immediately remitted to his grace the Archbishop, as he had directed.

Soon after this collection for the French refugees,* the King sent another brief to this town, for the redemption of thirteen persons of some religious order, who were then in captivity ; and for repairing an ancient temple, built, as was affirmed, by St. Helen, a British princess, on mount Golgotha, over the place where the Saviour of the world was crucified. This proposal was, however, as it well deserved to be, very coldly received by the people at large ; for four pounds ten shillings and four-pence, was all that could be collected on this occasion : a decisive proof that the minds of men began to expand, and that the reign of superstition was gradually declining.

1622. The jealousy which had long prevailed throughout the nation against the king, was now considerably inflamed, by an idea that was adopted, though perhaps unjustly,—of the decay of trade, and the want of money. In consequence of these complaints, however, the lords of his majesty’s privy council sent orders to the magistrates of this town, and to those of all the chief cities and towns corporate in England, to enquire into the truth of these reports, and to give their opinion, both from what sources they thought these grievances sprang, and how they might be the best

and

* Town’s Records.

and the most effectually redressed. Accordingly, Mr. John Ramsden of this town, an intelligent and opulent merchant, and well acquainted with commercial affairs, drew up, in a very able manner, a statement of his reasons for this decay and scarcity, and the most probable means to be made use of as an adequate remedy: but as this statement was drawn out to a considerable length, and as an abridgment of it would scarce be doing justice to its author, it is thought more expedient to omit its insertion.—The king's profusion, and the scanty supplies which the commons granted him, involved him in such difficulties, that he was under the necessity of having recourse to very extraordinary methods in order to keep in motion the over-burthened machine of government. Among other expedients, he caused letters to be written by the lords of his council to the justices of the courts of Westminster, to the high-sheriffs and justices of the peace of the several counties, and to the mayors and bailiffs throughout the kingdom, to demand a benevolence for the recovery of the Palatinate for his son-in-law; and to return the names of the contributors, that notice might be taken of those who refused.

The letter which came to this town on the above occasion is yet extant, and concludes with these words:—Nevertheless, if any person shall, “out of obstinacy or disaffection, refuse to contribute herein proportionably to their estates and means, you are to certify their names unto this board. And so recommending this service to your best care and endeavour, and praying you to return unto us notes of the names of such as shall contribute, and of the sums offered by them.” The money which was advanced upon this occasion at Hull, amounted to the sum of three hundred and seventy-nine pounds.

Notwithstanding the agreement so recently entered into, between the inhabitants of York and Hull, fresh disputes about that ancient custom of *foreign-bought* and *foreign sold*, soon arose between these then rival towns, which was this year productive of another law-suit. The immediate occasion of the present contest was a seizure made by the magistrates of Hull, of fifty quarters of rye, belonging to Mr. Barker, a ci-

CHA. XIV. tizen of York; and in reference to which, the mayor and aldermen of Hull petitioned his majesty in the following words:—

“ The humble petition, &c. &c.

“ Sheweth your majesty, that whereas the said town standeth upon the
 “ dangerous river Humber, a great and very forcible arm of the sea, the
 “ violent rage and strong beating of which against the piers, walls,
 “ banks, and haven of the said town, is with such daily ruining, rending,
 “ and spoiling thereof, as that the support and maintenance of them,
 “ and of the walls and block-houses of the said town, doth cost above
 “ one thousand pounds per ann. which charges, with sixty pounds and
 “ more, paid for fee-farm yearly to your majesty, do wholly lie upon
 “ the burgesses and freemen of this corporation and upon no others, for
 “ the support thereof, and for the increase and continuance of a great
 “ traffic to the said town and port, being a help and a strength to all that
 “ part of the country.

“ Many customs, liberties, and privileges have been conferred upon
 “ this town by your majesty, and your most noble progenitors, kings
 “ and queens of this realm, by many and several charters; and, amongst
 “ others, that all goods and merchandize there bought and sold by
 “ strangers, not dwelling in the town or being freemen in that corpora-
 “ tion, being that which is called *foreign-bought* and *foreign-sold*, were
 “ forfeited to the corporation: which use and custom the burgesses have
 “ enjoyed time out of mind, by virtue of their charters, in right of their
 “ corporation. And whereas, in the year 1578, before the right ho-
 “ nourable Henry earl of Huntingdon, then lord president of the north,
 “ by his mediation, for appeasing all controversies between the city of
 “ York and the corporation of Hull,—they did interchangeably article
 “ and confirm, with both their common-seals, that, amongst other
 “ things, the citizens of York should not go about to annihilate, or make
 “ void, the use and custom of *foreign-bought* and *foreign-sold* in this
 “ corporation.

“ Notwithstanding

“ Notwithstanding all which customs, charters, and articles of agree- A. D. 1622.
 “ ment aforesaid, the said restraint of *foreign-bought* and *foreign-sold* is
 “ now in question, by an action at the common law, brought by one Jo-
 “ seph Barker, and maintained by the said city of York, upon a seizure
 “ of fifty quarters of rye so *foreignly* bought and sold, and seized by the
 “ late mayor of the town of Hull. And forasmuch as the questioning
 “ of the customs and liberties of your said town is contrary to the said ar-
 “ ticles of agreement, and doth very nearly touch the estates and living
 “ of the freemen and burgessees thereof, who do wholly maintain the
 “ aforesaid excessive yearly charges, and by driving them to tedious
 “ suits at law may easily disable them in all these, and soon subvert the
 “ trade and traffic of the said town, to your majesty's loss and hindrance
 “ of great customs, duties, and imposts; which, by right, is yearly in
 “ great value made good unto your majesty.

“ Your petitioners, therefore, most humbly beseech your majesty, that
 “ the right honourable the lords and others of your majesty's most ho-
 “ nourable privy council, may, by your gracious pleasure signified unto
 “ them, take into their grave and wise considerations the decaying estate
 “ of the said town; and the considerations of such farther propositions
 “ touching these matters, as shall be exhibited unto them; and to give
 “ orders for redress and help therein, as to their honours shall seem ex-
 “ pedient.—And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.”

Upon presenting the above petition, the privy-council made the fol-
 lowing order to stop all farther proceedings at law, and to bring the
 cause before themselves:—

“ Upon a petition presented to this board, in the name of the mayor
 “ and burgessees of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, complaining of a
 “ suit commenced in his majesty's court of common-pleas, in the name
 “ of Joseph Barker, maintained by the city of York, against Joseph Hall,
 “ late mayor of the town first above named, for making seizure, accord-
 “ ing to the duty of his place, of a quantity of corn to good value,
 “ bought and sold in Hull contrary to one of the principal and main
 “ privileges

CHA. XIV.

“ privileges thereof, and contray to certain articles of agreement, solemnly concluded and established between the said city and town, under the common seal of their several corporations. Forasmuch as their lordships, tendering the good and concord of two such principal corporations, do stay all suits depending between them; and do order that the mayor and aldermen of each corporation, do cause some persons instructed in the business, to inform this board on the 27th of April next, who, upon hearing both sides, will be pleased to give such further order therein, as the cause shall require.”

“ On the day appointed, the council on both sides obtained a full hearing; but the issue was unfavourable to the town of Hull; for it did not appear to their lordships, that there was any just cause for the seizure of the corn, it being provision, and sold as other victuals; and that York was a principal member of the port of Hull: but since both these places were large and opulent corporations, and places of principal importance, their lordships were desirous to have the differences between them reconciled, and a full intercourse continued. To which end, the agreement made in the 28th year of Queen Elizabeth, before the lord president of the council of York, was well allowed of: their lordships therefore ordered the corn to be returned; or money to the full value of it; and the citizens of York, from thenceforth, to be at liberty to bring into Hull, and sell therein, what quantity of corn they pleased upon their own adventures, as formerly accustomed and not otherwise.

The death of
King James.

About the middle of March, anno 1625, the King was seized with a tertian ague, which soon terminated in a fever, and put an end to his life on the 27th of the same month, in the fifty-ninth year of his age, after a reign of twenty-two years over England, and over Scotland almost the whole of his life.

CHAP.

C H A P X V.

Charles I. succeeds his father, and is proclaimed in the town of Hull.---Requires a loan of money of the principal inhabitants of the town.---Makes a further requisition of the town to furnish both some transport ships, and ships of war.---The town put into a posture of defence.---Several captives from Algiers arrive at this port.----The mayor &c. petition his majesty for 20 pieces of ordnance for the greater security of the town.---The town of Hull willingly pays tonnage and poundage.---Alderman Chambers fined.---Viscount Ailesbury made high-steward.---Many ships taken by privateers from Dunkirk.---The town is again visited with the Plague.---Its inhabitants petition the Archbishop of York to allow the sick to eat flesh in Lent, &c. &c.

JAMES was succeeded in the throne of this kingdom, by Charles his second son; the eldest son, Henry, a youth possessed of the most promising abilities, having died some years before his father. Unexperienced and impolitic when he entered on the stage of action, and at a period too in many respects highly unfavourable, Charles had difficulties to encounter which he knew not how to overcome, and which gave birth to a very calamitous war between the prince and the people.

Those lofty ideas of the prerogatives of the crown, which had been adopted and acted on in the preceding reigns, and which had, even from his infancy, been firmly rivetted in the mind of Charles, were so opposite to that warm regard to liberty which now animated the breasts of numbers of the people, and caused so violent a contention to arise, that, in the end, they were both enveloped in anarchy and confusion.

It

A. D. 1625.

Charles I.
succeeds his
father,

CHIA. XV. It will appear too, in considering the events of this reign, that, in the violent struggles between liberty and prerogative, the town of Hull had at least its proportionable share.

As soon as the king's death was known, the lords spiritual and temporal immediately met, and drew up the following proclamation, to announce his son Charles his successor to the crown; which they sent by express to this town:

“Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy our late
 “sovereign lord king James, of blessed memory; by whose decease, the
 “imperial crowns of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, are, solely
 “and rightly, come to the high and mighty prince Charles his son and
 “heir: wherefore the lords spiritual and temporal of this realm,
 “assembled and assisted with those of his late majesty's privy council,
 “and other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord mayor, al-
 “dermen, and citizens of London, do now hereby with one full voice,
 “and consent of tongue and heart, publish and proclaim that the high
 “and mighty Prince Charles is now, by the death of our late King of hap-
 “py memory, become our only lawful, lineal, and rightful leige lord,
 „ Charles by the grace of God, king of Great-Britain, France and Ireland,
 „ defender of the faith, &c. to whom we do acknowledge all faith and
 „ constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affection; beseeching
 „ God by whom kings do reign, to bless our royal King Charles with
 „ long and happy years to reign over us. God save King Charles.”

signed G. Cant, &c.

K. Charles I.
 proclaimed
 in this town

No sooner did the above proclamation reach this town, than a scaffold was immediately ordered to be erected in the market-place, on which the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet gowns, in the midst of a vast concourse of people, proclaimed Charles their true and lawful king. Few monarchs ever came to the crown of England with a greater variety of favourable circumstances, in some respects, than this king. He saw himself in possession of a flourishing kingdom—his right to that kingdom undisputed—beloved by his subjects—and strengthened by the alliance

alliance of the French king, whose sister he had recently married. A. D. 1625.
 These circumstances, however, were of little avail in the present critical posture of affairs; for, the spirit of Liberty had diffused itself widely amongst the people, who, by consequence, were determined to oppose the ancient, and, in many instances, exorbitant, claims of their monarchs: for some time past, indeed, they had been imbibing the principles of freedom, and would no longer suffer themselves to be governed by precedents, that had their origin in the times of ignorance and slavery.

At the period of Charles's accession to the crown, George Abbot, archbishop of Canterbury, was high-steward of this town; whose brother, with Sir John Lister, were chosen burgesses to represent it in the first parliament of this reign, which had been summoned for the seventh of May, 1625, but was prorogued till the eighteenth of June, on account of the queen's arrival from France. In this parliament the first demand of Charles for the necessary supplies to carry on the war of the Palatinate, a war undertaken at their own request, was answered with a petition for an examination into the grievances of the nation; and, instead of granting the sums requisite, they employed their time in disputations and disagreeable complaints. The King, therefore, offended with their delays, thought proper at once to dissolve them*.

Being, consequently, in want of money, † Charles found no speedier or better

* Rushworth, V. I.—P. 191.

† The following commission will shew the reasons which the king alledged for requiring the present benevolence:—

“ Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. to our right trusty and well-beloved Emanuel, lord Scroop, president of our council in the north, and to our right trusty and well-beloved cousins, Francis earl of Cumberland, Henry viscount Dunbar, and to our right trusty and well-beloved Henry, lord Clifford, John lord Darcy, William lord Eure, and to our right trusty and well-beloved counsellor, Sir John Savile, knight, and to our trusty and well-beloved, the mayor of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, and to the aldermen of the said town, greeting:

“ When the Imperial Crown of this realm first descended upon us, we found ourselves engaged in a war, undertaken and entered into by our late father of blessed memory, not willingly, or upon light and ill grounded counsel, but by the many provocations of an ambitious enemy, and by the grave and deliberate counsels and persuasions of both houses of parliament, upon promise.

CHA. XV. } better method to raise it, than by borrowing of such persons as were able to lend. Privy-seals accordingly were issued out to all persons of substance,

mise of their continual assistance therein: and thereby not ourselves only, and our own people become engaged, but also our friends and allies; and amongst them and above all others, our most dear uncle, the king of Denmark, who has in his own person embarked himself in the said quarrel, whom in honour and reason of state we may not desert, but by the advice of our council are resolved to assist presently both with men and money; we evidently perceiving that our common enemy will, in a short time, become master of all Germany, and consequently of all the ports and parts where the greatest bulk of our cloth is vended, and wherein we must furnish ourselves with provision for our shipping, which, how fatal it would be to us and our people, may easily be discerned.

But when we came to enter into this great and necessary work, we found our treasure exhausted, our coffers empty, and our ordinary revenues hardly sufficient to support our ordinary charge, much less to undergo so great and extraordinary a burthen as a war will necessarily produce. Our affairs thus standing, we, being willing to tread in all the good and lawful ways and steps of our ancestors, with all the convenient speed we could, summoned a parliament: but, not finding that success therein, as we had cause and reason to expect and hope for, we are enforced to this course that we are now resolved upon, which was hastened upon us through the unavoidable necessities, that, both at home and abroad, multiply themselves upon us, from the great and mighty preparations of our enemies both by sea and land, that threaten us daily, and upon the late disaster of the chance of war that has fallen upon our dearest uncle, the king of Denmark, who has received a great overthrow by Count Tilly the Emperor's general, to the endangering of his royal person, the hazarding of the whole army, and the utter disheartening of all our party: all which do at once call upon us and cry in our ears, that not our own honour alone, and the ancient renown of this nation, which is dear unto us, but the safety and very subsistence of us and our people of the true religion of God, and of all the common cause of christendom, professing the true religion with us, are in apparent danger of utter ruin, unless that not only a speedy but a present stop be made to so great a breach, which cannot endure so long a delay as the calling of a parliament.

We, therefore, in a cause of this extreme necessity, after diligent search and deep enquiry into all the ways and means possible, which are also at the same time honourable and just, and in cases of such unavoidable necessity, have, at last, by the advice of our noble privy council, resolved to require the aid of our good and loving subjects by lending unto us such a good and competent sum of money, to be immediately collected to our use, as may enable us to provide for their safety and our own, to be repaid to them as soon as ever we are able &c. Know you therefore, that we, reposing special trust and confidence in your fidelities, have nominated, constituted and appointed, and by these presents do nominate, constitute and appoint you, and every of you, commissioners, to go to Kingston upon-Hull, immediately after the receipt hereof, and from thence to other places, acquainting them with our will and pleasure; and to see and take care that it be duly and effectually fulfilled, and speedily observed. Witness ourself at Westminster, the 11th of October, in the first year of our reign.

stance, and the collectors were ordered to return the names of those, who discovered a disposition to excuse the payment of the sums imposed. A. D. 1625.

On the 13th of February 1626, the lord Dunbar and the lord Clifford, two of the commissioners appointed to collect the loan here, came to the town, and repaired to the town's hall, called the opulent inhabitants before them, and read the commission: after which, calling on them one by one, each readily and cheerfully subscribed the quota required of him, to the amount in the whole of the sum of three hundred and thirty-two pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, which the king received very graciously. In many places, indeed, the loan was reluctantly complied with, and occasioned considerable disgust: it was in fact a grievance, though authorised by many precedents; and had the matter ended here, though it would have been deemed an invidious method, yet it could not have been productive of any great harm.

Soon after this, the king sent to the magistrates of this town, to provide ships sufficient to transport one thousand three hundred and fifty men, to the assistance of his uncle the king of Denmark, which they readily performed. The troops sailed from this port, and arrived safe at Staden, a strong town in Germany, which they defended for several months, against the Imperialists who closely besieged it: but, at length, being most of them cut off, the few that remained were obliged to surrender the town. 1626.

Not long after, his majesty sent another letter to the town of Hull, requiring the inhabitants to fit out ships of war against the privateers, which at this time greatly infested all these coasts, and did great damage to the trade of this, as well as many other places. The purport of this letter was as follows:

The king requires this town to furnish some transport ships & ships of war.

“ To our trusty and well beloved the mayor, aldermen, and burgeses of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull:

“ Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well: the many and grievous complaints presented unto us by our loving subjects of New-

G g

castle-

CHA. XV.

“ castle-upon-Tyne, and others inhabiting the northern coasts of this
 “ island, respecting the great spoils and outrages committed upon their
 “ persons, ships and goods by the men of war of Dunkirk, to the un-
 “ doing of divers of them in their estates, and the hindrance of their
 “ trade in general, have moved us out of our tender care over our sub-
 “ jects, to take their sad complaints into our princely and serious con-
 “ sideration; and being desirous, as much as the present situation of
 “ our affairs can permit, to provide timely remedies, for the preventing
 “ of the like inconveniences hereafter. We have therefore, in these
 “ times of our own great wants, and other pressing occasions for the
 “ public defence of our kingdoms, condescended to grant and resign a
 “ good part of our money accruing unto us by the forfeitures and fines
 “ of recusants, of all our countries north of Trent, to set out shipping for
 “ the guarding and defending of the coasts aforesaid, and the repulsing
 “ and frustrating of the designs of the enemy.

“ But, forasmuch as we conceive, that the proportion by us allotted
 “ to this good service, will not be sufficient to accomplish the work in-
 “ tended, which doth much concern the good of that town.—We have
 “ therefore, been pleased to give way, that a composition or contribu-
 “ tion of sixpence upon every chaldron of coals, to be transported from
 “ Newcastle and Sunderland into every part of our dominions, or into
 “ any part beyond sea, may be levied by your own consent and agree-
 “ ment, to supply that which may fall short of our revenues upon the
 “ said forfeitures of recusants; and so employed for that special service,
 “ and to no other end or ends whatsoever. As we have found you for-
 “ ward on all other occasions of our service, so we doubt not of your
 “ readiness in this, wherein your livelihood, safety, and benefit, are so
 “ nearly concerned. Given under our signet, at our palace of West-
 “ minster, the 29th of may, in the third year of our reign.”

The town
 put into a
 posture of
 defence.

About this time, the lieutenants of all the counties of England, had
 orders to put each province and district into a posture of defence; to
 see that the trained bands were perfectly instructed in the use of arms;
 and

and that the commanders and officers should apply themselves to obtain such a share of military knowledge, as to be able to perform the duties of their respective stations in a reputable manner; and that all able men, from sixteen to sixty years of age, be enrolled, that, on any sudden occasion, such levies might be made of them as should be required. The arms of recusants too, were to be seized upon, after paying the owners the full value of them. They were also to take special care that every county provided its share of powder, ball, match, lead, &c. and put them into magazines for the use of the respective counties and corporations, to be ready whenever they were called for. A. D. 1627.

The town of Kingston-upon-Hull was to furnish, upon this occasion, besides its proportionable share of soldiers, three lasts and three quarters of powder, three tons and three quarters of match, the same quantity of lead, with pick-axes, carriages, ammunition, and provisions: the beacons, likewise, were ordered to be repaired, and every other preparation made which might conduce to defend the kingdom from foreign invasion. As the king of Spain however, had given no sufficient reason to suspect, that he intended to retaliate for the attack which the English fleet had made upon Cadiz, by a similar enterprize against England; and as Charles was not yet at war with any other naval power, the nation seemed to be astonished at these dreadful preparations; and numbers were apprehensive that they had more reason to fear the arbitrary proceedings of their present rulers, than the destructive designs of any foreign enemies.

The king had now dissolved his second parliament, without being able to draw from them the necessary supplies to carry on the war in which he was engaged, and that too by the advice of those very members who now refused to contribute to its proper support. To obtain supplies, therefore, he again had recourse to loans, and to offers of protection to papists for stipulated sums of money. A commission was openly granted to the archbishop of York and others, * to compound with the

G g 2

catholics,

* Whitelock, P. 7.

CHA. XV. catholics, and agree to dispense with the penal laws enacted against them. Orders too were sent to all the maritime towns to provide a certain number of armed vessels, in order to equip a fleet.

The town of Kingston-upon-Hull was on this occasion, rated at three ships of two hundred tons burthen each, and twelve peices of ordnance; as appears by the following order sent by his Majesty's most honourable privy council:—"After our hearty commendations, his
 "majesty well understanding the vast ambition and malice of his de-
 "clared enemy the King of Spain, and having advertisement from all
 "parts of his great preparations both by sea and land, for the invasion
 "of this kingdom, has, by mature advice of his councils both of state
 "and war, taken this royal resolution: first, with a new and strong
 "fleet once again to carry war from hence, and to assail the enemy
 "even in their own ports: and, secondly, to prepare and arm at home
 "in such like sort, that, by God's protection and favour, his majesty
 "may secure his own coasts, and frustrate all attempts either from
 "Flanders or Spain: and considering that our religion, liberty, lives,
 "and estates, are herein no less interested than his majesty's safety and
 "honour, he cannot doubt that all his loving subjects will shew their
 "forwardness and courage in performing no less but rather more than,
 "upon like occasions, has been done with alacrity in former times:
 "and because these great occasions do necessarily require, as well the
 "whole power and strength of his majesty's navy, as also a present arm-
 "ing of a considerable number of ships of his subjects, his majesty,
 "out of his wisdom and care to make the burthen more easy, hath
 "commanded such a distribution to be made amongst the port towns
 "and coasts of this kingdom, that most help may be required from the
 "places of most power; and that the weaker be charged with so many
 "ships only, as shall be particularly assigned to them, and to be assisted
 "also by the members of these ports and parts.

"Now, according to his majesty's most gracious will and pleasure,
 "only three ships of two hundred tons apiece at least, and each car-
 "rying

“ rying twelve pieces of ordnance, are appointed to your port of Hull, A. D. 1627.
 “ and the members thereof; and these are by you to be hired, fitted
 “ out, and sent to sea, in their full equipage, with all manner of
 “ tackle, sea-stores, ammunition, and victualled for three months:
 “ a third part of the men must be able fellows to bear muskets, and the
 “ rest seamen and mariners.

“ When your ships are ready, you must hasten them to the rendez-
 “ vous at the Downs, where they must be at the furthest by the end of
 “ July next. You are, therefore, to use all possible expedition, that by
 “ your backwardness neither the rest of the fleet that will certainly be
 “ there, may be retarded, nor any censure or reproach laid upon you,
 “ as deserters of the common cause. And so we bid you heartily fare-
 “ well.”

“ Postscript.—You are to observe the proportion of two men to every
 “ three tons, for working and manning your ships.

Signed “ Marlborough,
 “ Coventry,
 “ Buckingham,
 “ Pembroke, &c.

Notwithstanding the reluctance which appeared in many of the sea-ports to comply with the above request, the town of Hull cheerfully and willingly furnished the three ships required of them; all of which were compleatly equipped, had their full compliment of men, and were well provided with store of ammunition and provisions, at the sole charge of the town and county.

These ships joined the rest of the fleet in the Downs, at the time appointed: but the fleet being detained by contrary winds, and the king, to the surprize of almost all his subjects, now resolving on a rupture with France, it was sent under the command of the duke of Buckingham, on a fruitless expedition for the relief of Rochelle, a maritime town

* The fleet consisted of about one hundred ships, having on board 7000 soldiers. and sailed from Portsmouth the 7th of June, 1627.

CHA. XV.

town in that kingdom. In this ill-concerted enterprize, one of the ships from Hull was lost, but the other two returned in safety.

The town is put into a posture of defence.

Soon after this the lords and others of his majesty's most honourable privy council, having intelligence that the French were fitting out a great fleet which was to invade England, and that the Dunkirkers were likewise making extraordinary preparations, sent strict orders to Robert Morton, Esquire, mayor of this town, to use his utmost endeavours to put it into a proper state of defence, and that this might be effected with all possible dispatch. On the receipt of the orders, accordingly, all the fortifications were carefully viewed, and their defects as far as possible, immediately repaired. At the same time the mayor caused two strong bulwarks to be raised on the garrison side of the town, and a large fort, or rampart of earth, to be cast up on an open place on the south side of the town, which was formed with port-holes, where several pieces of large ordnance were mounted, in order to defend the mouth of the harbour.

Several captives from Algiers arrive at this port.

In the month of December this year came another order * from the king and council, relative to an English ship which had arrived in this port from Algiers, on board of which were several persons redeemed from captivity in that country, amongst whom was a grey friar, for whose ransom the inhabitants of Dunkirk had offered to release forty English prisoners. This proposal being thought an acceptable one, the purport of the order was, that the mayor should send him over, and to use every precaution that the valuable exchange which was promised to be made, should be carried into actual effect. This was accordingly done to the entire satisfaction of all the parties concerned.

The mayor, &c. petition for twenty pieces of cannon.

The mayor and burgeses, at this eventful period, having not a sufficient number of cannon to mount on the additional defences lately made for the town, presented the following petition to the privy council, to request his majesty to furnish them with twenty pieces for its better defence and safety.

“ To

* Town's Records.

“ To the right hon. &c. The humble petition, &c.

A. D. 1627.

“ That whereas, by your honour’s letters in summer laſt, your petitioners were commanded to fortify and make ſtrong the ſaid town, in reſpect you conceived it to be in danger of an invaſion by the enemy: whereupon your petitioners, forthwith, in diſcharge of their bounden duties, to their great and heavy charges, raiſed two bulwarks, and made one ſtrong fort for the defence of the ſaid town; and for as much as there is this ſummer no leſs to be feared by the ſaid town of an invaſion, not only in reſpect of that former notice, but alſo by a late letter caſt into the entry of the new mayor of the ſaid town: and for that alſo the ſaid new forts, and other forts and places of the ſaid town, are unfurniſhed of ordnance and ammunition, and your petitioners, altogether unable to ſupply that want, by reaſon of the great charge aforeſaid in fortifying, and their continual charge of further fortifications needful, beſides annual repairing water-works, &c. and their late payment of privy ſeals, having yielded to the loan, and being extraordinarily charged of late with ammunition, powder, match, and ſhot, by the lord lieutenant of the north, by your lordſhips directions, and, above the reſt, by the ſtand of trade at preſent, to their great and extraordinary impoveriſhment. Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray, the premiſes conſidered, that your honours would become ſuitors in their behalf to his majeſty, to beſtow upon the ſaid town, or to lend unto the ſame, for the better defence thereof, in theſe times of danger, twenty pieces of great ordnance, with carriages, powder, and ſhot proportionable; and the rather ſince that through the want of theſe, not only the ſaid town may be taken or ſurprized, but alſo a great part of the kingdom, eſpecially of the north parts, may be over run and ruined; this town being the chief defence, ſtrength and ſtay of the ſame. And your petitioners ſhall be daily bound to pray for your honours, in all health and honours long to continue.

The

CHA. XV.

The above petition being laid before the king by his council, his majesty was graciously pleased to comply with the prayer thereof, and to give orders for the immediate sending down the twenty pieces of cannon, which as soon as they arrived, were planted in different parts of the town: but the greatest part of them were placed on the new raised works in the south end, and in the fort on the garrison side. It appears also from the mayors entry on sending the above petition, * that there were some persons in this town, soon after the commencement of this unfortunate king's reign, who were too busy in sowing the seeds of discord, and raising those heats, fears, and jealousies, which afterwards, whatever cause there might be to excite them, unhappily bathed the land with the blood of its inhabitants.

The duke of Buckingham, who had all along ruled the king's councils, was, on the 23d of this year, stabbed at Portsmouth, and instantly fell down dead. The assassin was one John Felton, a lieutenant in the army. † He immediately confessed himself to be the murderer, and averred that he considered the duke to be an enemy to his country, and, as such, deserving to suffer. This unhappy enthusiast however, when brought to his trial, felt such keen remorse for the crime he had committed, that, on the court's passing sentence of death on him, he offered the hand to be cut off which did the fact; ‡ and the king intimated a desire that this might be done before the execution of the sentence of death: but the judges returned an answer that it could not be done by law.

The contest between privilege and prerogative was now carried on with greater acrimony, than at any time since the commencement of Charles's reign. A tax on all merchant ships and goods, called tonnage and poundage, was at this time levied by the king, without the consent of parliament, as a right belonging to the crown; and as the judges in the former reign, had given an opinion to that effect, the loyal merchants of this town willingly paid it without the least complaint;

This town willingly paystonnage and poundage.

* Town's Records.

† Clarendon, vol. i. p. 27.

‡ Whitlock, p. 12.

plaint: but, in London, where the spirit of resistance had already risen A. D. 1628.
 to a considerable height, many of the merchants refused to pay, alledging that it could only be granted by the parliament. For persisting in this refusal, however, some merchants had their goods seized on by the officers of the king's customs, and were themselves thrown into prison. The parliament, on its being assembled, warmly remonstrated against the king's proceedings; and, on the last day of their sitting, they voted the following protestation, "that whosoever should
 "bring in innovation of religion, popery, or arminianism, and any that
 "should advise the taking of tonnage and poundage not granted by parliament, or that should pay the same, should be accounted enemies to the
 "kingdom:" when the members voted the above protestation, the speaker was forcibly held in his chair, and the door of the house locked. The king, incensed at these proceedings, imprisoned four of the members, and dissolved the parliament; a measure which served only to aggravate the discontents of the people, who justly considered many of his actions as the exertions of arbitrary power.

In the month of August, anno 1629, the mayor and aldermen of this town made a present of a very considerable value, consisting of silver plate, and wines of the choicest sorts, to Lord Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, at that time lord lieutenant of the north; and another of equal value was, at the same time, sent to his grace, Samuel Harsnet, archbishop of York, on his advancement to that see. *

In the year 1630, the king issued out a proclamation against vile insinuations, and lying, treasonable and rebellious reports, industriously spread to render his government odious to his people; and some time after sent an order to this town, that the inhabitants should have a watchful eye over all factious persons, and take great care of the safety of the town. On the receipt of this order, the mayor and aldermen caused the ditches immediately to be cleansed, the walls and block-houses to be repaired, and procured every article necessary for a warlike

H h

defence

• Town's Record

CHA. XV.

defence, all which was effected at the expence of the town and county.

Alderman
Chambers
fined.

About this time Mr. Henry Chambers, a wealthy merchant of Hull, and who had served the office of mayor in the year 1628, was called before the mayor and aldermen, and severely fined, for not having made a feast for the burgeses; and thereby, as they affirmed, had brought disgrace and dishonour, both on the town, and also on the honourable office itself, to which he had been elected. He endeavoured to have his fine mitigated, but was constrained to pay the full sum. After which, it was decreed, that every burges who shall at any time for the future be elected to the place and office of alderman, should, for the honour and credit of the town, within forty days next after his election, if at home; or if absent at his election, within forty days after his return, make a general feast for the inhabitants of the town, according to ancient custom, under the penalty of twenty-pounds. At the same time Mr. Christopher Wrightington, who had served the office of sheriff anno 1627, was fined the sum of three pounds six shillings and eight pence, for not wearing a crimson gown on festival days, and at other appointed times when he was sheriff: but refusing to pay the fine, it was ordered to be levied by distress, which was accordingly done.

Visc. Ailef-
bury made
high-stew-
ard.

About this time died that eminent churchman, George Abbot, lord archbishop of Canterbury, and high steward of this town, who left behind him the amiable character of a pious, learned, and moderate prelate. The vacant office of high steward was conferred, at his own request, on lord Coventry, viscount Ailesbury, lord keeper of the great seal of England.

1633.

In the course of this year, the king having heard that some of his Scotch subjects had intimated, that he thought their crown not worth his journey thither, and having some reason to be apprehensive of secret designs amongst them, determined to make that journey. Accordingly on the 13th of May, he actually set out on his visit, attended with a train

• Whitelock.

train of lords ; and, on the 24th of the same month, he reached York, A. D. 1633. where he continued four days at his palace called the manor. During his residence there, the mayor, recorder, and many of the aldermen of Hull, waited on his majesty, and met with a most gracious reception. From York Charles proceeded on his journey to Edinburgh, being sumptuously entertained during the whole of his progress. Here the king was solemnly crowned, with every appearance of affection and duty ; and in a parliament then held, though the Scotch strenuously defended the liberties of the kirk, yet they voted a supply to Charles, who, after a stay of five weeks in Scotland, returned to the queen, who then resided at Greenwich.

About this time the coasts were so much infested by pirates, which came from different parts, that the trade of the nation was considerably injured ; and a great many ships belonging to this port were taken by the Dunkirkers, and some even by pirates from Sallee and Algiers, who every summer committed great depredations, carrying their prisoners first into France, and from thence shipping them off to their own countries. The Dutch moreover had assumed a right to fish on the coasts of England ; in which they were vindicated by *Grotius*, in a treatise called *MARE LIBERUM* : but this was clearly answered by that learned antiquary, *Mr. Selden*, in his book called *MARE CLAUSUM*. The king finding the controversy begun, and that it must be determined by force, which for want of money he could not raise, by the advice of his attorney-general Noy, required a tax from his subjects under the denomination of ship money. The writs for it, at first, were directed only to maritime towns and counties ; but those partial requisitions being thought insufficient for the purpose, other writs were soon after issued, and each county was rated at a particular sum. Such was the nature of the tax that first roused the whole nation, and determined numbers to fix the bounds both of the king's prerogative and their own freedom, which made Charles more than ever lose the confidence of his subjects ; and which, in reality, was one of the principal causes of his

Many ships
taken by pri-
vateers from
Dunkirk.

CHA. XV.

ruin. But though this tax, to give it the greater sanction, was maintained by the opinion of all the judges, who declared it to be customary and legal, yet the people in Hull in general, as well as in other parts of the nation, murmured at it, and paid it with reluctance, because it was imposed without the assent of parliament, and therefore considered as illegal. Aided with this tax, however, Charles fitted out a fleet of forty sail of ships, under the command of the Earl of Lindsey, and a squadron of twenty ships, under the Earl of Essex. Their instructions were to scour the narrow seas, and protect the trade of England, both of which objects they effectually performed. This had a good effect upon the merchants, whose commercial interests had of late so greatly suffered, and made them submit the more willingly to pay the tax which they disliked.

Hull is again
visited with
the plague.

In the month of July, anno 1635, * the plague, which, for some time past, had raged in several of the sea-port towns abroad, made its appearance in this town, notwithstanding all the wise precautions taken to prevent it, and spread with great rapidity. Many of the inhabitants left their houses, and fled into the country: strict watch was kept both night and day; and the gates were kept continually shut, except when provisions were brought in: all assemblies and meetings were forbidden; the schools were discontinued, and the churches entirely unfrequented. The whole town soon exhibited a scene of horror, silence, and distraction: the streets were unfrequented, and the country people fearing to attend the markets, made provisions excessively dear.

The inhabi-
tants petition
the archbi-
shop of York
to allow the
sick to eat
flesh in lent.

The town being still full of infected people the succeeding spring, and lent approaching, the mayor and aldermen, conceiving that it might tend to the recovery of the sick, if they were allowed to eat meat in that season, petitioned his grace the archbishop of York to grant them a licence for that purpose, though charity would have thought such a licence unnecessary. The petition ran in the following words:

“ To

* Town's Records.

“ To the most reverend father in God, Richard, &c.

A. D. 1635.

“ The humble petition of the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull, in behalf of all the sick and visited persons of the said town, most humbly sheweth—

“ That whereas the sad visitation of the plague, that scourge of God for our sins, has, by the Divine pleasure, been amongst us ever since July last, and not yet ceased; and that whereas there are very many dead amongst us, and many on the recovering hand. We, therefore, beg of your grace in behalf of the latter, that your grace would be pleased to give licence and toleration unto them, that they may dress and eat flesh the ensuing lent, for their nourishment and more speedy recovery; and the rather because this town is not, as formerly, served with fresh fish—and your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

His grace in answer to their petition, condoled with them in their great affliction, and loss; adding, that he did not know what power he had to grant such an indefinite license; but that in all cases of sickness, and other extraordinary necessity, the ministers, upon certificate from their physicians, might grant permission to particular persons to eat flesh during that (pretended) holy season. He then affectionately exhorted them to take that course, beseeching God Almighty to heal, keep, and strengthen them both in body and in soul.

The archbishop's advice was immediately complied with, and was productive of very salutary effects, especially on some who had passed the crisis of this disease. The infection, however, continued to spread; and in the month of December, Mr. John Ramsden, alderman, fell a victim to it. He was a gentleman of great learning, remarkable piety, and universally esteemed. His body was carried by visited persons, into the church of Holy-Trinity, and interred in the chancel. * The rev.

* Over his grave is placed a marble stone with the following inscription: “ Here lieth the body of the worshipful John Ramsden, twice mayor of this town, and merchant adventurer, who departed, in the true faith of Christ, anno 1637.

“ Mors omnibus communis.”

CHA. XV.

rev. Mr. Andrew Marvell, notwithstanding the imminent danger attending it, ventured not only to give him christian burial, which had for some time been discontinued, but also delivered from the pulpit, to his sorrowful and afflicted auditors, a most excellent funeral sermon.

1638.

The beginning of this year proved remarkably unwholesome from the intemperature of the air, which seemed to be in an entire stagnation, and unattended with any breeze; so that this dreadful pestilence increased to such an alarming height, that the king being apprehensive that the infection would spread into the country, issued out his proclamation for the suppression of the markets, and commanded all the justices of the peace in the adjacent places, to supply the town with provisions and all other necessaries at reasonable rates, and convey them in carts to the garrison side of the town. Here they were bought by a few of the inhabitants, chosen for that purpose, and sent in sledges to the town's cross, where they were disposed of at reduced prices.

Still to add to these melancholy circumstances, the wretched inhabitants who yet remained, had the mortifying prospect before them of being shortly reduced to indigence and want. The town had now been infected for upwards of three years, and all commerce was totally extinct. Upwards of two thousand five hundred persons, once in easy and opulent circumstances, were now reduced to seek relief from the town; towards whose maintenance, the daily relief of the infected, and the additional sums paid to persons employed in attending the sick, burying the dead, and other humane and necessary offices, the magistrates were obliged to lay a heavy tax on the inhabitants both of the town and county, which they ordered to be paid in weekly collections. All that could be procured this way however, was found insufficient for the purpose; so that in the end they were under the necessity of soliciting the charitable assistance of the three ridings of the county of York, besides several well-disposed people in different parts of the kingdom, who contributed bountifully to their relief. The collections made upon this occasion amounted to a considerable sum, without which, the
town

town had inevitably been ruined, and many of its inhabitants perished A. D. 1638. for want of the necessaries of life.

This terrible pestilence continued to exist till about the middle of June 1638, when it pleased God to put a stop to its further ravages. The number of persons who perished by it, were two thousand seven hundred and thirty, exclusive of those who fled out of the town and died elsewhere, and even who died of other disorders, which according to one authority, * almost doubled the number.

At length, by the mercy of God, this dreadful disorder having totally disappeared, the guards which had been placed to prevent all communication with the country were removed; public societies met as formerly; the schools were opened; merchants and tradesmen began again to frequent the town; the churches, after being long closed up, were again thrown open, and divine service performed therein; the markets soon became well attended; and the whole town, lately threatened with inevitable ruin, in a few years arrived nearly at its former degree of opulence and prosperity.

* Ev. M. S.

CHAPTER

C H A P. XVI.

War with Scotland.---Capt. Legg sent to examine the state of the town.---The county refuses to contribute towards putting it into a posture of defence.---A large magazine of military stores laid up in the town of Hull.---The king comes to Hull. Ceremonies at his reception.---The recorder's speech on this occasion.---The Scotch sue for peace.---The town gives credit to the soldiers for their quarters.---The earl of Strafford's letter on that occasion.---Alderman Popple sent to York to compliment the king.---Sir Thomas Glenham appointed governor of the town, &c. &c.

C H A P.
XVI.

THE Scotch were now in arms against their sovereign: they had in that kingdom, long embraced the presbyterian form of discipline, in the government of their church; and though bishops were still continued, yet they were treated with little or no respect. James the 1st. had used his utmost endeavours for their establishment, and to introduce the rites and liturgy of the church of England into Scotland, but died before he could carry these designs into actual execution. Charles, however, in an unfortunate hour, resolved to compleat what his father had begun. This ill-judged attempt totally alienated the affections of his Scotch subjects, and was "the fountain," says Whitlocke, "from whence our ensuing troubles sprung." The Scotch now entered into that famous league and covenant, the great object of which was, to suppress episcopacy, and, if necessary, to resist the king's authority in imposing it. Charles naturally looked on this procedure as an open declaration of war, and immediately levied an army of twenty-two thousand men to suppress this refractory spirit of the Scotch; which, at this time, it is probable he might easily have done, and prevented many of his succeeding

ceeding misfortunes, his army being superior to that of the malcontents, provided he had exerted himself with vigour. But, instead of fighting, he unwisely entered on a treaty, and terms were agreed on, which neither side, it is likely, intended to preserve.

A. D. 1639.

During these commotions, Sir Francis Windebank, secretary of state, writ the following letter to the mayor, to inquire into the present state of the town, with respect to the strength of its fortifications:—

“ After my very hearty commendations, his majesty finding it necessary, in these strange times, to provide for the safety of the town of which you are mayor, being a place of great importance; and, being desirous to know the true state thereof, has commanded this gentleman, captain Legg, master of his majesty’s armoury, to repair immediately to you, to put in order such things as shall be for his majesty’s special service. He therefore commands you, not only to give credit and respect unto him in this employment, but likewise to follow his directions, either for the erecting of magazines both for ammunition or provisions, or for any other cause that he shall think fit. And in general you are to give him assistance and furtherance, in whatsoever he shall think necessary for the advancement of this great service; whereof you may not fail.—And so I bid you heartily farewell.”

The secretary of state’s letter to the mayor of Hull.

“ From the court at Oatlands.”

Captain Legg, on his arrival at Hull, having taken a strict survey of the place, sent the following letter to the mayor:—

Capt. Legg arrives at Hull.

“ Sir,

“ I have been commanded to repair here to your town of Kingston-upon-Hull to view the same, and to erect magazines and stores for his majesty’s service; and likewise to advise and direct you in what I thought necessary, both for the security of yourselves and the town. Having, according to my instructions, carefully viewed and surveyed the place, I find it altogether necessary that your gates be repaired, and draw-bridges added thereto; and likewise that the ditch, both of your town and garrison, be cleansed; and that no ways or passages be

He writes a letter to the mayor, &c.

C H A P.
XVI.

“suffered into your town, or garrison, but by the great and allowed gates. This, therefore, is what I earnestly, for the present, desire you to see performed, being for his majesty’s service and your own safety. So I remain, &c.”

The county
refuses to
contribute
towards put-
ting it in a
posture of
defence.

On the reception of this letter, the magistrates immediately gave orders for cleansing the ditch, adding draw-bridges to the gates, and, in fact, for every thing to be done which the captain judged necessary for the defence of the town. To defray the expences attending those repairs, an assessment was laid both upon the town and county *. The inhabitants of the latter, however, refused to contribute their allotted proportion, alledging that the town ought to bear the whole of the burthen. They argued, that, as a body corporate, Hull itself was very rich, and had revenues to the amount of one hundred and fifty pounds a year, assigned them for the sole purpose of keeping the fortifications in good and sufficient repair : that time out of mind the walls, ditches, and bridges had been repaired at the charges of the town. They moreover endeavoured to make it appear, that Anlaby, and all the other towns in the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, enjoyed neither liberties, privileges, nor any exemptions from tolls or customs in the town ; and had no more dependance on it, than on London, York, or Oxford ; and that, consequently, they ought not to be taxed toward the repair of their fortifications.

To this the mayor and burgesses answered,—That as the walls, moats, and draw-bridges were to be repaired by command of his majesty’s council, for the good and safety of the *county*, as well as the town ; and as it tended to a common defence, it ought to be done at a common charge :—that they had not, nor ever had, any lands or revenues to maintain their walls, ditches, or bridges :—that being in the county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, they are dependents thereon, and enjoy many privileges through the same ; as paying nothing to lame soldiers, nothing towards the king’s purveyance ; and, being united to the town,

* Town’s Records.

town, being a port town, are freed from being impressed to serve as land soldiers, and, being part of the trained bands of the town, are freed from being charged with the maintenance of the light horse, &c. that they had always been obedient to the town, and joined with it in paying subsidies, loans, ship-money, and contributions towards the fitting out of ships, which they had particularly done about ninety-six years before: that they had always freely contributed towards the charges of repairing the walls, moats, gates &c. as evidently appeared from acquittances and rolls. The consequence however was, that a suit commenced, which was carried on with great spirit for a considerable time, and cost the parties, says one authority, * ten times the sum the repairs amounted to, but was at length decided in favour of the corporation.

A. D. 1639.

Captain Legg, after having given the necessary orders for putting the fortifications into the best state of defence, considered in the next place where it would be most proper to fix a magazine. The old manor-hall, which at that time belonged to Henry Hildyard, of Winstead, esq. appeared the most eligible place for that purpose; by consequence that house was pitched on, and rented of the above gentleman for the king's use. Soon after there were sent down fifty pieces of large ordnance with all their carriages, &c. two hundred thousand musquets, carbines, pistols and swords; fourteen thousand spades, shovels, and wheel-barrows, with shot, powder and match, to the value of upwards of six thousand pounds. Mr. Boswell too, his majesty's resident in Holland, having purchased arms there to a large amount, sent them over to Hull, where they were landed and laid up in the magazine. These consisted of the following instruments of war: three hundred head pieces; the like number of pikes, crosetts and fire-locks: twelve hundred musquets, and one thousand five hundred belts of bandaliers; shovels and spades two hundred each; one hundred pick-axes: halberts and black-bills, fifteen each: six carriages, each having four wheels, shod with iron: six brass cannon, seven pestards; twenty five barrels of

A magazine of military stores laid up in Hull.

C H A P.
XVI.

whole powder, and five barrels of sifted powder: twenty-four barrels of musket shot: four hundred cannon balls, and a proportionable quantity of matches.

About this time the earl of Northumberland sent the following letter to the mayor of this town:

“ After my very hearty commendations to you—whereas his majesty
“ has taken order for the speedy raising of two thousand horse, to be
“ employed in his present expedition against the Scotch; and inasmuch
“ as it is resolved, that those troops shall receive their arms from his
“ majesty’s magazine at Hull, and be for some time quartered in that
“ country near and adjoining to the said town, to be ready for their
“ march against the enemy when called for; I have thought good to
“ give you notice thereof. I have ordered the troops to be quartered in
“ Cottingham, Beverley, Hedon, and all the towns round about, but
“ yours, I am &c.

“ A. Northumberland.”

In the month of April this year, the earl of Newport came to Hull, and ordered eight great pieces of cannon, four waggon loads of muskets, four of shot, and the same quantity of powder, to be immediately taken out of the magazine here, and conveyed to Newcastle and Berwick; and, soon after, he sent also six other waggon-loads of spades and shovels, and two of wheel-barrows. Lord Conway too, with two hundred troopers, speedily followed; who equipped themselves with what they wanted, and conveyed more ammunition to the camp in the north.

King Char.
comes here.

In the same month, the king himself arrived at York, on his intended expedition against the Scotch, where he continued near a month; and on the Thursday preceding easter he kept his maunday * in

* The following curious account is given in Drake’s Ebor, p. 137, taken from an old writing, of the ceremony of Maunday at York, on the Thursday before Easter 1639.

“ The Maunday given in York Minster for the king, by the bishop of Winchester in manner as followeth, to thirty-nine poor men sitting along one by another.

in the Minster : on good-friday too he touched upwards of two hundred people for the king's evil, a superstitious practice which still prevailed. *

A. D. 1639.

When his majesty was at York, he was induced to take a view of the town of Hull, before he proceeded to join his army. A messenger accordingly was sent to the magistrates, who inform them that " the king intended to pay them a visit within the space of three days." On the receipt of this message, the mayor instantly called a bench, and it was unanimously ordered, that the mayor, aldermen, and recorder, in their scarlet gowns, accompanied with the principal inhabitants, should attend at the gates to receive his majesty : that rails should be made for forty of the people to stand in : that the place for the mayor and aldermen should be elevated higher than the rest, and that the rails before them be hung with rich carpeting : that after saluting the king

Ceremonies
at his recep-
tion.

at

First, The right foot of every of them washed in cold water by the bishop's pantler, and six pence apiece given them in money : secondly washed again in claret wyne, lukewarme, by the bishop's chaplain : lastly, washt again and dried by the bishop himself, and kist every tyme.

Second, To each of them three ells of coarse holland for a shirt.

Third, To each of them a cloth gown of grey freeze.

Fourth, To each of them one pair of shoes.

Fifth, To each of them a wooden doubler, whereon was a jowle of old ling, a jowle of salmon, six red-herrings, and two loaves of bread.

Sixth, To each of them a little purse, wherein was 20s. in money ; and so many single pennies as the king was years of age, being thirty-nine.

Seventh, To every of them a little scale of claret wyne which they drank off, and so, after a few prayers read, the ceremony ended, and the poor men carried away all that was given them.

* During the tyme the king touched those that had the disease called the evile, were read these words : " They shall lay their hands upon the sick, and they shall recover." During the tyme the king put about each of their necks an angel of gold with a white ribben, were read these words : " That light was the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Maunday Thursday dies jovis diem passionis immediatè præcedens. Minshaw dictum putat quasi dies mandati, quo sc. die Christus eucharistiam instituit, et magnum illud mandatum discipulis reliquit, sc. in sacramento illo commemorandi.—Spelman longè melius desecit a Fr. G. Mandè, spertula ; quia sc. illo die, rex pauperibus quibus pedes lavat, uberiores elemosynas distribuit, Vide Skinner dict. etym.

at his entrance, the mayor should, on his knees, deliver up to his majesty the keys of the town in a blue silk string, together with a purse containing a hundred pieces of gold.

It was further determined, that Mr. Recorder should prepare and address a speech to his majesty, to welcome him into the town, in the name of the mayor, the aldermen, and the burgesſes.—That as soon as the speech was ended, the mayor should have the mace delivered to him, which having kiſſed, he should preſent it humbly to his majesty; and, on receiving it again, should ride before his ſovereign with the mace upon his ſhoulder, to the lodgings which they had prepared for him during his viſit.

Orders were likewiſe given for the trained bands to be all under arms, to line the ſtreets on both ſides through which his majesty was to paſs, and to receive him with acclamations of “ God ſave and bleſs the king, “ and ſend him victory over all his enemies.” A ſelect company was appointed to attend his majesty wherever he should chooſe to go; and it was agreed that if he had a deſire to view the gariſon, the mayor, as its governor, should be there with a hundred muſqueteers, to receive him. The common ſoldiers too were immediately new cloathed, at the charge of the town and county, and the ramparts and walks along the walls were levelled, and put into the beſt condition the time would admit: in ſine, all the gentlemen and principal inhabitants of the town, were deſired to be ready to wait on his majesty in their beſt attire, and to make as genteel an appearance as poſſible.

During theſe three buſy days, every thing was prepared which the ſhortneſs of the time would permit of, to give the king and his train an entertainment ſuitable to their elevated rank. Scarce, however, was every thing prepared to adjust the ceremonial on this occaſion, than news was brought of his majesty’s approach, attended with a large retinue; on the report of which, every one immediately repaired to the ſtation which had been preſviously aſſigned him. The ſheriff, accompanied with a hundred burgeſſes, and ſeveral others of the moſt ſubſtantial

tial inhabitants, all well mounted, met the king at the farthest bounds of the county, and escorted him towards the town. And on his majesty's arrival, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, in their scarlet robes, accompanied with many others, met him at Beverley-gate; when Mr. Thrope, * the recorder, advancing a little forward, with the most profound reverence, addressed himself to his majesty in the following hyperbolical strain.

A. D. 1639.

“ Most gracious sovereign,

Recorder's
speech on
meeting the
king.

“ If the approaches to the sacred thrones of heaven and earth, had been by the same way of access, we had long since learned, by our daily praying to the King of kings, to speak as might become us to your sacred majesty, whom God has now blessed and honoured us with the presence of. But since these are different, and we not so much conversant with the latter as with the former, we must heartily crave your sacred pardon, and grace, for any rudeness which is or may be committed; assuring your majesty, that it proceeds from nothing but want of knowledge and skill, how to receive and express ourselves upon the happy reception of so much glory. Our full hearts make us almost unable to undergo what we most thankfully undertake, and would even stop all passages of speech, and make us dumb with the awful majesty that happily we behold and adore, could but the greatness of our love, loyalty, and hearty affections to you be as well seen, understood, and weighed, in silence as in words.

“ We make bold with the utmost zeal and fidelity that can be, to give your majesty a full assurance of our most sincere loyalty; and will adhere to you against all your enemies with the utmost of our lives and fortunes.

“ This

* Mr. Thrope was afterwards made a judge. The bombastic expressions of loyalty contained in this fullsome harangue, by no means corresponded with his future conduct; for he was afterwards eminently disaffected to the king, and a bitter enemy to all who adhered to the royal cause. Orations of this kind indeed, ought only to be regarded as vain ceremonies, on which no dependence can be prudently placed.

“ This town was always faithful and true ; and in respect of the
 “ zealous and loyal affections of the people of the same, to your ma-
 “ jesty’s honour and service, it may be said, as is of the city of Seville
 “ in Spain, not only to be walled, but also to be garrisoned with fire ;
 “ not dead, nor sleeping ; not unanimated, like senseless flints, but con-
 “ tinually vivacious, waking, ardent, apparent and sensible in their
 “ courageous and boiling heat for your majesty’s long life, welfare and
 “ happiness ; so that, as the town is not only yours by name, but also
 “ by nature, so shall it ever remain to be.

“ Your majesty has not only here a magazine of all military provisions
 “ of your own royal collecting, ordering, and appointment, but also
 “ a richer, a more noble, and safe prize, even a magazine of hearts,
 “ faithful and true, extended the whole town over, which renders it
 “ stronger for your majesty’s service, than if it was encompassed with
 “ walls of brass and iron.

“ Your majesty’s most noble predecessors, built encouraged and ho-
 “ noured it ; the pious and good king Edward the VI. committed the
 “ castles and blockhouses of it to the perpetual keeping of the corpo-
 “ ration ; and it is part of every mayor’s oath, ‘ them safely to defend
 “ and keep to the use of the king his heirs and successors ;’ and, as
 “ they and we have always been true and loyal, so nothing shall ever
 “ make us forget our duties to your majesty in these respects.

“ May your majesty live for ever and ever ; and may all the thorns in
 “ your travels grow up into crowns : may your battles be always crowned
 “ with laurels ; and may good success always attend your actions and
 “ desires. May years be added unto your days, and length of time
 “ till time shall be no more ; and that your continuance amongst us
 “ may be still an ornament and blessing to the present age, and an
 “ eternal admiration, blessing and glory to all that are yet to come.”

The recorder having finished his pompous oration, the king thanked
 both him and those who accompanied him ; declaring, “ That as it
 “ was his duty and daily study to make his people happy, so he would
 “ freely

“freely hazard his life for their welfare, and endeavour to the utmost
 “of his power to preserve them from their enemies.” After this the
 mayor fell on his knees, and having kissed the mace, addressed his
 majesty to the following effect: “Most high and mighty prince, I
 “and my brethren do most heartily welcome your majesty to your high-
 “nesses royal town of Hull, and in token of our duty and respect, I
 “deliver to your majesty this emblem of regal authority and power, with
 “the utmost humility, loyalty, and confidence.”—The king, taking
 the mace into his hand, and giving it a flourish, returned it again
 with the following words: Freely I restore unto you and your succes-
 “sors, and the whole town for ever, all the authorities and powers,
 “privileges and charters, expressed and understood by this royal emblem.
 “Use them to my honour and your own good, and then you will be
 “happy.”

A. D. 1639.

The mayor then presented to his majesty the keys of the town, with
 this address: “most gracious sovereign and supreme lord, under God,
 “of our lives, estates, and habitations; with the utmost humility and
 “confidence we present you these, as an emblem of all the rest; and
 “shall always be ready to the utmost of our power, with our lives and
 “fortunes, to serve your majesty.”

The king immediately returned the keys to the mayor, and replied,
 “take them again, and therewith receive all the authority and power
 “figured thereby, and keep the town in safety and peace. Exclude
 “the wicked, and disorderly, the good always favour, and may I
 “never stand in need of your lives and fortunes, or live longer than to
 “do you and every one of my loving subjects good.” The sword too
 was given and returned, with much the same ceremony: after which,
 the mayor presented a rich and elegant ribbon, several yards long; and,
 in imitation it would seem, of the bombastic speech of the recorder,
 said,—“Vouchsafe great sir, to accept this emblamatic bond of our
 “obedience, which is tied as fast to your majesty, your crown, and
 “the church, as our souls are unto our bodies, and we are resolved

K k

“never

C H A P.
XVI.

“ never to part from the former until we part from the latter. The king ordered the ribbon to be tied in a knot, and wore it in his hat, calling it his Hull favour.”

The last and most substantial present, was a purse of curious workmanship containing a hundred guineas, beseeching him to honour them with a favourable reception of it. Charles replied, “ that he did most favourably and kindly receive it, and rendered them his most hearty thanks for their good affections and loyalty to their sovereign.” These preliminaries being settled, the mayor, the aldermen, and the rest of the gentlemen present, conducted his majesty to the house of Sir John Lister in High-street, where he was sumptuously entertained and lodged.

The next morning he accurately surveyed the town; took notice of the great gates, which captain Legg allowed as the only entrance, and inspected those defensive works that were carrying forward by the captain’s order: he then visited the garrison, where the guns were fired at his approach; and after expressing his satisfaction in what he had seen, he dined with Sir John Lister, and in the afternoon, attended by the mayor, the aldermen, and the chief burgeses, to the limits of the county, he returned to join his army. That night he lodged at Beverley, and the next day he reached York, whence he marched with that part of his army which then lay there, to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, from which place he ordered the earl of Holland to write the following letter of thanks to the magistrates of this town.

“ His majesty has commanded me to let you the mayor, and your brethren the aldermen know, that he is exceedingly thankful for your great civility and affection to him. He is mightily satisfied and pleased with the knowledge he has received from the master of his armory, captain Legg, how affectionate and forward you have been, in all those things which concerned his service in this expedition; and how chearfully and readily you have undergone great expences, both in the fortifying of your town, and the preparing of the magazine for his majesty’s ammunition and provision, which he saw with
“ great

“ great satisfaction when he was amongst you.—All which he takes so
 “ well from you, that his majesty doth assure you by me, of his favour
 “ to your corporation in any thing that you may reasonably demand;
 “ which, as I promise it from him, I shall always be ready to be a re-
 “ membrancer to him of any thing that you shall desire of

“ your very loving friend

“ Holland.”

Charles now advanced to the borders of Scotland, with an army much superior to that of the mal-contente, besides a strong fleet in the frith of Forth, under the command of the marquis of Hamilton. The Scotch, either finding themselves not in a condition to oppose such superior numbers, or perhaps more from the encouragement they received from many of the English nobility, sent the earl of Dumfermling to the king with a petition, entreating him to appoint commissioners to negotiate a peace. Charles, whose character was neither vigorous nor decisive, was easily prevailed on to consent to this measure; and the Scotch commissioners who were sent to treat with him, professing all loyalty and obedience, told him they only desired the enjoyment of their religion and liberty.

The Scotch sue for peace.

To this representation he replied, “ that if nothing more than this “ was desired, a peace might soon be concluded.” After a short treaty, therefore, by commissioners on both parts, articles of pacification were agreed upon, and both armies to be disbanded.* This part of the agreement, Charles punctually performed on his part, being urged to it, partly at least, by his want of money: but the Scotch, possessed of a greater share of what is sometimes called political prudence, though contrary to every idea of equity, kept part of their forces in a body, and all their officers in full pay.

Some of the military being quartered at or near this town, † were so irregularly paid, that they were not able to discharge their debts, nor to procure the necessary provisions. The inhabitants of this town,

The town gives credit to the soldiers for their quarters.

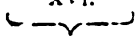
K k 2

therefore

* Whitlocke, P. 7.

† Town's Records.

C H A P.
XVI.



therefore, from the respect they had for the king, at his particular request, readily gave them credit for some time. This occasioned the following observable letter of thanks, from the earl of Strafford, addressed to the mayor of this town:

The earl of
Strafford's
letter.

“ Sir,

“ The letter which you wrote to George Cavy I shewed to his majesty, who graciously received the news of the good success his desires had with you, for the giving of credit to the soldiers for some few days pay; and has commanded you by me, to assure those his good subjects, that, as for the future, he will lay up in his princely memory this their generous proceeding with him to their great advantage, so for the present, he gives them his royal word, that he will be most careful to see every man justified and satisfied. And I myself, as I formerly writ, do still engage my poor fortune and credit, to see this gracious promise of his majesty fully effected for them. In the mean time I pray you to return them my most hearty thanks for that they were pleased to lend so favourable an ear to my requests therein; and assure them from me, that it would be a great and exceeding grief to me, as long as I lived, should they suffer any inconvenience by my council or advice. But as for this I am most confident, that they are very safely lodged under the goodness and justice of his majesty, although twenty such as I were out of the world.

“ But, having sped so well for the king with them, I will make a second suit to them, which is, that they would still continue in those chearful affections towards the service of the crown, both in regard that it becomes their duties to the public safety, in these broken times, and for that, if ever they have cause to repent of their so doing, I am content to take all their blame to myself, which indeed, I would not justly incur, for any thing this world can afford me: and that I should judge it a great happiness unto me, might my occasions permit me to witness thus much unto them with my own mouth. But
“ if

“ if that be denied, yet, in what corner of the world soever it shall
 “ please God to bestow me, it shall always be the joy of my heart,
 “ when I have the opportunity of doing them service.

“ There are twenty thousand pounds gone down this very day; and
 “ there will follow as much more next week, and the payments will
 “ be successively supplied for the future: so that the soldiers shall be
 “ duly paid, and none shall be in danger of losing by them.

“ My lord general, by his majesty's special appointment, has written
 “ to Sir Jacob Ashley, to see that those persons who gave credit to the
 “ soldiers be first paid, with all that is due unto them; and to give
 “ this in charge, to be put in execution by every colonel and captain in
 “ their particular regiments and companies; and if any fail, to see the
 “ same punctually performed, the parties grieved, upon complaint, shall
 “ have full satisfaction forth of the personal entertainments of the
 “ colonels and captains, who shall be found guilty or negligent in
 “ obeying these directions; tending so much to the vindication of his
 “ majesty's justice and honour, and the good of his service; and shall
 “ be otherways exemplarily punished, as the offence will deserve.

“ It is likewise his majesty's pleasure, that you, Mr. mayor have an
 “ eye on this business also, to see that the country be not abused or
 “ frustrated of his majesty's gracious intentions towards them. If you
 “ find any failing of particular officers herein, you are to advertise Sir
 “ Jacob Ashley thereof; and in case it be not redressed, and the party
 “ grieved satisfied, to give speedy and present notice thereof, to one of
 “ his majesty's principal secretaries of state, that such order may there-
 “ upon issue from hence, as shall comply with his majesty's justice,
 “ and the protection of his good and loving subjects in those parts.

“ And lastly, his majesty requires you to publish unto his subjects
 “ this his great care and provision, to see them free from all loss and
 “ oppression: and I likewise desire you to let my countrymen know
 “ my respects unto their service, in such sort, as in the former part of
 “ this letter, I have expressed.

“ The

C H A P.
XVI.

“ The noise of the Scotch coming into England, grows every 'day
 “ warmer and warmer amongst us ; and therefore his majesty by me,
 “ doth straightly command, that you give instant order to all the colo-
 “ nels and captains of your town and county, to be ready, upon the
 “ shortest notice, to rise and march for his majesty's and the kingdom's
 “ service : and that you do not only call upon them to do their duties
 “ therein, but that you take care to see, that they perform accordingly ;
 “ which being a business of so great importance, his majesty bad me
 “ tell you, that he knows you over well, to admit a doubt, that your
 “ vigilance can suffer you to sleep on such an occasion.

“ and so I rest your most faithful servant

“ Strafford.”

Upon the receipt of this letter, Mr. Robert Morton, the mayor, and the aldermen his brethren, immediately gave orders for the castle and blockhouses to be put into the best posture of defence; and kept a constant guard of eighty men every day, and twenty every night. They moreover seized all the coals in the haven, and all the oak planks they could find in the town, laying them up against a siege. Hestle-gate too was ordered to be closed up, and a strong chain was every night drawn across the mouth of the haven.

Determined to repress the presumption of his Scotch subjects, Charles had now fully resolved to renew the war, and for that purpose used every expedient to obtain supplies. Ship-money was again levied as usual, and some other arbitrary taxes were with severity exacted. Several of his loyal subjects however, to their great honour, distressed their private fortunes to serve the state, and advanced him very considerable sums. Amongst this number was the celebrated earl of Strafford, who gave his majesty twenty thousand pound. These resources, however, were still insufficient for the purpose; and in order to obtain larger supplies, by the advice of his council, Charles at length summoned another parliament. But, how plausible soever were the topics made use of by the king on this occasion, so small was the impression made

on

on the house, that instead of granting subsidies, they presented his majesty with nothing but what they deemed a catalogue of their grievances. Once more, therefore, he abruptly dissolved the parliament; a measure which increased the discontent of the people, and of which he himself soon after repented.

A. D. 1640.

The Scotch had now entered England with a numerous army, and possessed themselves of all Northumberland and the bishoprick of Durham, * quite to the skirts of Yorkshire; which counties they taxed at eight hundred and fifty pounds per diem, and threatened that they would speedily be in York.

To put a stop to their further progress, Charles again returned into the north, and entered York on the 23d of August. For the greater security too of that ancient city, there were now sent from the king's magazine at Hull, fifty pieces of ordnance, † and six score and twelve waggon, loaded with powder, shot, and several other kinds of military stores.

The king's forces lay encamped in Clifton-fields, and in Bishop-fields, on both sides the river Ouse, and the cannon sent from hence were most of them planted before the camp. A bridge of boats was thrown over the river, and every thing prepared to withstand the enemy. The corporation of Hull also sent Sir William Lister to York to attend the court, with orders to give them exact information of every event that might occur.

On the 6th of September, another letter was received from the earl of Strafford, the contents of which were as follows:

“ After my very hearty commendations unto you; whereas his majesty
 “ in his princely wisdom and care, for the safety of the town of King-
 “ ston-upon-Hull, being the magazine of his majesty's ammunition,
 “ has given order that a regiment of foot should be sent thither with all
 “ speed, under the command of Sir Thomas Glemham, knight, to
 “ withstand all attempts that may be made in these troublesome times
 “ of danger; and has also directed that Sir Thomas Glemham should

“ be

Sir T. Glemham appointed governor of this town.

* Town's Records.

† Drake's Ebor.

‡ Town's Records.

C H A P.
XVI.

“ be governor, for a while, of the same town, who for that purpose
“ has received commission from me: these are, therefore, to acquaint
“ you with his majesty’s pleasure, and that his majesty’s further will is,
“ that you and the rest of the magistrates of that town, should ac-
“ cordingly receive him; and in all things that shall concern the ge-
“ neral safety and government of the town, that you should submit
“ yourselves to his directions; wherein not doubting of your ready con-
“ formity,”

“ I rest your loving friend

“ Strafford.”

To this appointment the magistrates replied, “ That there could
“ not be two governors of their town at one and the same time: that
“ by the charters granted them by Edward VI. the mayor, for the
“ time being, was their only rightful governor: that to admit another
“ was a breach of their privileges and charters; and, if drawn into a
“ precedent, might prove of dangerous consequence.”

To these objections the earl of Strafford sent the following reply:
“ Whereas I understand by Sir Thomas Glemham whom his majesty
“ has appointed to be the governor of Hull, that you Mr. mayor, and
“ the rest of the magistrates of your town, in respect of your charters,
“ make scruple to deliver the keys of the town into his custody: but,
“ forasmuch as his majesty, in his princely care for the safety of the
“ town, is pleased to appoint an extraordinary governor there; these
“ are to pray and desire you, not to dispute your interest at this present
“ time in that particular, but to submit it to his majesty’s good plea-
“ sure: so not doubting your readiness therein,

“ I rest yours &c.

“ Strafford.”

The mayor and aldermen however, notwithstanding this repeated re-
quest, yet persisted in their refusal to admit Sir Thomas for their go-
vernor; and the king, not well pleased with their procedure, resolved to
pay them another visit. He sent them a message accordingly, that he
he

he intended to be at Hull on the 30th of the same month, and requested A. D. 1640. them to prepare for his reception. But as soon as his majesty's intentions to visit them were known, whether it was to avoid the expence which they knew would attend it, or whether they apprehended they should be obliged to submit to the king's directions, does not appear; but the fact is, that Sir Thomas was immediately admitted governor, and had the keys of the town, castle, and blockhouses immediately delivered to him, and Charles declined his proposed visit. A regiment of a thousand men also accompanied the governor and joined the garrison; and thus was the strong town of Hull, for the present, fully secured to his majesty's use.

Notwithstanding the possession of so important a fortress, however, Charles was in a very distressed condition: the nation was discontented, the army discouraged, the treasury exhausted, and every expedient for supply tried to the uttermost. In this exigency of his affairs, the king resolved on an expedient anciently made use of by the kings of England, on pressing and extraordinary occasions, but which had not till now been practised for several reigns: * the expedient was, to summon all the peers of the realm, exclusive of the commons, to meet him at York. This procedure made a considerable stir in the nation, and a report prevailed, which was perhaps not wholly unfounded, that he intended to lay aside the house of commons entirely. If, however, this was his intention, he found it impossible to be effected; for, petitions from all parts were presented to him, beseeching him to call a parliament; and when, on the 24th of September, the great council of peers met, the king told them, in his first speech, that he had actually resolved on that measure: to which he added, that the parliament would be assembled on the 3d. of November following; and, in the mean time, required their advice in such things, as could not prudently be deferred till that period arrived. And the first thing determined on by the peers, was, that the king ought to enter into a negotiation with the Scotch;

L 1

which

* Clarendon.

which accordingly was soon after begun at Rippon, and from thence, a little before the meeting of parliament, removed to London.

About this time, the reverend Andrew Marvel, * lecturer at the Holy-Trinity in this town, crossing the Humber in an open boat, in company with a Mrs. Skinner of Thornton-college, and a young couple who were going to be married ; a sudden gale of wind overfet the boat, by which unfortunate accident they all lost their lives ; nor could the least traces either of them or the wreck ever after be discovered.

* Mr. Echard calls him the famous calvinistical minister of Hull, p. 960.

† Town's Records.

CHAPTER

C H A P T E R XVII.

The garrison disbanded, and Sir Thomas Glemham resigns his government.----Rupture between the king and parliament.----The earl of Newcastle endeavours in vain to secure the town of Hull for the king.----Sir John Hotham appointed governor by the parliament.----The mayor opposes his entrance; but in the end admits him.----The two houses petition to remove the magazine from Hull.----His majesty's answer.----The Yorkshire gentlemen petition the king not to remove the magazine.----The king demands an entrance into Hull; but is denied by Hotham.----His majesty's message to the parliament concerning Sir John Hotham's refusal to give him entrance.----His majesty's letter to the mayor of Hull.----The king's second message to the parliament respecting Hull, &c. &c.

IN the memorable parliament which assembled on the 3d of November this year, Sir John Lister, knight, and Mr. Henry Vane, were elected members for the borough of Hull: William Strickland, esq. and John Allured, Esq. for Hedon; Sir John Hotham, knight, and Michael Wharton, esq. for Beverley; and young Hotham had a seat for Scarborough.

Sir John Lister, however, survived his election only a few weeks; for he died, as appears by the inscription on his monument, in the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity, on the 23d day of December following. This gentleman left by will, lands to the value of six hundred pounds a year, to erect and endow the hospital which is still called

L 1 2

by

A. D. 1640.

C H A P.
XVII.

by his name, of which a full account will be given hereafter: Peregrine Pelham, esq. succeeded to his seat in parliament.

If Charles expected, when he called this parliament, that they would enable him to repress the insolence of his Scotch subjects, he found himself greatly disappointed; for, instead of supplying his necessities, they began by demanding to have their grievances redressed; and so far were they from looking upon the Scots to be rebels, as he had called them, that he had the mortification to find they approved their conduct, and voted them a reward of three hundred thousand pounds to defray the expence of their invasion.

The garrison
disbanded &
Sir T. Glem-
ham resigns.

The two armies which still lay in the north were not disbanded before the month of August this year; and a little before the time fixed for that purpose, the king sent Sir Jacob Ashley, and Captain Legg, to this town, to discharge the troops which were quartered here: there were also present on the occasion, the lord general, the earl of Northumberland, lord Conway, and others. As soon as this was effected, the governor, Sir Thomas Glemham, delivered to the mayor the keys of the town, and resigned the charge with which the king had entrusted him, and departed again to London: soon after, also, the artillery, ammunition, and stores, which had been sent to the camp at York, were brought again to Hull, and were deposited in the king's magazine as before.

Charles now found himself under an absolute necessity of complying with many of the demands of the commons, and to redress the grievances of which the people had long complained: but the necessity he was visibly under to make those concessions, induced them to suspect, that he acted not with cordiality and sincerity; and, by consequence, that as soon as ever the necessity was removed, he would return to his former arbitrary measures. Actuated by this principle, nothing could satisfy the commons, but such a reduction of royal authority, as would almost have effected its total abolition. They had already stripped the misguided and unfortunate monarch, of many of those prerogatives
which

which he had oppressively exercised; but the power of appointing governors, generals, and in short of whatever related to the army, still remained with him. This was a power, however, which they now were resolved to divest him of. In consequence of this determination, therefore, they presented a petition to him, requesting that the power might be put into their hands; and that the towns of Hull and Portsmouth, together with the navy, should be commanded by persons of their appointing. The king at first refused to comply, though in the end he granted their request. A. D. 1640.

Having thus reduced the royal prerogatives within such narrow bounds, it would have been happy for the nation had they stopped here: but thus encouraged, that they might deprive him even of the shadow of his former power, they proceeded to request, that the power of raising the militia, and the nomination of its officers, might be vested in them. Finding himself supported by a considerable party in the kingdom, who were willing to rest satisfied with the concessions he had made, rather than proceed to greater extremities, Charles gave them a peremptory denial; and both parties from this time prepared for war; an event which they now deemed inevitable.

Rupture between the K. & parliament.

In this situation of affairs, which party soever should be fortunate enough to secure Hull, would seem to gain a decided superiority, at least in the outset of this contest. It is, therefore, not to be wondered at, that both parties used their utmost endeavours to obtain possession of a place of so much importance, where so large a magazine of arms and ammunition was at present to be found.

Before the commons moved the affair of the militia, the king had made a fruitless attempt to secure it to his interest. The earl of Newcastle was sent down, says Rushworth, * with letters in his majesty's name, full of clemency to the townsmen, thereby commanding and requiring that the keys of the ports, magazine, and blockhouses, might be instantly delivered to the said earl; who, as it seems, suspecting what the

The earl of Newcastle endeavours in vain to secure the town for the king.

* Rushworth, vol. iv. p. 564.

C H A P.
XVII.

Sir J. Hotham appointed governor by the Parliament

the sequel of that errand might be, desired to pass unknown, calling himself Sir John Savage; and at his first coming was brought before the mayor under that name, till being known by some by-standers he was forced to own both his name and his errand: but the mayor, aldermen and townsmen, perceiving an estrangement betwixt the king and his parliament, and being pretty well acquainted with the ground of the contest; knowing also the parliament's resolution to establish the government of that town in the hands of Sir John Hotham, demurred upon the business a few days, until the letter came from the parliament to command them to receive Mr. Hotham: on the reception of which, they resolved upon a petition to be sent to his majesty, " Humbly beseeching " that his majesty would be pleased to agree with his parliament concerning that business, that so without breach of fealty, or incurring " the displeasure of either, they might know into whose hands to entrust " the strength of the kingdom, together with their lives and estates." At the same instant captain Legg also came to the town, and a strong party exerted themselves for the earl, with great expectation of the king's royal favour towards the town thereby, and much honour and credit in the entertainment of so honourable a personage, before a private gentleman.

In the mean while the other party were incessant in their endeavours for the choice of Hotham, according to the order of parliament; and took care to inform the parliament concerning the progress of the business. The house of lords immediately sent a summons for the earl and captain Legg to attend them at Westminster, who departed the town and gave over their claim, the day before a second letter came from his majesty to the town, requiring them either to receive the earl as governor, or to keep the town in their own hands, and the mayor to be sole governor." This happened in the month of January 1642.

The earl of Newcastle obeyed the summons of the lords, and took his seat in the house, without so much as being asked where he had been. But some days after, the commons sent the following message up

to the lords, to which they consented.—“ That the commons are informed, there is at Hull a magazine of arms of the king’s, for sixteen thousand men, with ammunition proportionable: but, in regard that no great strength is in the town, and that the country adjacent is full of papists and persons ill-affected; they desire their lordship’s concurrence “ in an order, that some of the trained bands of Yorkshire, nearest to “ the town of Hull, shall be put into the said town of Hull, under “ the command of Sir John Hotham, for securing the king’s magazine “ there, and the town: and the said Sir John to command the said “ town and forces; and that he, or whosoever he shall appoint under “ him, shall not deliver it up, or the magazine, or any part thereof, “ without the king’s authority signified by the lords and commons in “ parliament:” thus inventing a distinction, hitherto unheard of, between the office and the person of the king; so that those very forces which they employed against him, they levied in his name, and by his authority. Sir John Hotham then standing up in the gallery of the house of commons, thus expressed himself, “ Mr. Speaker, fall back, “ fall edge, I will go down and perform your commands.

About this time the parliament, or rather the house of commons, wrote letters to many of the corporate towns, the purport of which was, that they might be put into the best posture of defence, in order to defend themselves against the enterprizes of those whom they stiled papists, recusants, and disaffected persons. One of these letters was sent by Sir Henry Vane to Hull,* in which the king was represented in a very unfavourable light, and as though his intention was to subject the nation to a foreign power. This letter threw the whole town into the utmost consternation: the mayor and aldermen immediately assembled in the town’s hall, and gave strict orders for the town to be properly secured.

The bulwarks, accordingly, erected some years before, were now faced with brick to a considerable thickness, with port-holes to command

* Town’s Records.

C H A P.
XVII.

mand the Haven and the Humber: the papists had their houses searched and their persons secured: twelve brass cannon, with arms sufficient to arm the inhabitants, were taken out of the magazine, and a strong guard was appointed to watch both night and day.

Soon after this the town was thrown into a fresh alarm, by other letters to the same purport with the former; on the receipt of which, the mayor, aldermen, and burgeses, again met in the town's hall, when it was unanimously resolved, that a committee of twenty-four of the chief burgeses, should be appointed to sit from time to time with the mayor and aldermen, to assist them with their counsel, for the safety and peace of the town. During all these commotions, however, notwithstanding the present power of the parliament in this, as well as in many other places, yet the king had many friends in Hull; among whom in particular were included, the aldermen Cartwright, Dobson, and Parkins.

The mayor
opposes his
entrance, but
in the end
admits him.

About the middle of the month of January, Sir John Hotham, attended by his son, having drawn together about eight hundred soldiers, advanced directly towards the town: but the mayor having received intelligence of their approach, immediately ordered the bridges to be drawn up—the gates to be shut—the cannon to be charged—and called the inhabitants to his assistance, resolving to refuse the governor entrance. As soon as Sir John arrived before the gates, he sent a trumpeter to demand immediate admittance for himself and forces; to which demand the mayor answered, “That he was entrusted and sworn to be “the governor for the king, and was resolved to be true both to his “oath and trust; and that if he did not remove to a greater distance “he might expect to be treated as an enemy:”—finding the mayor resolved not to admit them, they thought proper to retire; and Sir John immediately dispatched an express to the parliament, which was read in the house on the 20th of the same month; when an order was made, and sent down to the mayor, to receive Sir John Hotham and his forces

forces, and to resign the government of the town into his hands, on pain of high treason. As soon as this order reached Hull, a bench was summoned, and it was resolved to yield a prompt compliance with it, and to suffer them to enter, rather than incur the heavy displeasure of the house, and perhaps be obliged in the end to submit. Sir John and his forces, accordingly, were peaceably suffered to take possession of the town, and had all necessary arms and amunition immediately delivered to them, out of the king's well-furnished magazine. This was the first town the parliament seized on and secured for themselves; and the first forces raised to oppose the unfortunate king, were employed in defending this town against him.

A. D. 1642.

When Sir John Hotham had thus taken possession of Hull, Charles seemed at first to take notice of it: whether he was apprehensive of being reproached by the parliament with attempting to seize it himself; or whether it were to prevent them from making use of still greater precautions, to prevent its falling into his hands, is uncertain; but after he had fixed his residence at York, and the breaches between him and the parliament had grown considerably wider; both houses, knowing the importance of Hull, particularly on account of the military stores contained in it, sent the following petition to the king, requesting the removal of the magazine to the tower of London.

“ The humble petition * of the lords and commons to the king, for leave to remove the magazine of Hull to the tower of London, &c.

“ Most gracious sovereign,

“ Your most dutiful and loyal subjects, the lords and commons in parliament assembled, finding the stores of arms and ammunition in the tower of London much diminished, and that the necessity of supplies for your majesty's kingdom of Ireland (for which they have been issued from thence) daily increaseth; and that the occasion for which the magazine was placed at Hull, is now taken away; and considering it will be kept here for less charge and more safety, and

M m

“ transported

The two houses petition to remove the magazine from Hull.

* Rushworth vol. iv, p. 565.

C H A P.
XVII.
—V—

“ transported hence with much more convenience for the service of the
“ kingdom of Ireland:—

“ They therefore humbly pray, that your majesty will be graciously
“ pleased to give leave, that the said arms, cannon, and ammunition,
“ now in the magazine at Hull, may be removed to the tower of Lon-
“ London, according as shall be directed by both your houses of par-
“ liament.”

The commons would gladly have removed the magazine from Hull, without giving themselves the trouble to petition the king for his consent; * but to this the lords refused their concurrence, as will appear from the following facts. On the 2d. of April, the house of lords received a message from the commons, consisting of several articles; one of which was, an order of that house to authorize Sir John Hotham, governor of Hull, to suffer the magazine of arms and ammunition there, to be embarked and brought to London; to which they desired their lordship's concurrence. The lords agreed that this was proper to be done: but resolved, first of all, to have a conference with the commons, and propose to them:—“ That the king might be petitioned to give leave
“ for the removal, and to present his majesty with some reasons in
“ support of their request.”

The conference was held on the 8th day of the same month, the report of which was as follows: “ that the commons did not see any
“ reason to alter their resolution for removing the arms and ammunition
“ from Hull to London; it being so far remote, and the king at such a
“ distance, it would retard the business to send to him, and delay would
“ prove very prejudicial to so important a business as required haste: the
“ kingdom was at that time in imminent danger, and the north part of
“ it they conceive to be in the most: that it was a great charge to keep
“ a garrison of nine hundred men in that town; and it would be fruit-
“ less to send to his majesty about it, as they conceive, having had so
“ many denials to their just demands.”

After

* Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 413, 421.

After the lords had debated on this message, they resolved to adhere to their former vote, and not to remove the magazine from Hull without the king's consent. When this resolution was communicated to the lower house, they desired the day following another conference on this subject; while the lords, in the mean time, appointed a committee to draw up some reasons to offer to the commons, for their refusal to join with them in such a procedure; which reasons were the following: "That, as it had ever been the course which, in cases of like nature, the houses have formerly used, the lords do conceive it convenient to observe the same in this particular; and because they find there is that malignity in the counsels and endeavours of many ill-affected persons, that they seek and wait for nothing more than occasion to asperse the proceedings of parliament; which evil and dangerous practice will, by this way, be best prevented."

A. D. 1642.

These reasons being made known to the commons, they in the end agreed to join with the lords in the above petition to remove the magazine from Hull. But, at the same time, they annexed to it another petition, which, says the earl of Clarendon, they thought would cause reflections to be made on him by the people, that six popish priests, who had now lain long under condemnation, might be executed.

To the above petition the king returned an answer to this effect, which was communicated by the lord keeper Littleton to both houses, on the 16th day of the same month: "we rather expected, and have done so long, that you should have given us an account why a gar-
rison has been placed in our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, without our consent, and soldiers billeted there against law, and the express words of the petition of right, than to be moved (for the avoiding of a needless charge you have put upon yourselves) to give consent for the removal of our magazine and munition (our own proper goods) upon such general reasons, as indeed give no satisfaction to our judgment: and since you have made the business of Hull your argument, we would gladly be informed why our own inclination, on the ge-

C H A P.
XVII.

“ neral rumour of the designs of papists in the northern parts, was not
 “ thought sufficient grounds for us to put a person of honour, fortune,
 “ and unblemished reputation, into a town and fort of our own, where
 “ our own magazine lay; and yet the same rumour be warrant enough
 “ for you to commit the same town and fort, without our consent, to
 “ the hands of Sir John Hotham, with a power unagreeable to the
 “ laws of the land, or the liberty of the subject; and yet of this, in
 “ point of right or privilege (for sure we are not without privilege too)
 “ we have not all this while complained; and being confident that that
 “ place (whatsoever discourse there is to the contrary) shall be speedily
 “ given up, if we shall require it, we shall be contented to dispose of
 “ our ammunition there, as we have done in other places, for the pub-
 “ lic ease and benefit, as upon particular advice we shall find conveni-
 “ ent; though we cannot think it fit, or consent that the whole ma-
 “ gazine be removed together; but when you shall agree upon such
 “ proportions as shall be held necessary for any particular service, we
 “ shall sign such warrants as shall be agreeable to wisdom and reason.—
 “ And if any of them be designed for Ulster or Leinster, * you know
 “ well the conveyance will be more easy and convenient from the place
 “ they now are in.

“ Yet we must tell you, that if the fears are so great from the papists
 “ at home, or of foreign force, as is pretended, it seems strange that
 “ you make no provision of arms and munition for defence of the king-
 “ dom, rather than seek to carry any more from hence, without some
 “ course taken for supply; especially if you remember your engagement
 “ with our Scotch subjects, for that proportion of arms which is con-
 “ tained in our treaty. We speak not of this, as not thinking the send-
 “ ing of arms to Ireland very necessary, but only for the way of the
 “ provision; for you know what great quantities we have assigned out of
 “ our several stores, which, in due time, we hope you will see replenished.

“ For

* About the middle of October 1641, the Irish papists broke out into rebellion in every part of that kingdom, and committed the most shocking barbarities.

“ For the charge of looking to the magazine at Hull, as it was
 “ undertaken voluntarily by you at first, and to say no more, unneces- A. D. 1642.
 “ sarily; so you may free our good people of that charge, and leave it
 “ to us to look to, who are the proper owner of it. And this, we hope,
 “ will give you full satisfaction in this point, and that ye do not, as ye
 “ have done in the business of the militia, send this message out of com-
 “ plimental ceremony, resolving to be your own carvers at last. For
 “ we must tell you, if any attempt or direction shall be made or given
 “ in this matter, without our consent or approbation, we shall esteem it
 “ as an act of violence against us; and declare it to all the world, as
 “ the greatest violation of right, and breach of privilege.” The rest of
 the answer concerns the six priests only, and therefore is omitted.

It is owned by lord Clarendon, that one of the chief reasons why the king came down into the north, was to seize upon the vast magazine at Hull, which at that time far exceeded the collection of warlike stores in the tower of London. The two houses seemed to have penetrated into his design; for, as soon as it was known that he was actually gone to York, they began to apprehend the town of Hull would be in danger; and therefore they resolved “ that the governor Sir John
 “ Hotham, should take care that no foreign ships should enter that port, *
 “ without strict examination of their strength, burthen, &c. that no
 “ English, or other forces whatsoever, be suffered to enter, but those
 “ already appointed to be the garrison there; and such others as, by
 “ the wisdom and authority of both houses of parliament, shall be ad-
 “ vised and directed to be received and kept, for the better guard and
 “ defence of the town and magazine therein remaining, for his majesty’s
 “ service and the security of the kingdom. In the doing whereof the
 “ mayor of the said town, and all other his majesty’s officers and subjects,
 “ were commanded to be aiding and assisting the said governor, as they
 “ would answer the contrary at their peril;”—which order was sent
 down to Hull by an express.

The

* Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 374r

The commons pretended they had received several informations from abroad, concerning a design to invade England; and that the lord Digby had got together thirty or forty thousand men, at Elfsineur in Denmark, and a fleet of ships ready to convey them to Hull. This information, they said, was given abroad by one James Henley, a master of a ship, who said he was treated with to serve as a pilot to this fleet, and consequently knew its destination.

The commons likewise at this conference, told the lords that they had received similar information from a frenchman, who was servant to Monsieur Freese, son to the lord chancellor of Denmark,* who was lately come from that country. They moreover alledged the following circumstances, which they called concurrent proofs, to render their information the more credible.

First, The endeavours which had been used to put the earl of Newcastle into the possession of Hull, and his coming thither under a feigned name. Next, they urged the expressions in lord Digby's letters, and his majesty's withdrawing himself into those parts, notwithstanding the advice of his parliament to the contrary. They added also another piece of information they had received from a master of a ship, who reported that he had met a French fleet steering for Ireland. These they said were some of the circumstances that excited their fears, and were further causes for a continuance of their jealousies, and of pursuing the plan already agreed on, to use every exertion for securing the kingdom. Having thus stated the grounds of their suspicions, they proceeded to request their lordships concurrence to certain propositions concerning Hull; and, two days after, another order of both houses, stronger than the first, was sent down to the governor, Sir John Hotham. By this order he was again required to take care that no foreign ships enter the port without strict examination of their strength, burthen, &c. that no English, or other forces whatsoever, be suffered to enter, but those already appointed to form the garrison, and such other as, by the wisdom

* Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 367.

dom and authority of both houses of parliament, shall be advised and directed to be received and kept, for the better guard and defence of the town, for his majesty's service and security of the kingdom. In the doing whereof, "it was further added, the mayor of the said town, "and all other his majesty's officers and subjects, are commanded to be "aiding and assisting to the said governor, as they will answer the same "at their peril."

A. D. 1642.

At the same time too, instructions were given to the lord admiral, to take special care to guard the seas; to search all ships passing from Holland to Hull; and to enquire what preparations of land and sea forces were making at Elfsineur. The lord lieutenants and high sheriffs of the northern counties, moreover, were ordered by both houses to suppress all forces which shall be raised in those parts, without the direction of parliament; and to take special care of Hull, Newcastle, and other towns on those coasts.

Soon after both houses had petitioned the King to remove the magazine from Hull to the tower of London, several gentlemen of Yorkshire presented a counter petition * to his majesty, praying him to let it remain

The Yorkshire gentlemen petition the king not to remove the magazine

* This petition, as entered in the lord's Journals, runs in the following words:

The humble petition of the gentry and commons of the county of York to the king.

"Most royal sovereign,

"Encouraged by your majesty's many testimonies of your gracious goodness to us and our county, we can never sufficiently acknowledge; we do, in all duty and loyalty of heart, humbly "address ourselves to your sacred majesty, beseeching you to cast your eyes and thoughts on "the safety of your own royal person, your princely issue, and this whole county; a great means of which we conceive doth consist in the arms and ammunition at Hull, placed there by your princely care and charge; which, by your majesty, was conceived necessary for the defence of the northern parts of this kingdom; and since, upon a general apprehension of danger from foreign parts represented to your majesty, thought fit, as yet, to be continued: We, for our parts, conceiving ourselves to be still in danger, do humbly beseech your majesty, that you would be pleased to take such course and order, that your magazine of ammunition may still there remain, for the better securing of these and the rest of the northern parts; and the rather, because we think it most fit, that that part of the kingdom should be best provided, where your sacred person doth reside; your person being like David's, the light of Israel, and more worth than ten thousand of us.

Who shall daily pray, &c."

See parliamentary history, vol. 18, p. 430.

C H A P.
XVII.

remain at Hull for the safety of his own royal person, and for securing the northern parts of the kingdom. Rapin thinks that this petition was privately solicited, otherwise he supposes private persons would not have dared to present an address to the king, directly contrary to that of the parliament, had they not been encouraged to such a procedure. Be this however as it may, when a copy of the petition was read in the house of Commons, the members highly repented this procedure of the Yorkshire gentlemen. The observations they made on this petition were the following: first, "That the preface was false, being stiled a "petition of the gentry and commons," when it was delivered only by a few. Secondly, "That it is wholly grounded upon the presumption, "that the king and prince would reside there; which is directly contrary to the continual desires of both houses of parliament, and to "their petition for removing the magazine from Hull, and their order "thereupon. Thirdly, that whereas it is pretended that the magazine "was placed there for the safety of the county, it was much to the "damage and loss thereof; being so long overburdened with that and "and the army. Fourthly, that most of these subscribers were the "retractors of their names from that petition, which the county of "York presented to the king for the calling of a parliament, and joined "with the earl of Strafford for the stopping of it. On these considerations the house conceived the petition to be of dangerous consequence, and an affront to the parliament; done on purpose to encrease the differences between the king and his people, and to make "a faction in that county: therefore, the commons desired their lordships, that the subscribers to it may be summoned to appear, and "answer the same in parliament." This was ordered accordingly; but they were protected by the king.

The petition now referred to, was delivered to the king by the following gentlemen: Sir Francis Wortley, Sir William Wentworth, Sir John Gibson, Sir Thomas Metham, Sir Richard Hutton, Sir Paul Neal, Mr. Bryan Palmers, Mr. George Butler, Mr. Dawney, Mr. Mountain,

Mountain, Cap. Franck, and eight or ten persons more, whose names are not recorded in the journals of the House of Lords. A. D. 1642.

We are now arrived at a very memorable epocha in the annals of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and shall presently see its governor, with every appearance of fidelity and respect, refuse, on his knees, to admit the person of his sovereign. The circumstances of the case were briefly these: Charles being informed that the parliament had made an order to remove the magazine from Hull, without his consent; and that ships were actually preparing for its removal to London, was determined if possible to prevent them from attaining so interesting an object; and, at the same time, wished to become master of the largest magazine of arms, and the most important fortress in the whole kingdom, which, he knew, would put him in a situation of entering on a war, at least on equal terms with the parliament. * He therefore resolved to go thither himself, being persuaded by some that Sir John Hotham, though he had accepted a commission from the parliament, yet had neither the inclination nor the ability to oppose his entrance.

On the 22d of April, accordingly, he sent the duke of York, the elector Palatine his nephew, the earl of Newport, lord Willoughby, Sir Thomas Glemham, and some other honourable persons, with their attendants, under the pretence of viewing the town; and they had the address to make their entrance into it on a market-day undiscovered, along with the croud of the country people. But though the mayor and governor, at first, were ignorant of their coming; yet on their appearance in publick, they received and entertained them with all the respect due to their rank.

After viewing the strength of the place, they were entertained the first day by the mayor, and on the next, being St. George's day, they were invited to dine with the governor personally. Early in the morning of that day, however, the king, attended with a train of two or three hundred of his servants, and many gentlemen of the county, had

N n

set

* Clarendon.

C H A P.
XVII.

set out from York, and before noon they had nearly reached Hull. At a little distance from the town, * his majesty dispatched an officer (Sir Lewis Davis) with a message to the governor to inform him, "That the king intended that day to dine with him;" and at the same time to add, that his Majesty was then within four miles of the town.

Sir John, † greatly surprized at this unexpected message, immediately consulted with Mr. Pelham, a member of parliament, Mr. Hull, alderman, and some others of his friends, what steps were the most proper to be taken on this emergency; and the result of their conference was, a fixed determination not to suffer the king to enter into the town. In consequence of this determination, therefore, they dispatched a messenger, humbly to beseech his majesty "To decline his intended visit, "since the governor could not, without betraying the trust committed "to him, set open the gates to so great a train as he was at present "attended with."

The king, incensed at this message, continued his journey; and the messenger, on his return, informed them of his majesty's advance towards the town. No sooner was this intelligence announced, than the governor ordered the bridges to be drawn up, the gates to be shut, the inhabitants to be confined to their houses till sun set, the cannons charged, and commanded the soldiers to stand to their arms round the walls

• Rushworth.

• Clarendon tells us, "That the governor was a man of a fearful nature, and perplexed understanding, and could better resolve upon deliberation than on a sudden; and many" continues he "were of opinion, that if he had been prepared dextrously beforehand, and in confidence, he would have conformed to the king's pleasure; for he was master of a noble fortune in land, and rich in money; of a very ancient family, and well allied; his affections to the government were good; and no man less desired to see the nation involved in a civil war, than he: and, when he accepted this employment from the parliament, he never imagined it would engage him in rebellion, but believed that the king would find it necessary to comply with the advice of his two houses, and that the preserving that magazine from being possessed by him, would likewise prevent any possible rupture into arms."

It appears obvious, indeed, from the whole tenour of his proceedings, that he was possessed of no firm principles of attachment, either to the king or to the parliament; and, by consequence, that he could not be safely confided in by either.

At
(3)
The
time

medi-
cal,
pro-
cess
own
ed a
unit,
ted
ent

and
ce
an
ut,
ms
be
ls

walls. In this position they waited his majesty's approach; when, about eleven o'clock, he arrived at Beverley gate, and surprized to find all things in a readiness for the reception of an enemy, called for the governor, who appearing on the walls, he commanded him on his allegiance, to open the gate and admit his sovereign.

A. D. 1642.

The king demands an entrance into Hull; but is denied by Hotham.

The governor, with several professions of duty, and many expressions of fear,* told his majesty "That he durst not open the gates to him, "being entrusted by the parliament with the safety of the town:" The king told him, "That he believed he had no order from the parliament "to shut the gates against him, or to keep him out of the town:" to which he replied, "That his majesty's train was so great, that if it "were admitted, he should not be able to give a good account of his "trust to those that employed him."

The king then proposed "To enter with twenty of his attendants "only, and that the rest should stay without the gates." This proposal however, the governor refused. Charles then desired him "To "come out of the gates, that he might confer more particularly with "him, and assured him on his royal word, of safety and liberty to return." But this also the governor refused to comply with. His "majesty then told him, "That as this act of his was unparalleled, so "it would produce some notable effect: that it was not possible for "him to sit down under such an indignity, but that he would immediately proclaim him a traitor, and proceed against him as such: that "this disobedience of his would probably bring many miseries upon the "kingdom, and, in its consequence, might cause much loss of blood: "all which might be avoided if he performed the duty of a subject; "and therefore he further advised him to think seriously of it, that the "growth of so many calamities might be prevented, which, if they "took place, must lie heavy on his conscience."

On this spirited remonstrance, with much distraction in his looks, Sir John began to talk confusedly of "The trust he had received from

N n 2

"the

* Clarendon, and Whitlocke.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ the parliament;” then falling on his knees, wished “ That God
“ would bring confusion upon him and his, if he were not a faithful and
“ loyal subject: but, in conclusion, plainly denied his majesty admis-
“ sion into the town. *

About

* As this parley is differently related by different authors, it is presumed that the following letter, written by Sir John Hotham himself to the parliament, concerning the king's coming to Hull, will prove agreeable to our readers.

“ Sir,

“ I make no question but you have heard, in general, of the business we have had at Hull:
“ you had received the particulars before this, but that all ways have been stopped for the in-
“ tercepting my letters: two posts I have sent expresses, both which were intercepted; and one
“ of them, as I am informed, carried prisoner to York.

“ The parliament, as you well know, has entrusted me with the safe keeping of this place:
“ their orders I have performed to the best of my understanding, and utmost endeavours, though
“ with some hazard of being misconceived by his majesty. If I have in any thing misbehaved
“ myself, or not performed my trust, I shall most willingly submit to their censures: only this
“ I must make my most humble request, if so it may seem good to the wisdom of parliament,
“ that I may have from them a quick resolution, in such manner as they shall find to be just.
“ I perceive by some letters of his majesty to this town, that he has advertised the parliament
“ of this action of mine, and has demanded a punishment against me: I shall entreat the parlia-
“ ment to take into consideration under how deep an accusation I lie; and how much unable
“ I shall be to do them service here, if this receive not a speedy resolution.

“ The manner I shall faithfully (God willing) relate. It was thus: Upon Friday the 23d of
“ this inst. April, an alderman of Hull came to me, and told me he was newly come from
“ York; and that he was to give me notice that the duke of York, the prince Elector, and my
“ lord Newport, would that day come to Hull, and stay only one night, and go back next day
“ to York. I could have well wished they had taken some other time; but being very desirous
“ to give all the content I could (my trust always preserved) I gave way to their reception, and
“ had provided for next day a dinner, to have given them the best welcome I could: but, late
“ that night, I had some cause of suspicion that they meant not to depart the next day; where-
“ upon I went to my lord Newport, who assured me confidently it was not so, which a while
“ satisfied me; till about nine of the clock, the duke, prince, and the rest, being walking in the
“ fort called South-end, Sir Lewis Davis comes in thither, and delivered me a letter from his
“ majesty; purporting that he intended to visit his town of Hull, and his magazine there, and
“ that I should provide for the reception of him and his train; that he doubted not of my obe-
“ dience, else he must make his way into the town, according to the laws of the land.

“ This I confess put me into a great straight: on the one side being most extremely sorry to
“ give his majesty the least cause of offence; on the other side the breach of a trust being, in my
“ sense, so horrid a fact, as after that I should not have wished to to live; I then began to put
“ together circumstances thus: why such a journey, at such a time as this, should have been

“ undertaken

About one o'clock the king's son the duke of York, and his nephew A. D. 1642.
the prince palatine, with the other gentlemen that accompanied them,
were

“undertaken by so great personages; why should they deny their stay, when I had some cause
“to suspect it was resolved when they came; the numbers coming with them already received
“into the town; and lastly, the extreme urging of the messenger, Sir Lewis Davis.

“I had received of those that came along with them, whether of their servants or no I know
“not, forty-five persons: I well knew of a party practising in Holderness with some of the
“town: his majesty had in his train, to the best of our judgments, three hundred horse: and
“I was advertised, but the certainty I know not, that four hundred horse lay further off. All
“these put me to a sudden resolution to draw up the bridges, upon certain news of his majesty's
“approaching; having first sent out a gentleman to his majesty, humbly to intreat his majesty
“to forbear his coming to the town at this time, in regard I might not, without a breach of that
“trust committed to me, admit him and his train.

“This message met him three miles off; notwithstanding his majesty came to the town's
“gates, and sent for me thither: as I went, I met the mayor and some townsmen, assembled
“to go to his majesty to the gates, whom I commanded to keep their houses; which accordingly
“they did, and myself went to the town-wall next the port: being there his majesty demanded en-
“trance; and I in the most humble manner I was able to express myself, begged his majesty
“to take my case into his most princely consideration: that I had that place delivered me under
“the sacred name of TRUST: that I could not satisfy him at that time, without incurring to me
“and my posterity the odious name of villain and faith-breaker; that he would for that time
“withdraw; and, if my being in this town gave him the least offence, if he would give me
“leave to advertise the parliament, I should get myself discharged never to come here: but
“nothing I could say would give any satisfaction to his majesty, who, as well as myself, endea-
“voured to persuade all my captains and soldiers; but they were all of one mind with me faith-
“fully to perform our trust. Some of his majesty's train, with great earnestness, cried out
“‘to kill me and throw me over the wall;’ and they were not a few who did it.

“This, and some other advertisements I had given me, of some attempts to be made upon
“my person (which, though in itself not at all considerable, yet at this time, since that my
“perishing by any sudden attempt would have apparently hazarded the loss of the place) made
“me enter upon a resolute determination to entreat his majesty at that time to withdraw; and
“not to admit his entrance (till I had advertised the parliament thereof) with any considerable
“company; and also being I saw that, with his presence, the townsmen began to stagger: the
“mayor contrary to my command, being come to the wall, and receiving from his majesty
“many gracious words.

“The conclusion was, his majesty, after persuasions would not prevail, caused me and all
“that adhered to me, to be proclaimed traitors.—Then he retired to a little house without the
“walls; and after one hour's stay, returned and demanded again my resolution. I made the
“same answer as before; and I think then (but I do not well remember it) he demanded en-
“trance

were suffered to go out of the town, and the king continued at the gates till four. About five, having given Sir John one hour to take his

“trance for himself and twenty horse, but in my judgment (as I well saw how the state of affairs stood) being fully satisfied that if his person be in with but half that number, I was in no ways master of the town, I intreated his pardon in that.

“Soon after he went away and lodged at Beverley; from whence he sent next day two heralds to demand entrance to see his magazine; but I yet entreated his pardon, a breach of trust still sounding horrid in my ears. On Tuesday after came one Savage, a knight, and Mr. Carey, I know neither of their christian names. They said they were sent by the king to deliver a letter * (The letter Sir John here refers to, will be inserted at the end of this note) to the mayor, and demanded entrance. I told them I would be responsible it should be delivered; which I did: It contained a great length, the chief as I remember, confirming us all traitors; aggravations of my offence; and that he had advertised his parliament of it to have me punished according to my demerits; with command to the townsmen and soldiers not to obey me nor to suffer the magazine to be removed.

“The sheriff, as I hear, has refused to levie the posse comitatus; being it seems he conceives against law. All the gentry and justices are, as I hear, sent for to York. His majesty, at his being at the walls, told me, if I would not let him in, he would raise the trained bands.

“Sir,

“As I was writing this, I received a letter by Mr. Askew, for which I must return my most humble thanks; and (God willing) the parliament may rest most assured, that there shall not want my utmost endeavours faithfully to serve them in my life and fortune. I shall desire you will represent to them the absolute necessity of present monies in some good proportion; the necessity of affairs having constrained me to call such other of the county in as I was hopeful would be assured to me, though not many yet: so as if they please to take some course for the seaward, I hope to give a good account of this place. I am sorry to write who were the men; for there were many of those who were at the parliament door when the king came to the house.” See parliamentary history, p. 46, vol. x.

The following is the letter, sent by his majesty to the mayor of Hull, which Sir John Hotham refers to in his account to the parliament:

“To our trusty and well-beloved, the mayor, aldermen, and burgeses of our town and port of Kingston-upon Hull.

“Trusty and well beloved we greet you well. Whereas we have been long sensible of the just complaints and great burthens of our subjects in the northern parts, by occasion of the garrison in our town of Hull: and whereas we were upon Friday the 22d. of this month, petitioned by divers of the gentry and others, inhabitants of this county, that the munition at Hull might remain in the magazine there, for the security of our person and of all these northern parts, their fear being much grounded upon the parliament’s relations of foreign invasions: upon

his final resolution, his majesty returned to the gate; and, receiving the same answer as before, he ordered two heralds at arms to proclaim A. D. 1642.

“ upon which, the more to express our care of our people's safety, we did ourselves go in person to that our town, that upon our own view, we might consult what proportion of it might fitly be removed upon any pressing occasion, having respect to the promised supply of Scotland, the necessary use of arms for Ireland, as well as for the safeguard and satisfaction of these northern parts.

“ But, much contrary to our expectation, and the duty and allegiance of our subjects, we found the gates of that our town shut, and the bridges drawn up against us; and though we came in a peaceable way, reposing the greatest love and loyalty of our people, by offering (as we did) to put our own person, and our two sons, but with twenty horse into the town, there being in it a garrison of about eight hundred soldiers; yet we were not only denied entrance, but in a warlike manner opposed by Sir John Hotham, the armed men being placed in all the ports, and about all the walls of the town, alledging, though falsely, for his excuse, the command of parliament, and being pressed by us to shew such an order in writing, he could not do it; for we were ever confident that there were never any public order of theirs that could so much as imply a denial to our admission; we knowing well enough that he was entrusted by them for a guard and security of that place against foreign enemies, or those at home who are disaffected in religion, and not against his natural sovereign, whose hostile opposition and actual levying of war against our person, being by the statute of 25th of Edw. III. enacted high treason: which statute considered, and for the avoiding of all jealousies, as we have said, we were content to have been admitted with so very small a number in our company; we were thereupon constrained to proclaim the said Sir John Hotham, and all those that shall adhere to, or assist him, traitors. Of all which above passages, we have acquainted our parliament, demanding justice to be done upon him, that they might thereby have opportunity to vindicate the imputation laid on them by Sir John Hotham, and we the easier way to chastise according to law, so high a treason.

“ And lest a misunderstanding of our intentions, or of the law may misguide any of our well affected subjects, the inhabitants, captains, officers, or soldiers in that town; we have thought fit to commend to your consideration the aforementioned statute, with that of the eleventh of Henry VII. chapter the first: wherein it is declared by the unanimous assent of parliament, that the subjects of this realm are bound by the duty of allegiance to serve the king, for the time being, for the defence of his person and the land, against every rebellion, might, or power, raised against him, and with his majesty to enter or abide, in service or in battle, if cause so require; and it was therefore then enacted, that from thenceforth no person whatsoever that shall attend upon the king, or be in place by his command within or without the land, that for the same deed and true service of allegiance, he and they be no ways attaint or convicted of high treason, or of other offences for that cause, by any process of law, whereby he or any of them shall lose or forfeit lives, land, tenements, goods, or any thing; but he,

“ for

claim the governor a traitor: to which proclamation was added, that all those who obeyed him should be guilty of high treason; and having thus ineffectually menaced the governor, he returned to Beverley, where he lodged that night.

The next morning early, he sent a herald to Hotham, to summon him once more to open the gates of the town; which summons he accompanied with a promise of pardon for what was past, but it was of no avail, so that he was obliged reluctantly to return to York.

The king, highly incensed at the affront put upon him by Sir John Hotham, on the same day he returned to York (being the 24th of April) sent an express to the two houses with a message containing a relation of his motives, whether true or only pretended, of his going to Hull, and a demand of justice against Sir John.

The message was read in the house on the 26th, and was as follows:

“ His majesty having received the petition inclosed from most of the
“ chief of the gentry near about York, desiring the stay of his majesty’s
“ arms

“ for that deed and service, utterly discharged of any vexation, trouble, or loss; and if any act
“ or acts, or other process of law thereupon for the same, happen to be made contrary to this
“ ordinance, that then that act or acts, or other process of law whatsoever they shall be, stand
“ and be utterly void.

“ All which together with the copies of our message and and petition (which we send here
“ inclosed) we require you to publish to the inhabitants, and all such commanders and soldiers
“ as will hear them: that knowing both the peril of law on the one side, and the security of
“ such as shall adhere to us on the other, they be not misled through ignorance to decline their
“ allegiance; and that the soldiers may lay down their arms, and admit our entrance in a peaceable way. In so doing, you shall both discharge your duties, and those that shall have need,
“ be assured to find (upon such their submission) our ready mercy and pardon.

“ And we do likewise require, and charge all you, the inhabitants (as well soldiers as others)
“ upon your allegiance, that you permit not any part of our magazine or munition to be removed or transported out of that town, under any pretence of order or power whatsoever,
“ without our royal assent in writing under our hand, assuring you, that it will be much more
“ pleasing to us to have occasion administered, by the fidelity of the inhabitants, to enlarge
“ those graces and immunities granted to that town by our predecessors, than to have any occasion to question your charter.

“ Given at our court at York, the 25th of April, 1642.

V. Eikon Basilike. Rushworth.

“ arms and munition in his magazine at Hull, * for the safety not only A. D. 1642.
 “ of his majesty's person and children, but likewise of all these northern
 “ parts; the manifold rumours of great dangers inducing them to make
 “ their said supplication; thought it most fit to go himself in person, to
 “ the town of Hull, to view his arms and munition there; that he
 “ might give directions what part of it might be necessary to remain
 “ there, for the security and satisfaction of his northern subjects; and
 “ what part of it might be spared for Ireland, and the arming of his
 “ Scotch subjects that are to go thither; or to replenish his principal
 “ magazine of the tower of London; where being come on the 23d. of
 “ this instant April, much contrary to his expectation he found all
 “ the gates shut upon him, and the bridges drawn up by the express
 “ command of Sir John Hotham, who for the present commands a
 “ garrison there; and from the walls flatly denied his majesty entrance
 “ into his said town.

“ The reason of the said denial too, appeared as strange to his ma-
 “ jesty as the thing itself, it being ‘ that he could not admit his majesty
 “ ‘without breach of trust to his parliament;’ which did the more incense
 “ his majesty's anger against him, for that he, most seditiously and traite-
 “ rously, would have put his disobedience upon his majesty's parliament;
 “ which his majesty being willing to clear, demanded of him ‘ if he
 “ ‘ had the impudence to aver that the parliament had directed him to
 “ ‘ deny his majesty entrance: and that if he had any such order, that
 “ ‘ he should shew it in writing, ’ for otherwise his majesty could not
 “ believe it; which he could no way produce, but maliciously made
 “ that false interpretation according to his own inference, confessing
 “ that he had no such positive order; which his majesty was ever con-
 “ fident of.

“ But his majesty not willing to take so much pains in vain, offered to
 “ come into that his town with only twenty horse, finding that the main
 “ of his pretence lay, tha* his majesty's train was able to command

O o

“ the

* This petition is inserted page 343, of this history.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ the garrison; notwithstanding his majesty was so desirous to go
 “ thither in a private way, that he gave warning thereof but over-night;
 “ which he refusing but by way of condition, which his majesty
 “ thought much below him, held it most necessary to declare him trai-
 “ tor, unless, upon better thoughts, he should yield obedience; which
 “ he doubly deserved, as well for refusing entrance to his natural so-
 “ vereign, as by laying the reason thereof, groundlessly and maliciously,
 “ upon his parliament.

“ One circumstance his majesty cannot forget, that his son the duke
 “ of York, and his nephew the prince Elector, having gone thither the
 “ day before, Sir John Hotham delayed letting them out to his majesty,
 “ till after some consultation.

“ Hereupon his majesty has thought it expedient to demand justice
 “ of his parliament against the said Sir John Hotham to be exemplarily
 “ inflicted on him, according to the laws; and the rather, because his
 “ majesty would give them a fit occasion to free themselves of this im-
 “ putation, by him so injuriously cast upon them, to the end his ma-
 “ jesty may have the easier way for the chastising so high a disobe-
 “ dience.”

All the answer the parliament thought fit to give to the above mes-
 sage was the following resolutions, which were printed in their journals,
 and dispersed all over the kingdom. *

“ Resolved upon the question;

“ That Sir John Hotham, according to this relation, has done no-
 “ thing

* The two houses had heard before they received the king's message, of his expedition from York to Hull, and were in great apprehension that he had possessed himself of the town; and that Sir John Hotham, by promises or menaces, had actually put him in possession of it. Influenced by this idea, and knowing the consequences of such an acquisition, they were exceedingly dejected: but, when they heard the truth, they were equally elated, magnifying their trusty governor's faith and fidelity, against all the promises and threats of the king.

In the mean time, the gentlemen of the north expressed a marvellous sense and passion on his majesty's behalf; and offered to raise the force of the country to take the town by storm. But the king chose for many reasons, to send again to the houses another message. Vide Clarendon's history of the civil wars, vol. i. part 2. p. 508.

“ thing but in obedience to the commands of both houses of parliament.” d. D. 1642.

“ Resolved, &c. That this declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, being a member of the House of Commons, is a high breach of the privilege of parliament.”

“ Resolved, &c. That this declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, without due process of law, is against the liberty of the subject and the law of the land.” At the same time that they formed those resolutions, they ordered two ships of war immediately to Hull, under the command of the earl of Warwick. A committee of both houses, too, was sent into the north, * to take care of those parts and of Hull; and in particular to thank their governor, Sir John Hotham, the commanders and soldiers under him, together with such of the inhabitants as had shewn a favourable disposition to the cause in which they were engaged; and to assure them that particular care should be taken to reward them according to their deserts. †

O o 2

The

* Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 461.

† An information from two persons was now read in the house of commons, who said, “ That the king’s coming to Hull was on purpose to hang Sir John Hotham; and on his refusal to let his majesty into Hull, he had proclaimed him a traitor: that Sir Thomas Metham was raising forces for the king in Yorkshire, most of them papists; and that there was a great resort of them with his majesty at York: That all posts and persons who brought letters to and from the parliament to Hull were stopped, and forbidden to carry any on pain of death; and all intercourse prevented both by land and water”. (Clarendon tells us “ That one letter going from Hull to the parliament, the night after Hotham denied the king entrance, was intercepted by some of his servants.”) Hereupon the house ordered, that the sheriffs and justices of the peace of the counties of York and Lincoln, and all other his majesty’s officers, should suppress all forces that should be raised or gathered together in those counties, either to force the town of Hull, or stop the passages to and from the same, or in any other way to disturb the peace of the kingdom. At the same time the commons desired and obtained the lord’s concurrence to print and publish the following declaration:—

“ It is declared by the lords and commons in parliament, that the stopping of the passages between Hull and the parliament, and the intercepting of messengers employed from the parliament to Hull, or from any that are in the service of the parliament, or any letters whatsoever sent by any to and from the parliament, is a high breach of the privileges of parliament; which, by the laws of the kingdom and the protestation, we are bound to defend with our
“ lives

C H A P.
XVII.
—V—

A committee
of the house
of commons
sent to Hull.

The instructions given to these commissioners, which were not published with their votes and declarations, for reasons obvious enough, nor which are to be found in Husband's, or even in Rushworth's collections, were to the following purport:—

“ 28th April.—It is this day ordered by the lords and commons in parliament, that the earl of Stamford, the lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Ayscough, Sir Christopher Wray, Sir Samuel Owfield, and Mr. Hatcher, shall forthwith repair into Lincolnshire, and from thence to Kingston-upon-Hull, and, if there be occasion, to any other parts of Yorkshire, and to pursue the directions following: First, “ That if any forces are or shall be raised, or gathered together in the county of York or Lincoln, either to force the town of Hull, or to stop any of the passages to and from the same, or any other way to disturb the peace of the kingdom, then they or any three of them, in the name and by the authority of both houses of parliament, shall require the lord-lieutenant, or in his absence, the deputy lieutenants of either of the said counties respectively, to suppress and remove all such forces, and to free and keep open all the passages to Hull; and, in performance thereof, shall require the sheriffs, justices of the peace, and all other his majesty's officers and subjects, in the name of both houses of parliament, to assist therein as oft as they shall see cause.

“ Second, That they shall thank Sir John Hotham, the commanders and particular soldiers under him, and such of the inhabitants of the town as have observed the command of the parliament, and kept it “ in

“ lives and fortunes, and to bring the violators thereof to condign punishment; and hereby all lord lieutenants and their deputies, authorized by the ordinance of both houses of parliament, all sheriffs, justices, mayors, bailiffs, constables, and other officers whatsoever, are required to give their utmost aid and assistance to all that are employed in the said service, for their better and more speedy, free, and safe passage; and to apprehend all such as, by colour of any warrant or other authority whatsoever, shall endeavour or go about to hinder any that are employed about the same, and them to apprehend, and in safe custody to send them up to the parliament.”

Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 461. & seq.

“ in pursuance of the same; and shall give them all encouragement to
 “ continue their care and fidelity in this service, conducing so much to
 “ the safety and peace of the kingdom. A. D. 1642.

“ Third, They shall from time to time, certify the houses of all
 “ occurrences; and shall all or any of them return, as they shall see
 “ occasion.”

On the 28th of April the king sent, from York, to both houses of parliament, another message, demanding satisfaction against the governor of Hull; in which he told them, “ That he was so much concerned in
 “ the undutiful affront (an indignity all our good subjects must disdain
 “ in our behalf) he had received from Sir John Hotham at Hull, that
 “ he was impatient till he received justice from them, and was com-
 “ pelled to call again for an answer; being confident, however they had
 “ been so careful, though without his consent, to put a garrison into that
 “ his town to secure it and his magazine * against any attempts of the
 “ papists, that they never intended to dispose and maintain it against him
 “ their sovereign: he, therefore, required them forthwith (for the bu-
 “ siness he told them would admit no delay) to take some speedy course,
 “ that his said town and magazine might be immediately delivered up
 “ unto him; and that such severe, exemplary proceedings should be
 “ taken against those persons, who had offered him that insupportable
 “ affront and injury, as by the law was provided: and, till that should
 “ be done, he would intend no business whatsoever, other than the busi-
 “ ness of Ireland; for,” added he, “ if we are brought into a condition
 “ so much worse than any of our subjects, that, whilst you all enjoy your
 “ privileges, and may not have your possessions disturbed, or your titles
 “ questioned, we only may be spoiled, thrown out of our towns, and our
 “ goods taken from us,—it is time to examine how we have lost those
 “ privileges, and to try all possible ways, by the help of God, the laws of
 the

K. Charles
sends ano-
ther message
to the parli-
ament.

* On the very day his majesty dispatched this second message from York, an order was made in parliament, that Sir John Hotham have power to take up such ships, at Hull, as are fit for removing the magazine from that town to the tower of London, to be convoyed by the two ships of war already sent for that purpose.—Parliamentary History.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ the land, and the affection of our good subjects to recover them, and
“ vindicate ourself from those injuries. And if we shall miscarry
“ herein, we shall be the first prince of this kingdom that has done so:
“ having no other end but to defend the true protestant profession, the
“ law of the land, and the liberty of the subject; and God so deal with
“ us as we continue in these resolutions.”

The two houses, for the present, delayed to return an answer to the king's messages; but, instead of an answer, another declaration concerning the business of Hull, with an order of assistance * to be given to the commissioners, were ordered to be printed and dispersed throughout the kingdom along with their late votes. This declaration was as follows:—

A declara-
tion relating
to Hull and
Hotham.

“ The lords and commons in parliament, finding just cause to fear,
“ not only the desperate designs of papists, and others of the malignant
“ party at home, but also the malice of enemies, incited by them, from
“ abroad,—thought it necessary for the safety of the kingdom, to secure
“ the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, being one of the most considerable
“ places for strength, and affording the best conveniency for landing of
“ forces, and where a great part of the magazine of the kingdom, for
“ that time, was placed; and for that end appointed Sir John Hotham,
“ one of the members of the house of commons, being a gentleman of
“ the same county, of a considerable fortune, and approved integrity, to
“ take upon him the government of the town, and to draw thither some
“ of the trained bands for the guard thereof: in which apprehension and
“ resolution they were the more confirmed by the sight of some inter-
“ cepted

* The order of assistance given to the committee of both houses, concerning their going to Hull, runs in the following words:—“ Whereas the earl of Stamford, the Lord Willoughby of Parham, &c. are, by the lords and commons in parliament assembled, commanded to make their repair into the counties of York and Lincoln, and the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for special services for his majesty, and the peace and safety of the kingdom; and accordingly have received particular instructions for their better directions therein: these are to require all lord lieutenants and their deputies, sheriffs, justices of the peace, mayors, bailiffs, constables, and all other his majesty's officers and loving subjects, to be aiding and assisting unto them upon all occasions, as need shall require.”——Rushworth, Vol. IV. P. 571.

“ cepted letters of the lord Digby, (a principal person of that party) A. D. 1642.
 “ written to the queen and Sir Lewis Davis ; whereby that party disco-
 “ vered an endeavour to persuade his majesty to declare himself, and re-
 “ tire to some place of safety in this kingdom, in opposition to ways of
 “ accommodation with his people ; and to give the better opportunity to
 “ himself, and other dangerous persons, to resort thither ; which could
 “ have no other end but to incline his majesty to take arms against his
 “ parliament and good subjects, and miserably to embroil this kingdom
 “ in civil wars.

“ About which time, Capt. Legge (a man formerly employed in the
 “ practice of bringing up the army against the parliament) had direction,
 “ by warrant produced by him under the king’s hand and sign manual,
 “ to enter Kingston-upon-Hull, and to draw thither such of the trained
 “ bands as he should think fit : and that the earl of Newcastle came
 “ thither in a suspicious way, and under a feigned name, and did endea-
 “ vour to possess himself of the said town by virtue of the like warrant
 “ and authority.

“ They further conceiving that the magazine there being of so great
 “ importance to the kingdom, would be more secure in the tower of
 “ London, did humbly petition his majesty to give his consent, that the
 “ same might be removed ; which, notwithstanding, his majesty did re-
 “ fuse ; and thereupon some few ill-affected persons about the city of
 “ York took upon them the presumption, in opposition to the desires,
 “ and in contempt of both houses, to petition his majesty to continue
 “ that magazine at Hull ; alledging it to be for the safety of his ma-
 “ jesty, as if there could be a greater care in them—of his majesty’s
 “ royal person—than in his parliament : and his majesty, the next day
 “ after the delivery of the petition, being the twenty-third of this instant
 “ April, took occasion thereupon to go to the town of Hull, attended
 “ with about four hundred horse, (the duke of York and the prince
 “ Elector being sent thither the day before) and required Sir John Ho-
 “ tham to deliver up the town into his hands ; who perceiving his ma-
 “ jesty

C H A P.
XVII.

“ jesty to be accompanied with such force as might have mastered the
“ garrison of the town, and having received intelligence of an intention
“ to deprive him of his life in case the king should be admitted, informed
“ his majesty of the trust reposed in him by both houses of parliament;
“ and that he could not, without breach of that trust, let him in; be-
“ seeching his majesty to give him leave to send to the parliament, to
“ acquaint them with his majesty’s commands, and receive their direc-
“ tions thereupon, which he would do with all expedition.

“ This answer his majesty was not pleased to accept of, but presently
“ caused him and his officers to be proclaimed traitors before the walls
“ of the town; and thereupon dispatched a message to both houses,
“ therein charging Sir John Hotham with high-treason, and aggravating
“ his offence because he pretended the parliament’s command: in the
“ mean-while hindering him of all intelligence with the parliament,
“ for his majesty immediately caused all passages to be stopped between
“ him and them; and, in pursuance of the same, one of his servants,
“ who was sent by him with letters to the parliament to inform them
“ of the truth of these proceedings, was apprehended, his letters taken
“ from him, and his person detained; whereby, contrary to the common
“ liberty of every subject, he was not only deprived of means to clear
“ himself of that heavy accusation, but of all ways of intercourse, either
“ to receive directions from them that trusted him, or to inform them
“ what had happened.

“ The lords and commons finding the said proceedings to be a high
“ violation of the privileges of parliament, of which his majesty had in
“ several messages, expressed himself to be so tender;—a great infring-
“ ment of the liberty of the subject and the law of the land, which his
“ majesty had so often lately professed should be the rule to govern by;—
“ and tending to the endangering of his majesty’s person and the kingdom’s
“ peace; thought fit, as well for the vindication of their own rights and
“ privileges, and the indemnity of that worthy person employed by them,

“ as

“ as for the clearing of their own proceedings, to publish these ensuing *A. D. 1642.*
 “ votes.” *

May 4. These declarations, votes, and orders of assistance, being, as has already been observed, printed and diligently dispersed throughout the kingdom, before any address made to his majesty in answer to his messages; † and falling into his hands on the 4th of May, the king published an answer to them, which, as it relates immediately to Hull, it is deemed proper to insert.

“ Since our gracious message of the 24th of April last, to both houses
 “ of parliament (demanding justice for the high and unheard of affront
 “ offered unto us at the gates of Hull by Sir John Hotham) is not thought
 “ worthy of an answer; but that instead thereof, they have thought fit
 “ by their printed votes of the 28th of April last, to own and avow
 “ that unparalleled act of Sir John Hotham’s to be done in obedience to
 “ the command of both houses of parliament, though at that time he
 “ could produce no such command; and with other resolutions against
 “ our proceedings there, to publish a declaration concerning that busi-
 “ ness as an appeal to the people; as if their intercourse with us, and
 “ for our satisfaction, were now to no more purpose: though we know
 “ this course of theirs to be very unagreeable to the modesty and duty
 “ of former times, and unwarrantable by any precedents but what
 “ themselves have made; yet we are not unwilling to join issue with
 “ them in this way, and to let all the world know, how necessary, just,
 “ and lawful, all our proceedings have been in this point; and that the
 “ defence of these proceedings is the defence of the law of the land,
 “ of the liberty and property of the subject; and that by the same rule
 “ of justice which is now offered to us, all the private interest and title
 “ of all our good subjects to all their lands and goods are confounded
 “ and destroyed.

The king’s
 answer to the
 parliament’s
 votes, &c.
 concerning
 Sir John Ho-
 tham & Hull.

“ Mr. Pym himself tells you in his speech against the earl of Strafford
 “ (published by order of the house of commons) ‘ The law is the safe-

P p

“ ‘ guard

* See the votes, P. 354 of this history. † Rushworth. Parliamentary hist. & Clarendon.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ ‘ guard, the custody of all private interests ; your honours, your lives,
 “ ‘ your liberties, your estates are all in the keeping of the law ; without
 “ ‘ this, every man has a like right to any thing.’ And we would fain
 “ be answered, what title any subject of our kingdom has to his house
 “ or land, that we have not to our town of Hull ? or what right has
 “ he to his money, plate, or jewels, that we have not to our magazine
 “ or munition there ? if we had ever such a title we would know when
 “ we lost it ? and if that magazine and munition, bought with our
 “ own money, were ever ours, when and how the property went out
 “ of us ?

“ We very well know the great and unlimited power of parliament ;
 “ but we know as well that it is only in that sense, as we are a part of
 “ that parliament. Without us, and against our consent, the votes of
 “ either or both houses must not, cannot, shall not (if we can help
 “ it, for our subjects sake as well as our own) forbid any thing that
 “ is enjoined by the law, or enjoin any thing that is forbidden by the
 “ law : but in any such alteration which may be for the peace and hap-
 “ piness of the kingdom, we have not, shall not, refuse to consent :
 “ and we doubt not but that all our good subjects will easily discern,
 “ in what a miserable insecurity and confusion they must necessarily
 “ and inevitably be, if descents may be altered, purchases avoided, as-
 “ surances and conveyances cancelled, the sovereign legal authority
 “ despised and resisted, by votes or orders of either, or both houses.—
 “ This we are sure, is our case at Hull ; and as it is ours to day, by
 “ the same rule it may be theirs to-morrow.—Against any desperate
 “ designs of the papists, we have sufficiently expressed our zeal and in-
 “ tentions, and shall be as forward to adventure our own life and for-
 “ tune to oppose any such design, as the meanest subject in our king-
 “ dom.

“ For the malignant party ; as the law has not to our knowledge
 “ defined their condition, so has neither house presented them to us,
 “ under such a notion as we may well understand whom they intend ;
 “ and

“ and we shall therefore only enquire after, and avoid the malignant
 “ party under the character of persons disaffected to the peace and go-
 “ vernment of the kingdom; and such who, neglecting and despising
 “ the law of the land, have given themselves other rules to walk by,
 “ and so dispensed with their authority; of these persons, as destructive
 “ to the commonwealth, we shall take all possible caution. A. D. 1642.

“ Why any letters intercepted from the lord Digby (wherein he
 “ mentions a retreat to a place of safety) should hinder us from visiting
 “ our own fort; and how we have opposed any ways of accommoda-
 “ tion, or whether our message of the twentieth of January last, so
 “ oft in vain pressed by us, have not sufficiently expressed our earnest
 “ desire of it, let all the world judge: neither is it in the power of any
 “ persons to incline us to take arms against our parliament and our
 “ good subjects, and miserably to embroil this kingdom in civil wars.

“ We have given sufficient evidence to the world how much our af-
 “ fections abhor, and our heart bleeds at the apprehension of a civil
 “ war; and let God and the world judge, if our care and industry be
 “ only to defend and protect the liberty of the subject, the law of the
 “ kingdom, our just rights (part of that law) and our honour, much
 “ more precious than our life: and if, in opposition to these, any civil
 “ wars shall arise, upon whose account the blood and destruction that
 “ must follow must be cast, God and our own conscience tell us we
 “ are clear.

“ For Captain Legg's being sent heretofore to Hull (tho', by
 “ the way, this is the first time we ever heard he was accused for the
 “ practice of bringing up the army against the parliament; neither do
 “ we yet know that there is such a charge against him) or for the earl
 “ of Newcastle's being sent thither by our warrant and authority, we
 “ asked a question long ago, in our answer to both houses concerning
 “ the magazine at Hull, which we have cause to think is not easily
 “ answered: ‘ Why the general rumour of the designs of papists in the
 “ northern parts, should not be thought sufficient ground for us to put

C H A P.
XVII.

“ in such a person of honour, fortune, and unblemished reputation, as
“ the earl of Newcastle is known to be, into a town and fort of our
“ own, where our own magazine lay; and yet the same rumour be
“ warrant enough to commit the same town and fort, without our
“ consent, to the hands of Sir John Hotham, with such a power, as
“ is now too well known and understood?

“ How our refusal to have that magazine removed upon the petition
“ of both houses, could give an advantage against us, to have it taken
“ from us, and whether it was a refusal, all men would easily under-
“ stand who read our answer to that petition, to which it has not yet
“ been thought fit to make any reply.

“ For the condition of those persons who presented the petition to
“ us at York (whom that declaration calls, ‘ Some few ill-affected
“ ‘ persons, about the city of York’) to continue the magazine at Hull;
“ we make no doubt but that petition will appear to be attested, both
“ in number and weight, by persons of honour and integrity, and much
“ more conversant with the affections of the whole county, than most
“ of the petitions which have been received with so much credit and
“ approbation: and for the presumption of interposing their advice,
“ we the more wonder at that exception, when such encouragement
“ has been given, and thanks declared, to multitudes of mean and
“ unknown people, ‘prentices and porters, who have accompanied pe-
“ titions of very strange natures.

“ For the manner of our going to Hull,—we have clearly set forth
“ the same in our message to both houses on that business; and for any
“ intelligence given to Sir John Hotham of an intention to deprive him
“ of his life, as we know there was no such intention in us, having
“ given him all possible assurance of the same at our being there; so
“ we are confident no such intelligence was given, or if it were, it was
“ by some villain who had nothing but malice or design to fright him
“ from his due obedience, to warrant him. And Sir John Hotham
“ had all the reason to assure himself, that his life would be in much
“ more

“ more danger by refusing to admit his king to his own town and fort, A. D. 1642.
 “ than by yielding him that obedience which he owed by his oaths of al-
 “ legiance and supremacy, and the protestation, as he well knew was due
 “ and warrantable by the laws of the land.

“ For the number of our attendants (though that could be no war-
 “ rant for such a disobedience in a subject) it is well known, as we
 “ expressed in our message to both houses, to which credit ought to have
 “ been given, that we offered to go into the town with twenty horse
 “ only, our whole train being unarmed : and whosoever thinks that too
 “ great an attendance for ourself and our two sons, have sure an inten-
 “ tion to bring us to a meaner retinue than they will yet avow.

“ Here, then, is our case, of which let all the world judge:—We en-
 “ deavoured to visit a town and fort of our own, wherein our own ma-
 “ gazine lay ; a subject, in defiance of us, shuts the gates against us ;
 “ with armed men resists, denies, and opposes our entrance ; tells us, in
 “ plain terms, we shall not come in. We do not pretend to understand
 “ much law, yet, in the point of treason, we have had much learning
 “ taught us this parliament ; and if the sense of the Statute, 25th Edward
 “ III. chap. 2. be not very different from the letter, Sir John Hotham’s
 “ act was no less than plain high-treason : and we had been contemptibly
 “ stupid, if we had, after all those circumstances of grace and favour
 “ then shewed him, made any scruple to proclaim him traitor ; and
 “ whether he be so or no, if he shall surrender himself, we will require
 “ no other trial than that which the law has appointed to every sub-
 “ ject ; and which we are confident we have not, in the least degree, in
 “ those proceedings, violated, no more than we have done the privileges
 “ of parliament, by endeavouring in a just way to challenge our own un-
 “ questionable privileges : for, that in such a case the declaring him
 “ traitor, being a member of the house of commons, without process of
 “ law, should be a breach of the privilege of parliament (of which we
 “ are sure none extends to treason, felony, or breach of the peace, or
 “ against

C H A P.
XVII.

“ against the liberty of the subject, or against the law of the land) we must have other reasons than bare votes.

“ We would know if Sir John Hotham had with those forces by which he kept us out of our town of Hull, pursued us to the gates of York, which he might as legally have done, must we have staid from declaring him traitor till process of law might have issued against him? Will fears and jealousies dispense with necessary forms? and must we, when actual war is levied upon us, observe forms which the law itself does not enjoin?—The case is truly stated; let all the world judge (unless the meer sitting of a parliament doth suspend all laws, and we are the only person in England against whom treason cannot be committed) where the fault is: and whatsoever course we shall be driven to for the vindication of this our privilege, and for the recovery and maintenance of our known and undoubted rights,—We do promise, in the presence of Almighty God, and as we hope for his blessing in our success, that we will to the utmost of our power defend and maintain the true protestant profession, the law of the land, the liberty of the subject, and the just privileges and freedom of parliament.

“ For the order of assistance given to the committee of both houses, concerning their going to Hull, * we shall say no more, but that those persons

* To counteract this order of both houses, Charles sent the following letter to Sir Richard Hutton of Goldsbrough, called JUDGE HUTTON, the then high-sheriff of the county of York:

“ Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well: whereas we understand that Sir John Hotham takes upon him (without any legal authority or power) to issue warrants to constables, and other officers, to raise divers of our trained bands of this our county, and requires them to march with their arms, and to come into our town of Hull, where he has disarmed divers of them, keeps their arms, and discharges the men;—and whereas we are credibly informed that divers persons, who were lately colonels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and officers of the trained bands of this our county, intend shortly to summon, and endeavour to muster the forces of this our county: so far as by the law of the land none of our trained bands are to be raised, or mustered, upon any pretence or authority whatsoever, but by special warrant under our own hand, or by a legal writ directed to the sheriff of our county, or by warrant from the lord lieutenant, or deputy-lieutenant of the county, appointed and authorized by commission under the great seal. And whereas, at present, there is no lord-lieutenant, or deputy-lieutenant, legally authorized to command the forces and trained bands of this our county of York,

“ and

“ persons named in that order, we presume, will give no commands, or
 “ our good subjects obey; other than what are warranted by the law,
 “ how large and unlimited soever the directions are, or the instructions
 “ may be; for, to that rule we shall apply our own actions, and, by it,
 “ require an account of other men. And that all our good subjects may
 “ the better know their duty in matters of this nature, we wish them
 “ carefully to peruse the Statute in the eleventh year of Hen. VII. ch. 1.

A. D. 1642.

“ We conclude with Mr. Pym’s own words:—‘ If the prerogative of
 “ ‘ the king overwhelm the liberty of the people, it will be turned to
 “ ‘ tyranny: if liberty undermines the prerogative, it will grow into
 “ ‘ anarchy:’ and so we say—INTO CONFUSION.”

When

“ and the commissions, command, and power of all colonels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and
 “ officers of our trained bands (which are derived from the commission and power of the lord-
 “ lieutenant only) are now actually void, and of no force and authority. Our will and com-
 “ mand, therefore, is,—That you forthwith issue warrants, under your hand, to all the late colo-
 “ nels, lieutenant-colonels, captains, and officers, who, while the lord-lieutenant’s commission
 “ was in force, had the command of the trained bands of this our county;—and also to all high
 “ and petty constables, &c. in this our county, whom it may concern, charging and commanding
 “ them, and every of them, in our name, and upon their allegiance, and as they tender the peace
 “ of this our kingdom, not to muster, levy, or raise, or to summon or warn (upon any pretence
 “ or direction whatsoever) any of our trained bands to rise, muster, or march, without express
 “ warrant under our hand, or warrant from you our sheriff, grounded upon a particular writ to
 “ that purpose; which we also command you not to put in execution without our privy and al-
 “ lowance, while we shall reside in this our county.

“ And in case any of our trained bands shall rise or gather together contrary to this our com-
 “ mand, then we will and command you to charge and command them to dissolve, and retire to
 “ their dwellings. And if, upon due summons from you, they shall not lay down their arms
 “ and depart to their dwellings,—we will and command you, upon your allegiance, and as you
 “ tender the peace and quiet of this our kingdom, to raise the power of the county, and suppress
 “ them by so ee, as the law has directed and given you power to do. And to the end that this
 “ our express command may be notified to all our good subjects in this our county, so as none
 “ may pretend hereafter to have been misled by ignorance,—we require you to cause these our
 “ letters to be forthwith read and published openly in all churches and parishes in this our
 “ county; herein you may not fail, as you tender the safety and honour of our person, the good
 “ and peace of this our kingdom, and will answer the contrary at your peril: for which this
 “ shall be your warrant.—Given at our court at York the fifth day of May, in the eighteenth
 “ year of our reign.”

When the lords took the above message into consideration, they pretended to attribute it to the evil councils given to the king, and moved, "That the houses might speedily think of naming such persons as were the evil counsellors about his majesty, that some means might be adopted to remove them from him." Accordingly, at a conference held between the two houses, the earl of Essex said, "That the lords observed these messages from the king to go higher and higher; and he believed the king to be of that goodness, that they came not from himself, but from such as were incendiaries, and that endeavoured to raise a division between the king and parliament:—that the lords had formerly moved the commons to name those evil counsellors, and did then press it again: and that the lords were ready to join them in it, and laid the blame of the omission at their doors, the commons being the representative body of the kingdom, and therefore most concerned in such a transaction." Influenced by this address, the commons made an order, and appointed a day for nominating those evil counsellors, and malignant party (as they were pleased to stile them) about the king; but it doth not appear that any thing further was done in that affair. *

Besides the declarations, votes, and orders of the two houses, in the justification of Sir John Hotham,—to encourage him still the more, and as a pretext for his son's residence at Hull, in whom they reposed a much greater confidence than in the father, they resolved, "That if, by any force or accident, Sir John Hotham should lose his life, or otherwise die in that service, that his son should succeed him in the government."†

The two houses now found themselves at leisure to send their humble answer, as they called it, to the king's two messages concerning Sir John Hotham. This answer, was drawn up in a stile which more forcible in its nature, and also less dutiful than any they had yet used, was sent down with a committee of their own, who had orders to reside at York;

* Parliamentary history.

† Clarendon.

York; whereby they might receive constant information both of what was transacted and what was designed, and also confirm their friends and others of the nobility, in that opulent and extensive county, in their adherence to the parliament. * It was read in the house on the 5th of May, and was as follows:

A. D. 1642.

“ The most humble answer of the lords and commons in parliament, to two messages from your sacred majesty, concerning Sir John Hotham’s refusal to give your majesty entrance into the town of Hull. †

The commons’ answer to his majesty’s two messages respecting Sir J. Hotham.

“ Your majesty may be pleased to understand, that we, your great council, finding manifold evidences of the wicked counsels and practices of some in near trust and authority about you, to put the kingdom into a combustion, by drawing your majesty into places of
Q q “ strength

* This committee was composed of the following noblemen and gentlemen: Edward lord Howard, Ferdinando lord Fairfax, Sir Hugh Cholmley, (a steady friend to Sir John Hotham) Sir Philip Stapleton, and Sir Henry Cholmley.

Part of their instructions was, to declare and publish to the sheriff of York, the knights, gentlemen, and others his majesty’s subjects in that county, “ That Sir John Hotham was, by “ both houses, commanded to secure the town of Kingston-upon-Hull and the magazine there, “ for his majesty’s service and the peace of the kingdom, which, otherwise, would have been “ much endangered; and that, for the same reason, what has since been done there by him has “ been necessary in pursuance of those directions, and was by them avowed and approved of, “ as warranted by the authority of both houses of parliament.”

They were also to take care, that no forces were raised for the purpose of forcing the town of Hull, or otherwise to disturb the peace of the kingdom; and in case any were raised, to require the sheriff, in the name of both houses, to command them to disperse themselves; and if they refused to do this, that then the sheriff, by the same authority, shall forthwith raise the power of the county for the suppressing of them.

The commissioners were likewise to require the lord lieutenant; appointed by an ordinance of parliament, and in his absence, the deputy lieutenants to draw together the trained bands for the assistance of the sheriff in his duty; and if it appeared necessary to raise the force of the county, they were to require Sir John Hotham to deliver such a proportion of arms and ammunition out of the magazine at Hull, as should be necessary for that service; and to publish and declare, “ That the parliament held it necessary and lawful to dispose of the public magazines of “ the kingdom for the defence of the kingdom.” Vide parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 483.

“ This” says Whitlocke, “ was an unhappy condition for the poor people, none knowing “ what to do, or whom to obey, nor what would be the consequence of these thwaitings be- “ tween the great powers and authorities of king and parliament.”

† Parliamentary history, vol. x. p. 487.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ strength, remote from your parliament; and by exciting your people
 “ to commotions under pretence of serving your majesty against your
 “ parliament: lest this malignant party, by the advantage of the town
 “ and magazine of Hull, should be able to go through with their mis-
 “ chievous intentions, did (in discharge of the great trust that lies upon
 “ us, and by the power which, in cases of this nature, resides in us)
 “ command the town of Hull to be secured by a garrison of the ad-
 “ joining trained bands, under the government of Sir John Hotham,
 “ requiring him to keep the same for the service of your majesty and
 “ the kingdom; wherein we have done nothing contrary to your royal
 “ sovereignty in that town, or legal property in the magazine. Upon
 “ consideration of Sir John Hotham's proceedings at your majesty's
 “ being there, we have, upon very good grounds, adjudged, that he
 “ could not discharge the trust upon which, nor make good the end
 “ for which he was placed in the guard of that town and magazine, if
 “ he had let in your majesty, with such counsellors and company as
 “ were then about you.

“ Wherefore, upon full resolution of both houses, we have declared
 “ Sir John Hotham to be clear of that odious crime of treason; and
 “ have avowed that he has therein done nothing, but in obedience to
 “ the commands of both houses of parliament; assuring themselves,
 “ that upon mature deliberation, your majesty will not interpret his
 “ obedience to such authority to be an affront to your majesty; or to
 “ be of that nature as to require any justice to be done upon him, or
 “ satisfaction to be made to your majesty; but that you will see just
 “ cause of joining with your parliament, in preserving and securing the
 “ peace of the kingdom; suppressing this wicked and malignant party,
 “ who by false colours and pretensions of maintaining your majesty's
 “ prerogative against the parliament, wherein they fully agree with the
 “ rebels in Ireland, have been the cause of all our distempers and dan-
 “ gers.

“ For

“ For prevention whereof, we know no better remedy than setting the militia of the kingdom according to the bill which we have sent your majesty; without any intention of deserting or declining the validity or observance of that ordinance, which passed both houses upon your majesty’s former refusal; but we still hold that ordinance to be effectual by the laws of this kingdom.

“ And we shall be exceeding glad if your majesty, by approving these our just, dutiful, and necessary proceedings, shall be pleased to entertain such counsel, as we assure ourselves, by God’s blessing, will prove very advantageous for the honour and greatness of your majesty, and the safety and peace of your people; amongst which we know none more likely to produce such good effects, than a declaration from your majesty of your purpose to lay aside all thoughts of going into Ireland; * and to make a speedy return into those parts, to be near your parliament: which, as it is our most humble desire and earnest petition, so shall it be seconded with our most dutiful care for the safety of your royal person; and constant prayers that it may prove honourable and successful, in the happiness of your majesty and all your kingdoms.”

To this answer, delivered to his majesty with great formality, the king returned a quick reply:

“ That he had been in good hope, that the reason why they had so long deferred their answer to his messages concerning Hull, had been,

Q q 2

“ that

* The king had some time before this signified to the parliament, that he was resolved to go in person into Ireland to suppress the rebellion. He told them he intended to raise, by his commission in the counties near West-Chester, a guard consisting of two thousand foot and two hundred horse, to be armed from his magazine at Hull; for he was grieved, he told them, at the soul, for the calamities his good subjects suffered in that country. Both houses however, resolved upon the question, nemine contradicente, “ That it would be most dangerous and unsafe to consent to his majesty’s going into Ireland.” †

If the parliament had consented to the king’s proposition concerning Ireland, he might have employed the guard of two thousand two hundred men in the reduction of Hull; and then, having secured that important fortress, might have passed over and put himself at the head of the Irish army. Rapin. † Parliamentary history.

C H A P.
XVII.

“ that they might the better have given him satisfaction therein ; which
 “ now added the more to his astonishment, finding their answer, after
 “ so long advisement, to be of that nature which could not but rather
 “ increase than diminish the present distractions, if constantly adhered
 “ unto by the parliament.” He asked them, “ Whether it was not
 “ too much, that his town of Hull had a garrison put into it,
 “ to the great charge of the country and inconvenience of the poor in-
 “ habitants, without his consent and approbation, under colour at that
 “ time of foreign invasion, and apprehensions of the popish party ; but
 “ that now the reason thereof should be enlarged with a scandal to his
 “ majesty, and his faithful servants, only to bring in the more specious
 “ pretext for the avowing of Sir John Hotham’s insolence and treason.

He said he had often heard of the great trust, that by the laws of God and man, is committed to the king for the defence and safety of his people : but as yet, he never understood what trust or power was committed to either or both houses of parliament, without the king, they being summoned to counsel and advise the king. But by what law or authority they possess themselves of his majesty’s right and inheritance, he was confident they cannot shew. His majesty also added, that he had not given them hitherto the least interruption to public justice ; but they, rather than suffer one of their members to come so much as to a legal trial for the highest crime, would make use of an order of parliament to countenance treason, by declaring him free from that guilt, which all former ages never accounted other ; and that without so much as enquiring the opinion of the judges ; for he was confident they would have mentioned their opinion, if they had asked the same.

His majesty therefore expected, that upon further and better consideration of the great and necessary consequence of the business of Hull, and seriously weighing how much it did concern the peace and quiet of the kingdom, they would, without further instance from his majesty, give him full and speedy justice against Sir John Hotham.

And

And he said he would leave all his good subjects to think what hope of justice there was left for them, when they refused or delayed to give their own sovereign satisfaction: and, as he had already affirmed, till that should be done, he would intend no business whatsoever, other than that of Ireland. A. D. 1642.

He likewise expected that they would not put the militia in execution, until they could shew him by what law they were authorised to act in that manner, without his consent; or if they did, he was confident that he should find much more obedience according to law, than they would do against law. And he should esteem all those who should obey them therein, to be disturbers of the peace of the kingdom; and would, in due season, call them legally to a strict account for the same.

Concerning his return, he told them, he never heard that the slandering of a king's government and his faithful servants, the refusing of him justice, and the seeking to take away his undoubted and legal authority, under the pretence of putting the nation into a posture of defence, were arguments to induce a king to come near or hearken to his parliament? *

The king was now so far from having any prospect that Hull would

* As soon as the king had finished the above reply, he delivered it to the committee of parliament, and required them to "Make all convenient haste with it to the houses;" but they told his majesty "They would send it by an express, but that themselves were required and appointed still to reside at York, and to continue near his person." The king replied, "That he liked not such supervisors near him; that if they would positively disobey him, and stay, he advised them not to make any party, or hinder his service in the country; for otherwise he would clap them up." They answered, "That they had undertaken, and were bound in duty and honour to observe the instructions they had received; nor could they be commanded from staying to execute them, without a great breach of the privilege of parliament."

Lord Clarendon seems to lament it, as a particular instance of the king's present ticklish condition, that he could not either commit them to prison, or expel them the city of York, or inhibit them the freedom of his own coast. The king's threats occasioned a declaration from both houses, that any person whatsoever, who shall arrest or imprison those lords and gentlemen, or any of them, or any other member of either house, who were or shall be employed in the service of both houses of parliament, or should offer violence to them for doing any thing in pursuance of their commands, should be held disturbers of the proceedings of parliament, and public enemies of the state; and that all persons were bound by the protestation to bring them to punishment. Parl. hist.

C H A P.
XVII.

would be restored to him, that the garrison, at this time, daily increased; and the adjacent country was obliged to submit to such commands, as they pleased to lay on them; * so that the probability was greater that Sir John Hotham should take York, than his majesty recover Hull. Charles, therefore, resolved, without losing any more time, to put him self into a posture of defence. In order to this, he summoned the Yorkshire gentry to meet him at York on the twelfth of May, to whom, when they were assembled, he declared "That he was resolved, in regard to the public disorders and the neighbourhood of Hull, to have a guard † for his person; but of such persons and with such circumstances, as should administer no occasion of jealousy to the most suspicious; and wished the gentlemen of quality who attended, to consider and advise of the way:" And the royal party (notwithstanding the opposition given by the committee, and others that adhered to the parliament) being most numerous, willingly acquiesced with the king's desire, without any other condition than that the guard should be all gentlemen, and unquestionable in their religion.

Immediately on this determination, two hundred young gentlemen voluntarily formed themselves into a troop, under the command of the prince of Wales, whose lieutenant colonel was Sir Francis Wortley. His majesty had also a regiment of six hundred foot of the trained bands commanded by Sir Robert Strickland.

This

* Clarendon.

† In this speech the king told them, that they saw his magazine at Hull was going to be taken from him (being his own proper goods) directly against his will. The ordinance of the militia (against law and his consent) was going to be put in execution: and lastly, Sir John Hotham's treason was countenanced: all this considered, he said, none could blame him for apprehending dangers; therefore he thought fit (upon these real grounds) to tell them, that he was resolved to have a guard (the parliament having for a long time had one upon imaginary jealousies) only to secure his person; in which he desired their concurrence and assistance; and that he might be able to protect them, the laws and the true protestant profession, from any affront or injury that might be offered; which he told them, he meant to maintain himself, without charge to the country; intending no longer to keep them on foot, than he should be secured of his just apprehensions, by having satisfaction in the particulars before mentioned.—Rushworth.

This small army in the north, made a great noise in the southern part of the kingdom; and the parliament laid hold of the occasion to declare, "that the king was levying forces to subdue them." Various pamphlets also, calculated to instil fears and jealousies into the minds of the people, were dispersed through the kingdom; one of which, published by the authority of parliament, had this singular title: "Horrible news from York, Hull, and Newcastle, concerning the king's majesty's intent to take up arms against the parliament: With his majesty's threatnings to imprison the lord Fairfax, Sir Philip Stapleton, and the rest of the committee appointed by the parliament to sit at York. And the joint votes of both houses concerning the same."

"Also the lord Stamford's report to the parliament concerning the danger of Hull; and his majesty's resolution to take up arms.

"Imprim. Jo. Brown. cler. parl."

Soon after came out another pamphlet, titled—

"More news from Hull; or a most happy and fortunate prevention of a most hellish and devilish plot, occasioned by some unquiet and discontented spirits against the town of Hull, endeavouring to command their admittance by casting balls of wild fire into the town, which by policy and treaty they could not obtain.

"London printed for R. Cooper. 1642."

About this time too, young Hotham caused divers curious reports, * fabricated on purpose to inspire terror and keep the town in a constant state of alarm, to be industriously circulated. Among other things it was confidently asserted, that the lord Dunbar kept a great number of horses and armed men in spacious vaults under ground, in order to surprise the town in the night;—that Mr. Terwhit, a Lincolnshire gentleman, was ready to assist them with three hundred men furnished with compleat armour of steel; and that the Spaniards were expected with a fleet to their assistance. On this very extraordinary intelligence the garrison was considerably increased, and parties were sent out to plunder the royalists, under pretence of searching for arms and getting intelligence.

* Town's Records.

The two houses, notwithstanding the king's prohibition, were now determined to remove the magazine from the town of Hull to the tower of London. So great, indeed, was their anxiety to deposit it in a place of safety, that, though the town was in the custody of a man who had given them sufficient reason to place in him an entire confidence, yet they were unwilling to venture this invaluable treasure any longer so near the king, who now had his residence in the city of York. A warrant was, therefore, sent down to the governor, Sir John Hotham, to deliver it to the earl of Warwick; and another to their admiral, the above-mentioned earl, to transport it to London.

On the 18th of May, the admiral acquainted the lords that he had received a letter from Hull, from the captains of the ships sent by order of parliament to bring away the magazine, alledging "That they had received a command from the king, dated at York the tenth of May, on their allegiance not to put on board any part of the magazine, &c. and, therefore, they desired their lordships to take some course for their indemnity in obeying the commands of the house."

The admiral's letter, and the king's warrant for stoppage being read, and a conference held on the occasion, some further information was received by the commons concerning the state of Hull: as,—that Sir John Hotham complained that he wanted a committee of reputation to assist him with their advice, as the emergency of the case might require: that he found the townsmen false: that he wanted mills to grind corn: and that the committee sent thither some time since, were ready to take their departure.

To remedy these inconveniencies, the commons drew up a letter to be sent down to Hull, with an order enclosed; * to which their lordships

* This letter from the speaker to Sir John Hotham, is entered in the lord's journals, but not in those of the commons. The letter and order inclosed were to the following purport:

"SIR,

"Your letter of the 16th of May I received this morning, and forthwith communicated it to the house who do very much approve your diligent and prudent carriage in discharge of the
"grat

ships agreed in every particular. The commons had likewise determined that another committee should go to Hull, and they desired to know if A. D. 1642.

R r

their

“ great trust reposed in you, so much concerning the peace and safety of the whole kingdom,
 “ and thank you for the same.

“ If the house had sooner known of the coming away of the committee, and of the great necessity that some such assistance should be there, they would sooner have provided to have had
 “ their absence forthwith supplied by others; for which purpose they have now resolved of
 “ seven more of this house to be added to the former committee, as you may perceive by the order inclosed, whereof they intend that four shall always be resident with you there.

“ According to your desire, you receive an order of both houses for the encouragement and
 “ indemnity of the captains and masters of the ships, of whose obedience thereunto we are assured, by their profession in their own letters to the lord admiral, that what both houses of
 “ parliament shall order, they shall with their utmost endeavours perform, for his majesty's
 “ safety and the good of the state; of which being an expression of so good affection to the
 “ service of the parliament, this house takes especial notice; and desires you to give them
 “ thanks in their name, as also to the mariners, of whose forwardness in this service they are also
 “ informed.

“ The house doth also require, that the magazine that is already shipped, may be sent with all
 “ convenient speed, with perfect inventories of what is in every ship; and what you have kept
 “ behind to remain there for the defence of the place, if there be occasion. Two of the ships
 “ of war are designed for the convoy of the magazine; the other two shall be appointed to attend
 “ in the harbour, for the better security of that town, till there shall be further orders. I send
 “ you inclosed a copy of the order of both houses, which was yesterday sent to the committee
 “ at York, to be delivered to the sheriff; who has carried himself so worthily and faithfully,
 “ that there is no doubt whatsoever of him.—Mr. Hildyard's report is, that he will do his
 “ duty in obeying the authority and directions of parliament, for preserving this kingdom from
 “ the miseries and calamities of a civil war; which is earnestly endeavoured to be kindled by
 “ some evil counsellors about the king, who can find no way to escape the punishment of their
 “ own wickedness but by the confusion of the whole state.

“ It is much wondered at, that there should be any in that town so blind, as not to discern
 “ the mischief intended to the commonwealth, if Hull had not by the wisdom of the parliament
 “ been secured from the malignant party; or so disaffected as not to concur in the furtherance
 “ of that which is necessary for the public good, wherein the safety of their town and their
 “ own interests are involved: but as their perverseness will make you more watchful, so your
 “ watchfulness will make them less hurtful; and it is hoped the proceedings in Yorkshire will,
 “ every day, more open their eyes to see the dangers and miseries like to overwhelm those parts,
 “ if honest, well affected people, do not join with the parliament to prevent the same.

“ The house means to send away two of the committee forthwith; and when they have been more
 “ fully informed, by Sir Christopher Wray, of those matters which you write, they shall under-
 “ stand by him, it is resolved to send to you again. And I am commanded to tell you, that you
 “ may

C H A P.
XVII.

their lordships would appoint any of the members of their house for that particular business. In consequence of this proposal, the lords named the earl of Stamford, lord Willoughby of Parham, in Lincolnshire, the lord lieutenant for that county, commissioners from their house.

Sir William Strickland and Mr. Allured, members for Hedon, Mr. Wharton, member for Beverley, Sir William Airmyn, member for Grantham, Mr. John Hotham, member for Scarborough, Mr. Henry Darley, member for Malton, and Mr. Peregrine Pelham, member for Kingston-upon-Hull, were appointed by the house of commons as their commissioners, to be assistants to Sir John Hotham, with regard to such orders and directions as they should receive from both houses

“ may rest assured, as you have the authority of parliament, and the strength of the greatest
“ and best part of the kingdom, so you shall have the prayers of all that truly affect the prof-
“ perity and peace of the church and state concurring with you, to which I add the good re-
“ spect and best wishes of

“ Your most ready friend, and humble servant,
“ W. LENTHALL ”

The order inclosed was as follows:

“ Whereas the lords and commons in parliament thought fit and necessary, for the safe y of
“ the king and kingdom, that the magazine of arms and ammunition at Kingston-upon-Hull,
“ should be removed from thence to the tower of London, and did order the same accordingly;
“ and have appointed several ships for the transporting and waisting thereof, which are ready at
“ Hull for that service: It is ordered by both houses of parliament, that the said magazine and
“ arms shall be forthwith removed, and brought away from Hull to the tower of London;
“ and the captains, lieutenants, masters, and other officers and companies of the said ships,
“ are hereby required and enjoined forthwith to perform the same, notwithstanding any com-
“ mand to them directed to the contrary. And for the indemnity of captain William Driver,
“ captain George Swanly, captain Lawrence Moyers, captain John Pigot, and such other
“ captains, lieutenants, masters, officers, mariners, and all other persons, which have done,
“ or shall do, any thing according to the said ordinance of both houses of parliament, or in ex-
“ ecution thereof, touching the removing shipping, or transporting the said magazine, or any part
“ thereof from Hull to the tower of London as aforeaid: It is declared and ordered by both
“ houses of parliament, that they, and every of them, shall have the assistance of both the
“ said houses against any inconvenience which may happen to them, or any of them, by or for
“ obeying the said commands in this so necessary and important service.” Parliamentary
history, vol. x. p. 530.

houses. * Additional to these, Sir Thomas Ayfcough, Sir John Wray, A. D. 1642.
 Sir William Airmyn, Mr. Hatcher, and Mr. Broxholme, were sent
 into

* The following instructions were given to the parliament to the above commissioners, for the proper regulation of their conduct.

“ First, “ You shall, in the name of the lords and commons, declare and publish unto the
 “ sheriff of the county of Lincoln, the knights, gentlemen, and others his majesty’s subjects in
 “ that county, that Sir John Hotham was by us commanded to secure the town of Kingston-
 “ upon-Hull, and the magazine there, for his majesty’s service and the peace of the kingdom;
 “ which, otherwise, would have been much endangered: and that, upon the same reason,
 “ what has since been done there by him, has been necessary in pursuance of these directions;
 “ and is by us avowed and approved of as warranted by the authority of parliament.

Second, “ You shall further take care, that such resolutions and orders of both houses, as
 “ have been or shall be sent down, be put in execution; and shall require the sheriff, justices
 “ of peace, and all other his majesty’s officers and loving subjects, to be aiding and assisting unto
 “ you for that purpose.

Third, “ You shall take care that no forces be raised for the forcing the town of Hull, or
 “ otherwise to disturb the peace of the kingdom; and, in case any be raised, you shall require
 “ the sheriff, in the name of both houses, to command them to disperse themselves; and if they
 “ refuse so to do, that then the sheriff, by the same authority, forthwith raise the power of the
 “ county for suppressing of them: you shall likewise, by the same authority, require the lord
 “ lieutenant appointed by the ordinance of parliament, and, in his absence, the deputy lieuten-
 “ ants, to draw together the trained bands for the assistance of the sheriff in so doing.

Fourth, “ Because it is not improbable that, under pretence of raising a guard for his majesty’s
 “ person, the knights, gentlemen, freeholders, and others of the inhabitants, may be drawn
 “ together in the county of Lincoln, as we hear they have been in other places, you shall de-
 “ clare unto them and all others, that it has ever been, and still shall be, the chief care and
 “ endeavour of the parliament to provide for his majesty’s safety: that they do not know of
 “ any evil intended to his royal person, which should move him to take such a course: that his
 “ greatest safety is in the affection, duty, and faithful advice of his parliament: and his greatest
 “ danger in thus withdrawing himself from them, and proceeding in ways contrary unto them;
 “ so that the disaffected and malignant party, under colour of this service, go about to raise a
 “ faction and a party against the parliament; which, at last, may break out into open rebellion, to
 “ the destruction of the king and people; if it be not (through the blessing of God) prevented
 “ by the wisdom and authority of parliament.

Fifth, “ That in case there be a necessity of raising the forces of the county for the suppressing
 “ of any insurrection and keeping the peace, you shall require Sir John Hotham to deliver
 “ such proportion of arms and ammunition out of the magazine at Hull, as shall be necessary
 “ for the service; and you shall declare, that the parliament holds it lawful and necessary to
 “ dispose of the public magazines of the kingdom, for the defence of the kingdom, as like-
 “ wise for the suppression of the rebellion in Ireland, which doth so much concern the safety of
 this

C H A P.
XVII.

into Lincolnshire, with a view to preserve the peace of that county.

When the king found that the parliament openly supported Sir John
Hotham,

“ this kingdom : but that it is their intention and resolution to store them again ; as holding it fit
“ that such preparations should be in readiness upon all occasions, for the service of the king
“ and defence of the commonwealth.

Sixth, “ You shall endeavour to clear the proceedings of parliament from all imputations
“ and aspersions ; and shall from time to time certify us of all things you conceive necessary
“ for the present service : and that we may have a speedy account of it, and that our directions
“ to you, as well as your advertisements to us, may have a clear and ready passage, you shall
“ lay a strict charge upon all postmasters, that they do not suffer any letters or other dispatches,
“ to or from the parliament, to be intercepted or stayed : and if any shall presume to make
“ such stay of those dispatches, you shall direct the postmasters to repair to the justices of the
“ peace, constables and all other officers, for their aid and assistance ; who are hereby required
“ to take special care there may be no such interruption.

Seventh, “ Those of you who are commissioners for Hull, shall repair there as often as you
“ shall see it needful for the preservation of the town.

Eighth, “ You shall be careful to require the lord Willoughby of Parham, lord lieutenant of
“ the county of Lincoln, to send such numbers of the trained bands and others for the safeguard
“ of the town of Hull, as you shall conceive to be needful ; according to the order made by
“ both houses in that behalf.

Ninth, “ You shall take the best courses that may be, that all needful provisions be sent to
“ the supply of the market at Hull, as it is usual, without any stop or interruption by water or
“ land.

Tenth, “ And if you shall find any disaffected persons raising any parties or factions against
“ the parliament, or spreading any scandals or aspersions upon their proceedings, like to
“ disturb the peace of the kingdom ; you shall cause all such persons, upon good proof of
“ their misdemeanors, to be arrested, and sent up to answer their offences, as to law and
“ justice shall appertain.

Eleventh, “ You shall observe and execute all such further directions and instructions, as
“ you shall from time to time receive from both houses of parliament.

Twelfth, “ Whereas it doth appear to the lords and commons, that the king, seduced by
“ wicked counsel, intends to make war upon the parliament : therefore if any person whatso-
“ ever shall endeavour to levy any soldiers, or to draw together any trained bands, by colour
“ or pretence of any commissions from his majesty, under the great seal or otherwise, you shall
“ require a copy of such warrant and command ; and you shall in the name and by the authority
“ of both houses of parliament, require such persons to forbear the execution of any such : and
“ you shall command and require all his majesty's subjects to forbear to obey any such commands,
“ till you shall have sent up the copy thereof to the parliament, and receive further directions
“ from the lords and commons therein : It is also ordered by the lords and commons in parlia-
“ ment, that Francis lord Willoughby of Parham, lord lieutenant of the county of Lincoln,
“ shall

Hotham, he saw that he had no way left to become master of Hull, ^{A. D. 1642.} but either by surprize or by a regular assault. The latter of these ways

“ shall be careful from time to time to supply and relieve the town of Hull; and that upon any
 “ letter or request made unto him by Sir John Hotham, knt. or any four of the committee of
 “ both houses there residing.

Thirteenth, “ Whereas, by order of the lords and commons in parliament, made the 28th
 “ day of April last, the earl of Stamford, the lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward
 “ Ayscough, Sir Christopher Wray, Sir Samuel Owfield, and Mr. Hatcher, were appointed
 “ to repair to the county of Lincoln, and from thence to Kingston-upon-Hull; and if there
 “ should be occasion, to any other part of Yorkshire, for the performance of certain instructions
 “ therein expressed, as by that order and instructions thereunto annexed, doth and may ap-
 “ pear: it is this day ordered, that the former order above mentioned shall continue in force,
 “ and that Sir William Strickland, Mr. Allured, Mr. John Hotham, Mr. Peregrine Pelham,
 “ and Mr. Wharton, shall be added to the former committee; and that the said earl of Stam-
 “ ford, the lord Willoughby of Parham, Sir Edward Ayscough, Sir Christopher Wray, Sir
 “ Samuel Owfield, Mr. Hatcher, Sir William Strickland, Mr. Allured, Mr. John Hotham,
 “ Mr. Peregrine Pelham, and Mr. Wharton, or any four of them, shall have full power to
 “ put the said forementioned order and instructions into execution: as likewise the instructions
 “ underwritten, and all other instructions which they shall hereafter receive from both houses
 “ of parliament.

First, “ They shall assist Sir John Hotham, knt. and bart. governor of Hull, with their best
 “ counsel and advice, and by all other means, for the safe keeping of that town for the security
 “ of the king and kingdom, in such manner as shall be requisite.

Second, “ They shall take care to write to the lord lieutenant of Lincolnshire, to send to
 “ Hull, for the defence thereof, such further supplies of trained bands and others, as they find
 “ needful for the preservation of the town.

Third, They shall be careful, that the remainder of the magazine, thought fit to be stayed
 “ there for the defence of the town, be preserved from wastes and embezzling; and that
 “ perfect accounts shall be kept of whatsoever arms, powder, or ammunition shall be taken out
 “ by warrant from the governor, and how the same is employed.

Fourth, “ If the ships laden with the magazines be not gone you are to hasten it as much as
 “ may be, and you shall require the captains of the other two ships, appointed for the better
 “ security of Hull, to remain there, and diligently to attend their charge: and you shall let
 “ those captains know, as likewise the other officers, and the companies of the said ships, how
 “ well their readiness in the service of the king and kingdom is taken by both houses of parlia-
 “ ment, and you shall give them therein all due and fit encouragement.

Fifth, “ Whereas there was, heretofore, an order made, that five hundred arms, half of
 “ them pikes and corslets, and the other half muskets, borrowed of the county of Lincoln, and
 “ employed in his majesty's service at Berwick, should be restored out of the magazine at Hull,
 “ according to his majesty's promise and direction in that behalf.

Sixth,

C H A P.
XVII.

ways, in his present situation at least, was not very practicable; for he could depend but on a very small number of troops, and had scarce any artillery, arms, or ammunition. He expected, indeed, that the queen would send him some from Holland, but the time when they would arrive, was very uncertain; and therefore he attempted to get possession of Hull by a speedier, and more easy way: by a private application to some of the officers who had a command in the town.

In the execution of this design, he made use of Mr. Beckwith of Beverley. This gentleman sent a letter to one lieutenant Fowkes, who had married his daughter, and was then lieutenant to captain Lowenger, a Dutchman, then in command under Sir John Hotham at Hull.

This letter the lieutenant shewed to Mr. Robert Stockdale, at that time secretary to Sir John; the contents of which were as follows:

“ Son Fowkes,

“ I pray you will not fail to come this day to see me. I have something of concern to advise with you about, therefore I desire you not to fail to come to me.”

Fowkes desired the secretary to shew this letter to Sir John Hotham, and obtain his permission for him to go and visit his father in law, promising at the same time to return the next day at any hour the governor should appoint, and give him a particular account of what had passed. Sir John readily granted what was desired, and ordered the lieutenant to return next day by two o'clock; which accordingly he did, and gave the governor the following account: “ That being come to his father's house, he met with a very kind reception; and in the parlour he found about fourteen or fifteen gentlemen, one of whom had a vizor on, whom he did suppose to be Sir Joceline Piercy, a papist, who then resided at

Beverley:

Sixth, “ You shall desire Sir John Hotham to give present order that the like number of arms, that is, 250 pikes and corslets, and 250 muskets, shall be forthwith delivered to such person or persons, as shall be appointed by the Lord lieutenant of the county of Lincoln, or any two of the deputy lieutenants thereof.” Parl. hist. vol. xi. p. 116, and seq.

Beverley: the rest were all strangers to him."—After many civilities had passed, they told him "They believed neither he nor his captain took up arms under Hotham out of any disloyalty to the king, but for their better support as soldiers."—Mr. Fowkes answered, "That neither he nor his captain had the least design of disloyalty, but should always be ready to testify the contrary, when a fit occasion should offer." Upon which the gentlemen thanked him; and after some further discourse told him, "That it lay in his and his captain's power, to do his majesty such service, as would procure to themselves great honour and advantage, and proposed that he would consult his captain: that if they would think of some way to deliver up Hull to the king, his captain should have a thousand pounds per annum settled on him and his heirs for ever, and one thousand pounds in ready money; and that five hundred pounds per annum should be settled upon him (Fowkes) and his heirs, and five hundred in money."

A. D. 1642.

One of the gentlemen, too, gave him fifty pieces of gold as an earnest; which gold, on his return, he shewed to the governor.—The lieutenant seemed to comply with their requisition; and desired to know "With whom he should correspond:" they told him "Only with his father-in-law, Beckwith."

The next morning Fowkes returned to Hull, and gave Sir John Hotham a full account of what had been transacted; who, with many thanks and promises of great reward for his fidelity to the parliament, ordered him to proceed in the plan; and drew up a letter, which was transcribed by Fowkes, addressed to Beckwith. The purport of this letter was,—"That he found his captain very compliable, and should give them advice as they proceeded, how the business might best be accomplished."—Several letters thus passed to humour the design, till Sir John thought fit to bring the affair to an issue, by framing another, which was transcribed by the lieutenant, and which was to this effect:—"That on Tuesday next, his captain and he were to come upon the guard, his captain would command the main-guard, and
" he

C H A P.
XVII.

“ he the north-gate: they therefore desired his majesty would that afternoon send from York a thousand horse, and five hundred foot, to be mounted behind the horsemen for the sake of expedition; and that they should be at Hull at two o'clock in the morning.” They were, moreover, with a small party, to give the alarm at myton-gate, and with the main body to advance to the north-gate, where he would give them entrance; so that they might march straight up to the main guard, which captain Lowinger would deliver into their hands, and thus the town become theirs without hazard. This proposal was agreed to by Mr. Beckwith, and signified in an answer returned on Monday.

Sir John Hotham now called a council of war, and opened the whole matter to them. Most of the members who composed this council were for permitting the intended forces to come into the town, and then to cut them all off: but Sir John humanely opposed this bloody proposal, saying “ That he would never wantonly shed blood when it was in his power to save it.” He, therefore, rather chose to give notice of it to his majesty; and accordingly about one o'clock that night he dispatched Mr. Stockdale, his secretary, with a letter, which informed the king of the discovery of the design; and also intimated that “ He might spare himself the trouble of carrying on the contrivance.” On reading this letter, notwithstanding the disappointment, his majesty seemed greatly pleased, as it put a stop to the effusion of much blood.

The next day Sir John sent an express to the parliament, to inform them of the whole of the affair: they immediately passed a vote of thanks to him, and at the same time declared the crime of which Beckwith had been guilty, to be of a very heinous nature, and little less than high treason; and therefore concluded him to be a delinquent.

Accordingly a messenger was dispatched, who seized him at York, by virtue of an order from both houses: but he was immediately rescued from the messenger by the king's directions, his majesty at the same time observing, “ That when the parliament gave him justice against

“ Sir

“ Sir John Hotham, he would deliver Beckwith up to them.” *

A. D. 1642.

The commons having prepared a very voluminous remonstrance, or declaration, addressed to the people at large, respecting the state of affairs, sent it up to the lords on the 26th of May, when it was read in that house, agreed to, and ordered to be immediately printed and published: eight lords only dissenting from it. As this remonstrance was a kind of war with the pen, which preceded that of the sword,—and as, in part at least, it relates to Hull and its governor, the insertion of it in a note, it is presumed, will be acceptable. †

A remonstrance of both houses, in answer to the king's declaration concerning Hull, &c.

S f

“ This

* Clarendon observes, “ That it was thought very ridiculous to standers by, that Sir John Hotham should be justified for keeping the town against the king, and another gentleman be “ voted a delinquent for designing to recover it to its allegiance.” The officer,” adds the noble historian, “ who came down to York to apprehend Beckwith, and some others who had “ been voted delinquents, found the same neglect there of the parliament, as was found above “ of the king; and was therefore so ill treated by those whom he looked upon as his prisoners, “ that, if the king's extraordinary provision had not interposed, the messenger would scarce “ have returned to have reported how uncurrent such warrants were like to be in York, and “ how perilous such voyages might prove to the adventurers.

The remonstrance of the two houses parliament, &c.

† “ Although the great affairs of this kingdom, and the miserable and bleeding condition of “ the kingdom of Ireland, afford us little leisure to spend our time in declarations, or in an- “ swers and replies; yet the malignant party about his majesty, taking all occasions to multiply “ calumnies upon the houses of parliament, and to publish sharp invectives under his majesty's “ name, against them and their proceedings (a new engine which they have invented to heighten “ the distractions, and beget and increase distrust and disaffection between the king, his parlia- “ ment, and the people) we cannot be so much wanting to our own innocence, or to the duty “ of our trust, as not to clear ourselves from these false aspersions; and (which is our chiefest “ care) to disabuse the people's minds, and open their eyes, that under the false shews and pre- “ texts of the law of the land, and of their own rights and liberties, they may not be carried “ into the road way that leads to the utter ruin and subversion thereof.

“ A late occasion that these wicked spirits of division have taken to defame, and indeed to “ arraign, the proceedings of both houses of parliament, has been from our votes of the 26.h “ of April, and our declaration concerning the business of Hull; which because we put forth “ before we could send our answer concerning that matter unto his majesty, those mischievous “ instruments of dissention between the king, the parliament, and the people, whose chief “ labour and study is to misrepresent our actions to his majesty and to the kingdom, would “ needs interpret this as an appeal to the people, and a declining of all intercourse between his “ majesty and us, as if we thought it to no purpose to endeavour any more to give him satis-

“ faction

“ This declaration,” says Clarendon, “ wrought more upon the
“ minds of men than all the parliament had before done ; for they saw
“ foundations

“ faction ; and without expecting any longer our answer, they themselves have, under the name
“ of a message from his majesty to both houses of parliament, indeed made an appeal to the
“ people ; as the message itself doth in a manner grant it to be, offering to join issue with us in
“ that way ; and in the nature thereof, doth clearly shew it self to be none other : therefore we
“ shall likewise address our answer to the kingdom, not by way of appeal, as we are charged,
“ but to prevent them from being their own executioners ; and from being persuaded, under false
“ colours of defending the laws and their own liberties, to destroy both with their own hands ;
“ by taking their lives, liberties, and estates out of those hands whom they have chosen and in-
“ trusted therewith, and resigning them up unto some evil counsellors about his majesty, who
“ can lay no other foundation of their own greatness but upon the ruin of this, and, in it, of
“ all parliaments ; and, in them, of the true religion, and the freedom of this nation.

“ These are the men that would persuade the people, that both houses of parliament (con-
“ taining all the peers, and representing all the commons of England) would destroy the laws
“ of the land and liberty of the people ; wherein, besides the trust of the whole, they themselves
“ in their own particulars have so great an interest of honour and estate, that we hope it will
“ gain little credit with any that have the least use of reason, that such as must have so great a
“ share in the misery, should take so much pains in the procuring thereof ; and spend so much
“ time, and run so many hazards, to make themselves slaves and destroy the property of their
“ estates.

“ But that we may give particular satisfaction to the several imputations cast upon us, as they
“ are laid upon us in the message, we wish the following things to be considered :

“ First, we are charged for the avowing of that act of Sir John Hotham, which is termed
“ ‘ Unparalleled, and high, and a unheard of affront unto his majesty ;’ and as if we needed not to
“ have done it, he being able, as is alledged, to produce no such command of the house of parliament.

“ Although Sir John Hotham had not an order that did express every circumstance of that
“ case, yet he might have produced an order of both houses which did comprehend this case,
“ not only in the clear intention but in the very words thereof ; which knowing in our con-
“ sciences to be so, and to be most necessary for the safety of the kingdom, we could not but in
“ honour and justice avow that act of his ; which we are confident will appear to all the world
“ to be so far from being an affront to the king, that it will be found to be an act of great loyalty
“ to his majesty, and to his kingdom.

“ The next charge upon us is, ‘ That instead of giving his majesty satisfaction, we pub-
“ lished a declaration concerning that business, as an appeal unto the people ; as if our inter-
“ course with his majesty, and for his satisfaction, were now to no purpose ; which course is
“ alledged to be very unagreeable to the modesty and duty of former times, and not warrantable
“ by any precedents but what ourselves have made.’

“ If the penner of this message had waited awhile, and had not expected that two houses of
“ parliament (especially burthened as they are at this time with so many pressing and urgent
“ affairs)

“ foundations laid, upon which not only what was already done would A. D. 1642.
 “ be well justified, but whatsoever they should hereafter find conveni-
 “ ent

“ affairs) should have moved as fast as himself, he would not have said that declaration was in-
 “ stead of an answer to his majesty; which we did dispatch with all the speed and diligence we
 “ could, and have sent it to his majesty by a committee of both houses; whereby it appears
 “ we did it not upon that ground, that we thought it was no more to any purpose to
 “ endeavour to give his majesty satisfaction. And as for the duty and modesty of former
 “ times, from which we are said to have varied, and to want the warrant of any precedents
 “ therein, but what ourselves have made:—If we have made any precedents this parliament,
 “ we have made them for posterity; upon the same or better grounds of reason and law, than
 “ those were upon which our predecessors first made any for us. And as some precedents
 “ ought not to be the rules for us to follow, so none can be limits to bound our proceedings,
 “ which may and must vary according to the different conditions of times; and for this particu-
 “ lar of setting forth declarations for the satisfaction of the people, who have chosen and en-
 “ trusted us with all that is dearest to them; if there be no example for it, it is because there
 “ were never any such monsters before, that ever attempted to disaffect the people from a par-
 “ liament, or could ever harbour a thought that it might be affected: were there ever such prac-
 “ tices to poison the people with an ill apprehension of the parliament? Were there ever such
 “ imputations and scandals laid upon the proceedings of both houses? Were there ever so many
 “ and so great breaches of the privilege of parliament?—Were there ever so many and so deli-
 “ perate designs of force and violence against the parliament and the members thereof? If we
 “ have done more than ever our ancestors have done, we have suffered more than ever they
 “ have suffered; and yet in point of modesty and duty, we shall not yield to the best of former
 “ times; and we shall put this in issue, whether the highest and most unwarrantable proceedings
 “ of any of his majesty’s predecessors, do not fall short of, and much below, what has been
 “ done to us this parliament: and, on the other side, whether, if we should make the highest
 “ precedents of other parliaments our patterns, there would be cause to complain of want of
 “ modesty and duty in us; when we have not so much as suffered such things to enter into our
 “ thoughts, which all the world knows they have put in action?

“ Another charge which is laid very high upon us (and which were indeed a very great
 “ crime if we were found guilty thereof) is, ‘ That by avowing the act of Sir John Hotham we
 “ do, in consequence, confound and destroy the title and interest of all his majesty’s good sub-
 “ jects to their lands and goods; and that upon this ground, that his majesty has the same
 “ title to his own town of Hull, which any of his subjects have to their houses or lands;
 “ and the same to his magazine or munition there, that any man has to his money, plate, or
 “ jewels; and therefore that they ought not to have been disposed of without his consent, no
 “ more than the house, land, money, plate, or jewels of any subject ought to be without or
 “ against his will.’

“ Here

C. H. A. P.
XVII.
—人—

“ent to second what was already done; and that not only the king,
“but the regal power, was either suppressed or deposited in other hands.

“Very

“Here that is laid down as a principle, which would indeed pull up the very foundation of
“the liberty, property and interest of every subject in particular, and of all the subjects in ge-
“neral; if we should admit it for a truth, that his majesty has the same right and title to his
“towns and magazines (bought with the public monies, as we conceive that at Hull to have
“been) that every particular man has to his house, lands, and goods; for his majesty's towns
“are no more his own, than his kingdom is his own; and his kingdom is no more his own,
“than his people are his own; and if the king had a property in all his towns, what would
“become of the subjects' property in their houses therein? and if he had a property in his
“kingdom, what would become of the subjects' property in their lands throughout the kingdom?
“or of their liberties, if his majesty had the same right in their persons, that every subject has
“in their lands and goods? and what would become of all the subjects' interests in the towns
“and forts of the kingdom, and in the kingdom itself, if his majesty might sell, or give them
“away, or dispose of them at his pleasure, as a particular man may do with his lands and with
“his goods? This erroneous maxim being infused into princes, that their kingdoms are their
“own, and that they may do with them what they will (as if their kingdoms were for them,
“and not they for their kingdoms) is the root of all the subjects misery, and of all the invading
“of their just rights and liberties; whereas indeed they are only intrusted with their kingdoms
“and with their towns, and with their people, and with the public treasure of the common-
“wealth, and whatsoever is bought therewith.

“By the known law of the kingdom, the very jewels of the crown are not the king's pro-
“per goods, but are only intrusted to him for the use and ornament thereof; as the towns,
“forts, treasure, magazine, offices, and people of the kingdom, and the whole kingdom itself,
“entrusted unto him for the good and safety and best advantage thereof: and as this trust is
“for the use of the kingdom, so ought it to be managed by the advice of the houses of parlia-
“ment, whom the kingdom has trusted for that purpose; it being their duty to see it discharged
“according to the condition and true intent thereof; and, as much as in them lies, by all possible
“means, to prevent the contrary; which, if it has been their chief care and only aim in the
“disposing of the town and magazine of Hull, in such manner as they have done, they hope it
“will appear clearly to all the world, that they have discharged their own trust and not invaded
“that of his majesty's: much less his property, which, in this case, they could not do.

“But, admitting his majesty had, indeed, a property in the town and magazine of Hull,
“who doubts but that a parliament may dispose of any thing wherein his majesty or any of his
“subjects have a right, in such a way as that the kingdom may not be exposed to hazard or
“danger thereby: which is our case in the disposing of the town and magazine of Hull? and
“whereas his majesty doth allow this and a greater power to parliament, but in that sense only as he
“is himself a part thereof; we appeal to every man's conscience that has observed our proceedings,
“whether we disjoined his majesty from his parliament, who have in all humble ways sought

“his

“ Very many thought it as unsafe to be present at those consultations as
 “ to consent to the conclusions; and so great numbers of the members
 “ of A. D. 1642.

“ his concurrence with us; as in this particular about Hull and for the removal of the magazine
 “ there, so also in all other things; or whether those evil counsellors about him have not sepa-
 “ rated him from his parliament, not only in distance of place, but also in the discharge of this
 “ joint trust with them, for the peace and safety of the kingdom, in this and some other parti-
 “ culars.

“ We have given no occasion to his majesty to declare his resolution with so much earnestness,
 “ That he will not suffer either, or both houses, by their votes, without or against his consent,
 “ to enjoin any thing that is forbidden by the law, or to forbid any thing that is enjoined by
 “ the law; [*See the king's appeal, page 362 of this history*] for, our votes have done no such thing:
 “ and as we shall be very tender of the law (which we acknowledge to be the safeguard and
 “ custody of all public and private interests) so we shall never allow a few private persons about
 “ his majesty, nor his majesty himself, in his own person and out of his court, to be a judge of
 “ the law; and that contrary to the judgment of the highest court of judicature: in like manner,
 “ that his majesty has not refused to consent to any thing that might be for the peace and hap-
 “ piness of the kingdom, we cannot admit it in any other sense, but as his majesty taketh the
 “ measure of what will be for the peace and happiness of the kingdom, from some few ill affected
 “ persons about him, contrary to the advice and judgment of his great council of parliament.

“ And because the advice of both houses of parliament has, through the suggestions of evil
 “ counsellors, been so much undervalued of late, and so absolutely rejected and refused; we hold
 “ it fit to declare unto the kingdom (whose honour and interest is so much concerned in it) what
 “ is the privilege of the great council of parliament herein, and what is the obligation that lieth
 “ upon the kings of this realm to pass such bills as are offered unto them by both houses of par-
 “ liament, in the name and for the good of the whole kingdom; whereunto they stand engaged,
 “ both in conscience and justice, to give their royal assent: in conscience, in respect of the
 “ oath that is, or ought to be, taken by the kings of this realm at their coronation; as well as
 “ confirm, by their royal assent, such good laws as their people shall chuse; and to remedy by
 “ law such inconveniences as the kingdom may suffer; and to keep and protect the laws already
 “ in being. This may appear both by the form of the oath upon record, and in books of good
 “ authority, and by the statute of the 25th of Edward III. intituled, the statute of provisors of
 “ benefices; the form of which oath, and the clause of the statute concerning it, are as followeth:

“ Rot. Parl. An. Hen. IV. N. 17.

“ Forma juramenti soliti et consueti præstari, per reges angliz, in eorum coronatione.

“ Servabis ecclesie dei Cleroq; et populo, pacem ex integro, et concordiam in deo, secundum
 “ vires tuas?

“ Respondebit, Servabo.

“ Facies fieri, in omnibus judiciis tuis, equam et rectam justitiam, et discretionem in miseri-
 “ cordia et veritate, secundum vires tuas?

“ Respondebit

“ of both houses absented themselves: and many, especially of the house
“ of lords, resorted to his majesty at York.”

A few

“ Respondebit, Faciam.

“ Concedis justas leges et consuetudines esse tenendas, et promittis, per te eas esse protegen-
“ das, et ad honorem dei corroborandas, quas vulgus elegerit, secundum vires tuas ?

“ Respondebit, concedo et promitto.

“ Adjicianturq; prædictus interrogationibus quæ justa fuerint, prænuntiatisq; omnibus, con-
“ firmet Rex se omnia servaturum sacramento super altare præstito, coram cunctis.

“ A clause in the preamble of a statute made in the 25th year of Edward III. intituled, “ The
“ statute of provisors of benefices.”

“ Whereupon the said commons have prayed our said lord the king, that since the right of
“ the crown of England, and the law of the said realm is such, that, upon the mischiefs and
“ damages which happen to his realm, he ought, and is bound by his oath, with the accord
“ of his people in his parliament, thereof to make remedy and law; and in removing the mis-
“ chiefs and damages which thereof ensue, that it may please him thereupon to ordain remedy:

“ Our lord the king seeing the mischiefs and damages before mentioned; and having regard
“ to the said statute, made in the time of his said grandfather, and to the causes contained in the
“ same, which statute holdeth always its force, and was never defeated, repealed, nor annulled
“ in any point; and by so much he is bounden by his oath to cause the same to be kept as the
“ law of this realm, though that by sufferance and negligence, it has been since attempted to the
“ contrary; also having regard to the grievous complaints made to him by his people, in divers
“ his parliaments holden heretofore, willing to ordain remedy for the great damages and mischiefs
“ which have happened, and daily do happen, to the church of England by the said cause, &c.

“ Here the lords and commons claim it directly, as the right of the crown of England, and
“ of the law of the land, that the king is bound by his oath with the accord of his people in par-
“ liament, to make remedy and law upon the mischiefs and damages which happen to this realm;
“ and the king doth not deny it, although he take occasion from a statute formerly made by
“ his grandfather, which was laid as a part of the ground of this petition, to fix his answer upon
“ another branch of his oath; and pretermitt that which is claimed by the lords and commons,
“ which he would not have done if it might have been excepted against.

“ In justice they are obliged thereunto, in respect of the trust reposed in them, which is as
“ well to preserve the kingdom by making new laws where there shall be need, as by observ-
“ ing of laws already made. A kingdom being many times as much exposed to ruin for the
“ want of a new law, as by the violation of those that are in being; and this is so clear a right,
“ that, no doubt, his majesty will acknowledge it to be as due unto his people as his protection;
“ but how far forth he is obliged to follow the judgment of his parliament therein, that is the
“ question. And certainly besides the words in the king's oath, referring unto such laws as
“ the people shall chuse, as in such things which concern the public weal and good of the
“ kingdom, they are the most proper judges who are sent from the whole kingdom for that
“ very

A few days also before this declaration was published, a circumstance occurred which gave the two houses much trouble. Sir Edward Littleton

A. D. 1642.

“ very purpose, so we do not find, since laws have passed by way of bills (which are read thrice
 “ in both houses, and committed. and every part and circumstance of them fully weighed and
 “ debated upon the commitment, and afterwards passed in both houses) that ever the kings
 “ of this realm did deny them, otherwise than is expressed in that usual answer, *LE ROY*
 “ *s’AVISERA;*’ which signifies rather a suspension than a refusal of the royal assent: and in those
 “ other laws which are framed by way of petition of right, the houses of parliament have taken
 “ themselves to be so far judges of the rights claimed by them. that when the king’s answer has
 “ not in every point been fully according to their desire, they have still insisted upon their
 “ claim; and never rested satisfied till such time as they had an answer according to their own
 “ demands; as was done in the late petition of right, and in former times upon the like occa-
 “ sion: and if the parliament be judge between the king and his people in the question of
 “ right (as by the manner of the claim in petitions of right, and by the judgments in parliament,
 “ in cases of illegal impositions and taxes, and the like it appeareth to be) why should they
 “ not be so also in the question of the common good and necessity of the kingdom? wherein the
 “ kingdom has as clear a right to have the benefit and remedy of law, as in any thing whatsoever.
 “ And yet we do not deny but, in private bills, and also in public acts of grace, as pardons, and
 “ the like grants of favour, his majesty may have a greater latitude of granting or denying, as
 “ he shall think fit.

“ All this considered, we cannot but wonder, that the contriver of this message should con-
 “ ceive the people of this land to be so void of common sense, as to enter into so deep a mis-
 “ trust of those that they have reposed, and his majesty ought to repose, so great a trust in, as
 “ to despair of any security in their private estate, by descents, purchases, assurances, or con-
 “ veyances; unless his majesty should, by his vote, prevent the prejudice they might receive
 “ therein by the votes of both houses of parliament: as if they who are especially chosen and
 “ entrusted for that purpose, and who themselves must needs have so great a share in all griev-
 “ ances of the subject, had wholly cast off all care of the subjects good; and his majesty had,
 “ solely, taken it up: and as if it could be imagined, that they should by their votes over-
 “ throw the right of descents, purchases, or of any conveyance or assurance, in whose judg-
 “ ment the kingdom has placed all their particular interests, if any of them should be called in
 “ question in any of those cases; and (that as knowing not where to place them with greater
 “ security) without any appeal from them, to any other person or court whatsoever.

“ But indeed we are very much to seek how the case of Hull should concern purchases and
 “ descents, or conveyances or assurances, unless it be in procuring more security to men in their
 “ private interests, by the preservation of the whole from confusion and destruction; and much
 “ less do we understand how the sovereign power was resisted and despised therein: certainly no
 “ command from his high court of parliament, where the sovereign power resides, was disobeyed
 “ by Sir John Hotham; nor yet was his majesty’s authority derived out of any other court, or
 “ by any legal commission, or by any other way wherein the law has appointed his majesty’s
 “ any

C H A P.
XVII.

leton, lord keeper of the great seal, retired from London, and resorted to his master at York ; in consequence of which the king, to his exceeding

“ commands to be derived to his subjects: and of what validity his verbal commands are, without any such stamp of his authority upon them, and against the order of both houses of parliament; and whether the not submitting thereunto be a resisting and despising of the sovereign authority, we leave it to all men to judge, that do at all understand the government of this kingdom.

“ We acknowledge that his majesty has made many expressions of his zeal and intentions against the desperate designs of papists; but yet it is also as true; that the counsels which have prevailed of late with him, have been little suitable to those expressions and intentions: for what doth more advance the open and bloody design of the papists in Ireland (whereon the secret plots of the papists here do, in all likelihood, depend) than his majesty's absenting himself in that manner that he doth from his parliament, and setting forth such sharp invectives against them; notwithstanding the humble petitions, and other means, which his parliament has addressed unto him for his return, and for his satisfaction concerning their proceedings? and what was more likely to give arise to the designs of papists (whereof there are so many in the north near the town of Hull) and of other malignant and ill affected persons, who are ready to join with them, or to the attempts of foreigners from abroad, than the continuing of that great magazine at Hull at this time, contrary to the desire and advice of both houses of parliament? so that we have too much cause to believe, that the papists have still some ways and means, whereby they have influence upon his majesty's counsels for their own advantage.

“ As for the malignant party, his majesty need not a definition of the law, nor yet a more full character of them from both houses of parliament, for to find them out; if he will please only to apply the character that himself has made of them, to those unto whom it doth properly and truly belong, who are so much disaffected to the peace of the kingdom, as that they endeavour to disaffect his majesty from the houses of parliament, and persuade him to be at such a distance from them both in place and affection. Who are more disaffected to the government of the kingdom, than such as lead his majesty from hearkening to his parliament (which, by the constitution of this kingdom, is his greatest and best council) and persuade him to follow the malicious counsels of some private men, in opposing and contradicting the wholesome advices and just proceedings of that his most faithful council and highest court? who are they that not only neglect and despise, but labour to undermine the law, under colour of maintaining of it, but they who endeavour to destroy the fountain and conservatory of the law, which is the parliament? and who are they that set up rules for themselves to walk by, other than such as are appointed by law, but they who will make other judges of the law than the law has appointed; and to dispense with their obedience to that which the law calleth authority, and to their determinations and resolutions to whom the judgment doth appertain by law? for when private persons shall make the law to be their rule, according to their own understandings, contrary to the judgments of those that are competent judges thereof, they set up to themselves.

ceeding great satisfaction, again got possession of that important mark of sovereignty: an object, the attainment of which was considered by

A. D. 1642.

T t

all

“ themselves other rules than the law doth acknowledge. Who those persons are, none knoweth better than his majesty himself; and if he will please to take all possible caution of them, as destructive to the commonwealth and himself, and would remove them from about him, it would be the most effectual means to compose all the distractions, and to cure the distempers of the kingdom.

“ For the lord Digby’s letter, we did not make mention of it as a ground to hinder his majesty from visiting his own fort; but we appeal to the judgment of any indifferent man who shall read that letter, and compare it with the posture that his majesty then did, and still doth stand in, towards the parliament, and with the circumstances of that late action of his majesty in going to Hull, whether the advisers of that journey intended only a visit of that fort and magazine. As to the ways and overtures of accommodation, and the message of the 20th of January last, so often pressed, but still in vain, as is alleged, our answer is, that although so often as the message of the 20th of January has been pressed, so often have our privileges been clearly infringed; in that a way and method of proceeding should be prescribed unto us, as well for the settling of his majesty’s revenue, as for the presenting of our own desires: a thing which, in former parliaments, has always been excepted against as a breach of privilege; yet, in respect of the matter contained in that message, and out of our earnest desire to beget a good understanding between his majesty and us, we swallowed down all matters of circumstance; and had ere this time presented the chief of our desires to his majesty, had we not been interrupted with continual denials, even of those things that were necessary for our present security and subsistence; and had not those denials been followed with perpetual invectives against us and our proceedings; and had not those invectives been heaped upon us so thick one after another (who were already in a manner wholly taken up with the pressing affairs of this kingdom, and of the kingdom of Ireland) that as we had little encouragement from thence to hope for any good answers to our desires, so we had not so much time left to perfect them in such a manner as to offer them unto his majesty.

“ We confess it is a resolution most worthy of a prince, and of his majesty, ‘To shut his ears against any that would incline him to a civil war, and to abhor the very apprehension of it:’ but we cannot allow that mind to have been in them that came with his majesty to the house of commons; or in them that accompanied his majesty to Hampton-court, and appeared in a warlike manner at Kingston-upon-Thames; or in divers of them that followed his majesty now lately to Hull; or in them that after drew their swords at York, demanding, ‘*Who would be for the king*?’ nor in them that advised his majesty to declare Sir John Hotham a traitor, before the message was sent concerning that business to the parliament; or to make propositions to the gentlemen of the county of York, to assist his majesty to proceed against him in a way of force, before he had, or possibly could, receive an answer from the parliament, to whom he had sent to demand justice of them against Sir John Hotham for that fact.—And if those malignant spirits shall ever force us to defend our religion, the kingdom, the privileges

all parties, at that time, as affording a considerable advantage. But, to counterbalance this acquisition, Charles had the mortification to find, that

“leges of parliament, and the rights and liberties of the subjects, with our swords, the blood and destruction that shall ensue thereupon, must be wholly cast upon their account, God and our own conscience tells us that we are clear; and we doubt not but God and the whole world will clear us therein.

“For captain Legge, we did not say, “That he was accused, or that there was any charge against him for the bringing up of the army:” but that he was employed in that business. And for that question concerning the earl of Newcastle, mentioned by his majesty, which is said to have been asked long since, and that it is not easy to be answered;—we conceive that it is a question of more difficulty and harder to be answered,—Why, when his majesty held it necessary, upon the same grounds that first moved the house of parliament, that a governor should be placed in that town, Sir John Hotham, a gentleman of known fortune and integrity, and a person of whom both houses of parliament had expressed their confidence, should be refused by his majesty; and the earl of Newcastle (who, by the way, was so far named in the business of the bringing up of the army, that although there was not ground enough for a judicial proceeding, yet there was ground of suspicion, at least his reputation was not left so unblemished thereby, as that he should be thought the fittest man in England for that employment of of Hull) should be sent down in a private way from his majesty, to take upon him that government; and why he should disguise himself under another name when he came thither, as he did?

“But, whosoever shall consider, together with these circumstances, that of the time when Sir John Hotham was first appointed by both houses of parliament to take upon him that employment, which was presently after his majesty’s coming to the house of commons, and upon the retiring of himself from Hampton-court, and the lord Digby’s assembling cavaliers at Kingston-upon-Thames, will find reason enough why that town of Hull should be committed rather to Sir John Hotham, by the authority of both houses of parliament, than to the earl of Newcastle, sent from his majesty in the manner he was: and for the power that Sir John Hotham has from the houses of parliament, the better it is known and understood, we are confident the more it will be approved of and justified. And as we do not conceive that his majesty’s refusal to have that magazine removed, could have any advantage against him to have it taken from him, and as no such thing is done,—so we cannot conceive for what other reason any should counsel his majesty not to suffer it to be removed, upon the desire of both houses of parliament; except it be that they had an intention to make use of it against the parliament.

“We did not except against those that presented a petition to his majesty at York, for the continuance of the magazine at Hull, in respect of their condition, or in respect of their number; because they were mean persons, or because they were few: but because they being but a few, and there being so many more in the county of as good a quality as themselves (who have, by their petition to his majesty, disavowed that act of theirs) that they should take upon themselves

that his magazine at Hull, notwithstanding his prohibition to the contrary, and without the least regard paid to his remonstrances and

A. D. 1642.

T t 2

complaints,

“ themselves the style of ALL the gentry and inhabitants of that county; and, under that style, should presume to interpose their advice contrary to the votes of both houses of parliament; and if it can be made appear that any of these petitions, that are said to have been presented to both houses of parliament, and to have been of a strange nature, were of such a nature as that above mentioned, we are confident they were never received with our consent and approbation.

“ Whether there was an intention to deprive Sir John Hotham of his life, if his majesty had been admitted into Hull; and whether the information were such as that he had ground to believe it, we will not bring it into question; for that it was not, nor ought to have been, the ground for doing what he did; neither was the number of his majesty's attendants, for being more or fewer, much considerable in this case; for although it be true, that his majesty had entered with twenty horse only, he might haply have found means to have forced the entrance of the rest of his train, who, being once got into the town, would not have been long without arms; yet, that was not the ground that Sir John Hotham was to proceed upon; but upon the admittance of the king into the town at all, so as to deliver up the town and magazine unto him, and to whomsoever he should give the command thereof, without the knowledge and consent of both houses of parliament, by whom he was entrusted to the contrary: and his majesty having declared that to be his intention concerning the town, in a message that he sent to the parliament not long before he went to Hull, saying, ‘ That he did not doubt but that town should be delivered up to him whensoever he pleased,’ as supposing it to be kept against him; and in like manner concerning the magazine, in his message of the 24th of April, wherein it is expressed, that his majesty went thither with a purpose to take into his hands the magazine, and to dispose of it in such a manner as he should think fit: Upon these terms Sir John Hotham could not have admitted his majesty, and made good his trust to the parliament; though his majesty would have entered alone, without any attendance at all of his own, or of the prince or duke, his sons; which we do not wish to be less than they are in number, but could heartily wish they were generally better in their conditions.

“ In the close of his message, his majesty states the case of Hull, and thereupon inferreth, ‘ That the act of Sir John Hotham was levying of war against the king, and consequently that it was no less than high treason, by the letter and statute of the 25th of Edward III. chap. 2, unless the sense of the statute be very differing from the letter thereof.’

“ In the stating of this case divers particulars may be observed, wherein it is not rightly stated:—as first, that his majesty's going to Hull was only an endeavour to visit a town and fort of his; whereas it was indeed to possess himself of the town and magazine there, and to dispose of them as he himself should think good, without, and contrary to the advice and orders of both houses of parliament, as doth clearly appear by his majesty's own declaration of his intention therein, and by his message to both houses, immediately before and after that journey. Nor can we believe that any man that shall consider the circumstances of that journey

“ ney

complaints, was conveyed thence, and deposited in the tower of London. Such an indignity offered to the crown, as the removal of what his majesty

“ney to Hull, can think that his majesty would have gone thither at that time, in that posture he
“was pleased to put himself in towards the parliament, if he had intended only a visit to the
“town and magazine.

“Secondly, It is said to be ‘His majesty’s own town, and his own magazine;’ which being
“understood in that sense as was before expressed, as if his majesty had a private interest or
“property therein, we cannot admit it to be so.

“Thirdly (which is the main point of all) Sir John Hotham is said to have ‘Shut the gates
“‘against his majesty, and to have made resistance with armed men in defiance of his majesty;’
“whereas it was indeed in obedience to his majesty and his authority, and for his service, and
“the service of the kingdom; for which use only all that interest is that the king hath in the
“town, and is no further his, to dispose of, than he useth it for that end. And Sir John
“Hotham being commanded to keep the town for his majesty and the kingdom, and not to de-
“liver them up, but by his majesty’s authority signified by both houses of parliament, all that is
“to be understood by those expressions of his denying and opposing his majesty’s entrance, and
“telling him, in plain terms, he should not come in, was only this, that he humbly desired
“his majesty to forbear his entrance till he might acquaint the parliament, and that his authority
“might come signified to him by both houses of parliament, according to the trust reposed in
“him. And certainly if the letter of the statute of the 25th of Edward III. chap. 2. be
“thought to import this, that no war can be levied against the king, but what is directed or in-
“tended against his person; or that every levying of forces for the defence of the king’s autho-
“rity, and of his kingdom, against the personal command of the king opposed thereunto, though
“accompanied with his presence, is levying war against the king, it is very far from the sense
“of that statute; and so much the statute itself speaks, besides the authority of book cases, and
“precedents of divers traitors condemned upon the interpretation thereof: for if the clause of
“levying war had been meant only against the king’s person, what need had there been thereof,
“after the other branch of treason in the same statute, of compassing the king’s death, which
“would necessarily have implied this. And because the former clauses doth imply this, it seems
“not at all to be intended in this latter branch; but only the levying war against the king,
“that is, against his laws and authority, and the levying war against his laws and authority,
“though not against his person, is levying war against the king; but the levying force against
“his personal commands, though accompanied with his presence, and not against his laws and
“authority, but in the maintenance thereof, is not levying war against the king, but for him.

“Here is then our case: in a time of so many successive plots and designs of force against
“the parliament and kingdom,—in a time of probable invasion from abroad, and that to begin
“at Hull, and to take the opportunity of seizing upon so great a magazine there,—in a time of
“so great distance and alienation of his majesty’s affections from his parliament, and in them
“from his kingdom which they represent, by the wicked suggestions of a few malignant persons,
“by whose mischievous counsels he is wholly led away from his parliament, and their faithful

“advice

ma^jesty considered as his own property, not only without his consent and approbation, but even in direct contradiction to his exp^ress command,

A. D. 1642.

“ advice and counsels:—in such a time, the lords and commons in parliament commanded Sir John Hotham to draw in some of the trained bands of the parts adjacent to the town of Hull, for the securing of that town and magazine for the service of his majesty and of the kingdom; for the safety whereof there is a higher trust reposed in them than any where else, and they are the proper judges of the danger thereof.

“ This town and magazine being entrusted to Sir John Hotham, with exp^ress orders not to deliver them up but by the king’s authority signified by both houses of parliament; his majesty, contrary to the advice and direction of both houses of parliament, without the authority of any court, or any legal way wherein the law appoints the king to speak and command, accompanied with the same evil counsellors about him he had before, by a verbal command requires Sir John Hotham to admit him into the town; that he might dispose of it and of the magazine there, according to his own, or rather according to the pleasure of those evil counsellors, who are still in so much credit about him. In like manner the lord Digby has continual recourse unto, and countenance from the queen’s majesty in Holland; by which means he has opportunity still to communicate his traiterous suggestions and conceptions to both their majesties; such as those were concerning his majesty’s retiring to a place of strength, declaring himself and his own advancing his majesty’s service in such a way beyond the seas, and after that resorting to his majesty in such a place of strength, and divers other things of that nature, contained in his letter to the queen’s majesty, and to Sir Lewis Davis; a person that had not the least part in the late business of Hull, and was presently dispatched away to Holland soon after his majesty’s return from Hull:—for what purpose we leave the world to judge.

“ Upon the refusal of Sir John Hotham to admit his majesty into Hull, presently, without any due process of law, before his majesty had sent up the narration of his fact to the parliament, he was proclaimed a traitor; and yet it is said, ‘ That therein there was no violation of the subject’s right, nor any breach of the law, nor of the privilege of parliament,’ though Sir John Hotham be a member of the house of commons; and that his majesty must have better reason than bare votes to believe the contrary. Although the votes of the lords and commons in parliament, being the great council of the kingdom, are the reason of the king and of the kingdom, yet these votes do not want clear and apparent reason for them: for, if the solemn proclaiming a man a traitor signify any thing, it puts a man, and all those that any way aid, assist, or adhere unto him, into the same condition of traitors, and draws upon them all the consequences of treason; and if this may be done by law, without due process of law, the subject has a very poor defence of the law, and a very small, if any, proportion of liberty thereby: and it is little satisfaction to a man that shall be exposed to such penalties, by that declaration of him to be a traitor, to say he shall have a legal trial afterwards; as it is to condemn a man first and try him afterwards: and if there can be a necessity for any such proclaiming a man a traitor without due process of law, yet there was none in this case; for his majesty might as well expected the judgment of parliament, which was the right way, as he

“ had.

mand, he looked on as an act of violence done against himself, and complained of it in most of his subsequent writings.

As

“ had leisure to send to them to demand justice against Sir John Hotham. And the breach of privilege of parliament is as clear, in this case, as the subversion of the subjects common right: for the privilege of parliament do not extend to those cases, mentioned in the declaration of treason, felony, and breach of peace, so as to exempt the members of parliament from punishment, nor from all manner of process and trial, as it doth in other cases; yet it doth privilege them in the way and method of their trial and punishment, and that the parliament should have the cause first brought before them, that they may judge of the fact and of the grounds of the accusation, and how far forth the manner of their trial may concern or not concern, the privilege of parliament; otherwise it would be in the power not only of his majesty, but of every private man, under pretence of treason, or those other crimes, to take any man from his service in parliament, and so as many, one after another, as he pleaseth; and, consequently, to make a parliament what he will and when he will; which would be a breach of so essential a privilege, as that the very being thereof depends upon it: and therefore we no ways doubt but every one who has taken the protestation will, according to his solemn vow and oath, defend it with his life and fortune.

“ Neither doth the sitting of a parliament suspend all or any law, in maintaining that law, which upholds the privilege of parliament, which upholds the parliament, which upholds the kingdom: and we are so far from believing that his majesty is the only person against whom treason cannot be committed, that, in some sense, we acknowledge he is the only person against whom it can be committed; that is, as he is king; and that treason which is against the kingdom is more against the king than that which is against his person, because he is king; for that very treason is not treason as it is against him as a man; but as a man that is a king, and as he has relation to the kingdom, and stands as a person intrusted with the kingdom, and discharging that trust.

“ Now the case is truly stated, and all the world may judge where the fault is. Although we must avow, that there can be no competent judge of this or any the like case, but a parliament; and we are as confident that his majesty will never have cause to resort to any other court or court, for the vindication of his just privileges, and for the recovery and maintenance of his known and undoubted rights, if there should be any invasion or violation thereof, than to his high court of parliament. And in case those wicked counsellors about him shall drive him into any other course, from and against his parliament, whatever are his majesty's expressions and intentions, we shall appeal to all men's consciences, and desire that they would lay their hands upon their hearts, and think with themselves whether such persons as have of late and do still resort unto his majesty, and have his ear and favour most, either have been, or are more zealous asserters of the true protestant profession (although we believe they are more earnest in the protestant profession, than the protestant religion) or of the law of the land, the liberty of the subject, and the privileges of parliament, than the members of both houses of parliament, who are insinuated to be the deserters, if not the destroyers of them: and whether, if they could master this parliament by force, they would not hold up the same power

As a war seemed now unavoidable, both the king and the parliament were equally concerned to gain the good opinion of the people; and to obtain A. D. 1642.

“ power to deprive us of all parliaments, which are the ground and pillar of the subject’s liberty,
 “ and that which only maketh England a free monarchy.

“ For the order of assistance of the committees of both houses; as they have no directions or
 “ instructions but what have the law for their limits, and the safety of the land for their end; so
 “ we doubt not but all persons mentioned in that order, and all his majesty’s good subjects
 “ will yield obedience to his majesty’s authority, signified therein by both houses of parliament:
 “ and that all men may the better know their duty in matters of that nature, and upon how
 “ sure a ground they go that follow the judgment of parliament for their guide, we wish them
 “ judiciously to consider the true meaning and ground of that statute, made in the eleventh
 “ year of Henry the VII. chap. 1. which is printed at large in the end of his majesty’s
 “ message of the fourth of May.

“ This statute provides, ‘ That none that shall attend upon the king, and do him true service,
 “ ‘ shall be attainted or forfeit any thing.’ What was the scope of this statute? To provide that
 “ men should not suffer as traitors for serving the king in his wars, according to the duty of
 “ their allegiance? If this had been all, it had been a very needless and ridiculous statute.
 “ Was it then intended (as they may seem to take the meaning of it to be, that caused it to be
 “ printed after his majesty’s message) that they should be free from all crime and penalty who
 “ should follow the king, and serve him in war, in any case whatsoever; whether it were for or
 “ against the kingdom, and the laws thereof? That cannot be, for that could not stand with
 “ the duty of allegiance; which in the beginning of the statute is expressed to be to serve the
 “ king for the time being in his wars, for the defence of him, and of the land; and therefore
 “ if it be against the land (as it cannot be understood to be otherwise, if it be against the parlia-
 “ ment, the representative body of the kingdom) it is the declining from the duty of allegiance;
 “ which this statute supposeth may be done, though men should follow the king’s person in the
 “ war: otherwise there had been no need of such a proviso in the end of this statute, ‘ That
 “ ‘ none should take benefit thereby that should decline from their allegiance.

“ That, therefore, which is the principal view in this statute, is, the serving of the king for
 “ the time being; which cannot be meant of a Perkin Warbeck, or any that shall call himself
 “ king; but such a one as whatever his title might prove, either in himself or in his ancestors,
 “ should be received and acknowledged for such by the kingdom, the consent whereof cannot
 “ be discerned but by parliament; the act whereof is the act of the whole kingdom, by the per-
 “ sonal suffrage of the peers, and the delegate consent of all the commons of England: and
 “ Henry VII. a wise king, considering that which the cause of Richard III. his predecessor,
 “ might, by chance of battle, be his own; and that he might at once by such a statute as this,
 “ satisfy such as had served his predecessor in his war, and also secure those that should serve
 “ him; who might otherwise fear to serve him in the wars, lest, by chance of battle, that might
 “ happen to him also (if a duke of York had set up a title against him) which had happened to his
 “ predecessor,

C H A P.
XVII.

obtain this, all their appeals to the public were intended. Charles, therefore, in order to prevent betimes any ill impressions the parliament's declaration concerning Hull might make on the minds of the nation, in a few days published his answer; a copy of which is inserted in the note below. *

"predecessor, he procured this statute to be made, "That no man should be accounted a traitor for serving the king in his wars for the time being;" that is, which was for the present allowed and received by the parliament on behalf of the kingdom; and, as it is truly suggested in the preamble of the statute, it is not agreeable to reason or conscience that it should be otherwise; seeing men would be put upon an impossibility of knowing their duty, if the judgment of the highest court should not be a rule and guide to them: and if the judgment thereof should be followed, where the question is, who is king? Much more, what is the best service of the king and kingdom? and therefore those that shall guide themselves by the judgment of parliament, ought, whatever happen, to be secure and free from all account and penalties, upon the grounds and equity of this very statute.

"We shall conclude: That although those wicked counsellors about his majesty have presumed, under his majesty's name, to put that dishonour and affront upon both houses of parliament, as to make them the countenancers of treason; enough to have dissolved all the bands and sinews of confidence between his majesty and his parliament, of whom the maxim of the law is, that a dishonourable thing ought not to be imagined of them; yet we doubt not but it shall, in the end, appear to all the world, that our endeavours have been most hearty and sincere, for the maintenance of the true protestant religion, the king's prerogative, the laws and liberties of the land, and the privileges of parliament; in which endeavours, by the grace of God, we will still persist, though we should perish in the work; which if it should be, it is much to be feared that religion, laws, liberties, and parliaments, would not be long lived after us."

The king's answer to the parliament's remonstrance of the 26th of May,
(See parl. hist. v. xi. p. 138, &c.)

* "Though whosoever looks over the late remonstrance, entitled 'A declaration of the lords and commons of the 26th of May,' will not think we have much reason to be pleased with it; yet we cannot but commend the plain dealing and ingenuity of the framers and contrivers of that declaration (which has been wrought in a hotter and quicker forge than any of the rest) who would no longer suffer us to be affronted, by being told, they would make us a great and glorious king, whilst they used all possible skill to reduce us to extreme want and indigency; and that they would make us to be loved at home and feared abroad, whilst they endeavoured by all possible ways to render us odious to our good subjects, and contemptible to foreign princes: but, like round dealing men, tell us in plain English, 'That they have

It is obvious that in these messages, remonstrances, and declarations, which now passed between the king and the parliament, Charles had a
 U u decided

A. D. 1642.

“ have done us no wrong, because we are not capable of receiving any; and that they have
 “ taken nothing from us, because we had never any thing of our own to lose.

“ If this doctrine be true, and that indeed we ought to be of no other consideration than they
 “ have informed our people in that declaration, that gentleman is much more excusable, that
 “ said publicly (unreproved) ‘ That the happiness of this kingdom doth not depend upon us, or
 “ ‘ upon any branches of that root;’ and the other who said, ‘ We were not worthy to be king
 “ ‘ of England:’ language very monstrous to be allowed by either house of parliament, and of
 “ which, by the help of God and the law, we must have some examination. But we doubt not
 “ all our good subjects do now plainly discern, through the mask and vizard of their hypocrisy,
 “ what their design is; and will no more look upon the framers and contrivers of that declaration
 “ as both houses of parliament (whose freedom and just privileges we will always maintain, and
 “ in whose behalf we are as much slandered as for ourself) but as a faction of malignant, schisma-
 “ tical, and ambitious persons, whose design is, and always has been, to alter the whole frame of
 “ government both of church and state, and to subject both king and people to their own law-
 “ less, arbitrary power and government; of whose persons and of whose designs we shall, within
 “ a very short time, give our good subjects and the world, a full, and, we hope, a satisfactory
 “ narration.

“ The contrivers and penners of that declaration (of whom we would be understood to
 “ speak, when we mention any of their undutiful acts against us) tell you, ‘ That the great
 “ ‘ affairs of this kingdom, and the miserable and bleeding condition of Ireland, will afford
 “ ‘ them little leisure to spend their time in declarations, answers, and replies.’ Indeed the
 “ miserable and deplorable condition of both kingdoms would require somewhat else at their
 “ hands: but we would gladly know how they have spent their time since their recess (now
 “ almost eight months) but in declarations, remonstrances and invectives against us and our
 “ government, or in preparing matter for them. Have we invited them to any such expence of
 “ time, by beginning arguments of that nature? their leisure or their inclination, is not as they
 “ pretend: and what is their printing and publishing their petitions to us, their declarations and
 “ remonstrances to us, their odious votes and resolutions, sometimes of one, and sometimes of
 “ both houses, against us (never in this manner communicated before this parliament) but an
 “ appeal to the people? and, in God’s name, let them judge of the persons they have trusted.

“ Their first quarrel is (as it is always, to let them into their frank expressions of us and our
 “ actions) against the malignant party, whom they are pleased still to call and never to prove to
 “ be, our evil counsellors: but, indeed, nothing is more evident by their whole proceedings,
 “ than that by the malignant party they intend all the members of both houses who agree not
 “ with them in their opinion (hence have come their distinction of good and bad lords, and of
 “ persons ill affected in the house of commons, who have been proscribed and their names listed
 “ and read in tumults) and all the persons of the kingdom who approve not of their actions:
 “ so that if, in truth, they would be ingenuous, and name the persons they intend, who would

“ be

decided superiority. So conscious indeed was he of this particular, that he dispersed every where the papers of the parliament together with his

“ be the men upon whom the imputation of malignity would be cast, but they who have
 “ stood stoutly and immutably for the religion, the liberties, the laws, for all public interests,
 “ so long as there was any to be stood for:—They, who have always been, and are as zealous
 “ professors, and some of them as able and earnest defenders of the protestant doctrine against
 “ the church of Rome, as any are; who have often and earnestly besought us to consent,
 “ ‘ That no indifferent and unnecessary ceremony might be pressed upon weak and tender consci-
 “ ences, and, that we would agree to a bill for that purpose:—They to whose wisdom, courage,
 “ and counsel, the kingdom oweth as much as it can to subjects; and upon whose unblemished
 “ lives envy itself can fix no imputation, nor endeavoured to fix any, until their virtues
 “ brought them to our knowledge and favour. Let the contrivers of this declaration be faithful
 “ to themselves, and consider all those persons of both houses, whom they, in their own consci-
 “ ences, know to dissent from them in the matter and language of that declaration, and in all
 “ those undutiful actions of which we complain; and will they not be found in honour, for-
 “ tune, wisdom, reputation, and weight (if not in number) much superior to them?

“ So much for the evil counsellors : now what is the evil counsel itself ? our coming from
 “ London (where we and many whose affections to us are very eminent, were in danger every day to
 “ be torn in pieces) to York; where we, and all such who will put themselves under our protection,
 “ may live (we thank God, and the loyalty and affection of our good people) very securely:
 “ our not submitting ourself absolutely (and renouncing our own understanding) to the votes
 “ and resolutions of the contrivers of that declaration, when they tell us, ‘ They are above us,
 “ ‘ and may (by their own authority) do with us what they please;’ and our not being contented
 “ that all our good subject’s lives and fortunes shall be disposed of by their votes, but by the
 “ known law of the land :—this is the evil counsel given and taken. And will not all men be-
 “ lieve there needs much power and skill in the malignant party to infuse this counsel into us?

“ And now to apply the argument the contrivers of that declaration make for themselves: is
 “ it probable or possible, such men whom we have mentioned (who must have so great a share
 “ in the misery) should take such pains in the procuring thereof, and spend so much time, and
 “ run so many hazards to make themselves slaves, and to ruin the freedom of this nation? We
 “ say, with a clear and upright conscience to God Almighty, whosoever harbours the least
 “ thought in his breast of ruining or violating the public liberty or religion of this kingdom, or
 “ the just freedom and privilege of parliament, let him be accursed; and he shall be no counsel-
 “ lor of ours that will not say, AMEN.

“ For the contrivers of that declaration, we have not said any thing which might imply any
 “ inclination in them to be slaves: that which we have charged them with is invading the pub-
 “ lic liberty; and our presumption may be very strong and vehement, that, though they have no
 “ mind to be slaves, they are not unwilling to be tyrants. What is tyranny, but to admit no
 “ rule to govern by but their own wills? And we know the misery of Athens was at the highest,
 “ when

his own, that the people might be the more enabled, by comparison, to form a proper judgment between them. On the other hand, the two A. D. 1642.
U u 2 houses,

“ when it suffered under the thirty tyrants.—If that declaration had told us (as, indeed, it might, and as, in justice, it ought to have done) that the precedents of any of our ancestors did fall short and much below what has been done by us, this parliament, in point of grace and favour to our people, we should no otherwise have wondered at it, than at such a truth in such a place: but when, to justify their having done more than ever their predecessors did, it tells our good subjects (as most injuriously, most insolently it doth) that the highest and most unwarrantable precedents of any of our predecessors do fall short, and much below what has been done to them this parliament by us,—we must confess ourself amazed, and not able to understand them: and we must tell those ungrateful men (who dare tell their king that they may, without want of modesty and duty, depose him) that the condition of our subjects, when, by whatsoever accidents and conjunctures of time, it was the worst under our power, (unto which, by no default of ours, they shall be ever again reduced) was, by many degrees, more pleasant and happy than that to which their furious pretence of reformation has brought them: neither are we afraid of the highest precedents of other parliaments, which these men boldly (our good subjects will call it worse) tell us they might, without want of modesty and duty, make their patterns. If we had no other security against those precedents but their modesty and duty, we were in a miserable condition, as all persons will be who depend upon them.

“ That declaration will not allow our inference, that, by avowing the act of Sir John Hotham, they do destroy the title and interest of all our subjects to their lands and goods; but confesseth, if they were found guilty of that charge, it were indeed a very great crime: and do they not, in this declaration, admit themselves guilty of this very crime? Do they not say, ‘ Who doubts but that a parliament may dispose of any thing, wherein we and our subjects have a right, in such a way as that the kingdom may not be in danger thereby? ’—Do they not then call themselves ‘ this parliament,’ and challenge this power without our consent? Do they not extend this power to all cases, where the necessity or common good of the kingdom is concerned? And do they not arrogate unto themselves alone the judgment of this danger, this necessity, this common good of the kingdom? What is, if this be not, to unsettle the security of all men’s estates, and to expose them to an arbitrary power of their own?

“ If a faction shall at any time, by cunning or force, absence or accident, prevail over a major part of both houses, and pretend that they are evil counsellors, a malignant party about the king, by whom the liberty and religion of the kingdom are both in danger, (this they may do, they have done it) then they may take away, be it from the king or people, whatsoever they in their judgment shall think fit: this is lawful—they have declared it so. Let the world judge whether we charge them unjustly, and whether they are not guilty of the crime which themselves confess, being proved, is a great one; and how safely we might commit the power these people desire into their hands, who, in all probability, would be no sooner possessed of it than

houses, while they distributed copies of their own, were anxious to suppress the king's compositions *.

* Rushworth, Vol. V. P. 751.

On

“ than they would revive that tragedy which Mr. Hooker relates of a sect in Germany ; who,
“ talking of nothing but faith, and of the true fear of God, and that riches and honour were vanity,
“ nity, at first, upon the great opinion of their humility, zeal, and devotion, procured much reverence
“ and estimation with the people ; after, finding how many persons they had ensnared
“ with their hypocrisy, they began to propose to themselves to reform both the ecclesiastical and
“ civil government of the state ; then, because possibly they might meet with some opposition,
“ they secretly entered into a league of association ; and, shortly after, finding the power they
“ had gotten with the credulous people, enriched themselves with all kind of spoil and pillage,
“ and justified it upon Our Saviour's promise—*The meek shall inherit the earth* ; and declared their
“ title was the same which the righteous Israelites had unto the goods of the wicked Egyptians.
“ This story is worth the reading at large, and needs no application.

“ But we must by no means say that we have the same title to our town of Hull, and the
“ ammunition there, as any of our subjects have to their lands or money ; that is a principle that
“ pulls up the foundation of the liberty and property of every subject. Why, pray ? Because
“ the king's property in his towns, and in his goods, bought with the public money, (as they
“ conceive our magazine at Hull was) is inconsistent with the subjects' property in their lands,
“ goods, and liberty. Do these men think, that as they assume a power of declaring law, and
“ whatsoever contradicts that declaration breaks their privileges ; so that they have a power of
“ declaring sense and reason, and imposing logic and syllogisms on the schools, as well as law
“ upon the people ? Doth not all mankind know, that several men may have several rights and
“ interests in the self-same house and land, and yet neither destroy the other ? Is not the interest
“ of the lord paramount consistent with that of the mesne lord, and his with that of the
“ tenant, and yet their properties and interests not at all confounded ? And why may we not,
“ then, have a full, lawful interest and property in our town of Hull, and yet our subjects have
“ a property in their houses too ?—But we cannot sell, or give away, at our pleasure, our towns
“ and forts as a private man may do his land or goods. What then ?—Many men have no authority
“ to let or set their leases, or sell their lands ;—have they, therefore, no title to them, or
“ interest in them ? May they be taken from them because they cannot sell them ?—The purpose
“ of our journey to Hull was neither to sell it or give it away.

“ But for the magazine and the munition there, that we bought with our own money, we
“ might surely have sold that, lent, or given it away : no, we bought it with the public money
“ and the proof is, they conceive it so : and, upon this conceit, have voted that it shall be taken
“ from us. Excellent justice !—Suppose we had kept this money by us, and not bought arms
“ with it, would they have taken it from us upon that conceit ? Nay, may they not wheresoever
“ this money is (for through how many hands soever it has passed it is the public money still,
“ if ever it were) seize it and take it from the owners ? But the towns, forts, magazines, and
“ kingdom are intrusted to us, and we are a person trusted. We are so, God and the law have
“ trusted

On the 17th of June the lords took into consideration the above answer of his majesty to the declaration of both houses concerning Hull,

A. D. 1642.

“ trusted us, and we have taken an oath to discharge that trust for the good and safety of our people: what oaths they have taken we know not, unless those which, in this violence, they have manifestly and maliciously violated. May any thing be taken from a man because he is trusted with it? Nay, may the person himself take away the thing he trusts when he will, and in what manner he will? The law has been otherwise, and, we believe, will be so held, notwithstanding their declarations.

“ But this trust ought to be managed by their advice, and the kingdom has trusted them for that purpose: impossible! that the same trust should be irrevocably committed to us and our heirs for ever, and the same trust, and a power above that trust (for such is the power they pretend) be committed to others. Did not the people that sent them look upon them as a body but temporary, and dissoluble at our pleasure? And can it be believed that they intended them for guardians and comptrollers in the managing of that trust, which God and the law has granted to us and our posterity for ever?—What the extent of their commission and trust is, nothing can better teach them than the writ whereby they are met.—We called them (and without that call they could not have come together) to be our counsellors, not commanders; (for however they frequently confound them, the offices are several) and counsellors, not in all things, but in some things, *de quibusdam arduis, &c.* And they will easily find amongst their precedents, that queen Elizabeth (upon whose time all good men look with reverence) committed one Wentworth, a member of the house of commons, to the tower, during the sitting of the house, only for proposing that they might advise the queen in a matter she thought they had nothing to do to meddle in.

“ But we are trusted: and are we the only person trusted? And may they do what their own inclination and fury lead them to? Were they not trusted by us when we first sent for them? And were they not trusted by us when we passed them our promise that we would not dissolve them?—Can it be presumed (and presumptions go far with them) that we trusted them with a power to destroy us, and to dissolve our government and authority? If the people might be allowed to make an equitable construction of the laws and statutes, (a doctrine avowed by them) would not all our good subjects swear we never intended, by that act of continuance, that they should do what they have since done? Were they not trusted by those that sent them? And were they trusted to alter the government in church and state, and to make themselves perpetual dictators over the king and people? Did they intend that the law itself should be subject to their votes, and that whatsoever they say or do should be lawful because they declare it so? The oaths which they have taken who sent them, and without taking which themselves are not capable of their place in parliament, makes the one incapable of giving, and the other of receiving such a trust; unless they persuade our good subjects that we are the only supreme head and governor in all causes, and over all persons, within our dominions; and yet that they have a power over us to constrain us to manage our trust, and govern our power according to their discretion.

“ The

Hull, * and it was ordered that a conference be held with the commons, and a committee of both houses appointed to draw a declaration by way of

* Parliamentary History.

“ The contrivers of that declaration tell us, that they will never allow us (an humble and dutiful expression) to be the judge of the law ; that belongs only to them ; they may and must judge and declare. We all know what power the Pope, under the pretence of interpreting scriptures, and declaring articles of faith, (though he declines the making of the one or the other) had usurped over men's consciences ; and that, under colour of having power of ordering all things for the good of men's souls, he intitles himself to all the kingdoms of the world. We will not accuse the framers of this declaration, how bold soever they are with us, that they incline to Popery ; of which another maxim is, that we must submit our reason and understanding, and the Scripture itself, to that declaring power of his : neither will we tell them, though they have told us so, that they use the very language of the rebels in Ireland : and yet they say those rebels declare, that whatsoever they do is for the good of the king and kingdom. But our good subjects will easily put the case to themselves, whether, if the Papists in Ireland in truth were, or by act or accident had made themselves, the major part of both houses of parliament there, and had pretended the trust (in that declaration) from the kingdom of Ireland, and had thereupon voted their religion and liberty to be in danger of extirpation from a malignant party of Protestants and Puritans ; and, therefore, that they should put themselves into a posture of defence ; that the forts and militia of that kingdom were to be put into the hands of such persons as they could confide in : that we were indeed trusted with the towns, forts, magazines, treasures, offices, and people of the kingdom, for the good, and safety, and best advantage thereof ; but as this trust is for the use of the kingdom, so it ought to be managed by the advice of both houses of parliament, whom the kingdom had trusted for that purpose ; it being their duty to see it discharged according to the condition and true intent thereof, and by all possible means to prevent the contrary. We say, let all our good subjects consider, if that rebellion had been plotted with this formality, and those circumstances declared to be legal, (at least according to the equitable sense of the law) and to be for the public good, and justified by necessity, (of which they were the only judges) whether, though they might have thought their design the more cunning, they would believe it the more justifiable ? Nay, let the framers of this declaration ask themselves, if the evil counsellors, the malignant party, the persons ill affected, the Popish lords, and their adherents, should prove now, or hereafter, to be a major part of both houses, (for it has been declared a great part of both houses have been such, and so might have been the greater ; nay, that the greater part of the peers was such, and we have not heard of any of their conversions ; and thereupon it has been earnestly pressed, that the minor part of the lords might join with the major part of the house of commons) were we bound to consent to all such alterations as these men would propose to us, and resolve to be for the public good ? And must the liberty, property, and security of our subjects depend upon what such votes should declare to be law ? Was the ordinance of the militia unfit and unlawful, whilst the major part of the lords refused to join in it ? (as they did

“ two,

of answer, and that care be taken to disperse it through the kingdom. Being, however, at this time, fully employed in forming other plans,
and

A. D. 1642.

“ two, if not three, several times; and it was never heard, before this parliament, that they
“ should be so, and so often, pressed after a dissent declared) and did it grow immediately neces-
“ sary for the public safety, and lawful by the law of the land, as soon as so many of the dissenting
“ peers were driven away, (after their names had been required at the bar, contrary to the free-
“ dom and foundation of parliaments) that the other opinion prevailed? Doth the life and li-
“ berty of the subject depend upon such accidents of days and hours, that it is impossible for him
“ to know his right in either?—God forbid.

“ But now, to justify their invasion of our ancient, unquestionable, undoubted right, settled
“ and established on us and our posterity by God himself; confirmed and strengthened by all
“ possible titles of compacts, laws, oaths, perpetual and uncontradicted custom of our people,
“ what have they alledged to declare unto the kingdom (as they say) the obligation that lyeth
“ upon the kings of this realm to pass all such bills as are offered unto them by both houses of
“ parliament? (a thing never heard of till this day) an oath—(authority enough for them to
“ break all theirs) that is, or ought to be, taken by the kings of this realm, which is, as well to
“ remedy by law such inconveniences the kingdom may suffer, as to keep and protect the laws
“ already in being; and the form of this oath, they say, appears upon record there cited, and by
“ a clause in the preamble of a statute made in the 25th year of king Edward the third.

“ We are not enough acquainted with records to know, whether that be fully and ingenuously
“ cited, and when, and how, and why the several clauses have been inserted in, or taken out of,
“ the oaths formerly administered to the kings of this realm; yet we cannot possibly imagine the
“ assertion that declaration makes, can be deduced from the words or the matter of that oath;
“ for, unless they have a power of declaring Latin as well as law, surely *elegerit* signifies *has*
“ *electos*, as well as *will chuse*; and that it signifieth so here (besides the authority of the perpe-
“ tual practice of succeeding ages, a better interpreter than their votes) is evident by the refe-
“ rence it has to customs; consuetudines quas vulgus elegerit: and could that be a custom
“ which the people should chuse after this oath taken, and should a king be sworn to defend
“ such customs? Besides, can it be imagined that he should be bound by oath to pass such laws,
“ (and such a law is the bill they brought to us of the militia) as should put the power where-
“ with he is trusted out of himself into the hands of other men, and so divest and disable him of
“ all possible power to perform the great business of the oath, which is to protect them? If we
“ give away all our power, or if it be taken from us, we cannot protect any man: and what dis-
“ charge would it be for us, either before God or man (when our good subjects, whom God
“ and the law hath committed to our charge) to say that we trusted others to protect them; that
“ is, to do that duty for us which is essentially and inseparably our own?—But that all our good
“ subjects may see how faithfully these men, who assume this trust from them, desire to discharge
“ their trust, we shall be contented to publish for their satisfaction, (a matter notorious enough,
“ but which we ourself never thought to have been put to publish, and which the framers of that
“ declaration might as well have made use of as a Latin record, which they knew many of our
“ good

C H A P. and deliberating on the most effectual means to oppose his majesty with
 XVII. keener weapons, their reply did not make its appearance till many
 months

“ good subjects could not, and many of themselves do not understand) the oath itself we took at
 “ our coronation, warranted and enjoined to it by the customs and directions of our predeces-
 “ sors; and the ceremony of their and our taking it, as they may find it in the records of the ex-
 “ chequer: this it is—The sermon being done, the archbishop goeth to the king, and asks his
 “ willingness to take the oath usually taken by his predecessors. The king sheweth himself wil-
 “ ling, ariseth, and goeth to the altar; the archbishop administreth these questions, and the king
 “ answereth them severally.

“ *Episcopus.*—Sir, will you grant and keep, and, by your oath, confirm to the people of Eng-
 “ land the laws and customs to them granted by the kings of England, your lawful and religious
 “ predecessors; and, namely, the laws, customs, and franchises granted to the clergy by the glo-
 “ rious king, St. Edward, your predecessor, according to the laws of God, the true profession of
 “ the Gospel established in this kingdom, and agreeable to the prerogative of the kings thereof,
 “ and the ancient customs of the realm?

“ *Rex.*—I grant, and promise to keep them.

“ *Episcopus.*—Sir, will you keep peace and godly agreement entirely, according to your power,
 “ the holy church, the clergy, and the people?

“ *Rex.*—I will keep it.

“ *Episcopus.*—Sir, will you, to your power, cause law, justice, and discretion, in mercy and
 “ truth, to be executed in all your judgments?

“ *Rex.*—I will.

“ *Episcopus.*—Sir, will you grant to hold and keep the laws and rightful customs which the
 “ commonalty of this your kingdom have; and will you defend and uphold them to the honour
 “ of God, so much as in you lieth?

“ *Rex.*—I grant, and promise so to do.

“ Then one of the bishops reads this admonition to the king, before the people, with a loud
 “ voice—Our lord and king, we beseech you to pardon, and to grant, and to preserve unto
 “ us, and to the churches committed to our charge, all canonical privileges and due law and
 “ justice; and that you would protect and defend us, as every good king, in his kingdom, ought
 “ to be protector and defender of the bishops, and the churches under their government.

“ The king answereth—

“ With a willing and devout heart I promise and grant my pardon, and that I will preserve
 “ and maintain to you, and the churches committed to your charge, all canonical privileges and
 “ due law and justice; and that I will be your protector and defender, to my power, by the as-
 “ sistance of God, as every good king, in his kingdom, in right ought to protect and defend the
 “ bishops, and churches under their government.

“ Then the king ariseth, and is led to the communion table, where he makes a solemn oath in
 “ the sight of all the people, to observe the premises; and, laying his hand upon the book, saith,
 “ The things which I have before promised, I shall perform and keep: so help me God and the
 “ contents

months after the commencement of the war. Hitherto, indeed, the two houses had endeavoured to conceal their intentions, with respect to an

A. D. 1642.

X x

appeal

“ contents of this book. Now let all the world judge, whether such doctrine, or such conclusions as these men teach, can follow, or have the least pretence from this oath.

“ For the preamble of the statute they cite, that tells us, that the king is bound to remedy, by law, the mischiefs and damages which happen to his people. He is so: but is the king bound by the preamble of that statute, to renounce his own judgment, his own understanding, in these mischiefs and in those remedies? How far forth he is obliged to follow the judgment of his parliament, that declaration still confesseth to be a question. Without question none can take upon them to remedy, even mischiefs, but by law, for fear of greater mischiefs than those they go about to remedy.

“ But we are bound in justice to consent to their proposals, because there is a trust reposed in us to preserve the kingdom, by making new laws. We are glad there is so, then we are sure no new laws can be made without our consent; and that the gentlemen of our answer, *Le roy s'aviserà*, if it be no denial, is no consent, and then the matter is not great. They will allow us yet a greater latitude of granting and denying, as we shall think fit, in public acts of grace, as pardons, or the like grants of favour. Why do they so? If these pardons and public acts of grace be for the public good, (which they may vote they are) they will then be absolutely in their own disposal. But have they left us this power? They have sure at least shared it with us: how else have they got the power to pardon sergeant-major-general Skippon, (a new officer of state, and a subject we have no authority to send to speak with) and all other persons employed by them, and such as have employed themselves for them, not only for what they have done, but for what they shall do? If they have power to declare such actions to be no treason, which need no pardon, the latitude they allow us, of granting or denying of pardons, is a jewel they may still be contented to suffer us to wear in our crown, and never think themselves the more in danger.

“ All this considered, the contriver of that message (since they will afford him no other title) whom they are angry with, doth not conceive the people of the land to be so void of common sense as to believe us (who have denied no one thing for the ease and benefit of them, which in justice and prudence could be asked, or in honour and conscience could be granted) to have cast off all care of our subjects good; and the framers and devisers of that declaration (who have endeavoured to render us odious to our subjects, and them disloyal to us, by pretending such a trust from them) to have only taken it up: neither, we are confident, will they be satisfied, when they feel the misery and the burdens which the fury and the malice of those people will bring upon them, with being told that calamity proceeds from evil counsellors, whom nobody can name:—from plots and conspiracies which no man can discover:—and from fears and jealousies which no man understands: And therefore that the consideration of it be left to the conscience, reason, affection, and loyalty of our good subjects, who do understand the government of this kingdom, we are well content.

“ Where

appeal to the sword. But, in the beginning of June, they gave more evident proof of their design; * for, they issued orders for the bringing in of

* Rapin. Rushworth.

“ Where will the folly and madness of these people end, who would have our people believe, that our absenting ourself from London, (where for our safety we could not stay) and the continuing of our magazine at Hull, proceeds from the secret plots of the papists here, and to advance the design of the papists in Ireland? But it is no wonder that they, who can believe Sir John Hotham’s shutting us out of Hull to be an act of affection and loyalty, will believe that the papists or turks persuaded us to go thither.

“ And can any sober man think that declaration to be the consent of either or both houses of parliament, unaltered either by fraud or force, which (after so many thanks and humble acknowledgements of our gracious favour of the 20th of January, so often and so unanimously presented unto us from both houses of parliament) tells us that the message at first was, and, as often as it hath been since intended by us, has been a breach of privilege, (of which they used not to be so negligent, as, in four months, not to complain, if such a breach had been) and that the way and method of proceeding should not be proposed to them; as if he had only authority, none to tell them what they were to do, not so much as with reference to our affairs: what their method has been, and where it has led them, and brought the kingdom, all men see; what ours would have been, if reasonably and timely applied unto, let all men judge; we will speak no more of it.

“ But see now what excellent instances they have found out to prove an inclination, if not in us, in some about us, to a civil war: their going with us to the house of commons; (so often urged, and so fully answered) their attending us to Hampton court, and appearing in a warlike manner at Kingston upon Thames; our going to Hull; their drawing their swords at York, demanding who would be for the King; the declaring Sir John Hotham traitor, before the message sent to the parliament; the propositions to the gentry in Yorkshire to assist us against him, before we had received an answer from the parliament: All desperate instances of an inclination to a civil war!

“ Examine them again: the manner and intent of our going to the house of commons, we set forth at large in our answer to their declaration on the 19th of May; let all men judge. Next, do these men themselves believe (to what purpose soever that rumour has served their turns) that there was an appearance in warlike manner at Kingston upon Thames? Do they not know that whensoever we have been at Hampton court, since our first coming to the crown, there was never a less appearance, or in a less warlike manner than at the time they mean.

“ We will say no more, but that our appearance, in a warlike manner at Kingston upon Thames, and theirs at Kingston upon Hull, is very different. What is meant by the drawing of swords at York, and demanding, who would be for the king, must be enquired at London, for we believe very few in York understand the meaning of it: for our going to Hull, (which they will by no means endure should be called a visit) whether it were not the way to prevent, rather than to make a civil war, is very obvious. And the declaring Sir John Hotham a traitor, in the very act of his treason, will never be thought unreasonable, but by those who believe

“ him

of loans of money or plate, with a view, as they oddly enough expressed it, "to raise forces which should defend the protestant religion, the King's

A. D. 1642.

X x 2

authority

"him a loving and loyal subject; no more than the endeavouring to make the gentlemen of this county sensible of that treason (which they are in an honourable and dutiful degree) before we received our answer from both houses of parliament; for if they had been (as we expected they would have been) sensible of that intolerable injury offered to us, might not we have had occasion to have used the affection of these gentlemen? Were we sure that Sir John Hotham, who had kept us out without their order (we speak of a public order) would have let us in when they had bidden him? And if they had not such a sense of us, (as the case falls out to be) had we not more reason to make propositions to those gentlemen, whose readiness and affection, we, or our posterity, shall never forget.

"But this business of Hull sticks still with them, and finding our questions hard, they are pleased to answer us by asking us other questions: no matter for the exceptions against the earl of Newcastle, (which have been so often urged as one of the principal grounds of their fears and jealousies, and which drew that question from us) they ask us, 'why, since we held it necessary that a governor should be placed in Hull, Sir John Hotham should be refused by us, and the earl of Newcastle sent down?' We answer, because we had a better opinion of the earl of Newcastle than of Sir John Hotham; and desired to have such a governor over our towns, (if we must have any) as should keep them for, and not against us: and, if his going down were in a more private way than Sir John Hotham's, it was because he had not that authority to make a noise, by levying and billeting of soldiers, in a peaceable time, upon our good subjects, as it seems Sir John Hotham carried down with him. And the imputation which is cast, by the way, upon the earl, to make his reputation not so unblemished as we conceived, and the world believes it to be, and which, tho' it was not ground enough for a judicial proceeding, (it is a wonder it was not) was yet ground enough of suspicion, must be the case of every subject in England, (and we wish it went no higher) if every vile assertion contrived by unknown hands, or unimaginable grounds, which is the way practised to bring any virtuous and deserving men into obloquy, shall receive the least credit or countenance in the world.

"They tell us their exception to those gentlemen who delivered their petition to us at York, was that they presumed to take upon them the style of all the gentry and inhabitants of that county; whereas, they say, so many more, of as good qualities as themselves, of that county, were of another opinion, and have since, by their petition to us, disavowed that act?—Their information in that point is no better than it useth to be; and they will find, that neither the number or quality of those who have, or will disavow that petition, are as they imagine; though too many weak persons are misled (which they do, and will every day more understand) by the faction, skill, and industry of that true malignant party, of which we do and have reason to complain.

"They say they have received no petition of so strange a nature? What nature? Contrary to the votes of both houses: that is, they have received no petition which they had no mind to receive: but, we told them, and we tell them again, and all our good subjects will tell them

"that

authority and person, the free course of justice, the laws of the land, the peace of the kingdom, and the privileges of parliament."

These

"that they have received petitions with joy and approbation against the votes of both houses of their predecessors, confirmed and established into laws by the consent of us and our ancestors; and allowed those petitions to carry the style, and to seem to carry the desires of cities, towns, and counties; when of either city, town, or county, very few known or considerable persons have been privy to such petitions; whereas, in truth, the petitions deliver'd to us (against which they except) carried not the style of all, but some, of the gentry and inhabitants; and implied no other consent, than such as went visibly along with it.

"But we are all this while in a mistake; the magazine at Hull is not taken from us. Who told you so? They who assure you (and whom, without breaking their privileges, you must believe) that Sir John Hotham's shutting the gate against us, and resisting our entrance with armed men (though we thought it in defiance of us) was indeed in obedience to us and our authority, and for our service, and for the service of the kingdom:—he was to let none in but such as came with our authority, signified by both houses of parliament; (himself and they had ordered it so) and therefore he kept us out only till we, or he, might send for their directions.

"We know not whether the contriver of that declaration meant that our good subjects should so soon understand (though it was plain enough to understand) the meaning of the king's authority signified by both houses of parliament: but surely the world will now easily discern in what miserable case we had by this time been (it is bad enough as it is) if we had consented to their bill, or to their ordinance of the militia, and given those men power to have raised all the arms of the kingdom against us (for the common good) by our own authority. Would they not, as they have kept us from Hull, by this time have beaten us from York, and pursued us out of the kingdom in our own behalf? Nay, may not this munition (which is not taken from us) be employed against us? Not against our authority, signified by both houses of parliament; but only to kill those ill counsellors, the malignant party which is about us; and yet for our good, for the public good, (they will declare it so) and so no treason within the statute of 15th Edward III. which, by their interpretation, has left us, the king of England, absolutely less provided in point of safety, than the meanest subject of the kingdom; and every subject of this land (for whose security that law was made, that they may know their duty, and their danger in breaking it) may be made a traitor when these men please to say he is so.

"But, do they think, that, upon such an interpretation, (upon pretence of authority of book-cases and precedents, which, without doubt, they would have cited if they had been to their purpose) out of which nothing can result but confusion to king and people, they will find any credit with our good subjects? And that so excellent a law, made both for the security of king and people, shall be so eluded by an interpretation no learned lawyer in England will, at this hour, we believe, set under his hand, notwithstanding the authority of that declaration, which, we hope, shall bring nothing but infamy upon the contrivers of it.

"Now to their privileges:—though it be true, they say, that their privileges do not extend to

"treason,

These orders had such an effect, and so ready were the people to comply with them, * that, in a short space of time, the sums brought in, A.D. 1648
including

* Dugdale's View, P. 96.

“ treason, felony, or breach of the peace, so as to exempt the members from all manner of process
“ and trials ; yet it doth privilege them in the way or method of their trial : the cause must first
“ be brought before them, and their consent asked before you can proceed ?—Why, then, their
“ privileges extend as far in these cases, as in any that are most unquestioned ; for no privi-
“ lege whatsoever exempts from all manner of process and trial, if you first acquaint the house with
“ it, and they give you leave to proceed by such process, or to that trial : but, by this rule, if a
“ member of either house commit a murder, you must by no means meddle with him, till you
“ have acquainted that house of which he is a member, and received direction for your proceed-
“ ing ; assuring yourself he will not stir from that place where you left him, till you return with
“ their consent. Should it be otherwise, it would be in the power of every private man, under
“ pretence of murder, to take any man from his service in parliament, and so as many, one after
“ another, as he pleaseth ; and so, consequently, to make a parliament what he will, and when he
“ will : if a member of either house shall take a purse at York, (he may as probably take a purse
“ from a subject, as arms against his king) you must ride to London to know what to do ; and he
“ may ride with you and take a new purse every stage, and must not be apprehended, or de-
“ clared a felon, till you have asked that house of which he is a member : for, should it be other-
“ wise, it might be in every private man’s power to accuse as many members as he would of
“ taking purses, and so bring a parliament (and consequently all parliaments) to nothing. Would
“ these men be believed ? And yet they make no doubt but every one who has taken the protesta-
“ tion, will defend this doctrine with his life and fortune. Will not our subjects believe, that
“ they have imposed a pretty protestation upon them, and that they had a very good end
“ in the doing of it, if it obligeth them to such hazards, to such undertakings ? Must
“ they forget or neglect our person, honour, and estate, which, by the protestation, they
“ are bound to defend, and in some degree do understand ; and must they only venture
“ their lives and fortunes to justify privileges they know not, or ever heard of before ?
“ Or are they bound by that protestation to believe, that the framers of that declaration
“ have power to extend their own privileges as far as they think fit, and to contract our rights as
“ much as they please ; and that they are bound to believe them in either, and to venture their
“ lives and fortunes in that quarrel ?

“ From declaring how mean a person we are, and how much the kingdom has been mistaken
“ in the understanding of the statute of 25th Edward III. concerning treasons ; and that all men
“ need not fear levying war against us, so they have their order to warrant them, they proceed, in
“ the spirit of declaring, to certify our subjects in the mistakings which, near one hundred and
“ fifty years, have been received, concerning the statute of 11th Henry VII. chap. 1. (a statute
“ our good subjects will read with comfort) and tell them, that the serving of the king for the time
“ being, can be meant of Perkin Warbeck, or of any that shall call himself king, but such a one

22

including plate, &c. amounted to above eleven millions. This procedure the king's friends considered, and no doubt justly, as a declaration of war

“ as is allowed and received by the parliament in behalf of the kingdom, and are we not so allowed ?
 “ However, thro’ a dark mist of words, and urging their own privileges, (which we hope we have
 “ sufficiently answered, and will be every day more confuted by the actions of our good subjects)
 “ they conclude, ‘ that those that shall guide themselves by the judgement of parliament (which they
 “ say is their own) ought, whatsoever happen, to be secure and free from all account of penalties,
 “ upon the ground and equity of that very statute.’ How far their own counsellors may help
 “ them in that equity, we know not ; but, by the help of God and that good law, we shall allow
 “ no such equity.

“ So then, here is the doctrine of that declaration, and these are the positions of the contrivers
 “ of it.

1. “ That they have an absolute power of declaring the law ; and that whatsoever they declare
 “ to be so, ought not to be questioned by ourself, or any subject ; so that all right and safety of us
 “ and our people must depend upon their pleasure.

2. “ That no precedents can be limits to bound their proceedings ; so they may do what they
 “ please.

3. “ That a parliament may dispose of any thing, wherein the king or subject hath a right, for
 “ the public good ; and that our consent is not necessary : so the life and liberty of the subject,
 “ and all the good laws made for the security of them, may be disposed of and repealed by the
 “ major part of both houses, at any time present, and by any ways and means procured so to be ;
 “ and we have no power to protect them.

4. “ That no member of either house ought to be troubled or meddled with, for treason, felony,
 “ or any other crime, without the cause being first brought before them, that they may judge of
 “ the fact, and their leave obtained to proceed.

5. “ That that the sovereign power resides in both houses of parliament, and that we have no
 “ negative voice : so then we ourselves must be subject to their commands.

6. “ That the levying of forces against the personal commands of the king, though accompa-
 “ nied with his presence, is not levying war against the king ; but the levying war against his laws
 “ and authority, (which they have power to declare and signify) though not against his person, is
 “ levying war against the king ; and that treason cannot be committed against his person, otherwise
 “ than as he is intrusted with the kingdom, and discharging that trust ; and that they have power
 “ to judge whether he discharged this trust or no.

7. “ That if they should make the highest precedents of other parliaments their patterns, there
 “ would be no cause to complain of want of modesty or duty in them : that is, they may depose
 “ us when they will, and are not to be blamed for so doing.

“ And now, as if the mere publishing of their resolutions would not only prevail with the peo-
 “ ple, but in the instant destroy all spirit and courage in us to preserve our own rights and
 “ honour, they have since taken the boldness to assault us with certain propositions, which they
 “ call

war on the parliament's side, and took great pains to shew, that the two A. D. 1642
houses were the aggressors, and actually began the war.

Charles, on the other hand, on hearing what the parliament had done, wrote to the lord mayor of London, commanding him to publish his letter, wherein he forbade the citizens to lend any money to the parliament.

This letter occasioned their publishing a declaration, the aim of which was to shew the people, that they were under an absolute necessity of preparing for their defence. They said, "his majesty having so often threatened them about Hull and the militia, they could not but consider his preparations as a design to levy war against his parliament;" * and declared, "that whatsoever violence should be used † either against those who exercised the militia, or against Hull (on which, they said, his majesty had discovered an intention of making some attempt) they
" could

* Parliamentary History. † Rushworth.

" call the most necessary effectual means for removing those jealousies and differences between us and our people: that is, that we will be content to divest ourself of all the regal rights and dignities; be content with the title of a king; and suffer them, according to their discretion, to govern us and the kingdom, and to dispose of our children. How suitable and agreeable this doctrine and these demands are to the affection of our loving subjects, under whose trust these men pretend to say and do these monstrous things; and to design, not only the ruin of our person, but of monarchy itself, (which we may justly say, is more than ever was offered in any of our predecessors times; for tho' the person of the king has been sometimes unjustly deposed, yet the regal power was never, before this time, stricken at) we believe our good subjects will find some way to let them and the world know: and from this time such who have been misled by their ill counsels, to have any hand in the execution of the militia, will see to what ends that service is designed; and therefore, if they shall presume hereafter to meddle in it, they must expect that we will immediately proceed against them as actual raisers of sedition, and as enemies to our sovereign power.

" We have done: and shall now expect the worst actions these men have power to commit against us; worse words they cannot give us. And we doubt not but the major part of both houses of parliament, when they may come together with their honour and safety, (as well those who were surprized at the passing of it, and understood not the malice in it, and the confusion which must grow by it, if believed, as those who were absent, or involved) will so far resent the indignity offered, the dishonour to themselves, and the mischief to the whole kingdom, by that declaration, that they will speedily make the foul contrivers of it instances of their exemplary justice, and brand them and their doctrine with the marks of their perpetual scorn and indignation."

C H A P.
XVII.

“ could not but believe it as done against the parliament.” To this declaration the king made a long answer, in which he reproached the two houses for their illegal proceedings against him. He said “ that the keeping him out of Hull by Sir John Hotham, was an “ act of high treason : and that taking away his magazine and ammuni- “ tion from that place, contrary to his express command, was an act of “ violence against him : and, in both cases, he told them, that, by the “ help of God and law, he would have justice, or lose his life in re- “ quiring it ; which he did not value at so high a rate, as to preserve it “ with the infamy of suffering himself to be robbed and spoiled of that “ dignity he was born to : and further affirmed, that this was no proof “ of a design to make war against the parliament, but only of his inten- “ tion to defend himself against their attacks.”

The parliament made use of similar arguments ; and each party endeavoured to throw on the other the odium of commencing a civil war. After these events, there were few, if any, hopes of peace ; and, accordingly, all thoughts of it were laid aside by both parties.—“ Many people,” says the earl of Clarendon, “ believed, that the King too long deferr’d his recourse to arms ; and that if he had raised forces upon his first repulse at Hull, his service would have been very much advanced ; and that the parliament would not have been able to have drawn an army together.” The reason of this dilatory proceeding in the king, which was not then generally understood, he tells us was, “ that he had not, at that “ time, one barrel of powder, nor one musket, nor any other provision “ necessary for an army ; and, what was worse, was not sure of any port “ to which they might be securely assigned ; nor had he money for the “ support of his table for the term of one month ; so that the king, as yet, “ was by no means in a condition to attempt the recovery of Hull. He “ expected, indeed, with a degree of impatience, to be furnished with all “ these necessaries by the care and activity of the queen, who had lately “ retired into Holland ; and, with the money arising from the sale of “ her own and the crown jewels, together with the assistance of the “ prince

“ prince of orange, had been enabled to purchase a considerable quantity A. D. 1642.
 “ of arms and ammunition.”

The parliament, however, having received advice of this, published an order, declaring, that “ whosoever was concerned in the selling or
 “ pawning of these jewels, or in the bringing of any money to the king,
 “ by way of bill of exchange or otherwise, should be accounted an enemy
 “ to the state.”

But the queen had already sent off part of the ammunition in a small ship called *THE PROVIDENCE*,* which on the very day that the parlia-

Y y

ment

*“ *THE PROVIDENCE* was a small ship of twenty eight or thirty guns: she was one of the fleet that conveyed her majesty to Holland from Dover, under the command of captain Straugham, when the fleet was commanded by Sir John Pennington, and before the earl of Warwick was appointed to that charge, contrary to the king’s inclination. This ship, whose captain was known to be faithful to his majesty, was detained by the queen in Holland from various plausible pretences; of which reasons the captain considerably availed himself, when he afterwards received orders from the earl of Warwick “ to repair to the fleet in the downs;” after many excuses, however, it was at last discerned that he was influenced by other commands: and consequently he was regarded by the other commanders as an enemy. This vessel the queen resolved to send to the king, principally to inform his majesty of the difficulties she was in,—of the provision she had made,—and to return with such particular advice and directions from his majesty, as that she might be able to regulate her future procedure. As the vessel too was light, and drew not much water, and of course could run into any creek, open road, or harbour, and thence easily send an express to the king,—there was put into it about two hundred barrels of powder, and two or three thousand stand of arms, with seven or eight field pieces, which they knew would be very welcome to the king, and serve for a beginning and countenance to draw forces together. The captain was no sooner put to sea, but notice was sent to the commander of the fleet in the Downs; who immediately sent three or four ships to the north, which easily got the *Providence* in view, before it could reach the coast; and chased it with all their sails, till they saw it enter the river Humber; when, looking upon it as their own, they made less haste to follow it, being content to drive it before them into their own port of Hull; there being, as they thought, no other way to escape them; until they plainly saw the ship entering into a narrow creek out of Humber, which declined Hull, and led into the country some miles below it; which was a place well known to the captain, and designed by him to arrive at from the beginning.—It was in vain for them to hasten their pursuit; for they quickly found that their ships could not enter into that passage, and that the river was too shallow for them to follow him; and so with shame and anger they gave over the chase, whilst the captain continued his course; and having never thought of
 saving

ment published their order, to avoid being taken, had been, by the captain's directions, run on ground in Kayingham creek, near the village of Kayingham, on the Holdernefs coast. As soon as Sir John Hotham received intelligence of her arrival at that place, and of the ships in pursuit being disappointed of their object, he was determined if possible to take her by land; * and, for this purpose, detached a strong party from his garrison at Hull: but they were warmly opposed by the trained bands of Holdernefs; † and a report prevailing that the king was actually coming from York, in person, to protect her, the detachment returned without effecting their purposes. The Providence having thus escaped the vigilance of her enemies, the arms and ammunition were immediately put on shore, and, by the trained bands of the country, safely escorted to his majesty at York.

The guard which the king had raised for his person, had increased in the beginning of July to about three thousand foot, and seven or eight hundred horse; with which he resolved to march to Hull, and make the recovery of that important fortress the scene of his first action. The parliament, however, had lately sent down fresh forces for the security of the place; and the king, before he left York, published a proclamation, ** forbidding his subjects, under pain of treason, to give the town any aid, or any assistance to Sir John Hotham.

Charles

* Clarendon. † Parliamentary History. Rushworth.

** The proclamation was as follows:

By the KING.

“Whereas our town and county of Kingston upon Hull, is, and has for some months last past been withheld from us; and our entrance into the same traiterously resisted and opposed with great

saving the ship, run her on shore on that side towards Burlington; (near the village of Kayingham as mentioned above) and with all expedition gave notice to the king of his arrival; who immediately caused the persons of quality, in the parts adjacent, to draw the train bands of the country together, to secure the incursions from Hull; and, by this means, the arms and ammunition were quickly brought to York.”

See Clarendon's Octavo Edit. P. 67a.

Charles being now in possession of the arms brought in the above ship from Holland, tho' he was still in want of money, immediately granted commissions for raising regiments both of horse and foot; and the lords and gentlemen that attended him, with several other persons of quality in the county, voluntarily entered into a subscription for the payment of these troops. After this his majesty, with a spirit and activity that were not expected of him, summoned the neighbouring trained bands to attend him at Beverley, to which place he removed his court, with an intent to put his designs against Hull into speedy execution.

Desirous, however, to gain the confidence of the people, he stayed some days at Beverley, and published another proclamation, which he sent to the parliament, accompanied with a message * to signify his intention

* The king's message to both houses concerning his going to Hull, and his proclamation which accompanied it, were read in the house of lords the 13th of July, and are inserted in the following notes.

His majesty's MESSAGE to both houses of parliament :

" By our former declarations, and this our proclamation, which we herewith send you, both you and all our good subjects may see the just grounds of our present journey towards our town of Hull. Before we shall use force to reduce that place to its due obedience, we have thought fit, once more, to require you that it may be forthwith delivered up to us, the business being of that nature that it can admit of no delay ; wherein if you will conform yourselves, we shall then be willing to admit such addresses from you, and return such propositions to you, as may be proper to settle the peace of this kingdom and compose the present distractions. Do your duty herein, and be assured from us, on the word of a king, that nothing shall be wanting on our part, that

great force and numbers of armed men, commanded and directed by Sir John Hotham, who, we understand, is now labouring to seduce more of our loving subjects to help and assist him in that odious and traitorous action : we do, by this proclamation, straitly charge and command all our loving subjects, that they do not give him any assistance, aid, or succour, by their own persons or by sending any other thither, or by conveying or causing to be conveyed into the said town or county, any persons, money, arms, ammunition, victuals, or any other aid or succour for or towards the keeping or defending of the said town or county against us, or any sent or to be sent by us, for the removing of the unlawful forces there, and taking possession of our fort, port, arms, and ammunition there. And hercof we charge all our loving subjects to take notice, and to give present and full obedience hereunto, as they will avoid the danger of falling into the detestable crime of treason."

Rushworth, Coll. P. 576.

C H A P.
XVII.
—

tention to besiege Hull, and the reason that induced him to such a procedure: but, at the same time, told them, that “before he would use force

that may prevent the calamities which threaten this nation, and may render our people truly happy.

“If this our gracious invitation shall be declined, God and all good men judge betwixt us. We shall expect to receive satisfaction herein by our answer, to be presented to us at Beverley upon Friday next, being the 15th day of this present July.

By the KING.

A PROCLAMATION declaring our purpose to go, in our royal person, to Hull; and the true occasion and end thereof.

“We having long complained of the high affront done unto us, in our person, by Sir John Hotham, when we went to our town of Hull to view the magazines and arms, our own proper goods (if we shall be allowed to call any thing our own) which then were there; and since, by and under colour of orders made by both houses of parliament, not only without, but against our consent, violently taken and carried from thence; and for that the town itself, being the principal fort and port of these northern parts of the kingdom, in a warlike manner, with many hundreds of soldiers, has been kept and maintained against us as a garrison and town of war, as against an enemy; and that by the practice of a malignant party, which hath too great an influence upon our two houses of parliament, instead of repairing our honour for this indignity, several orders and votes of the major part, then present, have been made to justify all this as legal; which orders and votes would have us, and others, to believe, upon the many protestations in print, ‘that there hath been nothing done therein, (as in many other things of that nature) but for the safety of our person, the honour of our crown, and the good of the kingdom;’ as if words, directly contrary to these actions of hostility, could satisfy us, or any reasonable man, not blinded with self-opinion, or abused and misled by vain and false surmises, or groundless jealousies:—we have now looked somewhat more narrowly into the manner of Sir John Hotham’s carriage in this his employment, and did find, by the certain relation of others, that for the fortifying of the place against us, his liege lord, he has used the help of art in making outworks to defend the town; he has purposely cut the banks, and let in the waters to drown the land passages, and to make the town inaccessible by that way; he has set forth a pinnacle (amongst other good services) to intercept a pinnacle of ours employed for carrying of letters, messages, and passengers between us and our dearest comfort the queen; he permitteth his soldiers to issue out of the town, and forage upon the country; he hath not only unlawfully, but tyrannically, cast out divers inhabitants of the town from their dwellings, because he could not confide in them; he has disarmed all the townsmen, that he might put the sole power in the soldiery under his command; he doth compel some others of the inhabitants, desirous to depart the town with their families, to abide and continue there against their wills; and, by drowning the lands about the town, in manner as aforesaid, he has destroyed the pastures, meadows, and corn lands within that compass, containing some thousands

force to reduce that town to its due obedience, he had thought fit, once more, to require them to deliver it to him; wherein if they would conform, A. D. 1642
 he

thousands of acres of very fruitful grounds, amounting to a great value, to the great impoverishing of the owners and occupiers thereof:—he has, for divers months, continued in pay many hundreds of soldiers; and endeavour'd, under pretence of the authority from the two houses of parliament, to increase their number from the county of Lincoln adjoining, and from other places; and this at the public charge of the kingdom, and out of those monies provided for the relief of Ireland, and payment of our great debt to our kingdom of Scotland.

“Whereupon we being very sensible of this extreme dishonour to us, that a town of such importance, and so near to the place of our present residence, should be thus fortified, kept, and maintained against us; that the port and passage by sea should be defended against us by our own ships under the conduct of the earl of Warwick, who being legally discharged by us of his employment at sea, by our revocation of the commission formerly granted by us to the earl of Northumberland, and by our command signified unto him under our own hand, to deliver the command of our ships into the hands of another person named by us, hath, notwithstanding our said commands, (to which the earl of Northumberland paid a dutiful obedience) presumed not only to dispossess us of our said navy, but to employ it against us; and to take prisoners such of our captains as expressed a loyalty to us, according to their oaths, and the duty of subjects; and that a ship of ours lately employed for our particular service into Holland, and returning from thence with some of our proper goods, has been chased by them as an enemy, and enforced, for her safety, to put into a small creek within six miles of that town, and there to run on ground, to the great hazard of our said vessel; and that both our ship and goods were yet remaining there in danger to be surprized by our own subjects: we took a journey, on Wednesday the 6th of July, from York towards the said creek, to take a view of our said ship and goods, thus exposed to danger; having just cause to fear that Sir John Hotham, and others of his confederates, would (for our good and the good of the kingdom) make prize of these also; and, by the opportunity of that journey, we ourself are now fully informed of the certainty of those things, which we had before received, but from the relation of others; and there received a lamentable petition of our subjects of those parts, complaining of the unheard of insolence and barbarity of Sir John Hotham, and desiring our just and necessary protection of them from these cruel oppressions.

“Upon all which considerations that we may at length, after this long patience, do that right to our honour, our crown and royal dignity, and to our good subjects in general, and those of and near our town of Hull in particular, (which we had reason to have expected from our two houses of parliament, but have failed of the fruit of our long expectation, by the malice of some ill-affected spirits amongst them, who study nothing more than, by false pretences, to amuse and abuse our good people) we have taken this resolution, by God's blessing, and the assistance of our good subjects, to force Sir John Hotham, and all that shall take part with him in the unjust and treasonable defence of the town of Hull against us, to that obedience which is due by subjects to their liege lord and sovereign; and to resist the assistance, intended to Sir John Hotham, from
 our

he would then be willing to admit such addresses, and return such propositions, as might be proper to settle the peace of the kingdom, and compose the present distractions. He also specified a day by which he would expect their answer at Beverley: but on the 8th of July, being the very same day the message and proclamation were sent from Beverley, both houses voted, "that an army should be immediately raised, and "that the command of it should be given to the earl of Essex."

Meanwhile, as soon as Sir John Hotham received information that the king had removed his court to Beverley, and that, in a few days, he intended to march his whole army to the walls of Hull, and to sit down before the town, he dispatched three messengers in quick succession, requesting his majesty "to desist from his intended purpose, and not turn "his arms against the town; * for," he added, "that it was his, and all "its inhabitants his loyal and faithful subjects, who were resolved always "to continue such:" but Charles, who thought he had no great reason to entertain any favourable opinion of the governor's attachment, notwithstanding his profession of loyalty, thought proper to detain the messengers.

* Town's Records.

our said county of Lincoln and other places adjoining, if they shall attempt it: and, to this purpose, we will and require all our loving subjects to yield their best assistance, of what kind soever, to so necessary a defence of our person, and just vindication of so great an injury offered unto us, to the dishonour of this nation. And we do declare, that whosoever shall give us their chearful help at this time, and to this purpose, either with men, horses, arms, or money, to be brought, sent, or conveyed unto us, we shall look upon it as a service never to be forgotten.

"And this we publish to all our subjects, and to all the world, that they may truly understand the clearness of our intentions herein, as we shall do in all other things concerning our government; and that we do and ever shall maintain those resolutions we have professed so often and so seriously, by our former declarations, that we will continue to defend the true protestant religion, as it is by law established in the church of England; the laws of the land; the rights and just liberties of our subjects equally to and with our own just prerogatives, and the true privileges of parliament; and never infringe any act consented to by us this parliament; and that we have not, nor ever had, the least thought of making war upon our two houses of parliament, as hath been slanderously and maliciously published. And these things, not our words only, but all our actions shall make good: and in this resolution, and the just observation thereof, we shall both live and die."—Given at our Court at Beverley, the eighth day of July, in the eighteenth year of our reign, 1642.

Parliamentary History. Rushworth.

messengers. This procedure of the king's irritated the governor to such a degree, that, on calling a council of war, * it was determined that the sluices should be immediately pulled up, and the banks both of the Humber and the Hull cut, in order to lay the country under water, and thus render all access to the town, at least by the land passages, wholly impracticable to the king's forces. This determination of the council was, the very same evening, carried into effect; so that the next morning (it being at the time of the spring tides) the rich meadows and pastures on every side of the town and blockhouses, were, for the space of upwards of two miles, covered to a considerable depth with salt water, and the whole level of Holderness endangered. †

A. D. 1641

The

* Town's Records.

† On Wednesday the 6th of July, when his majesty went to Kayingham creek, to view the arms and ammunition brought in the ship Providence, the inhabitants of Holderness presented to him the following petition, complaining of the injuries they had sustained from the insolence of Sir John Hotham; and this is that lamentable petition the king alludes to in the above proclamation.

The petition of the inhabitants of Holderness, July 6th, 1642.

"We your majesty's loyal and oppressed subjects, having for the space of four months (with much patience and prejudice) endured great and insupportable loss by Sir John Hotham's taking into Hull (a distinct county from us) part of the trained bands of Yorkshire, contrary to law, your sacred majesty's right, and express command, by detaining our arms, destroying our trade and markets, with many more pressures upon us than we are willing to repeat. Howbeit, this last attempt of cutting the banks, drowning part, and endangering the rest of the level of Holderness, is a presumption higher than was ever yet attempted by any subject to our knowledges; as if Sir John Hotham had at once intended to destroy our free-holds and properties, and for no other cause, as we conceive, but for serving your majesty according to our allegiance, and the known laws of the land. Our most humble prayer therefore is, that your majesty will vouchsafe speedily to take the premises into your gracious and tender consideration for securing our fears. And your majesty's petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray for your happy and glorious reign over us."

His majesty answered, "that he, with just commiseration, and all possible compassion, considered their miserable condition, and would, both by publishing his proclamations, and by drawing such forces together as he should be able to levy, endeavour their relief in their present sufferings, and prevention of the future, with any hazard that might befall his own person. In the mean time his majesty said, he hoped all his good subjects did plainly discern how impossible it was for their interests to be preserved, when his just rights and power were taken from him."

Rushworth, Vol. IV. P. 641.

The governor's next care was, to fortify the walls, repair the out-works, and to use every precaution for the defence of the town. The hospital of the charter-house, and several houses in Myton lanes were entirely destroyed, with a view to prevent the besiegers from taking possession of them and making lodgments therein, from whence they might have greatly annoyed the town. The fort at the south end also was well furnished with iron guns, and one brass basilisk, seventeen feet long, which weighed 7000lb.—The walls were singularly well fortified with brass and iron guns, both culverins and demi-cannon large: before the walls was the town's ditch, which, at the time of this siege, was both broad and deep: over this ditch lay three draw-bridges, at Myton, Beverley, and the north-gates, and before each gate there was either a horn-work, a half moon, or a battery; and from one to another round about the walls to both the rivers, Sir John Hotham threw up a breast-work for musqueteers, with a deep trench before it,* over which were laid two draw-bridges, one before Beverley and another before the north-gate; Myton and Hefle gates were ramm'd up with earth.

The country round Hull being thus all under water, the royalists could make no near approaches to it, either to plant their batteries, or to annoy it any other way, but either by the banks of the rivers, or through some few meadows on the west side, adjoining the Humber's banks, which lay so high that they could not be covered to any considerable depth. To secure this passage, however, Sir John Hotham began to erect a royal fort on this quarter, at the distance of about four hundred paces from the walls: but this fort was not finished, nor properly fortified with cannon, till lord Fairfax succeeded to the government of Hull.

Whilst the garrison of Hull was thus making every preparation for a resolute defence of the town, the King was not idle at Beverley. Two hundred men were employed in cutting trenches, to divert the current of fresh water that supplied the town, and to convey it into the Humber; two hundred horse, under the command of lord Willoughby of Eresby, and

* Rushworth.

and Sir Thomas Glemham, were detached to the Humber side in Lincolnshire, to prevent succours from being introduced into the town from that quarter. A.D. 1642

Two forts also were erected, one at Paul, a village about five miles below Hull, and the other at Hefle Cliff, about the same distance above it; and these forts were well mounted with cannon to command the Humber, and to prevent supplies being conveyed by the river.

The morning after the banks were cut, Sir John Hotham sent an express to the parliament, to inform them of the transactions that had taken place, and to assure them "that neither fortune, wife, nor children, should make him desert the good cause he had espoused, for the safety of the king's person, the defence of both houses of parliament, * and for the preservation of the religion, the laws, liberties, and peace of the kingdom: that he would sacrifice his life rather than surrender a town of such importance to their enemies, whose design was to enslave them." † He desired, too, that "satisfaction might be made to the country people, for the great damages they had sustained by the overflowing of the waters; and this he wished might be done out of the estates and effects of malignants and delinquents;" ‡ adding

Z z

" that

* Town's Records.

† Notwithstanding these warm professions of fidelity and attachment, we shall see presently that Sir John had already conceived a design to deliver up Hull to the king; and that he had actually informed him of his intentions.

‡ The two houses sent down a declaration, to assure the owners and occupiers of lands near Hull, that they should be fully satisfied for the damages sustained by Sir John Hotham's necessarily letting in some tides from the Humber, for securing that town: and also protection and full recompence for all necessary provisions, sent in by land or sea, for the use thereof. Parl. Hist.

At the same time another declaration was sent into Yorkshire, condemning all his majesty's proceedings; in which, they say, "that upon Monday morning, the fourth of July, the king came to Beverley with an army of a considerable number of horse and foot, some regiments of the train'd bands being likewise commanded to be raised. Amongst the soldiers in this army there are divers papists, and other persons of desperate fortune and condition, ready to execute violence, rapine, and oppression.

" Some

C H A P.
XVII.

“ that though the highways and roads leading to the town were all
“ overflowed and impassable, yet that the king's forces might still ap-
“ proach the town by the banks of the Humber, Hull, or Daringham,
“ either to make an assault upon or cannonade it : ” he, therefore, fur-
ther requested that “ they would send him some speedy supplies both of
“ men and provisions.”

As soon as this letter was read in the house, it was ordered that five hundred men should be immediately sent down by sea, to Hull. Some ships of war were also ordered down to scour the Humber ;* and one thousand five hundred men more were voted for the service of Hull, to be sent by sea, as soon as they could be got ready. About the tenth of July, these recruits, attended with a considerable sum of money and great store of provisions, came into the Humber, passed the fort at Paul without any material damage, and landed safe at Hull, to the great joy of many of the inhabitants.

Such was the situation of affairs at Hull on the 12th of July, when his majesty dispatched from Beverley his message to the parliament, requiring them to deliver the town peaceably to him ; but before this message reached London, as has been observed before, the two houses had voted “ that an army should be raised, and the command of it “ given to the earl of Essex.” In order, however, to make the people believe that the talk of an army and of a general, was only to draw the king to the more reasonable concessions,—on the very same day that
they

* Parliamentary History.

“ Some troops of horse are sent into Lincolnshire, to the great terror of the well affected people, who are thereby forced either to forsake their dwellings, or to keep them with armed men ; they begin already to take away men's horses by force, and commit other acts of hostility ; and have uncivilly used the gentlemen sent from the parliament with a letter to his majesty. Provisions are restrained from coming to Hull, and his majesty is shortly expected to come thither with his army ; notwithstanding the place is in the custody of the parliament, as has been often declared to his majesty from both houses, and kept by them for his service and the peace of the kingdom, whereof as soon as they are assured, they intend to leave the town in the state it was.”

Parl. Hist. Vol. XI. P. 286.

they voted an army, they agreed that a petition should be drawn up, A. D. 1642.
 “to move the king to a good accord with the parliament, and to prevent a civil war.”

Though the king's message came to them before this petition was dispatched, yet they resolved not to return any other answer, as they conceived the petition * was a full and sufficient answer to all his demands:

Z z 2

but

* The petition sent to the king at Beverley, was as follows :

To the king's most excellent majesty,

The humble petition of the lords and commons assembled in parliament.

May it please your majesty,

Although we, your majesty's most humble and faithful subjects, the lords and commons in parliament assembled, have been very unhappy in many former petitions and supplications to your majesty ; wherein we have represented our most dutiful affections, in advising and desiring those things which we hold most necessary for the preservation of God's true religion, your majesty's safety and honour, and the peace of the kingdom ; and, with much sorrow, do perceive that your majesty, incensed by many false calumnies and slanders, doth continue to raise forces against us and your other royal and peaceable subjects ; to make great preparations for war, both in this kingdom and also from beyond the seas ; by arms and violence to over-rule the judgment and advice to your great council ; and, by force, to determine the questions there depending, concerning the government and liberty of the kingdom : yet such is our earnest desire of discharging our duty to your majesty and the kingdom, to preserve the peace thereof, and to prevent the miseries of civil war amongst your subjects, that (notwithstanding we hold ourselves bound to use all the means and power, which, by the law and constitution of this kingdom, we are trusted with, for defence and protection thereof, and of the subjects from force and violence) we do, in this our humble petition, prostrate ourselves at your majesty's feet, beseeching your majesty, that you will be pleased to forbear and remove all preparations and actions of war, particularly the forces from about Hull, from Newcastle, Tinmouth, Lincoln and Lincolnshire, and all other places ; and that your majesty will recall the commissions of array, which are illegal ; dismiss the troops and extraordinary guards, by you raised ; that your majesty will come nearer to your parliament, and hearken to their faithful advice and humble petitions, which shall only tend to the defence and advancement of religion, your own royal honour and safety, and the preservation of our laws and liberties.

And we have been, and ever shall be, careful to prevent and punish all tumults and seditious actions, speeches, and writings, which may give your majesty just cause of distaste or apprehension of danger, from which public aims and resolutions no sinister or private respect shall ever make us to decline ; that your majesty will leave delinquents to the due course of justice ; and that nothing done or spoken in parliament, or by any person in pursuance of the command or direction of both houses of parliament, be questioned any where but in parliament.

And

CHAP.
XVII.

but Rushworth informs us, "that, lest the king should think it a dilatoriness in the parliament to return an answer, the two houses sent him, post, to Beverley, to acquaint his majesty that the earl of Holland, Sir John Holland, and Sir Philip Stapylton, were coming down with a petition of both houses, in answer to his majesty's said message."

The messengers were accordingly dispatched with all speed, who reported to all with whom they conversed, * "that they had brought so absolute a submission from the parliament to the king, that there could be no doubt of a firm and happy peace;" and when the earl of Holland presented the petition, he first made a short speech to the king, telling him, "that the glorious motto of his blessed father, king James, was *beati pacifici*, which he hoped his majesty would continue:—" that they presented him with the humble duty of his two houses of parliament, who desired nothing from him but his consent and accep-

* Clarendon.

"tance

And we, for our parts, shall be ready to lay down all these preparations which we have been forced to make for our defence. And for the town of Hull, and the ordinance concerning the militia, as we have, in both these particulars, only sought the preservation of the peace of the kingdom, and the defence of the parliament from force and violence, so we shall most willingly leave the town of Hull in the state it was before Sir John Hotham drew any forces into it, delivering your majesty's magazine into the tower of London, and supplying whatsoever has been disposed of by us for the service of the kingdom.

We shall be ready to settle the militia by a bill, in such a way as shall be honourable and safe for your majesty, most agreeable to the duty of parliament, and effectually for the good of the kingdom; that the strength thereof be not employed against itself, and that which ought to be for our security applied to our destruction. And that the parliament, and those who profess and desire still to preserve the protestant religion, both in this realm and in Ireland, may not be left naked and indefensible, to the mischievous designs and cruel attempts of those who are the professed and confederated enemies thereof, in your majesty's dominions and other neighbouring nations: to which if your majesty's courses and counsels shall, from henceforth, concur, we doubt not but we shall quickly make it appear to the world, by the most eminent effects of love and duty, that your majesty's personal safety, your royal honour and greatness, are much dearer to us than our own lives and fortunes; which we do most heartily dedicate, and shall most willingly employ, for the support and maintenance thereof."

Parl. Hist. Vol. XI. P. 309. Clarendon, Vol. II. P. 684. Rushworth, Vol. IV. P. 603.

“ tance of peace, and aiming at nothing but his majesty’s honour and A. D. 1648
 “ happiness.”

From this flattering exordium, the king hoped that they had at least complied with his message, and were now ready to deliver up Hull into his hands, as a preliminary the most likely to settle the peace of the kingdom, and compose the present distractions ; and without which he had repeatedly told them, he would transact no other business. But when the petition was read, and his majesty found that it was so far from satisfying his demand in that respect, that it reflected upon his honour, and justified whatsoever they had done, with an implied threat of doing worse ; he told the messengers “ that the reproaches cast upon him in “ it were not answerable to the expressions his lordship had made ; and “ that he was sorry they thought the exposing of him and his honour to “ so much scandal was the way to preserve the peace of the kingdom : “ that they would speedily receive his answer ; by which the world “ would easily discern who desired peace the most.” And, accordingly, on the day following, his majesty delivered them, in public, his answer to their petition. * The king, in this answer, after denying all the particulars

* His majesty’s answer to the petition of the lords and commons assembled in parliament.

“ Though his majesty had great reason to believe, that the directions sent to the earl of Warwick to go to the river Humber with as many ships as should think fit for all possible assistance to Sir John Hotham, (whilst his majesty expected the giving up of the town unto him) and to carry away such arms from thence as his discretion thought fit to spare out of his majesty’s own magazine :—the choosing a general by both houses of parliament, for the defence of those who have obeyed their orders and commands, be they never so extravagant and illegal :—their declaration, that “ in that cause, they would live and die with the earl of Essex their general,” all which were voted the same day with this petition :—and the committing the lord mayor of London to prison for executing his majesty’s writs and lawful commands, were but ill prologues to a petition which might compose the miserable distractions of the kingdom——

Yet his majesty’s passionate desire of the peace of the kingdom, together with the preface of the presenters, that they had brought a petition full of duty and submission to his majesty, and which desired nothing of him but his consent to peace, (which his majesty conceived to be the language of both houses too) begot a greedy hope and expectation in him, that the petition would have been such an introduction to peace, that it would at least have satisfied his message of the
 eleventh

C H A-P.
XVII.

particulars contained in the parliament's petition, told them, that, "though
" he had reason to complain that after they had sent such a petition, yet
" they

eleventh of this month, by delivering up Hull to his majesty. But, to his unspeakable grief, his majesty has too much cause to believe, that the end of some persons by this petition is not, in truth, to give any real satisfaction to his majesty; but, by the specious pretences of making offers to him, to mislead and seduce his people, and lay some imputation upon him of denying what is fit to be granted; otherwise it would not have thrown those unjust reproaches and scandals upon his majesty for making a necessary and just defence for his own safety; and so peremptorily justified such actions against him, as, by no rule of law or justice, can admit the least colour of defence; and, after so many free and unlimited acts of grace passed by his majesty, without any condition, have proposed such things which, in justice, cannot be denied to him, upon such conditions as, in honour, he cannot grant.

" However, that all the world may see how willing his majesty would be to embrace any overture that might beget a right understanding between him and his two houses of parliament, (with whom he is sure he shall have no contention, when the private practices and subtle insinuations of some few malignant persons shall be discovered, which his majesty will take care shall be speedily done) he has, with great care, weighed the particulars of this petition, and returns this answer;—

" That the petitioners never were unhappy in their petitions or supplications to his majesty, while they desired any thing which was necessary or convenient for the preservation of God's true religion, his majesty's safety and honour, and the peace of the kingdom; and, therefore, when those general envious foundations are laid, his majesty could wish some particular instances had been applied. Let envy and malice object one particular proposition for the preservation of God's true religion, which his majesty has refused to consent to; what himself hath often made for the ease of tender consciences, and for the advancement of the protestant religion, is notorious by many of his messages and declarations. What regard has been to his honour and safety, when he has been driven from some of his own houses, and kept out of his own town of Hull by force: and what care there has been of the kingdom, when endeavour has been used to put all his subjects in arms against him, is so evident that his majesty is confident he cannot suffer by those general imputations—It is enough that the world knows what he has granted and what he has denied.

" For his majesty's raising forces, and making preparations for war, (whatsoever the petitioners, by the evil arts of the enemies of his majesty's person and government, and by the calumnies and slanders raised against his majesty by them, are induced to believe) all men may know what is done that way is but in order to his own defence.

" Let the petitioners remember that (which all the world knows) his majesty was driven from his palace of Whitehall, for safety of his life: that both houses of parliament, upon their own authority, raised a guard to themselves (having gotten the command of all the trained bands of London to that purpose) without the least colour or shadow of danger; that they usurped a power, by the pretended ordinance, against all principles and elements of law) over the whole
militia

“ they had equally continued their preparations for war:”—he was, however, graciously pleased once more to propose and require, “ that the
“ town

A. D. 1642.

militia of the kingdom, without and against his majesty's consent; that they took possession of his town, fort, and magazine of Hull, and committed the same to Sir John Hotham, who shut the gates against his majesty: and, by force of arms, denied entrance thither to his own person: that they justified this act, which they had not directed; and took Sir John Hotham into their protection for whatsoever he had done, or should do against his majesty; and all this whilst his majesty had no other attendance than his own menial servants.

“ Upon this the duty and affection of his county, prompted his subjects here to provide a small guard for his own person; which was no sooner done, but a vote suddenly passed of his majesty's intention to levy war against his parliament; which, God knows, his heart abhorreth: and, notwithstanding all his majesty's professions, declarations, and protestations to the contrary, seconded by the clear testimony of so great a number of peers upon the place, propositions and orders for levies of men, horse, and arms, were sent throughout the kingdom; plate and money brought in and received; horse and men raised towards an army, mustered and under command; and all this contrary to the law and to his majesty's proclamation: and a declaration published, “ that if he should use force for the recovery of Hull, or suppressing the pretended ordinance of the militia, it should be held a levying war against the parliament;” and all this done before his majesty granted any commission for levying or raising a man. His majesty's ships, moreover, were taken from him, and committed to the custody of the earl of Warwick; who presumes, under that power, to usurp to himself the sovereignty of the seas, to chase, fright, and imprison such of his majesty's good subjects, as desire to obey his lawful commands; although he had notice of the legal revocation of the earl of Northumberland's commission of admiral, whereby all power derived from that commission ceased.

“ Let all the world now judge who began this war, and upon whose account the miseries which may follow must be cast: what his majesty could have done less than he has done, and whether he were not compelled to make provision both for the defence of himself, and recovery of what is so violently and injuriously taken from him: and whether these injuries and indignities are not just grounds for his majesty's fears and apprehensions of further mischief and danger to him?

“ Whence the fears and jealousies of the petitioners have proceeded hath never been discovered: the dangers they have brought upon his good subjects are too evident: what those are they have prevented, no man knows; and therefore his majesty cannot but look upon that charge as the boldest and most scandalous that hath been yet laid upon him, “ that this necessary provision, made for his own safety and defence, is to over-rule the judgment and advice of his great council; and, by force, to determine the questions there depending concerning the government and liberty of the kingdom.” If no other force had been raised to determine those questions than by his majesty, this unhappy misunderstanding had not been. And his majesty no longer desires the blessing and protection of Almighty God upon himself and his posterity, than he and they

C H A P.
XVII.

“ town of Hull should be delivered to him ; on which, to shew his
 “ earnest desire for peace, he would dispense with his own honour, and
 “ grant

they solemnly observe the due execution of the laws, in the defence of parliaments and the just freedom thereof.

“ For the forces about Hull, his majesty will remove them when he has obtained the end for which they were brought thither. When Hull shall be reduced again to his subjection, he will no longer have an army before it : and when he shall be assured that the same necessity and presence of public good which took Hull from him, may not put a garrison in o Newcastle, to keep the same against him, he will remove his from thence and from Tinnmouth ; till when, the example of Hull will not be out of his memory.

“ For the commissions of array, which are legal, and are so proved by a declaration now in the press, his majesty wonders why they should, at this time, be thought grievous, and fit to be recalled : if the fears of invasion and rebellion be so great, that, by an illegal pretended ordinance, it is necessary to put his subjects into a posture of defence, to array, train, and muster them, he knows not why the same should not be in a regular and lawful way : but if, in the execution of that commission, any thing shall be unlawfully imposed upon his subjects, his majesty will take all just and necessary care for their redress.

“ For his majesty's coming nearer to his parliament, his majesty has expressed himself so fully in his several messages, declarations, and answers ; and so particularly avowed a real fear of his safety, upon such instances as cannot be answered, that he has reason to think himself somewhat neglected ; that since, upon so manifest reasons, it is not safe for his majesty to come to them, both his houses of parliament will not come nearer to his majesty, or to such a place where the freedom and dignity of parliament might be preserved.—However, his majesty shall be very glad to hear of some such example in their punishing the tumults (which he knows not how to expect, when they have declared that they know not of any tumults, though the house of peers desired both for the dignity and freedom of parliament, that the house of commons would join with them in a declaration against tumults, which they refused, that is, neglected to do) and other seditious actions, speeches and writings, as may take that apprehension of danger from him ; though when he remembers the particular complaints himself has made of business of that nature, and that instead of inquiring out the authors, neglect of examination has been ; when offer has been made to both houses to produce the authors, as in the treasonable paper concerning the militia ; and when he sees every day pamphlets published against his crown, and against monarchy itself, (as the observations upon his late messages, declarations, and expresses) and some declarations of their own, which gave too great encouragement in that argument to ill affected persons,—his majesty cannot, with confidence, entertain those hopes which would be most welcome to him.

“ For the leaving delinquents to the due course of justice, his majesty is most assured he has been no shelter to any such : if the tediousness and delay of prosecution, the vast charge of officers fees, the keeping of men under a general accusation without trial a whole year or more, and so allowing them no way for their defence and vindication, have frightened men away from so chargeable

“ grant a free and general pardon to all persons within the town, notwithstanding the provocation he had met with from the unheard of insolences A. D. 1643

A a a

“ of

chargeable and uncertain an attendance; the remedy is best provided where the disease grew. If the law be the measure of delinquency, none such are within his majesty's protection: but if, by delinquents, such are understood who are made so by vote, without any trespass upon any known or established law:—if, by delinquents, the nine lords are understood, who are made delinquents for obeying his majesty's summons to come to him, after their stay there was neither safe nor honourable, by reason of tumults and other violences; and whose impeachment, he is confident, is the greatest breach of privilege, that, before this parliament, was ever offered to the house of peers:—if, by delinquents, such are understood who refuse to submit to the pretended ordinance of the militia, to that of the navy, or to any other which his majesty has not consented to; such who, for the peace of the kingdom, in an humble manner, prepare petitions to both houses, as his good subjects of London and Kent did; whilst seditious ones, as that of Essex, and other places, are allowed and cherished:—if, by delinquents, such are understood, who are called so for publishing his proclamations, as the Lord Mayor of London, or for reading his messages and declarations, as divers ministers about London and elsewhere; when those against him are dispersed with all care and industry, to poison and corrupt the loyalty and affection of his people:—if, by delinquents, such are understood who have or shall lend his majesty money, in the universities, or any other places, his majesty declares to all the world, that he will protect such with the utmost power and strength; and directs that, in these cases, they submit not to any messengers or warrants of parliament, it being no less his duty to protect the innocent than to bring the guilty to condign punishment; of both which the law is to be judge.—And if both houses do think fit to make a general, and to raise an army for the defence of those who obey their orders and commands, his majesty must not sit still and suffer those who submit to his just power, and are solicitous for the laws of the land, to perish and be undone, because they are called delinquents.

And when they shall take upon them to dispense with the attendance of those who are called by his majesty's writ, whilst they send them to sea to rob his majesty of his ships, or into the several counties, to put his subjects in arms against him, his majesty (who only hath it) will not lose the power to dispense with them to attend his own person, or to execute such offices as are necessary for the preservation of himself and the kingdom, but must protect them though they are called delinquents.

“ For the manner of proceeding against delinquents; his majesty will proceed against those who have no privilege of parliament, or in such cases where no privilege is to be allowed, as he shall be advised by his learned counsel, and according to the known and unquestionable rules of the law; it being unreasonable that he should be compelled to proceed against those who violated the known and undoubted law, only before them who have directed such violation.

“ Having said thus much to the particulars of the petition, though his majesty has reason to complain, that, since the sending of this petition, they have beaten their drums for soldiers against him,

C H A P.
XVII.

“ of Sir John Hotham.” During these fruitless negotiations, captain Pigot, in one of the ships sent by the earl of Warwick to guard the Humber,

him, armed their own general with a power destructive of the law and liberty of the subject, and chosen a general of their horse :—his majesty, out of his princely love, tenderness, and compassion of his people, and desire to preserve the peace of the kingdom, that the whole force and strength of it may be united for the defence of itself, and the relief of Ireland, (in whose behalf he conjures both his houses of parliament, as they will answer the contrary to Almighty God, to his majesty, to those that trust them, and to that bleeding, miserable kingdom, that they suffer not any monies granted and collected by act of parliament to be delivered or employed against his majesty, whilst the soldiers in that kingdom are ready to mutiny, or perish for want of pay, and the barbarous rebels prevail by that encouragement) is graciously pleased once more to propose and require,

1st. “ That his town of Hull be immediately delivered up to him ; which being done (tho’ his majesty has been provoked by unheard of insolences of Sir John Hotham, since this burning and drowning the count. y, in seizing his wine and other provisions for his house ; and scornfully using his servants, whom he sent to require them back, saying, “ it came to him by Providence, and he will keep it ;” and so refusing to deliver it, with threats if they, or any other of their fellow servants, should again repair to Hull about it ; and in taking and retaining prisoners divers gentlemen, and others, in their passage over the Humber into Lincolnshire about their necessary occasions ; and such other indignities as all gentlemen must resent in his majesty’s behalf) his majesty, to shew his earnest desire of peace, for which he will dispense with his own honour ; and how far he is from desire of revenge, will grant a free and general pardon to all persons within that town.

2dly. “ That his majesty’s magazine taken from Hull, be forthwith put into such hands as he shall appoint.

3dly. “ That his navy be forthwith delivered into such hands as he has directed for the government thereof : the detaining thereof, after his majesty’s directions published and received to the contrary, and employing his ships against him, in such manner as they are now used, being notorious high treason in the commanders of those ships.

4thly. “ That all arms, levies and provisions for war, made by the consent of both houses (by whose example his majesty has been forced to make some preparations) be immediately laid down ; and the pretended ordinance for the militia, and all power of imposing laws upon the subject without his majesty’s consent, be disavowed ; without which, the same pretence will remain to produce the same mischief : all which his majesty may as lawfully demand, as to live ; and can with no more justice be denied him, than his life may be taken from him.

“ These being done, and the parliament adjourned to a safe and secure place, his majesty promises, in the presence of God, and binds himself by all his confidence and assurance in the affection of his people, that he will instantly, and most cheerfully, lay down all the force he shall have raised, and discharge all his future and intended levies, that there may be a general truce of peace over the whole kingdom, and will repair to them ; and desires that all differences may

abe

Humber, met with a large pinnacle over against Paul Jetty, * laden with
cannon and ammunition for the coast of Lincolnshire, to be mounted

A. D. 1642.

A a a 2

on

* Town's Records.

be freely debated in a parliamentary way, whereby the law may recover its due reverence, the subject his just liberty, and parliaments themselves their full vigour and estimation; and so the whole kingdom a blessed peace, quiet, and prosperity.

"If these propositions shall be rejected, his majesty doubts not of the protection and assistance of Almighty God, and the ready concurrence of his good subjects; who can have no hope left them of enjoying their own long, if their king may be oppressed and spoiled, and must be remediless. And though his towns, his ships, his arms, and his money be gotten and taken from him, he hath a good cause left, and the hearts of his people; which, with God's blessing, he doubts not, will recover all the rest.

Lastly. "If the preservation of the protestant religion, the defence of the liberty and law of the kingdom, the dignity and freedom of parliament, and the recovery and relief of bleeding and miserable Ireland, be equally precious to the petitioners as they are to his majesty, (who will have no quarrel but in defence of these) there will be a chearful and speedy consent to what his majesty hath now propounded and desired.

"And of this his majesty expects a full and positive answer by Wednesday the 27th of July instant; till when, he will not make any attempt of force upon Hull, hoping in the affection, duty and loyalty of the petitioners; and, in the mean time, expects that no supply of men be put into Hull, or any of his majesty's goods taken from thence."

Parl. Hist. Vol. XI. P. 311. Clarendon's Hist. of the Civil Wars, 8vo Edit. Vol. III. P. 686.

Rushworth, Vol. IV. P. 605.

The reply of the two houses to his majesty's answer and propositions contained in the preceding note.

"The lords and commons in parliament (having taken into their serious consideration his majesty's answer to their humble petition for peace, delivered by the earl of Holland, Sir Philip Stapylton, and Sir John Holland, and the demands which he is thereupon pleased to make concerning the present delivery of the town of Hull, the magazine, and navy, disavowing the ordinance of the militia, the laying down of all arms raised by authority of the two houses of parliament, and adjourning themselves to some other place) do beseech his majesty to accept this their humble and just excuse, that they cannot, for the present, with the discharge of the trust reposed in them for the safety of the king and kingdom, yield to the demands of his majesty.

"The reason why they took into their custody the town of Hull, the magazine, and navy, passed the ordinance of the militia, and made preparation of arms, was, for the security of religion, the safety of his majesty's person, of the kingdom and parliament, all which they did see in evident and imminent danger; from which, when they shall be secured, and that the forces of the kingdom shall not be used to the destruction thereof, they shall then be ready to withdraw the garrison out of Hull, to deliver the magazine and navy, and settle the militia by bill in such a way

way

C H A P.
XVII

on a battery on the opposite shore, in order more effectually to command the passage of the Humber, and thereby to prevent the besieged from receiving any further supplies by sea. The pinnace refusing to strike, an engagement immediately ensued, in which she behaved very gallantly; * but being greatly inferior in point of force, after receiving a hundred shot or more, she sunk, and the whole crew perished.

Soon after this event, a number of officers, amongst whom were the captains Newton, Vaughan, and Hornby, sailing over into Lincolnshire in an open boat, were taken by one of the parliament's cruisers; and being brought Hull, were committed to prison, and guarded with great strictness.

His majesty having, by his answer to the parliament's petition, promised not to make any forcible attempt upon Hull till he received their answer to his propositions, made, in the mean time, a journey to Nottingham and Leicester, † to secure the affections of those counties. When the earl of Holland acquainted the lords with the execution of his commission to the king, he told them that the king's army before Hull consisted of three thousand foot, and as many horse; but, that a squadron of the earl of Warwick's fleet had entered the Humber, which had given the townsmen considerable spirits; and that Sir John Hotham

was

* Town's Records. † Parliamentary History.

way as shall be honourable and safe for his majesty, most agreeable to the duty of parliament, and effectual for the good of the kingdom, as they have professed in their petition.

"As for adjourning the parliament, they apprehended no reason for his majesty to require it, nor security for themselves to consent to it; and, as for that reason which his majesty is pleased to express, they doubt not but the usual place will be as safe for his royal person as any other, considering the full assurance they have of the loyalty and fidelity of the city of London to his majesty, and the care which this parliament will ever have to prevent any danger which his majesty may justly apprehend; besides the manifold conveniencies to be had there beyond any other parts of the kingdom.

"As for the laying down of arms, when the causes which moved them to provide for the defence of his majesty, the kingdom, and the parliament, shall be taken away, they shall very willingly and cheerfully forbear any further preparations, and lay down their forces already raised."

Parl. Hist. Vol. XI. P. 334. Rushworth, Col.

was very careful to preserve the town. On this report the two houses gave additional orders to their general, * to pursue his levies with all the vigour and effect he could. The king, too, after his visit to Nottingham, and to a few other places, returned towards Hull, in expectation of receiving an answer from the parliament. This REPLICATION (as the two houses called it) to his majesty's answer, † which contained a refusal of the propositions he had offered, and which the reader may have seen in a preceding note, came to him two days after he had again joined his army before Hull. It was also ordered to be printed, ‡ and read in all churches and chapels within the kingdom of England, and dominion of Wales, together with his majesty's petition and answer.

A. D. 1642.

The siege of Hull was now begun, to all appearance at least, with great vigour. ** Sir John Meldrum, a Scotch officer of reputation, was sent down to assist the governor, and greatly distinguished himself in the defence of the town. What cannon the king had, being chiefly those brought in the ship Providence, played on the town with some effect, and were answered by the guns planted on the walls, tho' no considerable slaughter was made on either side. In order, however, to exasperate the minds of the inhabitants, various reports were industriously circulated. It was said that "the king had hired persons to set fire to the town in different places: that, during the confusion occasioned by the conflagration, †† his troops were to make a general assault, and carry the town by storm: and that they had orders to put all indiscriminately, without respect to age, condition, or sex, to the sword."

That, if they should miscarry in this attempt, the king would play upon the town with a mortar, which the queen had sent him from Holland in the ship Providence, and which would throw a fire-ball of four thousand eight hundred pounds weight. To confirm this improbable report, a copy of a pretended letter from Amsterdam was handed about among the people, which gave an account of this dreadful instrument of

* Parliamentary History. † Clarendon. ‡ Parliamentary History. ** Town's Records. †† Town's Records.

H A P.
XVII.
—v—

of destruction; and, the writer added, though he wisely enough desired his name might be concealed, that he believed, “no such instrument of “war was ever used in England in any age before.”

By these, and such like insidious arts, however, the troops in the garrison were violently inflamed against the king; * and five hundred of them, about the end of July, under the conduct of Sir John Meldrum, made a bold sally from that fortress, † and attacked the king's forces with considerable spirit. His majesty's cavalry were drawn up to receive them, and stood the attack with courage: but a great part of his foot, consisting chiefly of the trained bands, fled on the first onset: so that the horse, seeing themselves thus shamefully deserted, retired towards Beverley. Sir John Meldrum, in the pursuit, killed some, wounded more, and brought in about thirty prisoners; ‡ and this was the first blood that was shed in this unhappy contest.

Elevated by this good success, together with a fresh supply of men which arrived in the mean time from London, a few days after they sallied out again, and charged the royalists with such fury, that they beat them from their works, slew forty-eight of them, and took one hundred and fifteen prisoners. ** After this they attacked the village of Anlaby, forced the enemy, after a short but vigorous resistance, to abandon it, set fire to a barn belonging to Mr. Legard, wherein the king's ammunition was deposited, and, after plundering the village, returned in triumph to the garrison. In one of these skirmishes between the garrison and the royalists, the earl of Newport, who commanded the latter, was driven off his horse by a cannon ball, and thrown into a ditch; where, being in a state of insensibility, he was on the point of perishing in the water, before any relief could be afforded him.

After these repeated repulses, and having no ships of war to bombard the town from the river, nor to prevent supplies both of men and provisions being conveyed into it, Charles found that all his attempts to reduce it to his obedience were ineffectual, and, indeed, inadequate to the purpose.

* Town's Records. † Rushworth. ‡ Whitelock. ** Town's Records.

purpose. He, therefore, called a council of war; and, considering the importance of the time which he consumed before Hull, he resolved, by their advice, to raise the siege and draw off his forces from before the town.*

A. D. 1642

The

* There is, in the lord's journals, a copy of a very loyal and bold petition against Sir John Hotham, from some of the nobility, and many of the knights and gentlemen of the county of York: this petition is not to be found in any of the collections of these times, and was as follows:

To the honourable the lords and commons assembled in parliament,

The humble petition and remonstrance of the nobility and gentry of the county of York,

Sheweth, "That this county is extremely perplexed by reason of the public acts of hostility committed by Sir John Hotham and the garrison of Hull, to the great disturbance of the peace of this county, threatening no less than the ruin and destruction of it:—that the first putting a garrison into that town was pretended to be to defend it against the papists at home, and the invasion of foreign enemies; since that time the gates have been shut against our gracious sovereign, and entrance denied to his royal person; several persons have been thrown out of the town, and expelled from their own freeholds and personal estates; some parts of the country is drowned by Sir John Hotham, to the utter ruin of many families; sallies have been made by armed men, who have burnt and plundered houses, and murdered their fellow subjects, when we were confident of a cessation, with all the circumstances of rage and cruelty which uses to be contracted by a long and bloody war:—after all this, his majesty, who hath kept his residence here with all the demonstration of care and affection towards us, graciously forbears to lay any further siege to that place; and has declared unto us, that, by no act of his, this county shall be made the seat of war; and yet, by the new supplies of soldiers taken into Hull, and the late actions there, (which we conceive to be manifestly against the oaths of supremacy and allegiance, the petition of right, and the late protestation) we have cause to fear the same violence intended both against our persons and fortunes.

"The premises considered, we cannot but be infinitely jealous that Sir John Hotham cannot derive his authority to commit such barbarous acts of hostility from the two houses of parliament, from whence we expect all the effects of happiness, peace, and preservation of our laws and liberties. We humbly desire, therefore, to know whether these outrages are done by your authority, and whether this country must be subject to that garrison; that we may thereupon provide in such a manner for our safeties, that these injuries, violences, and oppressions be no longer imposed upon us by our fellow subjects: but we may be all liable to the known laws of the land to which we were born, and which is the only security and evidence we have of our lives and fortunes.

"These three instances, amongst many others, of Sir John Hotham's acts of late, we thought fit to annex:—

First, "He stayed two ships of Hull, John Rawson and Watson being masters of them, and they laden with cloth to the value of near forty thousand pounds sterling, contrary to the king's

C H A P.
XVII.

The blockade was accordingly raised, and the king's army retired to Beverley, where the trained bands were dismissed; and his majesty, with the court and the rest of the army, returned to York.

It was matter of great surprize to all who were not in the secret, that, being so ill provided with every thing necessary for an expedition of such importance, he should attempt the siege of Hull, which was one of the strongest fortresses in the whole kingdom, well provided with a numerous garrison, and consequently could, with ease, resist and frustrate the attempts of the few raw undisciplined troops that were brought against it. But his majesty's reason for removing his court to Beverley, and undertaking the siege of Hull, and his hopes of becoming master of the town, were founded on other and surer grounds than the precarious success of his arms, tho' these grounds at that time were known but to very few. It will be proper therefore to explain them.

The king's attack on Hull, then, in the weak condition which has been described, was in pursuance of a plan formed between Sir John Hotham and lord Digby, son of the earl of Bristol. This young nobleman, in whom the king placed the highest confidence, had been sent over from Holland by the queen, to concert with the king a plan of

king's pleasure and the order of parliament, and tending to the great destruction of trade.

Second, "A gentleman of quality, Mr. Wright, taken prisoner since his majesty's withdrawing his forces from Hull, travelling from his house to York.

Third, "A drummer of one of his majesty's captains taken and forced to march naked through three hundred musqueteers, and whipped by each of them."

This petition offended both houses extremely. The lords sent a message to the commons to desire a conference concerning it, and the following censure was passed on it.

The lord's opinion of it was,—"that it was one of the highest and most insolent petitions that ever came to the parliament; and they are resolved to have justice done upon those persons that did thus challenge and defy the parliament. They made no doubt but that a party would be there found to make that country too hot for them. They likewise desired it might be referred to a committee, to consider what was to be done thereupon.

The petition carried the signature of three noblemen, the lord mayor of York, and between sixty and seventy gentlemen of very large property."

Parl. Hist. P. 335, 367.

of operations. * On his return to hasten the provision of arms and ammunition, of which he found the king was in very great want, he was taken by the parliament's ships and carried into Hull. Under the disguise of a Frenchman, however, he remained some time unknown, pretending he could give information of the most private circumstances of the king's designs; was introduced to Sir John Hotham, to whom his romantic genius prompted him to discover himself; and even proposed to him the surrendering up of the town to his majesty. †

A.D. 1642

B b b

The

* Clarendon.

† Lord Clarendon gives a very minute account of this very extraordinary negotiation, and as it is to our purpose, we shall insert it, tho' somewhat long, since, we doubt not, it will be agreeable to the generality of our readers.

“ There was another reason, says the noble historian, of his majesty's going to and staying at Beverley, than was understood; and, it may be, if it had been known, might have produced a better effect. The lord Digby, in the first disorder by which the king and queen were driven from London, left England, and was after unreasonably accused by the house of commons of high treason, had remained from that time in Holland; and, hearing the king's condition at York to be so much improved beyond what he had left it at Windsor, had, with some commands from the queen, arrived there very privately, and stayed some days in a disguise at York, revealing himself to very few friends, and speaking with the king in so secret a manner in the night, that no notice was taken of his being there; and, finding the king's affairs not in so good a posture as he expected, and conceiving it yet not fit for him to appear, resolved to return again to the queen, and to hasten that provision of arms and ammunition, without which it was not possible for the king to resist the violence threatened; and so, in the same bark which brought him over, he went again to sea for Holland, with Wilmot, Pollard, Ashburnham, and Berkley; who purposely removed themselves from court, upon the clamour of the parliament, till the king was ready to use their service.

“ They were not many hours at sea, when they met the Providence (which we mentioned before) with the ammunition, which was only wanted; and, well knowing her, they agreed that Wilmot, Pollard, and Berkley, should return with the ammunition to the king; and Digby, and col. Ashburnham, should pursue their former intentions for Holland.” But their parties continued so long, that the parliament's ships, that had watched and chased the Providence, came up to them; and though the ship escaped and ran on shore, as before mentioned, yet the fly-boat in which the lord Digby was, could not so well get away, but was taken by them, and carried in with so much the more triumph into Hull, that they had been disappointed of their greater prize.

“ Coll. Ashburnham, though he was in great umbrage with the parliament, and one of those delinquents whom they reproached the king with, was so well known to Sir John Hotham.

with

The manner in which Hotham entertained the discovery, encouraged his lordship to make this bold and extraordinary proposal, and he had the

with whom he stood in a good degree of familiarity, that he could not dissemble nor conceal himself; but the lord Digby being in so real a disguise, that his nearest friends would not easily have known him, pretended to be a Frenchman, whose language he spoke excellently; and seemed to be so sea-sick, that he kept himself in the hold of the bark till they came to Hull; and, in that time, disposed of such papers as were not fit to be perused; and when he came on shore, so well counterfeited sickness, and want of health, that he easily procured himself to be sent, under a guard, to some obscure corner for repose; whilst Col. Ashburnham, who was the only prisoner they thought worth looking after, was carefully carried to the governor; who received him with as much civility as he could reasonably expect.—The lord Digby being by himself, quickly considered the desperateness of his condition: ‘that it would not be possible to conceal himself long, being so well known to many who were in the Providence, and the garrison quickly knowing whatsoever was spoken of in the country: that he was, how unjustly, or unreasonably soever, the most odious man in the kingdom to the parliament; into whose hands, if he should come, his life would be, at least, in apparent hazard:’ and how to get himself out of that labyrinth was very difficult, since Sir John Hotham was so far from any inclination of kindness towards him, as he had owned to Col. Ashburnham, that he was in the number of his most notorious enemies.

“However, in this eminent extremity (as he is a man, continues his lordship, of the greatest presence of mind, and the least appalled upon danger, that I have known) he resolved not to give himself over; and found means to make one of his guard, in broken English, which might well have become a Frenchman, understand, ‘that he desired to speak privately with the governor; and that he would discover some secrets of the king’s and queen’s to him, that would highly advance the service of the parliament.’—The fellow made haste to let the governor know these good tidings; who, understanding French well, as speedily sent for the Frenchman; who was brought before him in the presence of much company, and, without any disorder, gave such an account of himself, as they understood him to have seen much of the French service (of which he spoke very fluently) and to have come over recommended to the king for some command, if he should have occasion to use soldiers; as, he said, people abroad conceived him likely to have.

“After he had entertained the company with such discourse, there being present some gentlemen who came lately out of France, and so being the more curious to administer questions, he applied himself to the governor, and told him, ‘that if he might be admitted to privacy with him, he would discover somewhat to him, which he would not repent to have known.’ The governor, who was a man apt enough to fear his own safety, but more apprehensive of the jealousies which would attend him (for his eldest son, and some others, were more absolutely confided in by the parliament than himself, and were, in truth, but spies over him) would not venture himself in another room; but drew him to a great window at a convenient distance from the company, and wished him to say what he thought fit. The lord Digby finding he could

not

the satisfaction to find the governor listen to his discourse with an attention which spoke approbation. His lordship being a man well versed

A. D. 1642

B b b 2

in

not obtain more privacy, asked him, in English, 'whether he knew him?' the other, surprised, told him, 'no;' then, said he, 'I shall try whether I know Sir John Hotham; and whether he be, in truth, the same man of honour I have always taken him to be:' and, thereupon, told him who he was; and, 'that he hoped he was too much a gentle man to deliver him up a sacrifice to their rage and fury, who, he well knew, were his implacable enemies.'

"The other, being astonished, and fearing that the by-standers would discover him too (for being now told who he was, he wondered he found it not out himself) he desired him "to say no more for the present; that he should not be sorry for the trust he reposed in him, and should find him the same man he had thought him: that he would find some time, as soon as conveniently he might, to have more conference with him. In the mean time, that he should content himself with the ill accommodation he had, the amendment whereof would beget suspicion: and so he called the guard, instantly to carry him away, and to have a very strict eye upon him.' And then, turning to the company, and being conscious to himself of the trouble and disorder of his countenance, told them 'that the Frenchman was a shrewd fellow, and understood more of the queen's counsels and designs, than a man would suspect: that he had told him that which the parliament would be glad to know, to whom presently he would make a dispatch, though he had not yet so clear informations, as, he presumed, he should have after two or three days:' and so departed to his chamber.—Here the lord Clarendon interrupts his narration, and makes the following reflection on the incident of the lord Digby's escape.

"It was a wonderful influence, says he, that this noble person's stars (which used to lead him into, and out of the greatest perplexities and dangers, throughout the whole course of his life) had upon this whole affair. Hotham was, by his nature and education, a rough and a rude man; of great covetousness, of great pride, and great ambition; without any bowels of good nature, or the least sense, or touch of generosity; his parts were not quick and sharp, but composed, and he judged well; he was a man of craft, and more like to deceive than to be couzen'd: yet, after all this, this young nobleman, known, and abhorred by him, for his admirable faculty of dissimulation, had so far prevailed, and imposed upon his spirit, that he resolved to practice that virtue which the other had imputed to him; and not to suffer him to fall into the hands of his enemies. He sent for him the next day, at an hour when he was more vacant from attendants and observers; and, at first, told him his resolution; 'that, since he had so frankly put himself under his hands, he would not deceive his trust;' and wished him "to consider, in what way, and by what colour, he should so set him at liberty, that he might, without any other danger, arrive at the place where he would be. For, he said, he would not trull any person living with the secret, and least of all his son; whom he mentioned with all the bitterness imaginable, "as a man of ill nature, and furiously addicted to the worst designs the parliament had, or could have; and one that was more depended upon by them than himself, and sent thither only as a spy upon him.' From hence he entered upon the discourse 'of the times,

in the science of human nature, so played on those passions which were most predominant in the governor, that it was at length determined between

times, and the mischief that was likely to befall the whole kingdom, from the difference between the king and the parliament.' Then lamented his own fate, 'that, being a man of very different principles from those who drove things to this extremity, and of entire affection and duty to the king, he should now be looked upon as the chief ground and cause of the civil war which was to ensue, by his not opening the ports when the king would have entered into the town : ' of which business, and all the circumstances attending it, he spake at large ; and avowed, ' that the information sent him of the king's purpose presently to hang him, was the true cause of his having proceeded in that manner.'

" The lord Digby, who knew well enough how to cultivate every period of such a discourse, and how to work upon those passions, which were the most predominant in him, joined with in the sense of the calamities which were like likely to befall the nation ; which he bewailed pathetically ; and, ' that it should be in the power of a handful of ill men, corrupted in their affections to the king, and against monarchy itself, to be able to involve him, and many others of his clear intentions, in their dark counsels, and to engage them to prosecute ends which they abhorred, and which must determine in the ruin of all the undertakers. For, he told him, that the king, in a short time, would reduce all his enemies : that the hearts of the people were already, in all places, alienated from them ; and that the fleet was so much at the king's disposal, that, as soon as they should receive his orders, they would appear in any place appointed : that all the princes in Christendom were concerned in the quarrel, and would engage in it, as soon as they should be invited to it : and that the prince of Orange was resolved to come over at the head of his army, and would take Hull in three days.'

" All which, continues the noble historian, ought, reasonably, to have been true in the practice, though it had very little ground in the speculation. And when he had, by degrees, amused and terrified him with this discourse, he enlarged upon ' the honour and glory, that man would have, who could be so blessed as to prevent this terrible confusion that was in view ; that the king and people would join in rewarding him with honours and preferments of all kinds ; and that his name would be derived to posterity as the preserver of his country. He told him, he was that man that could do all this ; that by delivering up Hull to the king, he might extinguish the war ; and that immediately a peace would be established throughout the kingdom : that he, (Hotham,) would believe, that he had some credit both with the king and queen ; that he would employ it all in his service ; and if he would give him this rise to begin upon, he should find, that he would be much more solicitous for his greatness, and a full recompence for his merit, than he was now for his own safety.' All these advertisements were the subject of more discourses than one, for Sir John Hotham could not bear the variety, and burthen of all these thoughts together ; but within two days all things were adjusted between them. Hotham said, ' it would not become him, after such a refusal, to put the town into the king's hands ; nor could he undertake (if he resolved) to effect it, the town itself being in no degree affected to his majesty's service ;

between them, that if the king would attack the town, though but with one single regiment, and shoot a single shot against it, Sir John would immediately deliver it up.

A. D. 1642.

Having

service ; and the trained bands, of which the garrison then wholly consisted, were under officers upon whom he could not depend. But, he said, if the king would come before the town, though but with one regiment, and plant his cannon against it, and make but one shot, he should think he had discharged his trust to the parliament as far as he ought to do ; and that he would immediately then deliver up the town ; which he made no doubt but that he should be then able to do.—And on this errand, he was contented the lord Digby should go to the king, and be conducted out of the town beyond the limits of danger ; the governor having told those officers he trusted most, that ‘ he would send the Frenchman to York ; who, he was well assured, would return to him again.’ He gave him likewise a note to a widow, who lived in that city, at whose house he might lodge, and by whose hands he might transmit letters to him.

“ When he came to York, and after he had spoke to the king, it was resolved he should appear in his own likeness, and wait upon the king in public, that it might be believed that he had transported himself from Holland in the ship that brought over the ammunition ; which was hardly yet come to York. This was the cause of the sudden march towards Hull, before there was a soldier levied to make an assault, or maintain a siege ; which was so much wondered at then, and so much censured afterwards. For as soon as his majesty received this assurance, which he had so much reason to depend upon, by the treatment the lord Digby had received, he declared, ‘ he would, upon such a day, go to Beverley,’ and appointed three or four regiments of the country, under the command of such gentlemen whose affection was unquestionable, to march thither as a guard to his person ; and likewise sent a little train of artillery, which might be ready for the summons. When his majesty was ready with this equipage for his march, the lord Digby returned again in his old disguise to Hull, to make sure that all things there might correspond with the former obligation. As soon as the king and the whole court (for none remained at York) came to Beverley (where they were all accommodated, which kept them from being weary) and the trained bands were likewise come thither, the general, the earl of Lindsey, first took possession of his office ; a little troubled and out of countenance, that he should appear the general without an army ; and be engaged in an enterprize which he could not imagine would succeed. His majesty ordered him to send out some officers, of which there was a good store, to take a view of the town, and of such advantage ground, within distance, upon which he might raise a battery ; as if he meant on a sudden to attack the place ; which appeared no unreasonable design, if there were a good party in the town to depend upon. And yet the general had no opinion, that his army of trained bands would frankly expose themselves to such an attack : besides, a great number of officers, and persons of quality, who were all well horsed, and had as many servants as well provided, the king had his troop of guard so constituted, as hath been

Having thus far succeeded, even beyond what his most sanguine hopes could have suggested, his lordship was now sent by the wavering governor to York, to concert with the king measures for the enterprize. When his majesty received this assurance, he resolved, without loss of time, to move towards Hull; and this was the true cause which prevailed with his majesty to besiege that town, at a time when he was so ill provided for such an undertaking. This project, however, either through

been said before; and there were few horse in Hull, and those without officers who understood that kind of service. So that it was no hard matter to take a very full view of the town, by riding to the very ports, and about the walls; nor, at first appearance, was there any shew of hostility from the town upon their nearest approaches to it; but after they had made that visit two or three days together, they observed that the walls were better mann'd, and that there was every day an increase of labourers repairing the works; and then they began to shoot, when any went within distance of the works.—All this while Sir John Hotham had tried some of his officers, in whose particular affection he had most confidence, how far they were like to be governed by him; and found them of a temper not to be relied upon. His son was grown jealous of some design, and was caballing with those who were most notorious for their disaffection to the government; and new officers were sent down, by the parliament, to assist in the defence of the town, which they thought might probably be attempted; and supplies of men had been taken from the ships, and had been sent thither from Boston, a town upon the Lincolnshire coast, of eminent disloyalty. So that, when the lord Digby returned thither, he found a great damp upon the spirit of the governor, and a sadness of mind that he had proceeded so far; of which his lordship made all the haste he could to advertise the king; but his letters must first be sent to York before they could come to Beverley; and, when they were received, they contained still somewhat of hope, 'that he should be able to restore him to his former courage, and confirm his resolution:' so that the king seemed to defer any attempt, upon the hopes of the earl of Holland's message before mentioned, and, in the end, he was compelled to give over the design, all hope from the governor growing desperate; whether from his want of courage, or want of power to execute what he desired, remains still uncertain. When Sir John Hotham gave over further thoughts of it, he dismissed both the lord Digby and colonel Ashburnham, whom he had likewise detained till then, as a man of use in the execution of the design, with many professions of duty to the king; and as the concealing those two persons, and afterwards releasing them immediately, increased the jealousy of the parliament against him, so it was the principal cause, afterward, of the loss of his head."

Clarendon, 8vo. Edit. P. 704. et seq.

Although the king's credit suffered greatly by his miscarriage at Hull, yet, to his honour, he thought it more proper to suffer the reproaches cast upon him for rashness and ill conduct, than to discover the true motive of his journey.

through the pusillanimity, the inconstancy, or the inability of the governor, or perhaps from the union of these, proved abortive; and, being entered upon with seemingly so little prospect of success, it only served to cast a damp upon the spirits of the king's friends, who thought that they could place no reliance, hereafter, on his counsels and conduct: it also increased the arrogance and superciliousness of his enemies, to see such an action entered on, as they thought, with so little prospect of success, and prosecuted so feebly.

A. D. 1642

Upon his majesty's retreat to York, he left a body of troops at Beverley, to secure that town to his interest;* but even this party, a few days after, was beaten from thence by a strong detachment sent from the garrison of Hull, headed by colonel Boynton, nephew to Sir John Hotham.

Notwithstanding the numerous adherents to the parliament in the town of Hull,† yet the king was not without a strong party there, and these composed of very respectable people; and tho' the king's affairs, at that time, wore but a very cloudy and unpromising aspect, this did not deter many of the principal inhabitants from openly espousing his cause. The aldermen Watkinson, Dobson, Parkins, Messrs. Cartwright, Brown, Thornton, and Wilkinson; with several others, so firmly adhered to the royal cause, that, leaving their families, they repaired unto the king's standard, and fought under his banner: others who remained, and whose principles were known, or even but strongly suspected, to be favourable to his cause, were apprehended, examined, imprisoned, and their effects confiscated, to the utter ruin of many. It was indeed the general opinion, that the major part of the inhabitants, had they been at liberty to avow their sentiments, would have declared for the king; but were deterred from acting in this manner by the severities they saw every day exercised upon such as did: so that few durst venture to promote his majesty's interest by any open act, which might render them obnoxious to the wrath of parliament, whose army, during the whole time of this
unhappy

* Town's Records. † Town's Records.

C. H. A. P.
XVII.
—^—

unhappy contest, kept possession of the town, and never failed, on all occasions, to oppress such as were suspected to entertain the least affection for the king.

The fruitless attempt of the king to recover Hull again to his obedience, proved an incredible damage to the inhabitants of the neighbouring villages, by the loss they sustained, especially at that season of the year, from the overflowing of the lands with water. It is true, as hath already been observed, that the two houses issued a declaration, in which they promised the owners and occupiers of those lands ample satisfaction for all the loss that they had sustained,—yet, notwithstanding these flattering promises, as such persons were excepted, who either formerly had, then were, or after that time should be found, the aiders or abettors of any such way or means, as had, or might conduce to endanger or annoy the town of Hull or its governor, in his service therein; or should any way disturb the peace and safety of the said town, or any of the inhabitants thereof who stood well affected to the parliament's cause:—as the declaration was clogged with these exceptions, few of the sufferers were entitled to any recompence at all; since the fact was, that all, or most of them at least, with the other inhabitants of Holderness, were well known to be attached to the king's service, and had recently concurred in a petition to his majesty, complaining of this, as well as of various other illegal actions, of which Sir John Hotham had been guilty.

Soon after his majesty had withdrawn his forces from before the town, the governor sent out a strong party of the garrison,* under the command of his son, to ravage the adjacent country, and to plunder and harass the royalists: but, being overtaken and attacked on the wolds by Sir John Glemham, he was defeated, and most of his detachment were cut off; on which he, with the small remainder of his party, endeavoured to retreat to Hull, and with some difficulty they effected this, after being obliged to leave all their booty behind them.

On

* Town's Records.

A. D. 1642.

On the 12th of August the king published a proclamation, in which he required all his subjects on the north side of the Trent, and within twenty miles southward thereof, who could bear arms, to repair to him at Nottingham by the 25th day of the same month; where, he informed them, he intended to set up his royal standard, which all good subjects, he added, were obliged to repair to. Accordingly on that day the standard was erected, though few comparatively came to attend it; and three days after his majesty sent messengers to the parliament, with some fresh propositions to incline them to a treaty. In consequence of these renewed overtures to the two houses, it being rumoured that a peace would, in all probability, shortly ensue, the mayor of Hull, Thomas Raikes, Esq; began to apprehend no small danger to himself and his brethren, and thought it prudent to provide in time both for his own and their safety. In order to this he summoned the bench, and laid before them the danger they were in of being called to an account for their remarkable adherence to the parliament, and the active part they had taken against the king during the whole course of this unhappy dispute, should they not be included in the act of oblivion, which, in case of an accommodation, would doubtless take place for whatever had been done or transacted by either party. They therefore unanimously determined to write to Henry Vane, Knight, and Peregrine Pelham, their representatives in parliament, in order to intreat them to make use of all their influence, "that the town and all its inhabitants, without exception, might be fully included in the said act;" and, on that condition, "to endeavour as much as in them lay, to put an end to the calamities and afflictions which had so long oppressed, and threatened still more to oppress, this unhappy and divided nation." After a few messages and answers, however, all hopes of peace, so much desired by all good men, entirely vanished, and the nation saw itself involved in all the horrors of a civil war. About this time orders were sent from the parliament to Sir John Hotham to make frequent sallies out of the town, with a view

C c c

to

C H A P.
XVII.

to ravage the country and distress the royalists as much as possible; and to enable him the better to execute these orders, they sent him a strong reinforcement from London, in hopes that the king would be obliged to divide his forces. The two Hothams also appear at this time to have been forward enough to execute the orders they received; for they made terrible devastations both in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, so that many families were entirely ruined.

On the 20th of February, 1643, the queen arrived at Burlington-Quay. Her majesty had embarked at Helvoet-Sluys, and was conveyed over by a fleet of Dutch men of war, commanded by admiral Van Trump. She brought with her thirty pieces of brass, and two of iron, ordnance, with small arms for ten thousand men; and, in expectation of her arrival, the earl of Newcastle had drawn his army that way in order to protect her from the insults of her enemies. Four of the parliament's ships, however, which lay at anchor off Newcastle, and which had been cruising with a view to intercept her, having notice of her arrival, immediately weighed their anchors and came into the bay before Burlington. Chagrined at his disappointment, BATTEN, the parliament's vice admiral, drew up his ships in the night as near the Quay as possible, and discharged above a hundred shot, many of which were bar shot, and all of them aimed at the house where the queen lodged. Some of these actually passed through her chamber, so that she was obliged to quit her bed and shelter herself behind a bank in the open fields. So ignoble an action gives us a strong, yet a just idea, of the violence made use of in those sanguinary and distracted times, and sufficiently shews what her majesty might have expected had they unhappily fallen in with her at sea.

During the queen's continuance at Burlington, Sir Marmaduke Langdale and Sir John Ramsden waited on her majesty, to congratulate her on her safe arrival, and captain Hotham himself, who now thought the services of his family too much slighted by the parliament, was sent
by

by his father, privately, to treat with her, and know what terms he might expect, supposing he should enter into his majesty's views.* A. D. 1643.
 Being introduced into the queen's presence, he kissed her hand, and afterwards had a conference with the earl of Newcastle on the business of Hull, and the surrendering the town to whom she should appoint.†

C c c 2

Sir

* Town's Records.

† The queen, during her stay at Burlington, found means to gain Sir Hugh Cholmley, who had raised a troop of horse for the parliament, for which and his other services he had been entrusted by them with the government of the town and castle of Scarborough. In the month of March, a few days after the queen had left Burlington, Sir Hugh rode out of Scarborough early one morning with one servant only, and declared to a principal officer of his, 'that he was to meet Sir John Hotham to consult about sending some forces to clear that side of the country;' but desired, if any asked for him, it should be said 'he was gone to Whitby to his own house to take care for the preservation of it and the town:' he stayed out all night, and alleged next day, 'that he lay at Ganton, at a friend's house, about six miles from Scarborough.' But the truth was, he had been with the queen at York, and received a commission to hold Scarborough castle for the king. His resolution being now fixed, and considering that he had money and other effects to a considerable amount, in Hull, which, on his declaring for the king, would immediately be seized,—he therefore resolved to get them first from thence; to effect which he sent captain Brown Bushel to Hull, in a small ship carrying seven guns, to bring them away. It happened, however, that Sir John Hotham that very day had received some intimation of this design; and, being confirmed therein by his sending for his goods, not only detained the ship, but also dispatch'd a ketch to captain Haddock, and other commanders of the parliament's ships abroad, to give them notice, lest they, not suspecting his revolt, should put into the harbour and be seized. The ketch being well mann'd, and mounting four guns, fell in with a Scarborough ship, laden with three pieces of ordnance, twenty barrels of powder, forty carbines, some pistols and swords, and a large quantity of match, sent from the parliament to Sir Hugh Cholmley, which she took and brought with her into Hull.

In the mean time Sir Hugh sent for one of his captains, a kinsman of his, to the castle, and told him 'he was resolved to hold the castle for the king; but was willing, notwithstanding, to allow him to follow the dictates of his own conscience; so that, if he did not think fit to continue his command there, he should, with his wife and children, have free liberty to go to Hull.' Soon after he declared his resolution to Sir Thomas Norcliff, captain Froom, and captain Vanderhurst, a German, who served under him in the garrison, and who all were much dissatisfied at it. He then gave leave to the first mentioned captain, his relation, to go to Hull upon his parole, accompanied with a promise to procure Sir John Hotham to enlarge captain Bushel within two days, or else he himself to return to Scarborough, and captains Froom and Vanderhurst, with several of the soldiers followed, who refused to serve for the king.

Captain

Sir John Hotham's resentment against the parliament, which induced him formerly to treat with lord Digby, was now considerably heightened, in consequence of lord Fairfax having received a commission from the parliament to command all their forces in the north; an honour which, after the eminent services he had done for them in maintaining Hull, even at the risque of exposing himself to the king's utmost displeasure, he thought himself far more worthy of. This decided preference given by the parliament to lord Fairfax, operated so powerfully on the haughty, imperious disposition of Hotham,* that he disdained to receive orders or to submit to the general: the parliament being informed of this contest, determined to displace Hotham; which determination he discovered by some intercepted letters, and immediately resolved to be revenged on his masters for the injustice he conceived they had

* Rushworth.

Captain Bushel was released by Hotham and returned to Scarborough, who notwithstanding he was nearly related to Sir Hugh, yet, before he left Hull, he made many protestations to recover the castle of Scarborough, which he accordingly performed: for, Sir Hugh having, as he thought, firmly settled every thing, repaired to the queen, and committed the castle to the trust of Mr. James Cholmley, a man of no great experience in war, under whom Henry Bushel, brother to captain Bushel, was lieutenant. The two brothers accordingly conferred together; and, having prepared the soldiers, many of whom were dissatisfied at the first revolt, on Thursday the last of March, in the night, they first seized the serjeant who commanded the guard, and next the gunners, then they caused the serjeant to knock at the gate of the tower, (a place of great strength, where Cholmley was lodged, under pretence of an alarm in the town, and desiring powder and shot for the soldiers, from the keeper of the magazine) got the gate open, and so became masters of the whole castle and garrison, which, though able to hold out against an army of ten thousand men, was thus twice taken in one week, without the shedding of one drop of blood.

On notice of this, Sir John Hotham sent a party from Hull to relieve them, and twenty pounds to the garrison to drink. The house of commons, too, on intelligence of Sir Hugh's revolt, resolved, that he should be disabled from continuing any longer a member of that house; and that he should be impeached of high treason. But notwithstanding all this, in a very short time after, captain Bushel held correspondence with the royal party, and delivered up the town to them, for which he was imprisoned at Hull, but released by Sir John Hotham, and betook himself to the service of the king.

Vide Rushworth, Vol. V. P. 264.

had done him ; and this he thought could not be exercised in a more effectual way than by delivering up Hull to the king. His son, too, who had been the chief cause of rendering the efforts of lord Digby fruitless, could by no means brook the injury he supposed was done to his father, by investing lord Fairfax with the command in chief ; so that he now readily came into all the governor's views, (apparently at least,) and adopted his sentiments of resentment against the parliament. A. D. 1643.

The precise time that Sir John began to hold a correspondence with the earl of Newcastle is not known :* but it is certain, he wrote several letters to him, all of which were communicated to the queen after her arrival, and during her stay, in the north ; and it was agreed to deliver up Hull to the queen while she was on her march with her troops to the king.

Soon after this correspondence was opened,† her majesty sent lady Bland to Hull, with a view to confer with the governor, and to fix him in his present intentions. To this lady Hotham gave a very favourable reception, cheerfully agreed to every proposal she made to him in her majesty's name, signed the papers that were offered to him, and gave her letters to the queen expressive of the conduct he meant to pursue.

During this lady's stay in town, she sent for the Rev. William Stiles, vicar of the church of the Holy Trinity, and endeavoured to gain him to the king's party ; assuring him that whatever false glosses the parliament might put on this unnatural war, in order to gain the people, yet their real design was to subvert the constitution both civil and ecclesiastic. The vicar, however, by being long conversant with the parliamentarians, had thoroughly imbibed their sentiments, and was persuaded that the church (whatever might become of the state) had nothing to dread but from the royal party ; for, as he had been induced to believe, that party consisted chiefly of papists. He therefore expostulated warmly with lady Bland, on the impropriety of her conduct in thus engaging as a political mediatrix, and so zealously interfering in affairs of state.

The

* Rapin. † Town's Records.

The good vicar, however, did not stop here; for he told her further, "that what she requested of him was both unreasonable and improper,—that there was a formidable army on foot, composed of open or concealed papists, which, if the king's party were to prevail, would, without the immediate interposition of Providence, totally eradicate the protestant religion in these kingdoms, and light up again those fires that had already consumed so many of its sincerest professors." "Is it possible for you, madam, (continued he in his warm harangue) or for any one else to imagine, that an army of papists would draw their swords in defence of the protestant cause, and the church of England as by law established? besides, madam, the many wonderful discoveries of plots formed against the parliament, are so many plain indications that heaven approves their cause, and that it is the cause of God and religion."

The lady finding him thus altogether inflexible, desisted from further arguing the matter with him, and returned to the queen at York, to inform her of the success of her negotiation; on the report of which her majesty sent lord Digby again to Hull with letters to Sir John Hotham, to confirm him in the determination he had formed, and prevent him from relapsing into his former irresolution. Accordingly this young nobleman, on his arrival at Hull, when admitted into the governor's presence, after severely inveighing against the many unjustifiable and treasonable actions of the parliament and their adherents, whose intentions were to ruin both the state and the church,—and also representing the miserable condition into which they had already plunged this once happy nation,—pointed out to him his own particular and personal danger, and the jealousies which were entertained against him by his present employers. He then produced several letters which had been intercepted in passing between the two houses and lord Fairfax, in which it was clear that a plan was carrying on to effectuate his ruin. On the perusal of those letters, Sir John, who knew well the characters of the writers, and could clearly distinguish the different hands, was so highly exasperated

rated, that he swore "it should not be long before he would take ample revenge on them;" and accordingly a day was fixed on when the town was to be delivered up. A. D. 1649.

In the mean time, however, the parliament, who had for some time looked on the governor with a suspicious eye, received some additional information from their emissaries, of a correspondence carrying on by Sir John Hotham and his son with the royal party.* Besides, their fears were greatly alarmed on observing a visible abatement in the zeal which young Hotham had hitherto shewn for their service.

In order however to obtain a full discovery of the designs carrying on at Hull, the two houses resolved to employ one SALT MARSH, a minister, a person whom they could confide in, and nearly related to the governor; who was therefore sent down with orders, if possible, to discover his relative's real intentions.† This tool of the parliament soon found means

* 'About three weeks before the fight at Edge Hill, Sir John Hotham sent a letter to the speaker of the house of commons, another to the earl of Northumberland, and a third to the earl of Holland; the subject matter of all three, being earnest arguments to persuade them to use their endeavours and improve their interest to induce the parliament to an accommodation with the king, before matters came to extremity: for, if the sword were once drawn, it would be with us as it was with the Romans in the time of Cæsar and Pompey, when it was said 'whoever had the better, the Roman liberty was sure to have the worst.'

'These letters begot an ill opinion of Sir John amongst some powerful members; and there having been a treaty and some letters passed between the earl of Newcastle and Sir John, the earl sent to Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, to let him know 'that if he would send to him a person he could confide in, he would advertise him of some things worth his notice:' upon which colonel John Allured was sent, to whom copies were given of some letters written by Sir John, which were communicated to those who bore him ill will in the house of commons; upon which jealousies were much increased against him."—This account RUSHWORTH informs us, he had from Sir John Hotham's secretary.

† This insidious kinsman of the governor's, soon after this visit to Hull, published a book, in which he exhorted the parliament to use all means to keep the king and his people from a sudden union:—to cherish the war under the notion of its being the king's intention to establish popery, as the surest means to engage the people in their cause; and, if his majesty would not grant their demands, then both to root him out, and the whole royal line, and to transfer the crown to some other person.

Four

C H A P.
XVII.

means to insinuate himself into the confidence of Sir John, for whom he feigned an uncommon degree of respect and veneration: he then "lamented the miseries of the times— inveighed bitterly against the abominable licentiousness and wickedness of the people—complained of the encroachments of the parliament—and intimated his apprehensions that the king would fall into the pit dug by the ungodly." By this artful procedure he at length engaged the attention of Sir John; who, unhappily for himself, and unfortunately for the royalists, notwithstanding all his circumspection, fell into the snare which his insidious kinsman had laid for him. Having thus gained the entire confidence of the governor, he soon received some hints of the design, on which, with a most sanctimonious countenance, he farther assured Sir John, even on his salvation, to further the attempt to the utmost of his power, provided he might be let fully into the secret, and that he never would reveal it to any mortal living. Believing that a man of so much seeming sanctity, and so near a relation, would be incapable of abusing the confidence reposed in him, the governor at length discovered to him the whole plot; which the treacherous priest being in possession of, he immediately communicated it to one Moyer, captain of the Hercules ship of war then in the Humber, just as he was on the point of sailing on a cruize; intreating him not to depart, but to endeavour by all possible means to prevent the execution of the plot.

His

Four years after this, he affirmed 'that he had somewhat revealed to him from heaven, wherewith he must acquaint the army;' and presently went from his house in Essex to Windsor, where he spake with the general with his hat on, and told him 'he had doated on him, but now must honour him no more, because he had imprisoned the saints.' He also told the officers of the army, 'that formerly he came to them as a lamb, but now he was come as a lion, to tell them what the Lord had revealed to him: that though the Lord had done much by them, and for them, yet he had now forsaken them and would not prosper them, because they had forsaken him, renounced their first principles, and had imprisoned the saints, with many of the like expressions. He then told the army 'he had delivered his message, done his work, and must leave them and see them no more;' and accordingly he went from Windsor to London, and from thence to his house in Essex, where being taken ill on the Friday following, he told his wife 'that he had now finished his course and must go to his Father;' and the next day he died.

V. Whitlocke's Memorials, P. 71. 285.

A. D. 1643.

His next care was to dispatch a messenger to the parliament, to give them intelligence of what so nearly concerned them; and they, for this meritorious piece of service, ordered him a reward of two thousand pounds. The governor, entirely ignorant of the treachery of his kinsman, sent his son a few days after, by the command of the parliament, at the head of his troop to Nottingham, to join colonel Cromwell and lord Gray, with the forces under their command: but the first night after his arrival there, he was seized in his lodgings by Cromwell's order, and committed prisoner to the castle, on pretence that he intended to betray the town of Hull to the king's party. Highly incensed at this treatment, the captain immediately sent for one John Kaye, an old servant in the family, in whom he placed the greatest confidence; and after many assurances of a very handsome reward, in order to secure his fidelity in the business, he sent him to the queen at Newark, with instructions to tell her majesty "that he was now a prisoner at Nottingham, and speedily to be sent, either to the parliament, or to their general, the earl of Essex:" he was further to signify unto her majesty, that it was the captain's desire "that a detachment might be sent to rescue him on the road:—that, as he was her majesty's most humble servant, so he cast himself and fortune most humbly at her feet:—that he should consider himself obliged for the future to serve her with fidelity:—and, as far as he could contribute to it, that not only Hull, but also Lincoln and Beverley should be immediately delivered up to her."

The servant having arrived at Newark and delivered his message to the queen, she answered, "that she took these offers of his master very kindly:" but, at the same time, shrewdly enough remarked, "that he might have done this long ago, and, consequently, have prevented his present captivity." She then desired to know "how she might be assured that he came from captain Hotham," and required some proof "of his enjoying the confidence of his master." To this the man replied, "that he delivered a letter to her majesty from Sir

D d d

" John

CHAP.
XVII.

“ John Hotham, when she was at Burlington.” “ I recollect it,” answered the queen, “ and therefore you may return to your master, and assure him, that I will fulfil my promise of procuring a pardon for him and for Sir John his father, with all the other favours I have engaged for :” and you may add, “ that I shall do my utmost to deliver him out of the hands of his enemies.”

The servant returned with this answer to the captain, who soon after found means to liberate himself by eluding the vigilance of his keepers, and fled to Lincoln ; where he had an interview with lord Willoughby of Parham, captain Purefoy, and others ; and then proceeded to Hassel, and thence to Hull. When Sir John was made acquainted with the treatment his son had received, he expressed his displeasure against the parliament in the most virulent language, but congenial enough to his haughty temper. He expressed a peculiar animosity against Cromwell and the secret committee, loading them with the most abusive epithets ; hoping, by such a conduct, to make the people disbelieve the reports that might be circulated, respecting his designs in favour of the king. He then called a council of war, at which were present Sir Edward Rhodes, Sir Thomas Remington, lieutenant colonel Legard, major Gooderick, with several captains ; all of whom, except one, unanimously agreed that a complaint should be made to the parliament of the injury done to captain Hotham, and that justice should be demanded against Cromwell, if it should appear that the arrest was made by his sole order.*

Accordingly the following letter was prepared and sent to the two houses of parliament :

May it please your honours,

“ There is nothing in this world, next to their duty to God Almighty, dearer to men of honour than their reputations ; neither is there any thing that falls out with more regret to them, than to have that violated by those whom they esteem their friends, and of whom, they conceive, they have had just right to expect other dealings. This letter is occasioned

* Town's Records.

occasioned by the most unjust and perfidious wrong offered to one of our society here, which, as we conceive, was ever put on any man; and, we are further persuaded, that no age or history can produce the like example: and truly, it gives us all just cause to look to our own conditions, who are by the king esteemed traitors; and if we shall be subject to be abused by such mischievous instruments as these are, who have been the cause of this gentleman's wrong, we certainly remain in a sad condition; and, we think, we shall be excused both before God and man, to do the best we can for our own preservation: for, we have just cause to suspect, that those who have done this are preparing the like pit-fall for ourselves; but we are confident that the just God will let them fall into the pit that they have dug for another.

A. D. 1643.

“ The fact was thus: at midnight forty rogues (for we have not better language for them) broke into captain Hotham's chamber, took him out of his bed, plundered him of all that little money he had, being about one hundred and fifty pounds; and also of his horse, cloaths, and whatever his servants had, carried him to the common goal, there kept him four days, refused to give him liberty to write, either to the parliament, the lord Essex, the committee of Lincoln, or to his father: and all this done by Cromwell without the privity of Sir John Gell, Sir Miles Hubbert, colonel Pierpoint, and the officers of these regiments: being demanded if they could shew any warrant from the parliament, they confessed that they had none, but a verbal message from my lord general and the close committee, which, for our parts, we cannot yet believe.

“ This message, as we are further informed, was brought by one Watson of Lincoln, commonly reputed an Anabaptist. Soon after this procedure they sent him away, with a guard of twenty horse, as they pretended to the earl of Essex; but he, being not well pleased to be in the hands of such corrupt men, they having never so much as taken his word, nor demanded of him whether he would go with them or not, as soon as he espied an opportunity made his escape, repaired immediately

D d d 2

to

C H A P.
XVII.

to his regiment, called for his sword and pistols, and then sent word to lord Grey by two captains, "that he was at the head of his regiment, "and that if they would be so content, he would remain there till more "perfect instructions came from the parliament, or the earl of Essex:" but lord Grey returned no answer; whereupon he took fifty of his horse, and with them marched to Lincoln, and from thence to Hull, where he now is.

"This is a business not done in a corner, and is like to go farther than this protest. Our request, therefore, is, that if this be the act of Cromwell only, he may be delivered to justice: if it were from a higher command, and they cannot prove him guilty of a crime meriting such disgrace, that we likewise have your justice against them; for, we thank God, we have innocency in our hearts, so doubt not of the protection of God Almighty, which makes us bold to demand justice against any, how great and exalted soever: neither are we able to lie long under so great an injury and burthen; and we cannot at all doubt of the justice and favour of the parliament whom we have served so faithfully; and we shall humbly intreat you to consider of what prejudice such a fact, let go unpunished, may be to your affairs in all places, when those who have best served you shall, against the law of the land and common justice, be used in this manner.

"We must further inform you, that we have tried thus long all the means we can for subsistence, this county being but a small part under our command, and that so impoverished as being no longer able to relieve us, being continually subject to the incursions of the enemy, and we not able to help it: our townsmen are neither willing, nor, indeed, able, through the great decay of trade, to allow a billet; so that if you do not in a little time send us down some considerable sum of money for our pay, your service must suffer; and of this you have had so often notice, that we hope this will prevail; and so we shall ever desire to remain your, &c. Sir Edward Rhodes, Sir Thomas Bemington, captain William Hotham, &c."

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding this letter, however, the two houses were so well convinced of the truth of the information they had received, * that they returned no answer to it, nor appeared to take any notice of its reception. The escape of capt. Hotham, and his return to his father at Hull, gave them fresh occasion for jealousy, and alarmed their apprehensions for the safety of the town. Accordingly orders were immediately sent down to capt. Moyer, commander of the *Hercules* man of war, then lying in the haven, and to Sir Matthew Boynton, a person they could confide in, to have a watchful eye on the Hothams, and to report their proceedings; and Sir Matthew, being the governor's brother in law, was the less mistrusted by him.

A. D. 1643.

In the mean time, the queen, who was still at Newark, was so sanguine in her expectations of obtaining possession of Hull, that she wrote a letter to the king on the subject; in which she told him, "her stay there was only for one thing, for which she was sure he would pardon two days stop. "It is," added she, "to have Hull and Lincoln.† "Young Hotham having been put in prison by order of the parliament is escaped, and has sent to the earl of Newcastle that he would cast himself into his arms, and that Hull and Lincoln should be rendered: he is gone to his father, and the earl waits for his answer, &c." But on Wednesday the 28th of June, a letter was sent from captain Moyer to one Mr. Robert Ripley in Hull, ‡ afterwards an alderman, earnestly entreating him to acquaint the mayor, (Mr. Thomas Raikes, who for his anti-monarchical principles was, contrary to their charter, continued in office two years) that there was a dangerous plot on foot against their town, from the treachery of the governor and his son, which would either that night, or the next at furthest, be put in execution if not prevented.** Previous however to this notice, several reports had been circulated in the town, with a view to alarm the inhabitants with dreadful apprehensions against their governor; and as Ripley immediately made the mayor acquainted with the contents of the letter he had received,

* Rushworth. † Ikon Basilike. ‡ Rushworth. ** Town's Records.

C II A P.
XVII.

ceived, he communicated it about ten o'clock at night to the aldermen, Sir Matthew Boynton, and other gentlemen ; but the latter would not be seen to act, and therefore left it wholly to the corporate body. They gave them their advice, however, and recommended that private notice should immediately be sent to such persons as were known to be the most zealously attached to the parliament, that it was their intention to arrest the governor, and all whom they supposed to be influenced by him. The design accordingly being thus formed, was executed in the following manner :—Captain Moyer, about four o'clock in the morning, sent a hundred stout and resolute men well armed, from his ship, to secure the garrison and the blockhouses. This they easily performed, meeting with little or no resistance, except from colonel Legard ; who, being soon surrounded, and finding it in vain to contend any longer, was obliged to submit.—About the same time there were fifteen hundred men, inhabitants and soldiers, in the town, waiting for the word of command from the mayor, who as soon as it was known that their party on the garrison side had been successful, began to exert themselves with vigour,—seized first the main guard, next the magazine, and all the ordnance on the walls, and the guards at the gates ; after this they secured captain Hotham, and placed a guard at the governor's house ; all which was effected in about an hour's time, without a drop of blood being shed, or so much as a musket discharged.

Sir John Hotham, however, having obtained some information of what had been transacted, found an opportunity to escape by a private way, attended by six of his guards ; and meeting a man who was riding into the town he ordered him to alight, and mounting his horse he passed through the guard at Beverleygate, which had yet received no order to stop him. But his pursuers immediately coming thither, a gunner discharged one of those pieces of ordnance at him ; which had been planted on the gate by his order, to oppose the entrance of his sovereign. This, however, did not reach him ; but those who were sent
to

to pursue him, soon came up with the six guards, whom he had out-rode, and instantly made them prisoners. * Sir John's design was to reach, if possible, his house at Scarborough, a village near Beverley, which he had taken care to fortify, and whither he had sent both men and ammunition : fearing a pursuit, he quitted the Beverley road and turned down to Stoneferry, intending to have crossed the river into Holderness ; but not meeting with a boat, and the river being too rapid to swim over, he proceeded to Wawnferry, where he met with a similar disappointment. In this dilemma he scarce knew on what to resolve, expecting every moment to fall into the hands of his pursuers ; but hoping that the news of his misfortune had not yet reached Beverley, he at length determined to pursue his journey through that town. A. D. 1643.

Unfortunately for him a servant of Sir Matthew Boynton was arrived before him, with a letter addressed to his son, colonel Boynton, acquainting him with the whole affair, and ordering him at all events to apprehend Sir John, provided he should come to Beverley. Ignorant of what had passed the governor rode into the town, and seeing seven or eight hundred men drawn up under arms in the street, he placed himself at their head, and ordered them to follow him ; which order, knowing nothing as yet of the revolution that had happened at Hull, they at first obeyed ; but on proceeding further up the town, they were met by the colonel, who seizing the governor's horse by the bridle, said, " Sir John, you are my prisoner ; and though I once very much revered you as my relation, yet am I now obliged, with the utmost reluctance, to wave all tender attachments, and arrest you as a traitor to the common-wealth." To this Sir John answered, " well, nephew, since it must be so, and there is no remedy, I must be content to submit." But seeing an open lane near him, he suddenly put spurs to his horse, disengaged himself from the colonel, and was making off full speed ; but on the colonel's giving orders to " stop him, or to knock him down," one of the soldiers gave him a blow on the head with

* Town's Records.

C H A P.
XVII.

with the butt end of his musket, which immediately brought him to the ground. He was then secured, and confined in the very same house the king had lodged in after he had been denied admittance into Hull.

Presently after, too, Sir Edward Rhodes was also seized, and both were sent under a strong guard to this town, where they were put on board the *Hercules*, which conveyed them and captain John Hotham to London, where they arrived the 15th of July, and were committed to the tower. Their estates were immediately confiscated; but the father had five, and the son three pounds a week allowed them for their maintenance till they should be brought to their trials. Sir John Hotham, as was before observed, had fortified his house at Scarborough and put a garrison into it, which by the mayor of Hull were now ordered to go to Beverley to help to secure that town: and the next day after the seizing of Hotham and Sir Edward Rhodes, a party of the king's forces, who knew nothing of what had happened, marched to Beverley, expecting to have that town put into their hands; but they unexpectedly met with a stout resistance from Boynton's forces, and, after sustaining a considerable loss, were obliged to retire.* †

Declaration
of the two
houses to in-
demnify the
mayor of
Hull, &c. on
their seizing
Sir John
Hotham.

The two houses, as soon as they had received an account of these transactions at Hull, passed an ordinance of indemnity for those gentlemen that secured Sir John Hotham, his son, &c. in the following words: "whereas Thomas Raikes, mayor of Hull, Sir Matthew Boynton, knight

* Town's Records.

† On the same day, too, the queen sent two thousand of her forces from Newark to Lincoln, expecting they would be admitted into the town at an hour appointed, by the instrumentality of major Purefoy, and his brother captain Purefoy; who, in order to effect that design had, a day or two before, admitted into the town about three-score soldiers, disguised in the dress of market-people, and who were secreted in the Dean's house: and though, on some private information from the mayor of Hull, the two Purefoys were seized, yet this party sallied out into the town, and endeavoured to secure the magazine and courts of guard; they did some execution, and the garrison was thrown into the utmost confusion; but, by the discharge of a cannon by a countryman, who never discharged a piece before in his life, several of them were slain, and the rest suppressed; so that the forces without, finding their design frustrated, retired."

Rushworth.

knight and baronet, sir William St. Quintin, bart. sir Richard Darley, A. D. 1643.
 sir John Bouchier, and sir William Allanson, knights ; Lancelot Roper,
 Nicholas Denman, John Barnard, and William Popple, aldermen ;
 John Penrose, gentleman, and Robert Johnson, clerk, having received
 information that there was a design for the betraying of the town of Hull,
 which, in their opinion, could not be prevented but by the speedy
 seizing of the blockhouses and other places of strength in the town ;
 and also of the persons of sir John Hotham, sir Edward Rhodes, and
 captain Hotham, to be in safe custody until further directions from the
 parliament :—and whereas the said mayor of Hull, sir Matthew Boynton,
 and the rest of the persons abovenamed, did issue out their warrants and
 directions, commanding captain Scarth to march from Scarborough with
 his soldiers, arms, and ammunition he had there, to Beverley, for the
 defence of that place, till further directions from the parliament :*—

E e e

and

* The magistrates of Hull were now busy in finding matter to criminate the two Hothams, though the fact is, that the plot to deliver up the town could never be clearly proved against either of them.—On the tenth day of july, however, several persons were examined on oath, amongst whom were the following :—

1st. “ The examination of Thomas Coatsforth, of Kingston-upon-Hull, gunner, taken there the tenth day of july, 1643 : the said examinant saith, ‘ he doth not know of any plot or practice of sir John Hotham, or of mr. John Hotham his son, to deliver up the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, or the castle or fort there : but he saith, that he this examinant, and very many others of the town besides, have been very jealous and suspicious that sir John Hotham intended some such thing, ever since mr. John Hotham his son was at Bridlington at the queen’s landing there, where, it is reported, he kissed the queen’s hand ; and the rather, for that shortly after sir John Hotham caused his house at Scarborough to be strongly fortified, and kept with a company of soldiers and with ordnance, which this examinant could not conceive to be for any great purpose, save only for a place of refuge.

“ And this examinant further saith, that he being of late in the company of captain Moyer, captain of the Hercules, the said captain Moyer told him, this examinant, that he being about to sail and depart with his said ship from Kingston-upon Hull and put to sea, one mr. Saltmarsh, a minister, who is sir John Hotham’s kinsman, sent for captain Moyer to come a shore unto him : whereupon captain Moyer coming to him, mr. Saltmarsh prayed him for God’s sake and with tears in his eyes, not to go away with his ship, but to stay awhile ; for, he greatly feared that sir John
 Hotham

CHAP. XVII. and, whereas they did issue out their warrants and directions unto divers other captains, to march with their soldiers from Hull to Beverley, for the

Hotham was not the same man, he formerly was, and that he was very much afraid that there was intended some great evil or mischief towards the town : and further saith, that captain Moyer told him, this examinant, that the surgeon of his ship, being in company with a surgeon who was come from captain Hotham's troops, drinking together at a tavern, did see and read a letter which the said surgeon of the troop had brought with him out of Lincolnshire from mr. Henry Ferman to mr. John Hotham, in which letter there were some passages which created a strong suspicion in the said captain Moyer and his surgeon, that some plot or great design was intended against the town.

" This examinant further saith, that about twenty days ago, sir Edward Rhodes and lieutenant colonel Legard were at the north blockhouse, where this examinant dwelleth, and had there viewed the same (as this examinant was informed, and from thence they went presently to the castle ; and then to the keep or top of the castle, this examinant and lieutenant Baron being then also there) and he saith that sir Edward Rhodes and lieutenant colonel Legard, after viewing the same and the country round, withdrew themselves from this examinant and lieutenant Baron, and had some private conference together, and in that conference, he, this examinant, heard sir Edward Rhodes ask lieutenant colonel Legard, " which way they could come in ? " To whom the lieutenant colonel answered, " That way," pointing with his finger towards the north east, or thereabout.

" And this examinant further saith, that he being another time with sir John Hotham upon the top, or keep, of the castle, sir John asked him, this examinant, if ordnance being placed there would not keep the town quiet, and he saith, that shortly after sir John Hotham caused two pieces of great ordnance, a demi cannon and a culverin, to be planted upon the said keep, or top of the castle, with their muzzles towards the town : and this deponent further saith, that on wednesday morning the 28th of june last, being the fast day, he, this examinant, had an order from lieutenant colonel Legard, by the appointment of sir John Hotham, to take down from the north blockhouse three of the pieces of great ordnance, which were there mounted on their carriages upon that blockhouse, and to carry them from thence to the south blockhouse ; but he knoweth not to what use they should be placed there, except it were for doing execution upon some or ships ships that then were or might come into the road.

" This examinant also further saith, that he has observed that sir John Hotham has, of late, been negligent and careless in some things for the safety of the town ; and in particular in not providing and entertaining cannoneers for service, if occasion should be ; there having for the space of half a year last past, been no more but this examinant himself entertained, both for the castle and the blockhouses ; saving that, about a month or five weeks ago, there were two others, by name George Sinkler and Edward Andrew, engaged in the service by sir John Hotham's appointment. But he further saith, that sir John would never give them any pay, except only one week's pay, which George Sinkler received : and he also saith, that, of late, sir John Hotham hath neglected, to amend the platforms for ordnance upon the town's walls".—Signed Thomas Coatsforth, gunner.

The

the defence of that place: the lords and commons do declare, that it was an acceptable service to the kingdom and parliament, which the said
A. D. 1643.
mayor
E c c 2

The examination of Susanna Anlaby, wife of John Anlaby, of Elton, in the county of York, Kingston-upon-Hull.
 esq. taken upon her oath the tenth day of July 1643, was to the following purport :

The said examinant saith, that, upon Thursday the nine and twentieth day of July last past, she being at sir John Hotham's house, lady Hotham delivered to her, this examinant, a little purse, and said it was a purse of gold ; and requested her, this examinant, to take it home with her, fearing it might otherwise be taken from her in the tumult : whereupon she, this examinant, received the purse with the gold into her custody, and carried the same home with her, and kept it with her all Thursday night : but she saith that afterwards, fearing that some trouble might arise from her keeping the gold, she, this examinant, did, the next day, being the 30th day of July aforesaid, carry the same purse with the gold or what else was in it to lady Hotham, and gave the same back to her, which lady Hotham then received from her, and laid it by ; but what she did with it after she knoweth not, saving that lady Hotham has since told her, this examinant, that those that came from the committee to search the house, had found the same and taken it away : that she knoweth not of any other money, gold, plate, treasure, or other goods, that has been since conveyed or removed from lady Hotham's house or otherwise concealed.—Susanna Anlaby.

The examination of Maccabeus Hollis, of Kingston-upon-Hull, merchant, taken there upon his oath, the tenth day of July 1643, as followeth : Kingston-upon-Hull.

The said examinant saith, that upon Saturday the 24th of June last, captain Lawrence Moyer, captain of the Hercules, came to his, this examinant's house, to speak with him ; and told him, this examinant, that he could not be quiet a board of his ship till he had told him, this examinant, his mind ; and accordingly told him to this effect : that he, the said captain Moyer, had a shrewd fear of sir John Hotham, that he would betray this town (meaning the town of Kingston-upon-Hull) for that since his son had been seized at Nottingham, he, the said sir John Hotham, had been almost mad ; and that he the said sir John Hotham, was mightily enraged against the parliament and against colonel Cromwell, and spoke very contemptibly and disgracefully of them, and that if any now spake of the parliament, he answered scornfully and disdainfully, and as if no regard was due or ought to be paid to them : that the said captain Moyer withall, then willed this examinant, to have a care of the town, saying, ' I fear me you are in a great deal of danger, he looks (meaning sir John Hotham) as if he had a mischief in his hands, I fear you are nearer danger then you dream of.' To whom this examinant made answer, " Alas, captain Moyer, what shall we do ! " I have feared him long ; but what can be done ? " To whom captain Moyer replied, have you no sure friend in the town to make your mind known unto ? Whereupon this examinant told the said captain, that David Jackson and he, this examinant, had had some discourse about such like things, and that he, this examinant, was confident a man might reveal any thing to him, for that he thought him very sure ; and so captain Moyer and this examinant for that time departed the one from the other :

And

mayor of Hull, sir Matthew Boynton, and the rest of the gentlemen above named, and all others have done herein; and that the lords and commons will keep them, and all others that have assisted them therein, indemnified and saved harmless.*

Rushworth.

On the 28th of July, the day before he was apprehended, captain Hotham wrote to the earl of Newcastle an answer to some letters he had received from that nobleman; but, unfortunately for him, having not had an opportunity to send it away, it was found in his chamber, and constituted one of the principal charges brought against him at his trial. The contents of the letter were as follows:

MY NOBLE LORD !

“ I confess it is a very great comfort to me in my distracted condition, that I am blessed with a friend who has so much truth and nobleness. It is true, the fickleness of those men reduced me to uncertainty as that I never knew in what condition I stood; and so could not give you satisfaction

And this examinant further saith, that as captain Moyer was then going towards the south end, he met with David Jackson, and they two going into William Thompson's house, sent to this examinant to come thither to them, whereupon this examinant went presently to them, where they had private conference much to the effect above recited; and promised fidelity amongst themselves, and to use the best means they could to prevent the mischief: and this examinant further saith, that upon monday following, captain Moyer wrote to him, this examinant, and sent it by an officer of his ship, wherein he signified to him, this examinant, that he, the said captain Moyer had been sent for to sir John Hotham's, to sit in a council of war, where were present sir John Hotham, mr. John Hotham, sir Edward Rhodes, sir Thomas Reminton, lieutenant colonel Legard, mr. Legard senior, major Broderick, captain Anlaby, captain Billops, captain Overton, and himself, the said captain Moyer; who, being set together, sir John Hotham told them of an affront which had been offered to his son, mr. John Hotham by colonel Cromwell, and then demanded of them (the board) whether they thought fit, that a letter should be wrote to the parliament or not touching that business, and it was answered in the affirmative by them all (excepting only the said captain Moyer) and that sir John Hotham immediately produced a letter, ready written, and read the same in the evening.

E. MSS. LANSDOWNE.

* Parliamentary history, vol. xii. page 326.

satisfaction then, according as (it may be) you expected: yet you will not find that ever I shewed or communicated your letters to any but those who were privy to them, and can add to the advancement of the business in hand, and not any ways to abuse you, as some would have you to believe. A. D. 1643.

The malice of my enemies has been violent against me, but God has delivered me out of their hands. I never expected better from the popularity, for none of these ever rewarded their best citizens with any thing but death or banishment. As I resolved I would never forsake the party I had undertaken, until they had (without cause given by me) so disoblighd me, that no man can think that my honour or honesty is further engaged to serve them. I confess I now think myself a freeman from them, and resolve, by the grace of God, never to serve them more.

I cannot yet attend your lordship, but I shall mightily deserve you, until business be well framed here, which will I hope be shortly. If I could but obtain so much favour from you, that sir Hugh Cholmley might be commanded to forbear the east riding one fortnight, else we shall be necessitated to be at blows with him continually: not that he can do any harm here, but he will mightily trouble us whilst greater business should go forward.—I shall desire to know whether —— were executed after his pardon. My lord if I be taken the second time it shall be much against my will, especially by those that call themselves my friends; as soon as I have dispatched I intend to know your commands to

Your most humble

And affectionate servant,

HULL,
June 18th, 1643.

JOHN HOTHAM."

" If you please to exchange captain Wray for major Anderson, I shall send him to you."

C H A P.

C H A P. XVIII.

The trial, condemnation, and execution of sir John Hotham, and his son:---The government of Hull committed to the mayor aldermen, &c. the earl of Kingston in vain attempts to withdraw them from their adherence to the parliament:---Lord Fairfax comes to Hull, and is constituted its governor:---The king's army under the command of the marquis of Newcastle, besiege the town;---Transactions during the siege:---The marquis obliged to raise the siege and retire to York:---The royalists, in and near the town, have their effects sequestered:---The magistrates in vain petition the parliament:---A constant garrison ordered to be kept at Hull: but disagreeable to the inhabitants in general:---Great losses sustained at sea, &c. &c. &c.

C H A P.
XVIII.

NOtwithstanding sir John Hotham and his son were long detained in prison, prior to their being brought to their trial, yet before we proceed in the detail of facts at Hull, we shall briefly recite the circumstances which occurred, during the remainder of their unfortunate lives, that the subsequent narrative may be less interrupted.

Rushworth.
The trial,
condemnation,
and execution of sir
John Hotham, & his
son.

After a long and strict confinement, and frequent examinations, sir John Hotham was at length on the 30th of november, 1644, brought before the court martial at guild-hall. The substance of the charges brought against him was:—" That he had traitorously betrayed the trust reposed in him by the parliament, and adhered to the enemy; which

which charge would be proved by his words, his letters, and actions: A. D. 1643.
 his correspondence with lord Digby, and the marquis of Newcastle: his refusal to supply lord Fairfax with powder, arms, and ammunition, to the great detriment of the parliament, and the prejudice of their affairs in Yorkshire: his uttering divers slanderous words against the parliament and close committee: his endeavouring to betray the town of Hull to the enemy: his holding a correspondence with the queen by several messengers: his causing a demi-culverin to be placed upon the top of the castle against the town, and two pieces in the blockhouse to fire on the parliament's ships: his sending away captain Moyer, captain of the great ship called the Hercules: his quitting the garrison at Beverley, which was a great means to straighten Hull: and, lastly, his endeavours to escape as soon as he conceived his design discovered: in proof of all these accusations about thirty witnesses were produced and examined.

On the second day of december he was brought again before the court to make his defence.—In the first place, he represented the services he had performed, and his faithfulness to the parliament in defending the town against his majesty, at the beginning of the contest; and then descended to the particular charges brought against him, and endeavoured to invalidate the evidence produced.

He began as follows: “As to the treaty with lord Digby and the marquis of Newcastle, he affirmed that he had entered into two treaties before with the enemy, which, though concealed for the time, were afterwards received with general approbation; and he believed that he might at any time do the like when it was for the advantage of the parliament. His treaty with lord Digby, he said, fell out thus: captain Moyer, about the time of the coming in of the Providence, which was the first ship that furnished his majesty with arms, sailing on a cruise to meet her, happened to fall in with a ketch in the Humber, wherein were lord Digby, in the disguise of a frenchman, colonel Ashburnham, and sir Edward Stradling, whom he brought into Hull; and, after they had

had been detained there some space, lord Digby, passing still for a frenchman, and not known to the prisoner or any other to be otherwise, sent to speak with the now prisoner, and told him that he was a soldier of fortune, and if he would give him his liberty he would go to the enemy, and give him intelligence of their designs, which accordingly he did upon his parole, and returned several times, but at last gave him the slip, and sent him a letter acquainting him that he was lord Digby, and wishing him to return to his allegiance; after which he had no further treaty with him.

“ That his treaty with the earl of Newcastle was on design that he might still keep the east riding of Yorkshire free for the maintenance of Hull, then very destitute of money; whereas otherwise the marquis would have entered those parts and plundered them. As to the letters under his own hand sent to the marquis of Newcastle and now produced to him, he alledged that he knew not whether they were his hand or not; for others might easily counterfeit his hand.

He then produced divers witnesses on his behalf, whose testimonies chiefly tended to invalidate the credit of the opposite witnesses, and take off the weight of the evidence which they had deposed against him. The next day, having desired that his sons mr. Charles, and mr. William Hotham might be heard, the court, though it was not an usual practice, granted the request: they spake for the most part to the same purpose, and on wednesday sir John concluded his whole defence.

His allegations, however, not proving satisfactory to the court, they on saturday the 7th of december proceeded to pronounce sentence against him; which was, that he should suffer death, by having his head severed from his body, which was appointed to be done on the 16th of december; but, on his lady's petition for time to settle his estate, the execution was deferred a little longer.

On

On monday, the 9th of december, captain Hotham came to his trial before the same court. The general charge brought against him was, —“ That he, being a commander in the service of the parliament, had betrayed the trust in him reposed, and perfidiously adhered to the enemy, and endeavoured to betray a regiment of horse and other forces into their hands.” This charge being supported by clear evidence, he also was sentenced to death as well as his father.

A. D. 1643.

On the 28th of december a message was sent from the lords to the commons, accompanied with a petition from sir John Hotham, requesting pardon either for himself or for his son; and expressing that they were willing to grant the request, and desired the concurrence of the house of commons with the resolution they had formed. This occasioned a long debate, which was resumed the day following; but, in the end, it was carried in the negative.

On the last day of december accordingly, being the day appointed for sir John's execution, great multitudes of spectators were assembled, and the scaffold, the coffin, the executioner, and all the dreadful apparatus were in readiness: but, about eleven o'clock, as he was coming from the Tower to the Hill, attended by the lieutenant, the provost marshal, the guard, and several gentlemen and ministers, a messenger came with a reprieve from the house of peers, directed to the lieutenant of the Tower and provost marshal, requiring them to defer the execution until saturday the 4th of january following, on which he was conducted back to the Tower. The commons however, who for obvious reasons were always severe against treachery as it respected themselves, being informed that the execution was deferred, without either their assent, or so much as knowing of any reprieve being granted, sent a message to know the cause why execution was not done upon sir John Hotham; and being informed of the reprieve from the house of peers, they passed a vote “ That no officer or minister of justice, shall hereafter stay the

F f f

execution

execution of justice on any particular order or reprieve from either house of parliament, without the concurrence of both houses. This resolution was sent to the commissioners for martial law, to the lieutenant of the Tower, and to the provost marshal, with an order that the lieutenant of the Tower do proceed to the execution of sir John Hotham according to the sentence of the court martial.

There being now no hopes of the father's pardon a petition was immediately preferred to the lords, and another to the commons in behalf of the son, both written with sir John's own hand; * but these petitions not availing, the captain was brought to the scaffold on Tower-Hill, the first day of january 1645, attended by the minister of the Tower, mr. Coleman. As soon as he ascended the scaffold he joined in prayer

* The petition to the house of commons was as follows:

To the honourable the house of commons in parliament assembled.

The humble petition of captain John Hotham, humbly sheweth,

That he acknowledgeth his faults and his follies committed against you are so many, that all the punishment that you inflict will be according to justice—your great and abundant favours he has requited with arrogance and negligence, so that if his knowledge of your great mercy to offenders did not encourage him, the consciousness of his own unworthiness would have kept him from hoping for a favour; but the cries and tears of a poor wife, helpless children, and desolated family, have moved him a poor condemned commoner to fly for mercy to the commons of England, and he has forbore thus long to petition you, because there was hopes your mercy would have been extended to his poor distressed father, and he would not give interruption to his petition although it had cost him his life, but since, to his great grief, he hears the sentence is unrevoked—

He humbly prays that your great clemency and mercy will look upon him in the next place, and mitigate his heavy sentence of death into banishment and fine, or what other punishment you please; and your petitioner, his wife and poor children will daily pray for prosperity to your affairs, and will remain

Your humble petitioner,

JOHN HOTHAM.

His petition to the lords differed very little from the above.

prayer for some time with the minister, and then made a long prayer himself; after which, rising up and going to the side of the scaffold, he addressed the people in words to this effect. A. D. 1648.

GENTLEMEN,

“ You see in what a condition I now stand: you all come here to look on me as a spectacle of shame and justice; and I believe, many of you are possessed with apprehension of great crimes and treasons that I have committed against the parliament: those things I must declare to you all, this conscience knows no guilt of: what I have advantaged the parliament’s cause is notorious, and that I did never disadvantage it, I think is proved also: I have been very violent in the parliament, and did many things according to the swinge of the times; I did engage myself in their cause, I did them service in possessing Hull, I preserved the forts, magazine, towns, and forces, and never miscarried in any attempt. It has pleased God to bring me to this end for my sins against him, which I acknowledge to be just: but not for any treason against the parliament, neither do I know any treason or intention of treason in my poor father who lies in the same condition that I do, whatever other men call treason; this I testify to all here.”

Having spoken some other words to the same purpose, mr. Coleman prayed again, and the prisoner prepared himself for the block, on which with considerable fortitude having laid his head, the executioner at one blow severed it from his body, which his brother mr. Durant Hotham immediately took up, wrapt it in a scarf, and laid it, together with his body, in a coffin previously prepared for the purpose.

The next day his father sir John Hotham was conducted to the same place, attended by mr. Hugh Peters, chaplain to sir Thomas Fairfax.

In the morning indeed his friends had found means to procure a motion in the house of commons for his pardon, which occasioned a debate; and sir John, even upon the scaffold, expected the good news of his pardon. Whitlocke.

F f f 2

don

CHAP.
XVIII.

Rusliworth.

don to arrive. The time accordingly was protracted till two o'clock in the afternoon, but the commons did not think proper to grant it. Mr. Peters told the people, that it was the desire of sir John Hotham, that since he had in his chamber fully discovered his mind to him and other ministers, many questions might not be put to him, but that he might have liberty to speak only what he thought fit concerning himself. Sir John then coming forward, addressed the spectators as follows :

GENTLEMEN,

“ I know no more of myself but this, that I deserve this death from Almighty God ; nay that I deserve damnation and the severest punishments from *him*. But, as for the business of Hull, the betraying of it from the parliament, the ministers have all been with me, and given me good counsel ; neither was I any ways guilty of it ; that is all I can say to that act. For other offences, as rash words, anger, and such things, no man has been more guilty ; I beseech God to forgive me.—I have received as many favours as any man from God, and I have been as ungrateful as any man could be : but God Almighty, I hope, has forgiven me my sins, and I desire you all to pray to God for me, that I may be forgiven. I hope God Almighty will forgive me, the parliament, the court martial, and all men that have any thing to do with my death. And, gentlemen ! Look ye to it all, as I am a warning to you, I have received many mercies from God, and have been unfruitful, ungrateful to him under them, and God Almighty has let me see, that though for this offence whereof I am accused, he has not done it ; yet he has brought this affliction upon me to save my soul, by and through the merits of Jesus Christ ; for, alas ! This affliction is nothing to all my sins. God Almighty kept me from my trial at St. Albans, and other places, to bring me to this place, which I hope I shall glorify God in, and his blessed name be for ever glorified.”

After

After sir John had finished his address, mr. Peters told the people, A. D. 1643. that he had something further to commend unto them, at the request of the prisoner himself; which was, “ That he had lived in abundance of plenty, his estate large, about two thousand pounds a year at first, and that he had gained much to it: that in the beginning of his days he was a soldier in the low countries, and was at the battle of Prague: that at his first going out for a soldier his father spake to him to this effect: ‘ son! when the crown of England is at stake you will have fighting enough.’ That he had run through many dangers, great hazards and undertakings, and now came to this end; and desired that they would take notice in him of the vanity of all things here below; as wit, parts, prowess, strength, friends, honour, or whatever is merely of a terrestrial nature.”

Then sir John kneeling behind the block, spent some time in private prayer; after which the executioner gave the fatal blow.*

Thus

* The execution of sir John Hotham and his son, recalled to the minds of many the dreadful imprecation he had uttered upon the walls of Hull, when he denied the king admittance into the town.—“ That God would bring confusion on him and his, if he were not a loyal and faithful subject to his majesty!”

The following remarks were made by the king on his death:

“ I cannot but observe how God, not long after, so pleaded and avenged my cause, in the eye of the world, that the most wilfully blind cannot avoid the displeasure to see it, and with some remorse and fear to own it, as a notable stroke and prediction of divine vengeance; for sir John Hotham, unreprieved, unthreatened, uncursed, by any language or secret imprecation of mine, only blasted with the conscience of his own wickedness, and falling from one inconstancy to another, paid his own and his eldest son’s head, as forfeitures of their disloyalty, to those men from whom surely he might have expected another reward than thus to divide their heads from their bodies, whose hearts with them were divided from their king.

Nor did a solitary vengeance serve the town. The cutting off one head in a family is not enough to expiate the affront done to the head of the commonwealth; the eldest son must be involved in the punishment, as he was infected with the sin of the father against the father of his country; root and branch God cuts off in one day.—That which makes me more pity sir John Hotham, is, that after he began to have some inclination towards repentance for his sin, and reparation of his duty to me, he should be so unhappy as to fall into the hands of their justice, and not of my mercy.—

Poor

Thus perished sir John Hotham, whose misfortunes were chiefly owing to his inconstancy and want of resolution. Whitlocke observes, that his rough carriage, especially to his inferiors, and his very parsimonious way of living, together with the betraying of his trust, made him so disrespected among all sorts of people, that even his masters, for whom he had done such signal service, cast him off; his soldiers mutinied against him; his brother-in-law acted in opposition to him, and sent him, his wife and children, prisoners to the parliament.

Having thus brought the narrative of the two unfortunate Hothams to a final period, we shall now return to the occurrences at Hull.—After the seizure of the governor, as before related, the custody of the town was entrusted to the care of a committee, approved of by the parliament; consisting of the mayor, Matthew Boynton, Richard Darley, John

1643
Town's
records.

The govern-
ment of
Hull com-
mitted to the

Poor gentleman! He is now become a notable monument of unprosperous disloyalty, teaching the world, by so sad and unfortunate a spectacle, that the rude carriage of a subject towards his sovereign, carries always its own vengeance, as an inseparable shadow, with it.

“What thanks, observes Milton on these remarks of the king, sir John Hotham had from his majesty for revolting to his cause, and what good opinion for dying in his service, they who have ventured like him, or intend, may here take notice.—Most men are apt, says the same author, and commonly the worst of men, so to interpret and expound the judgments of God, and all other events of providence or chance, as makes most to the justifying their own cause, tho’ never so evil, and attribute all to the particular favour of God toward them: thus, when Saul heard that David was in Keilah, ‘God, saith he, has delivered him into my hands, for he is shut in;’ but how far that king was deceived in his thought that God favoured his cause, that story unfolds, and how little reason the king had to impute the death of Hotham to God’s avengment of his repulse at Hull, may be easily seen: for, while Hotham continued faithful to his trust no man more safe, more successful, more in reputation, than he; but from the time he first sought to make his peace with the king, and to betray into his hands that town into which he had denied him entrance, nothing prospered with him. Certainly, had God intended him such an end for his opposition to the king, he would not have deferred to punish him till when, of an enemy, he was changed to be the king’s friend, nor have made his repentance and amendment the occasion of his ruin.” Lord Clarendon was in the same sentiments as the king. He calls the beheading of the Hothams “An act of divine justice, executed by the parliament at Westminster.”

Vide Eikon Basilike, Eiconoclastes, Clarendon’s history of the civil wars.

John Bouchier, and William Allison, knights ; messrs. Styles and Johnson, clergymen, and the aldermen, Roper, Denman, John and Henry Barnard.

A. D. 1643.

mayor and aldermen &c.

The earl of Kingston, who held Gainsborough for the king, endeavoured to withdraw the corporation of Hull, from their adherence to the parliament's cause. For this purpose he sent a letter addressed to the mayor and aldermen, wherein, after lamenting that it had been in the power of ill men, to corrupt them in their affection to the king, at a time when he had declared with so much vehemency, and (to his knowledge) inward integrity and sincerity, his resolution to perform all that could be desired concerning the true reformed protestant religion and just rights of parliaments, and the liberty and property of subjects ; he told them that that place in Proverbs, 24. xxi. " My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king : and " meddle not with them that are given to change," was part of that word of God which should one day judge the world ; and that passage, 2 Tim. 3. v. expressly commanded them to turn away from such, notwithstanding their form of godliness. He added that if they would be pleased to admit him as their governor, he would engage to procure for them his majesty's gracious pardon for what was past, and his favours to them in future. His arguments, however, produced not the effects he desired, nor did they think proper to return him an answer : and soon after lord Willoughby, of Parham, with a party of horse and dragoons, advanced to the town of Gainsborough, and after a desperate assault became master of it, and took the earl of Kingston prisoner, who, with the rest of the prisoners taken in the town, was sent in a close boat towards Hull. The boat being discovered by a party of the royalists, they drew up some musqueteers to the Trent side, and called out to the boat to stop ; but this being disregarded, they discharged a volley into her, which unfortunately killed the earl and his servant, and no other person in

The earl of Kingston in vain attempts to withdraw them from their adherence to the parliament.

Whitlocke.
Rushworth.

in the boat; but the boat itself escaped, and brought the rest of the prisoners safe to Hull.*

On the 30th of june, being the day after the seizing of the two unfortunate Hothams, the battle of Atherton-Moor was fought, in which the earl of Newcastle entirely defeated and dispersed the lord Fairfax's army; took several pieces of ordnance; killed four or five hundred of his men, and made many of them prisoners. Lord Fairfax and his son, with the shattered remains of their forces, were obliged to retreat to Bradford; but the victorious general pursuing them thither the same night, they were obliged to quit that town, and retire to Leeds. Here his lordship received a letter, on the first of july, from mr. Raikes the mayor of Hull, informing him of what had been transacted there; on which he resolved to march to Hull. The next morning accordingly he set forward to Selby, where part of the earl's troops lay ready to dispute his passage over the river. His son sir Thomas Fairfax, with the party under his command, skirmished with the loyalists till his father and his attendants had passed the river; but this was not effected without the loss of several men. After this his lordship came to Ureßel-Castle (then a noble structure belonging to the earl of Northumberland) where he took a little rest, and arrived at Hull at two o'clock on tuesday morning.

Lord Fairfax
comes to
Hull, and is
constituted
its governor.

Immediately on his arrival, the town presented a petition to the parliament that he might be appointed the governor of it, and accordingly he was constituted governor by an ordinance of the 22d of july following: mean-while the earl of Newcastle (about this time dignified with the title of marquis) had retaken the town of Gainborough, and driven the parliament's forces out of Lincoln, wherein he had placed a garrison for the king. After this he advanced towards Hull, with an army of fifteen thousand horse and foot, and scarce were sir Thomas Fairfax and his

* This is the account given by Rushworth and Whitlocke; but the town's records say, that the earl and his men were shot by a party of roundheads (just as they were stepping into the boat) who lay in ambush for that purpose near the side of the river.

his men fixed in their quarters at Beverley, before they had intelligence that the marquis of Newcastle was marching against them, and that he was very near. On the reception of this advice a council of war was immediately called, in which it was resolved to abandon the town, and retire to Hull; Beverley being an open place by no means tenable; but before they could put this resolution into execution, the marquis with his forces entered the town, and a dreadful carnage ensued. The enemy for some time maintained their posts with the greatest bravery; but being overpowered by numbers, and many of their men slain, they were at length forced out of the town, and pursued almost to the walls of Hull. After this success the marquis returned, and caused the town to be plundered, and sent all the cattle they could find in its vicinity to York, in order to supply the garrison there.

A. D. 1643.

Rushworth.
Town's
records.

On Saturday the second of September, the marquis drew his forces, which were flushed with their late successes, before Hull, and began his works against it. The whole siege was conducted with much bravery and resolution, both by the assailants and defendants. The fresh waters, that supply the town were diverted, and the country people, instead of supplying the market as formerly, were ordered to furnish the camp with provisions. Notwithstanding the incessant fire from the walls, the besiegers erected several batteries, which immediately opened upon the town. On the next day the besieged erected a fort on the bank of the river Hull, nigh the ruins of the Charter-House, on which they planted a great brass gun, which, with the cannon from the walls and blockhouses, carried devastation into the enemy's quarters.

The king's
army under
the com-
mand of the
marquis of
Newcastle,
besiege the
town.

On the 28th of September, about three o'clock in the morning, the besiegers began a work at the distance of about half a mile only from the town; but in this work they were greatly obstructed by the besieged, who with the cannon from the walls, and small arms from the opposite bank, destroyed every day what the royalists had been erecting in the preceding night. After a great deal of labour, however, and at

G g g

the

CHAP.
XVII.

Transactions
during the
siege.

the expence of many lives, it was at length finished, and called by way of eminence, the KING'S FORT. On this fort were placed several pieces of large ordnance, besides two brass culverins which shot balls of 36lb. weight. A furnace too was constructed, and several hot balls were fired into the town, which threw the inhabitants into the utmost consternation. The governor however, knowing that there was much combustible matter in the town, and apprehensive that the whole might be reduced to ashes, did every thing in his power to prevent so fatal a catastrophe. For that purpose he gave orders that all hemp, flax, pitch, and tar, in every house should be put into the cellars, and into the lowest rooms of those that had none,—that vessels of water should be set before every door; and that a stricter watch should be kept in all parts of the town, and every precaution taken to secure the magazine. After this he ordered two more large culverins to be placed on the Charter-House battery; and, at the distance of about two hundred and forty paces, erected another fort, which flanked the royalists behind the banks. The fire from these forts and the north blockhouse, soon demolished the royal fort, so that no more hot bullets were shot into the town during the remainder of the siege.

On the 9th of september, about four hundred horse and foot made a sally, and fell upon the royalists at the village of Anlaby; but they were soon repulsed, and pursued almost to the gates of the town.

On the 14th of september, lord Fairfax, under an apprehension that the town was in great danger of being reduced, ordered the banks to be cut to overflow the country, whereby the besiegers were greatly annoyed by the waters, and were obliged to abandon all their works, except those that were erected on the banks.

On the 16th, a great part of the north blockhouse was blown up, occasioned by the carelessness of an artillery-man, who with a lighted match went into the artillery room to fetch some cartridges where were nine

or

or ten hand granadoes that took fire; the explosion rent the whole building, and killed both him and four other persons. The violence of the explosion too, forced open a door, though bolted with strong bars of iron, which led into a room adjoining, in which were ten barrels of gunpowder, some of them open, but which providentially were entirely preserved. Had the fire indeed been communicated to these, the whole pile would have been inevitably destroyed, with above three hundred men who were stationed in it; and even the town itself, in all probability, would have received no small damage from the dreadful shock. A. D. 1643.

Resolved to take advantage of every thing that occurred, the marquis having now received some bombs of a particular construction from York, endeavoured for several successive days to throw them into the town; but, through the unskilfulness of his engineers, this was done to very little effect, most of them falling either short or wide.

On the 20th of September, a strong party was detached to the west side of the town, with a view to make their approaches by the banks of the Humber. Here they cast up several new works, which in a short time they brought within half a mile of the walls, and on these works they placed several of their largest cannons. To counteract these works, the besieged raised a strong fort close to the west jetty, which at the same time defended the ships in the road: they also erected some other less works in the meadows, from which they resolutely opposed the royal army.

On the 26th, the lord Willoughby of Parham, and colonel Cromwell, came to Hull, with a design to consult with lord Fairfax, relative to what might be the most proper steps to be taken in the present emergency: but they made no long stay; and on the day of their departure, sir Thomas Fairfax crossed the Humber with twenty troops of horse, and joined Cromwell's forces in Lincolnshire.

On the 27th, the royalists repaired the fort at Paul, and erected another on the opposite shore, at Whitgift, in Lincolnshire, in order

G g g 2

to

to prevent the town from receiving supplies by water ; but this they were not able to effect ; for the men of war belonging to the parliament, demolished these forts before they could be perfected ; and by the assistance of their land forces, put an effectual stop to their further procedure ; so that the town during the whole siege, received continual supplies of every thing necessary from London*.

On the 28th of september, the marquis' magazine at Cottingham, either by accident or treachery, was blown up, and the explosion did considerable damage to the town, and several people perished.

The governor now being in want of money, issued an order to levy six thousand pounds upon the town's men, which was collected accordingly ; his lordship promising on his honour, to have it repaid, after the siege was brought to an issue ; but it appears that this was never done.

Wednesday the 4th of october was appointed by the governor, to be observed in the town as a public fast ; but, the night before, the enemy had raised a new work, within a quarter of a mile on the north side of the town. The garrison, therefore, instead of fasting and praying, were ordered to make an immediate attack on this work. For this purpose, four hundred men were ordered to sally out, who drove the enemy from their ground, seized their tools, demolished the fort, and returned with several prisoners. At the same time another party attacked the royalists fort on Daringham bank, and after a sharp conflict they took and totally demolished it.

On monday the 9th of october, the besiegers made another assault on the enemy's works : a strong party, under the command of captain Strickland, a brave and gallant officer, at break of day, attacked the fort
called

* Paul church, which stood then upon the bank of the Humber, close to the fort, underwent the same fate, and was levelled with the ground ; it continued in ruins till after the restoration of king Charles the second, when it was rebuilt upon a fresh piece of ground at a greater distance from the Humber. The water at this day has swallowed up the ground on which the former church stood. E. MSS.

called the west jetty, and the half moon near it; whilst another party attacked the charter-house battery, on the other side of the town. Strickland and his men were not discovered 'till they began to scale the fort, when they received a galling fire from the adjoining half moon. Finding themselves greatly annoyed by this last battery, they wheeled about and immediately attacked the half moon, though the passage up to it was so narrow that only two men could march a breast. Notwithstanding this impediment, however, and the hot fire of the enemy which had already greatly thinned their ranks, yet the captain, with part of his men, at length reached the top, and demanded an immediate surrender: but scarce were the words out of his mouth, when he was shot by one of the towns'-men. This event so much encouraged the rest, that they fell on the assailants with incredible fury, made a dreadful slaughter of them, and soon recovered the fort; the consequence was, that very few remained of the whole detachment to carry back the news of this unfortunate action. The townsmen likewise sustained a very considerable loss; they had many slain, and amongst the rest the gallant captain Kirby, whose death was universally lamented by all who knew him. On the other side of the town too, the royalists were equally unsuccessful; for, though a strong party of them made a vigorous assault on the charter-house battery, killed the commanding officer and several men, and even took possession of the fort, yet they were not able to hold it; but were forced to abandon it with considerable loss.

A. D. 1643.

On the 11th of october, command was given by the governor, that all the garrison should be under arms, without beat of drum, or any other signal that might alarm the enemy, at seven o'clock in the morning; and the more effectually to deceive the besiegers, an additional order was given to the guards on the north side of the town, to give a false alarm, that the royalists might expect the attack on that side.

About

About nine o'clock, fifteen hundred men, consisting of townsmen, soldiers, and seamen, and four troops of horse, sallied out towards the west. The foot were formed into three divisions: one small party charged the besiegers in the front of their last work by the gallows: the second, commanded by sir John Meldrum, fell upon their left flank; and the third from the west jetty, charged their works on the banks of the Humber*. They were received very gallantly; but in the end were victorious, and beat the besiegers out of their first work,† and followed them to the next, which, after a very obstinate dispute, they also gained. The besiegers, however, being reinforced by a fresh body of troops, advanced again, and charged the enemy with so much resolution, that they obliged them to retreat in great disorder; and falling on their rear, did such execution, that all their works and cannon were recovered.

Sorry at this retreat, lord Fairfax and sir John Meldrum, used every endeavour again to rally their troops, and to inspire them with fresh courage; and having got them again into order under the cannon on the walls, a resolution was taken to charge the besiegers once more, which was done so desperately, that they a second time made themselves masters of the several forts, and turning their own guns against them, made a dreadful carnage.

On the same day this eminent sally was made at Hull, part of the marquis of Newcastle's forces, which he had left behind him in Lincolnshire, commanded by sir William Widdrington, were routed near Horncastle by the earl of Manchester, and almost totally destroyed. Sir William immediately sent an account of this unfortunate event to the marquis of Newcastle, and told him, "That the enemies were then
" at liberty to dispose of their forces which way they pleased, either to
" Hull or Derby:—that unless he sent a considerable reinforcement,
" the whole country would be lost: that if, on account of this unfor-
" tunate

* Rushworth. † Town's records.

“tunate action, it might be advisable to quit the siege of Hull, he presumed his lordship would think fit to fortify the church, and some parts of Beverley, that a considerable garrison might be left as near as possible.”

A. D. 1643.

On the receipt of this melancholy news, the marquis immediately called a council of war; the result of which was, that on the whole it was the most advisable, in the present situation of affairs, to raise the siege.—Accordingly the same night, the marquis drew off all his men; and took care to prevent a pursuit, by pulling up the bridges, opening the canals, and lying the low roads entirely under water. Some of the forces marched into Lincolnshire; but the marquis himself, with the rest of the army, decamped and retired to York.

The marquis obliged to raise the siege and retire to York.

The townsmen, when they found in the morning the enemy was gone, demolished all their works; and that day was observed in the town, by lord Fairfax's order, as a day of public thanksgiving*.

During the whole of this siege the town was plentifully supplied with every thing necessary by sea, which gave them a decided superiority over the enemy; the royalists being never able to distress it on that account; so that force alone was the only means the marquis had left of reducing it to the obedience of the king. He now found however, that its strength and natural advantages, presented difficulties which required a much greater force to surmount than he was at that time master of.

But, though the townsmen endeavoured, as far as possible, to conceal their loss, yet it is confirmed by historical facts, that the number of the dead filled their church-yards to such a degree, that the churchwardens of Holy-Trinity, before the end of the siege, were under the necessity of making a complaint to the mayor and aldermen, that their church-yard was so full of the dead who were lately expired, that there was no room left

* An anniversary thanksgiving was observed in the town, to commemorate this event, till the time of the restoration.

CHAP.
XVIII.

left to bury any more. They petitioned, therefore, that they might have leave to treat about a garden in Trinity-House-Lane, as a suitable place to bury their dead in for the future. It is natural to conclude, then, that as the town was free from any infection at this period, the extraordinary mortality proceeded from the number of men which were cut off during the siege.

The royalists being now withdrawn from the town, the gates were again thrown open, the bridges let down, the markets were plentifully supplied with fresh provisions, and every thing resumed its former appearance*.—The damages which the walls of the town and the fortifications had received from the enemy, were again put into proper repair, and several additional works begun, for the greater security of the town in case of another siege.

Sir Thomas Fairfax, being now returned out of Lincolnshire with his forces, made several excursions into Holderness and the adjacent parts, in order to distress the loyalists. He beat up their quarters at Burlington, Scarborough, Malton, Agnes-Burton, and other places, spreading the terror of his arms over all these parts of the country.

The townsmen now expected to be reimbursed the exorbitant sums exacted in the time of the siege, according to the promises which lord Fairfax the governor had made them†: but no recompence was ever given, and consequently their expectations were totally disappointed.

The year 1644, proved a very busy year in Yorkshire; but, in the midst of all the miseries that surrounded it, the town of Hull remained quiet. Whilst the unfortunate king, with success and ability, was struggling with the superior power of his enemies in the south and west, his affairs were totally ruined in Yorkshire. Sir Thomas Fairfax attacked and routed, at Selby, colonel Bellasis, whom the marquis of Newcastle had left there with a considerable force. As soon as lord Fairfax received

* Town's records. † Town's records.

received intelligence of this victory, he determined to besiege York. Accordingly, leaving Hull to the government of the mayor, and some officers in whom he could confide, he put himself at the head of what troops he could raise, and being joined by Lesly the scotch general, who, at the request of the parliament, had just entered England with an army of twenty thousand men ; april 19th, they with their united forces undertook the siege ; and soon after the earl of Manchester with another army advanced to their assistance.

A. D. 1644.

On the the 30th of june, the three generals had intelligence that prince Rupert was advancing to relieve the city : the next day accordingly they drew off their men, and the same night the prince with two hundred horse entered the town. The city of York, however, was obliged to surrender in a few days to the parliament's authority ; and, throughout all that extensive county, their authority was established without any opposition.

On account of such distinguished services, and zeal for the cause in which he had engaged, sir Thomas Fairfax, the governor's son, was appointed by the parliament commander in chief of all their forces. Nor had they any cause to repent of their choice ; for, he did their business effectually, and at length reduced the king's affairs to the lowest ebb : of this however, if we pay credit to his own memoirs, he afterwards heartily repented,

After this effort between the king and the parliament, respecting this important port, all those persons who had adhered to the king, or that were even suspected of being well inclined to him, were now miserably oppressed, and many of them eventually ruined : others were obliged to compound for their supposed delinquency, at the expence of all or most of their effects,

The committee of sequestrations, as they were then *honourably* called, appointed by the two houses to sit at Hull for this invidious purpose, was composed of the (*worthy* or *unworthy* ; which the reader likes)

The royalists in and near the town, have their effects sequestered.

G g g

aldermen

CHAP.
XVII.

The magi-
strates in
vain petition
the parlia-
ment.

aldermen Raikes, Roper, Bernard, Denman, Popple, Peck, and Chambers : and as much of the money drained from these sufferers as this committee could conveniently spare, was sent to pay the scotch auxiliaries, whom the parliament invited to their assistance.

About this time the mayor and burgeses of Hull, in expectation of receiving some marks of favour for the money they had advanced, and the services they had performed, preferred a petition to the parliament, representing, " How greatly they had been impoverished, and almost
" ruined by the war ; that the heavy burdens laid on them in the time of
" the late siege, were exceedingly oppressive, yet they had chearfully born
" them for the common good : that their trade was almost ruined : that
" the town itself was much injured in the houses, walls, jetties, bridges,
" and fortifications : and that the revenues of the town were so exhaust-
" ed, that they scarce knew what to do, or how to subsist : they there-
" fore prayed, that they might be exempted from assessments for a time ;
" till they had in some measure recovered their former situation*." But the parliament told them, " That in a time of public calamity, particular
" suffering could not be attended to ;—that the prayer of their petition
" was unreasonable, and, consequently, would not be granted†."

On

* Town's records.

† The following petition was, about this time, presented by the burgeses and other inhabitants, to the mayor and aldermen.

*To the right worshipful Nicholas Denham, esquire, mayor of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull,
and to the aldermen his brethren : the humble petition of many of the inhabitants and burgeses sheweth,*

That your petitioners, weighing well their many heavy engagements to Almighty God, for his gracious and miraculous deliverance of this town from the bloody cavaliers, cannot but exceedingly grieve and groan at the daily beholding of so many unworthy abuses therein, which, we justly fear, will draw down upon us some insupportable famine, or other judgment : and the rather we fear this, because the national covenant, so strongly binding us all to reformation, is so grossly thwarted by our notorious wickedness ; the chief whereof, in our apprehension is that swinish sin of drunkenness much reigning among us, and accompanied with many other impieties, as swearing, sabbath

On abolishing the liturgy of the church of England, and establishing the directory (which it is supposed our readers are acquainted with) the soldiers quartered in Hull, entered the churches, took all the common prayer books thence, carried them in triumph to the market-place; and, there with trumpets sounding, and drums beating, those immaculate reformers purged them (as they thought) from all popish superstitions in a large fire prepared for that pious purpose, amidst the loud huzzas and acclamations of a large croud of spectators. In the month of september, this year, a pestilential disorder, which had raged some time in the north, broke out in this town, and swept away many of its inhabitants; but by the care which ought to be used in all such like cases, it was happily prevented from spreading to any considerable degree; and, in a few weeks totally disappeared.

A. D. 1643.

In this year, the two houses ordered that, “ For the greater security of the town of Hull, there should for the future be a constant garrison kept therein and maintained at the public charge: that sir Thomas Fairfax should be the governor, and invested with authority to punish all offenders, according to justice, as he should see cause:

1646.

A constant garrison ordered to be kept at Hull; but disagreeable to the inhabitants in general.

G g g 2

“ that

sabbath breaking, and contempt of the public fasts; occasioned by too much levity, and the insufferable superfluity of tippling houses, whereby almost every corner of our town is polluted, to the great provocation of God's wrath, and the saddening of all godly spirits.—On these grounds your petitioners are bold to address themselves to your worships, who, under God, have the sole power of redress, and to whom the sword of justice is, by God's good providence, committed chiefly for that end.—May it, therefore please your worships to suppress all superfluous, unlicensed tippling houses, and to take special care, that all these that your wisdoms think meet to licence be regulated, according to the intent of the law in that case made and provided; whereby all wilful waste may be suppressed, and woeful want prevented! That as God has made this town a special object of his mercy, so your worships would, by your fatherly care, endeavour to make it a special pattern of piety and sobriety to all places about you; whereby God may be glorified, your worships honoured, scandal removed, and the town, in you, blessed; which is, and shall be, as in duty bound, the daily prayers of your humble petitioners.

This petition was signed by seventy four persons: but what methods, if any, were taken to remedy the evils complained of, is not recorded.—Town's records.

CHAP.
XVIII.

“ that if any person whosoever should leave the town and join the
 “ royalists, or convey any letter or messages to the king, queen, or any
 “ of their adherents, without consent of the two houses of parliament, he
 “ should be immediately punished with death, as a traitor, enemy, and
 “ deserter.” This order contributed greatly to lessen the veneration the
 inhabitants of Hull had hitherto entertained for the parliament’s cause.
 They strenuously petitioned against admitting such a garrison amongst
 them ; alledging, “ That the town was but small, and so populous that
 “ there was scarce dwellings sufficient to contain the inhabitants ; so that
 “ four or five families were commonly obliged to dwell under one roof :
 “ that, as the town consisted chiefly of seafaring-men, it was in their
 “ opinion, very inconsistent, and might be attended with disagreeable
 “ consequences, to have soldiers always billeted, and to live in the
 “ houses with the wives and children of absent mariners : that the
 “ soldiers marrying wives in the town, as undoubtedly they would,
 “ would prove an insupportable burthen to it, already greatly exhausted
 “ and almost ruined, by the heavy contributions, taxes, and assessments
 “ exacted, and the losses sustained for the parliament’s cause.”

The petition likewise stated, “ That the town had lent considerable
 “ sums of money, at different times, to sir John Hotham, lord Fairfax,
 “ and sir John Meldrum, to the amount of ninety thousand pounds, of
 “ which they had not been reimbursed one farthing ; and that the town
 “ was, by the war, reduced into a very poor state, having sustained at least
 “ thirty thousand pounds damage and loss in their shipping, merchandize,
 “ and traffic, beyond sea ; foreign nations violating all the laws and
 “ rights of traffic with them, for acting with the parliament against
 “ their sovereign : that very many of the houses, belonging to the town,
 “ on the out side of the walls, were destroyed in the beginning of the
 “ siege ; which, with the loss sustained by the repeated overflowing of
 “ the country, had impoverished them still more : and that the repair-
 “ ing of the walls of the town, blockhouses, and fortifications, from
 time

“ time to time, since the war began, together with the charge of lining
 “ the large rampart at the south-end of the town, had been attended with A. D. 1646.
 “ an expence of at least eleven thousand pounds ; all which they had
 “ cheerfully submitted to, in hopes of being recompensed when the war
 “ was brought to a fortunate issue.”

On these grounds they intreated them “ To take into their serious
 “ consideration the number of their poor, which amounted at least to
 “ three hundred families already ; and that, if a standing garrison were
 “ established, they would soon exceed above double that number ; a
 “ grievance they were determined never to consent to, as being contrary
 “ to magna charta, the petition of rights, the privileges of the subject,
 “ the freedom of the nation, and the laws of the land : and that finally,
 “ should the parliament proceed to press this point, they were afraid it
 “ would not be done without bloodshed.”

Notwithstanding all their remonstrances however, and all the merits
 they had to plead,—notwithstanding the works of supererogation done
 by those two eminent patriots, Pelham and the younger Vane, their then
 representatives in the house, the commons placed a garrison here. The
 oppressed inhabitants had indeed still the liberty to mention magna charta,
 the petition of rights, and complain of the infringement of those rights as
 much as they pleased, but all their remonstrances now were no more
 then empty sound : their oppressive masters, they found, were far from
 considering themselves obliged either by magna charta, or any other
 parchment concern whatever, when they had the sword in their hands
 to enforce their resolves by so powerful an argument.

In the month of november, this year, part of the town's walls, about
 fifty yards in length, between Myton and Postern-Gate, fell into the
 ditch, occasioned by the excessive rains that had undermined it on one
 side, and the weight of earth which lay against it on the other ; to re-
 pair which damages cost the town upwards of three hundred pounds, an
 expence

CHAP.
XVIII.

expence which at this time they could but with difficulty raise. The above accident caused a general survey to be taken of all deficiencies in the town's wall, the castle, fortifications, and blockhouses, and an estimate made of the money necessary to put them into sufficient repair; which, on the most economical plan, was found to amount to the sum of six thousand six hundred pounds.

1647.

Great losses
sustained at
sea, &c &c.

This year the merchants of Hull sustained several losses at sea by pirates, to the amount of twenty thousand pounds; which induced several of them to enter into an agreement to defend each other in their voyages to Dantzick, and other places where their commerce extended; to prevent the depredations to which they had been liable.

CHAP.

CHAPTER XIX.

Peregrine Pelham, esquire, chosen mayor of Hull:---The engagement refused to be subscribed by the deputy mayor:---Two new magistrates appointed by the sole authority of the commons:---The king's fee-farm rents purchased, and afterwards given to his son:---The town's petition to parliament on account of their present grievances:---Cromwell. accepted at Hull as the protector of the commonwealth:---Their addreses to him on that occasion:---A petition presented to the protector by the mayor and aldermen, &c:---A deputation appointed to wait on Cromwell, to solicit some particular favours:---The ministers of Hull refuse to subscribe the engagement:---Dissentions between the ministers and the people:---The town's address for a free parliament:---General Monk's letter to colonel Overton, the governor of Hull:---Rejoicings at the restoration:---Address to the king on that occasion:---Lord Bellasis appointed the governor of the town:---The king's letter to Hull.

ON the 30th of september, this year, the burgesses being assembled in the town's-hall, according to their annual custom, to elect a mayor for the ensuing year; Peregrine Pelham, esquire, was unanimously chosen to fill that respectable office*. He was accordingly sent for

A. D. 1649.

Peregrine Pelham, esq. chosen mayor of Hull.

to

* Town's records.

CHAP.
XIX.

to London in order to be sworn, and enter on the office to which he was chosen. Of this he immediately informed the house; but they, not being willing to relinquish the services of a person, who had been thought considerable enough to be appointed one of the king's judges, proposed a particular order that the town should receive no prejudice in respect of their charters or liberties by his absence, nor by his not coming down to be sworn into office on the appointed day. At the same time they sent down an appointment to mr. Ramsden, the former mayor, to act as his deputy till he should have leisure for that business; which he did till mr. Pelham's death, which happened in march following; when the parliament ordered mr. Thomas Raikes to be mayor for the remainder of the year; who, accordingly had the seal, sword, mace, and other insignia belonging to the office delivered to him.

The solemn league and covenant, the nature of which it is supposed the reader is acquainted with, being now no longer of any repute, even with the members of parliament themselves;—they prepared a new oath, which they called an ENGAGEMENT, to be taken by all who were in public offices, or places of trust.

The form of the oath was as follows: I. A. B. do declare and promise, that I will be faithful to the commonwealth of England, as the same is now established, without a king or house of lords*. The consequence was, with respect to this town, that mr. John Ramsden, the late deputy mayor, and mr. Baldwin, master of the grammar school, both refused to sign the above mentioned engagement, and, of course, were deprived of their respective offices†.

The engagement refused to be subscribed by the deputy mayor.

Two new magistrates appointed by the sole authority of the commons.

There being now two vacancies in the bench, by the death of alderman Jefferson and the rejection of mr. Ramsden; the commons, who now were the sole rulers, contrary to all the privileges granted and confirmed to the town by so many charters, appointed Francis Dewick and John

* Whitlocke. † Town's records.

John Kay to be aldermen of Hull, without the trouble and superstitious formality, as they called it, of being elected by the burgesſes. A. D. 1649.

About this time, too, the king's fee-farm rents iſſuing out of the town and county of Hull, to the annual amount of one hundred and fifty-fix pounds, ſeven ſhillings and eight-pence, from which were deducted twenty-four pounds, three ſhillings and three-pence, to be paid to the reader and curate of the Holy-Trinity and St. Mary's churches, and to the maſter of the grammar ſchool, were expoſed to ſale, and purchaſed by the town; for which purchaſe they paid one thouſand four hundred and ſixty-ſeven pounds: theſe rents however, were again freely beſtowed on king Charles II. ſoon after his reſtoration to the throne. The king's fee-farm rents purchaſed, and and afterwards given to his ſon.

After the parliament, or the individuals who were then called by that name, had reduced the britiſh dominions to a perfect obedience to the military power, they next reſolved to begin a war with the dutch, who had given them very little, or rather no cauſe for ſuch a hoſtile reſolution. In the courſe of this war, as every reader knows, ſeveral deſperate naval engagements were fought with various ſucceſs, tho' moſt frequently in favour of the engliſh. In the mean time however the loſſes which the merchants of Hull ſuſtained by this naval war between the two republics, added to the enormous ſums exacted from them during the *civil* war, reduced many of them even to the greateſt diſtreſs; ſo that they were induced to lay their grievances before the parliament, in the following deſponding petition; reſpecting the taxes which were required of them, and which they found themſelves unable to diſcharge. 1652.

“ To the commons of England in parliament aſſembled.

The humble petition, &c. ſheweth,

That your petitioners for ſeveral years paſt, have groaned under the burthen of an unequal proportion in all the aſſeſſments of this commonwealth, compared with other places of the like trade and traffic.

H h h

Men

The town's petition to parliament on account of their preſent grievances.

CHAP.
XIX.

Men of equal if not much greater estates in the country, paying not half the proportion that the inhabitants of this town do; who, considering the good, the peace, and oftentimes the great necessity of the commonwealth, have sat down with silence and patiently undergone the burthen till many of them have sunk under it, and are utterly ruined and disabled to pay any more.

May it please you to understand, that we are almost undone by grievances, which, in a great measure, have proceeded from this town being a garrison town from the very beginning of the war, and that, by and through the frequent exchange and removal of the soldiers thereof into field service, the poor of the town have been daily increased,—the soldiers on their removal constantly leaving their wives and children behind them : and that this town, subsisting for the most part by the sea trade, has sustained prodigious great losses since the war with Holland broke out ; in so much, that many of the chief merchants, and chief inhabitants, have been, and are by the same, totally ruined ; and others enforced to withdraw themselves out of the town :—That the deadness and universal decay of trade is so great, that multitudes of substantial families here, which formerly afforded great relief to their indigent and distressed neighbours, are now enforced to beg relief for themselves ; and our burthens daily increase by most of our mariners and seamen either voluntarily entering or being pressed into the service of the commonwealth ; so that these seamen, who did once bear a good proportion in our assessments, now claiming the same privileges with the soldiers in garrison, cast all the burthen upon some few of the inhabitants, who neither can nor will pay as heretofore, being wholly unable to do the same. They therefore humbly pray, that the house would be graciously pleased to take their grievances and distresses into immediate consideration, and to afford them such relief, as, to the wisdom of that honorable house, shall seem meet.”

What

What answer was given to this petition is not recorded: but most probably none at all, as the parliament was now engaged in objects of too great a magnitude to attend to the petitions of a single town*.

A. D. 1653.

On the day that Cromwell was proclaimed in this town as the protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, the corporation, thinking it right, no doubt, to be subject to the ruling powers, prepared the following address; which may be considered as a specimen of those addresses in general, that were presented to him by the different corporate bodies throughout the kingdom.

Cromwell accepted at Hull as the protector of the commonwealth.

The dutiful address of the mayor and burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, to his highness, the lord protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of the dominions thereunto belonging:

“ The only wise and wonder-working God, having wrought in these nations, of late, wonders, if not miracles, has kept us in the bush in the midst of the fire from being consumed,—carried us through the sea as on dry land; and, though our murmurings and rebellions provoked God, after we thought that we had been delivered from Egypt, to bring us into a troublesome wilderness; yet, we hope, that God is again giving us a sight of that good land:—As we are bound to desire, to render up ourselves in all praise, unto this great and good God; so we thankfully acknowledge, that, as God made use of Moses, Joshua, Zerubbabel, and others, in bringing his people out of Egypt and Babylon; so God has honoured your highness to be a glorious instrument, not only of wonderful victories and a quiet settlement, in a great measure by land, but also now when our waters are turned into blood, we hope you will be equally instrumental in procuring for us a safe, happy, and settled peace by sea.

Their address to him on that occasion.

H h h 2

And

* Whitlocke, P. 294.

CHAP.
XIX.

“ And as this town, which God has made a Zoar and refuge to many of his poor saints and servants, when all the northern parts were in a flame, preserved it wonderfully from treachery within, and dangers without, and made it instrumental, in some measure, for breaking the enemy and safety of the public, has infinite cause to be thankful to our God ; so do we bless him for the abundant favours vouchsafed to your highness, and to these nations and people by you.—We do humbly acknowledge our satisfaction in your highness’ government over us, and our humble submission thereunto ; assuring your highness, that it shall be our daily prayer to Almighty God, that he will bestow upon your highness a Benjamin’s portion of grace and wisdom, for the discharge of that great work which both God and we expect from you ; not doubting, but that upon our seasonable addresses, the beams of your highness’ love will so far reflect upon this corporation, as that our ancient charters and immunities may not only be continued, but, upon due consideration, enlarged by your gracious favour, of which we have no cause to doubt or despair, seeing that, since your acceptance of the protection and government of the nations, your highness’ time has been taken up in seeking peace, and causing justice and law to be equally administered.

“ We already begin to experience the benefits of your wise and equitable administration, by the near prospect we have of having the ports and havens, which have been long bound, and in a manner shut up, open again to the amity and traffic of and with our neighbours.—We therefore hold ourselves bound, by every tie of gratitude, humbly to acknowledge our thankfulness to God, in whose guidings are the hearts of princes, that he has made you the ruler over us, and has given you the spirit of wisdom to go in and out before so great a people.—In due consideration of all which, it shall be our constant resolution, in all fidelity, humility, and cheerfulness, to submit ourselves to the government of your highness, as a person whom God has set over us, and do promise always to answer your protection with loyalty and subjection.”

This

This address was very soon after followed by another, to thank the protector for promising to govern them according to the laws of the land, of which they had been for a considerable time deprived.—The address ran in the following strain. “ Your highness’ subjects, the mayor and burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, considering that the state of every ruler and governor of any realm, dominion, or commonwealth, is built upon a much surer foundation, in the love and favour of the people towards their governor, than in the dread and fear of laws, made with rigorous pains and extreme punishments ; and weighing within ourselves the mischiefs and misgovernment of later years, and by what strange workings and revolutions the three nations, which were lately as so many scattered bones, are now as one, united under the obedience of your highness in the presence of God : that the people should again assemble in parliament, and that the laws should not be altered, abrogated, or repealed, nor new laws made, nor tax, charge nor imposition laid upon the people, but by the common consent of parliament, save only as is expressed in the 30th article in the form of government*, published the 16th of december 1653 ; we do most heartily from the bottom of our souls thank you for the same, beseeching God continually night and day to protect you as you protect us.”

A. D. 1653.

These

* The 30th article in the the instrument of government, which the protector subscribed, was as follows :—

“ That the raising of money for defraying the charges of the present extraordinary forces both at land and sea, in respect of the present wars, shall be by consent of parliament and not otherwise ; save only that the lord protector, with the consent of the major part of the council, for preventing the disorders and dangers which may otherwise fall out both at sea and land, shall have power, until the meeting of the first parliament, to raise money for the purposes aforesaid, and also to make laws and ordinances for the peace and welfare of the nation where it shall be necessary, which shall be binding and in force, until order shall be taken in parliament concerning the same.” Whitlocke. p. 576.

Of the four hundred members appointed to represent England in this parliament, two hundred and seventy were chosen by the counties ; the rest were elected by London, and the most considerable corporations. The town of Kingston-upon-Hull, sent one member. Ibid.

C H A P.
XIX.

These addresses it is natural to imagine, were very graciously received by the protector. He accordingly returned them his thanks on the occasion, and promised to use his utmost endeavours for the prosperity of the nation in general, and the town of Hull in particular.

1657.

A petition
presented to
the protec-
tor by the
mayor and
aldermen.

In the year 1657, the mayor aldermen and burgessees presented a petition to his highness, representing "that by a general survey lately taken in the town, it was found, that there were above two hundred forsaken soldiers, wives, and widows, and four hundred of their children in the town, all poor, and in great distress*. They therefore requested that he would grant them an order to lay a tax upon cloth and lead towards their maintenance; and that the allowance of two hundred pounds a year, of the sequestered impropriate rectories in Yorkshire, formerly granted to the two ministers of Holy-Trinity and St. Mary's churches in this town, might be constantly and faithfully paid."

The protector in his answer told them, "that, as to their first request, it was not in his power to grant it without an act of parliament: but, as for the second, he would take particular care that it should be duly and faithfully paid." This however was never done.

A deputa-
tion appoint-
ed to wait on
Cromwell, to
solicit some
particular
favours.

The following year, they deputed the recorder and two aldermen to attend the lord protector, and gave them the following instructions: :

"Whereas mr. Robert Ripley, and mr. Leonard Bernard, two of the aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull, are desired by us to repair to our recorder, whom we intreat with you to make address to the lord protector, and present a petition to his highness. And we hereby do authorize you jointly and severally in behalf of the mayor and burgessees of the said town, to make suit forthwith to obtain, if conveniently you, or any of you may, for the good of the said town, the things hereafter mentioned, or such of them, or such other, as you shall think meet and needful! And whatsoever you, or any of you disburse, lay out, or undertake about the same, it is agreed that the same shall be thankfully answered and repaid.

" First

* Town's records.

“ First, you are intreated to solicit that the burden of the person may be equally carried, and that as other corporations reap a safety and benefit by our garrison, they may likewise share in the burden of the poor so greatly increased by reason thereof, which we humbly conceive may be done either by imposition on lead and cloth, or in some other way, as, in the wisdom of his highness and council, shall be thought most convenient; also, to solicit that some considerable rent may be paid to the town for the manor house in Hull. A. D. 1658.

“ Also, to acquaint his highness with the grant of parliament of six thousand pounds for repairing of the mines and water-works, and see what may be procured on that behalf: also, to make known to his highness the order of the parliament for the settling of two hundred pounds a year for the better maintenance of our ministers; whereof one hundred and twenty pounds only, and no more, has been received.

“ Given under the common seal of the said town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull the four and twentieth day of may, in the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred fifty and eight.”

What advantages those deputies procured for the town from the protector and his council, relative to the objects above specified, our records make no mention of: but it is probable that Oliver's thoughts were at this period too much taken up to provide for his own safety, to be much employed for the good of Hull.

During all these convulsions and distractions of the state in this eventful period, the churches at Hull were equally torn by all the violence of faction and party*. These disturbances began in the year 1650, when the engagement came out by order of parliament, requiring all those in any public office either in church or state to subscribe it.—

Many paid a ready obedience to this order: but some were averse to it; and, accordingly, refused to comply. Amongst this number were the two ministers of this town, mr. Stiles, and mr. Boatman; the former vicar

1650.

The ministers of Hull refuse to subscribe the engagement.

* Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

vicar of the church of the Holy-Trinity, and the latter vicar of St. Mary's.

On their refusal to subscribe, the lord president Bradshaw, sent an order to lieutenant colonel Salmon, deputy governor of the town, to deprive them of their benefices, and to secure their persons. The town upon this petitioned the lord president, alledging, " That they were both very orthodox, and painful in their ministerial functions; men upright and blameless in their lives and conversation; that by their constant and unwearied pains in the gospel they had brought many souls unto God, and that their loss would, consequently, be the greatest that could possibly befall their hearers: that mr. Stiles in particular, was bowed down with years and very unfit to travel in the winter season; and that he had not a house in the world wherein to put his head, nor did he know where to be provided with one upon so short a warning; and, therefore, did, with the said mr. Stiles, and the said mr. Boatman, make their humble suits to his lordship, that he would be pleased to give them a dispensation but to continue where they were until the latter end of march following; and if, in that time, they could be possibly convinced without wounding their consciences, they would willingly subscribe the engagement: that in the mean time they were ready to enter into a bond, with sufficient sureties in such sums of money as should be required, that they would neither in word nor deed act against the commonwealth, or present government."

The president complied with the prayer of their petition, and suffered them to remain till the spring of the year 1651, when they were both ejected out of their livings: the former went and lived privately at Leeds, and, though very old, yet continued to see the king's return; but what became of the other is not known.

On the removal of mr. Stiles, the burgeses chose mr. Henry Hibbert, minister of Settrington, to succeed him, and petitioned the council of
state

state for their approbation; which with some difficulty they obtained. A. D. 1658.
 The lecturer of Trinity Church, whose name was John Shaw, and who is represented as a fanatic and factious person, strenuously opposed the election of Mr. Hibbert, and took much pains to prevent it from taking effect. This procedure was the cause of much animosity and dissention between him and the parishioners, who at length wrote to the council of state to complain against him. Their letter, as it gives us an idea of the man, and the state to which these reformers had reduced religion at this place, we shall here transcribe.

Dissentions
between the
ministers
and the
people.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS,

“ Mr. John Shaw, lecturer of Trinity Church in our town, since the removal of Mr. Stiles, has gathered a particular church to himself,—has exalted himself over the congregation of the Lord, and denied the administration of the sacrament to us, without being able to shew, or having shewn, any cause why. He hath also, lately, erected a church government without any authority known to us; and, with the assistance of some others, who call themselves elders and church officers, though neither duly qualified or chosen thereto, do usurp an arbitrary and coercive power over us their brethren, wholly excluding us from their society, and participation of the sacrament, unless we will come to the examination of the said elders; and though divers of us have, in a fair way, entreated Mr. Shaw to dispense with his intention, and rendered to himself an account of our faith, shewing our willingness to be suspended in case any scandal or ignorance may justly be laid to our charge; yet he has obstinately refused to admit us, without the approbation and examination of the said church officers, which, we humbly conceive may prove of dangerous consequence.

“ May it, therefore, please your honours to let us know the result of authority in a business of so high a concern, wherein no less than the

eternal welfare of our souls may be at stake ; whether, in your wisdom, it may be thought convenient for us to subject ourselves implicitly to the judgment of those who have exalted themselves, without any legal call, as judges over us.—We know no other appeals, in case of unjust suspension, either in classis or other synods, as in the late directory prescribed. For our own parts we are, and shall be ever ready to submit and conform to such government, both in church and commonwealth, as by the supreme authority shall be prescribed ; well knowing that, in due time, care will be taken for the establishment thereof to the least prejudice of the people. In the mean time, being unwilling to anticipate authority, we humbly crave excuse for this bold presentation of our present condition, and shall continue, as in duty bound, to pray for the continuance of your honours health and happiness.”

What answer was returned to their complaint does not appear : but it is very probable that the council of state took part with the minister ; for he continued as the lecturer in the church, and as the master of the Charter-House-Hospital, till after the restoration : when, by an order from the king, he was deprived of both.

About this time too, a zealous, tho’ perhaps somewhat of a fanatic preacher, whose name was CAN, came over from Amsterdam, and fixed his residence in this town. His views of church government were of the independent kind, holding it as a first principle, that every society of christians has a right to regulate their proceedings according to the rule of the new-testament. At his first coming he preached to the soldiers, both in the open streets and in the garrison. Soon, however, he ingratiated himself so much into their favour, that, by way of distinction, they stiled him “ Their own preacher,” and actually petitioned government to grant them the chancel of the church of Holy-Trinity to hold their meetings in : and even notwithstanding the extreme averfeness of the parishioners in general, who presented a counter-petition against it, yet they

they obtained the grant. The arches between the church and the chancel accordingly were walled up, that the one congregation might not disturb the other. The entry into the chancel was by two doors through two old chanteries, the one on the north and the other on the south side; and thus did the church continue for some years divided between the presbyterians and independents, not perhaps to the satisfaction of either.

A. D. 1658.

The constitution of the protector, though naturally strong and robust, began now to sink under the weight of that load of business, care, and anxiety, which had for some time so heavily oppressed his mind; and at last he was seized with a tertian ague, which soon put a period to his existence in this world. He died, as is well known, at Whitehall on the 3d of september; a day which of all others he esteemed the most fortunate.

On the death of Cromwell, his son Richard was advanced to the protectorship, and was proclaimed "the rightful protector of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions and territories thereunto belonging." Adulatory addresses too, were presented from this and the generality of the boroughs of England, filled with high sounding panegyrics on Richard's wisdom, greatness of mind, and many other qualities which were entirely foreign to his moderate, unambitious character*.

On general Monk's arrival at London, the town of Hull was amongst the first to request a full and free parliament; and as soon as they were informed of the reformation of the parliament, by the readmission of the secluded members, the corporate body prepared and sent up the following address.

1660.

"The humble address of the mayor, aldermen, and burgeses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the supreme authority assembled in the parliament of the commonwealth of England:"

The town's
address for a
free parlia-
ment.

I i i 2

MAY

* Parliamentary history.

“ The various mutations and revolutions of late times, and the fleeting and unstable situation in which we at present remain, having well nigh brought us to the brink of destruction, make us, with the children of Israel by the waters of Babylon, to sit down and weep ; that there is, as yet, no balm found in Gilead to cure the fatal distempers under which we labour.—The church is divided ;—the laws violated ;—the ministry and magistracy, the basis of the commonwealth, contemned,—and religion which is most dear to us, resembles the seamless coat of Christ rent in many pieces : nay what is there left undone, that might bring this once flourishing nation to a chaos of confusion*.

“ We cannot look upon these sad judgments and providences without amazement, seeing every where the judgments of a justly provoked God ready to pour down his wrath upon us. We are not insensible of some who have proved the disturbers of our pristine quiet, who ought rather to have been subservient to the commands of the supreme authority, than to have assumed the boldness to supplant their power. But our eyes are fixed upon an omnipotent God, who, with a fiat, can heal all our breaches, by whose assistance and power, which we doubt not of, if we be not wanting in the exertion of our own powers, once more to see his honour and glory advanced, and our native liberties and immunities restored ; and to testify the sincerity of our desires, that God will make you instrumental in so glorious a work. We shall at all due seasons implore the throne of grace to give you a clear light in the mind and will of God, that righteousness, charity, justice, truth, and peace, and the blessed gospel of Jesus Christ, may once again flourish in our land.

“ In order hereunto we beg leave, with all humility, to offer the following things unto your wisdom’s consideration.

“ I ft.

• Town’s records.

“ 1st. That by expedient means, provision may be made for a full and free parliament; consisting of men, pious, peaceable, healing, and of sound principles. A. D. 1660.

“ 2d. That the true reformed protestant religion in its purity, as it is held out in the holy scriptures, have the first place in your thoughts and hearts, to be established and maintained.

“ 3d. That the encouragement of a learned, pious, painful and godly ministry may not be violated.

“ 4th. That the universities may be preserved and indulged in the nurture of piety and learning, to the bringing up of meet labourers in the Lord's vineyard.

“ 5th. That the law, the birthright of englishmen, may have its due course, with due reformation in the practice thereof.

“ 6th. That no taxes, or assessment, be imposed upon any of the free born people of this commonwealth, but by the consent of the people in parliament*.

“ And to that blessed and all powerful God, who is able to spirit you for this great work, you are, and shall daily be recommended in the prayers of,—your's &c.”

The house received this address very graciously, and ordered the speaker to return their thanks to the town; which was considered by the inhabitants in general (whether properly or not is a different affair) as a happy omen of the fortunate event, that soon after was carried into effect.

But while general Monk and others were secretly aiming at the restoration of the king, those persons who were of a republican spirit, especially many of the leading men in the army, who feared his majesty's resentment on his being advanced to the throne, strenuously opposed this salutary measure. Colonel Overton in particular, the governor of this town at the present period, and who was a zealous republican, suspect-

ing

* Town's records.

ing the conduct both of the parliament and the general, endeavoured, as much as possible, to alarm the garrison under his command. He was perpetually insinuating to them, that the general's conduct obviously tended to the destruction of every interest in the kingdom, except those of the prelates, the cavaliers, and the Stuart family : he declaimed on the excellence of a free commonwealth, and the dreadful inconveniences and dangers of the readmission of the kingship into the nation : nay he went so far as to draw up a letter, addressed to the colonels Fairfax, Bethel, and Smithson, and caused it to be subscribed by all his officers. In this letter he represented to them “ That having received information from private hands, that the abandoned interest of Charles Stuart, doth seem so to shine in the face of public transactions, that many jealousies and dissatisfactions were created amongst their brethren in the army, who remained faithful to the true cause they had so long contended for, inasmuch that, as it was represented to them, several regiments had declared their disconcurrence with the present distractions, and their resolutions of adhering to the good old cause, which was the cause of God. To prevent therefore, if possible, the executions of the designs of those who had visibly nothing else in view but again to subject the nation to monarchical bondage, they could not but judge it incumbent upon them to make in such a time, and to endeavour to be found in the discharge of that duty which repeated oaths and subscriptions demanded of them ; wherein as, on the one hand, they were unwilling to appear precipitate in their proceedings, so, on the other, they were afraid to fall short of a timely interposing of their assistance against that old bondage, which now threatened to break in a-new upon them : and therefore they desired to expedite this information unto them, and desired to understand as well what was their sense, as what was signified or imparted to them, that, as they were equally engaged and concerned in the public cause, so they might, if occasion required, be as conjunctively abetting and assisting in the defence of it, which, through the assistance of God, they were

were

were resolved to assert and maintain, as the first fruits of their blood, the nation's treasure, and the effects of the people of God, against any design whatsoever, that threatened the ruin of their civil and religious rights." A. D. 1660.

Many copies of this letter were dispersed amongst the soldiers in this and other towns, accompanied with the following attestation : " This is colonel Overton's and the officers of the garrison of Hull's letter, and it is hoped it will meet with the ready concurrence of all honest fellow soldiers who have been engaged in the good old cause, against the interest of a king or any single person*."

Overton, however, was mistaken in the opinion he held of lord Fairfax's sentiments†. That nobleman, notwithstanding he had contributed so effectually to the ruin of the king's affairs, yet when he saw the divisions and distractions that followed those proceedings, he was the first person of quality who exerted himself in these parts, for the purpose of effecting the king's restoration‡. He had kept a secret correspondence with general Monk for some time, and had promised to raise forces in concert with sir John Booth, with a view to fall upon Lambert's army, which was then stationed at Newcastle, in order to put a stop one way or other to Monk's proceedings. Colonel Bethell and major Smithson too, had each of them a regiment given him by Monk, in consequence of their uniting in their views with lord Fairfax; and accordingly the above nobleman and gentlemen, after reading Overton's letter, kept a strict eye on him, and in a great measure prevented the soldiers from being perverted by his artful insinuations. As soon as general Monk was informed of Overton's proceedings, he sent him a letter by major Smith, requiring him to give a satisfactory account with respect to his procedure in the town of Hull: the council of state too, by the desire of Monk, made the same requisition of him. Smith was well known and beloved at Hull; and had private orders to excite both the inhabitants and soldiers, to seize the governor if he proved refractory to the general's

* Town's records. † Drake's ebort. p. 172. ‡ Life of general Monk.

CHAP.
XIX.

general's orders. Overton, in his answer to the general and to the council of state, told them that "they should always find him ready to submit to their commands, and protested his faithfulness in defence of his country's rights against any arbitrary or kingly innovation." In his letter to Monk in particular, he told him "He feared running back to the old bondage of kingship," and recalled to the general's memory, his former declarations for a commonwealth. On this he was immediately discharged from his command, and a commission was given by Monk to colonel Fairfax, to be governor of Kingston-upon-Hull: along with that commission he sent the following letter to Overton.

SIR,

General
Monk's letter to colonel Overton, the Governor of Hull.

"I have seen a letter from you and some others at Hull, dated from that garrison on the 28th of february last, and directed to colonel Fairfax, colonel Bethell, and major Smithson; wherein you complain of the present transactions of the public affairs, as if they tended to the bringing in of a king and a monarchical bondage, which, you write, 'seems very likely to break in a new upon us, and threatens the ruin of our civil and religious rights: 'all which,' you say, 'is derived unto you from private hands, who do not only insinuate their private jealousies, but inform you that several regiments have declared their disconcurrence with present transactions.'

"I must confess, that I am a little surpris'd at this your letter and manner of proceeding, having so lately sent to you from myself and the greatest part of the officers of the army, a full account of the necessities that induced us to the return of the secluded members to the exercise of their trust, and our resolutions to that cause we have so long contended for, and to the parliament in prosecution of it. And notwithstanding the information you pretend to have received, I cannot, in mine own observation discern any grounds for such apprehensions as you seem to entertain; nor has there appeared a discontent in any one regiment of the army, except part of colonel Riche's regiment, which is since reduced.

"Wherefore,

“ Wherefore, although you pretend not to be too precipitate in your proceedings, yet your dispersing copies of your letter before you sent it to me, may reasonably make me judge otherwise; and, if you prosecute the matter further, I cannot but interpret your actions as tending to divide the army, by withdrawing their obedience from the parliament; and, by consequence, to involve the nation in a new and bloody civil war. To avoid therefore all occasions of this nature, I desire within twenty-four hours after this letter comes to hand, you set forward from Hull towards London, to give me an account of the present posture of that garrison; and that within six hours after this comes to you, you signify to colonel Fairfax and colonel Bethell your compliance herein, and the day on which you intend to begin your journey and be with me here, where I shall expect you within a week after your departure from Hull*.

A. D. 1660.

“ I have written, to colonel Fairfax more particularly concerning the peace and safety of the northern parts, and of the garrison of Hull.— If he communicate any orders from me to you, I expect your obedience to them.

Your's

G. MONK.”

Overton was surprised and greatly embarrassed on the reception of this letter; but finding himself in no capacity to dispute the general's order to deliver up the town, he tamely submitted to that demand. Accordingly he sent a message to colonel Fairfax to acquaint him with his resolution; and, at eleven o'clock the same night, he began his journey towards London; where, as soon as he arrived, he was sent to the Tower.

Nothing now was wanting to the settlement of the kingdom than a full and free parliament: and on the sixteenth of march, after having

K k k

passed

* Town's records.

passed many important votes, the parliament dissolved themselves, and issued writs for the calling and holding a new one.

On the 25th of april accordingly the parliament met, and immediately voted that the government ought to be vested in a king, lords, and commons; and, as is well known, on the eighth of may Charles the second was proclaimed at London with great rejoicings, as the rightful sovereign of the kingdom of England.—The town of Kingston-upon-Hull too, partook as much as any other place, of those joys which, bishop Burnet says “The whole nation was drunk and mad with, on this memorable occasion, for three years together*.”

The inhabitants of this town, indeed, had suffered extremely ever since the breaking out of the civil war, by exorbitant taxes and various other impositions. Such of them as had continued firm in their loyalty to the late king, had been ruined by fines and confiscations, many of them had sunk under their misfortunes, and others whose characters were well remembered, had died in distress. The whole town therefore rejoiced to see the prospect of a calm after so long a storm, and expected now to enjoy that tranquility, which it had so long and so earnestly sought for in vain.

No sooner consequently was the event publicly known, that a change was agreed on, and that Charles II. was raised to the throne, accompanied with a proclamation sent down to that purpose, than William Ramsden, esquire, summoned the bench, where every thing was adjusted with respect to the ceremony of the proclamation of the king. It happened however on this occasion, that some of those men who had been the most zealous for the parliament's cause, seemed now equally zealous for the accession of Charles.

The day following, being the 17th of may, colonel Charles Fairfax the governor, with the mayor, aldermen, and sheriffs, in their proper habits, met in the town's-hall, and from thence walked in procession, attended

* History of his own times.

attended by a large concourse of the town and neighbouring gentlemen, to the market-place, where ascending a large scaffold erected for that purpose, and covered with red cloth, the mayor proclaimed Charles the II. "The rightful king of these realms and dominions thereunto belonging." No sooner was the proclamation read than the bells rung—the cannons thundered from the walls and the garrison—the soldiers fired volleys of small arms, and the people rent the air with their joyful acclamations: in short, no voices were heard but of the highest congratulations for the king, and of the bitterest execrations on those who had been the cause of his father's tragical death, and his own long and degrading exile. On the 29th of the same month, being the king's birthday, and the day on which he made his public entry into London, the inhabitants of this town were again profuse in their expressions of loyalty. They pulled down the arms of the late commonwealth, which were erected in the common-hall, and hung them up on a gallows erected in the market-place for that purpose, together with the effigies of Oliver Cromwell and serjeant Bradshaw, the latter being clad in a judges robe. When they had hung there most of the day, they were taken down, put on a sledge and drawn round the town; after which they were thrown into tar-barrels and burnt, in the presence of the soldiers under arms, and a very great multitude of other spectators.

A. D. 1653.

Rejoicings at
the restoration.

On the 8th of june, mr. William Carlton of this town, merchant, presented to the mayor and aldermen*, a petition in the name of himself
K k k 2 and

* The petition was as follows:

To the right worshipful, &c. &c.

"The humble petition of divers of the burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, sheweth,

"That whereas God having by a wonderful providence restored our lawful king to his languishing people and realms;—and whereas the parliament has declared that he is the undoubted heir to all his father's rights and inheritances;—we, understanding that some part thereof remains in the hands of this corporation of ours, by the name of see-farms, do humbly conceive it our duty to beseech you who are superintendants thereof, that you will, after the laudable example
of

CHAP.
XIX.

and several other burgesses, praying, that, "As the parliament had declared his majesty heir to all his father's rights and inheritances, they would lay the fee-farm rents at his feet." The petition being taken into consideration by the bench, it was unanimously agreed to make a humble tender to his majesty of the above rents, which had been so illegally and unjustly alienated from the crown in the time of the late usurpation: this was accordingly done; and the king was pleased to declare "That he received with pleasure such a mark of their affection and loyalty, and that he should never be wanting in his affections for the good and prosperity of his town of Kingston-upon-Hull."

Address to
the king on
that occasion

About the same time the bench ordered, what they stiled "A dutiful address," to be prepared and presented to the king. In this curious composition they told him, "With what repugnancy and unspeakable sorrow they saw, as the prologue to the late calamities of this nation, that sad and shameful spectacle, when his majesty's royal father of most glorious memory, and his royal self, stood under their walls, and could not obtain admission; and that it was with no less extreme of joy they did now run out with the rest of his majesty's people, to congratulate his majesty's happy return to his kingdoms, and to the full and peaceable exercise of his government.—That their former rudeness and inhumanity, so fatal in the consequences, could never have happened in a town so obliged and loyal to their princes, had the inhabitants been their own garrison; or, had they not by an armed power been forced about, from that point of obedience to which their affections naturally tended."

"They would not however," they added, "Further revive those things which his majesty had, out of his abundant goodness, been graciously

of other corporations, lay the same down at his majesty's feet; which, we doubt not, his majesty will be pleased graciously to accept of, and according to his royal clemency cancel all marks of his just displeasure against us, and continue unto us all our ancient privileges and immunities,

Signed } WILLIAM CARLTON,
ROBERT CARLILE.

ciously pleased to forget; he having by the example and last advice of his blessed father, drunk so deep of the river Lethe, that he had thereby become invulnerable in every limb of his blessed person and authority." A. D. 1660.
 They blessed God too, "That after so many afflictions he had restored him to his people with such a mind; and, in his majesty's clemency, had given them an earnest of his own mercy; and that nothing now could be expected but that this mutual love and confidence between his majesty and his people would be perpetual, seeing that they had suffered so much one for the other for so many years before they could come together, and close the unhappy breaches which had so long divided them. The happy effects of the change," they said, "Were already diffused through the whole nation. That traffic, trade, love, honesty, humanity, and civility, grew up and increased every day more and more amongst them. Justice was promoted, vice and profaneness discountenanced, magistracy and ministry encouraged; and those various insects procreated out of the corruption of religion, kicked down into the nastiness from whence they sprung: that this was a work of so great importance, that God reserved it for himself, and would not communicate the honour of restoring his majesty to any means less than his own, who had led, fed, and preserved him for twelve long years."

They concluded this extraordinary piece with a prayer, "That his majesty might always be as jealous for the honour of God, as God had been to him; his profession as constant as his probation; that the glories of his prosperity might make ample recompence for his years of adversity and affliction; and that his people might always be as strict and conscientious observers of their duty to his majesty, as they were severe examiners of that of their magistrates. These," they said, "Were the sudden but the constant prayers of his majesty's remote, loyal, obedient, dutiful, and affectionate subjects."

The king, as may easily be supposed, received this address very graciously, and observed to general Monk, lately created earl of Albemarle, who

CHAP.
XIX.

who was then present, " That he was sufficiently satisfied of the good affections and loyalty of the mayor, aldermen, and burgeses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, to him and his father ; and would take care to shew them his particular favour and respect, which he desired him to assure them of."

Lord Bellafis appointed the governor of the town.

Colonel Charles Fairfax, having been governor of this town for somewhat more than half a year, either died about this time, or else was removed from his station for the hand he had in the late rebellion. He was succeeded in his government by the lord Bellafis, son of the earl of Faulconberg ; and a ship elegantly decorated was sent to convey him over the Humber : he was met at the landing-place by the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet gowns, who conducted him and his retinue to the town's-hall, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided for them.

An act of parliament having passed this year for restoring some ministers to their places, and confirming others in those that were vacant,—mr. Stiles, who had been deprived by the parliament for refusing to sign the engagement, as mentioned before, being yet living, entered his claim against mr. Wilson, vicar of Hesse, and mr. Henry Hibbert of Trinity-Church in this town, and, being assisted by the mayor and aldermen, easily recovered his churches ; but, being far advanced in years, he survived this fortunate change in his favour but a very short time†.

1661. In the year 1661, the following letter‡ from his majesty came to this town, commanding them " To remove from the office of aldermen all such

† Town's records.

‡ The king's letter was as follows :

CHARLES REX,

The king's letter to Hull.

" Trusty and well beloved, as we have a most tender eye to the peace and welfare of our people, so the better to dispose them thereto, we find it very necessary that all subordinate ministers in church and state, be restored as formerly, by legal, regular, and due elections. Our particular regard

persons as had been chosen and admitted by order from the late protector, and to inhibit mr. Shaw, whom he represented as a disaffected person, and one whose doctrine had been highly seditious and scandalous, from exercising any longer his clerical function amongst them." On the receipt of this letter, the mayor called a bench, and sent for messrs. Rogers, Dewick, and Wood, the three aldermen who fell under the above description, and intimated to them, " That it was his majesty's pleasure that they should be divested of their offices, as their elections thereunto were illegal, and contrary to the ancient rules prescribed in their charters." They replied " They should be always ready to submit to his majesty's will and pleasure," and of course were all three displaced. The next day too they deprived mr. Shaw of his lectureship, and displaced him from being master of the Charter-House-Hospital; but proving refractory he was not discharged without some trouble.

A. D. 1661.

There being now three vacant seats on the bench, on the 28th of june the mayor and aldermen met in the town's-hall, according to the ancient custom, to fill them. The bench nominated for one, mr. William Raikes, who was immediately chosen in due form by the burgeses; but when he was sent for to be sworn-in, and take upon him his honorable office, he absolutely refused to comply. On this refusal he was fined the sum of two hundred pounds; and it was further ordered, " That if he did not comply before a day appointed, he should then be disfranchised

regard to our town of Hull, and the notice that we have received of divers persons who were illegally forced upon you in the late unhappy times, and are unduly continued in offices of trust, have induced us for the present settlement of the said town, and for the good of our service, to will and require you, as hereby we do, forthwith to remove all those aldermen from their places, who were heretofore chosen and admitted thereto by order from the late usurper; and that you likewise discharge and inhibit mr. Shaw, represented as a man of unsound principles, from officiating as a minister or a lecturer any longer amongst you; he being one whose doctrine has been abominably seditious and scandalous, as we are credibly informed.—We shall expect a good account of your observance of our pleasure herein, and so bid you farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 8th of june. 1661.

CHAP.
XIX.

chised, and not suffered to remain any longer in the town." This severity produced the effects intended : he submitted, took the oath, and of course had his fine remitted.

About the same time Milton's book intitl'd *Eiconoclastes*, written in answer to a publication said to be compos'd by king Charles the first in the time of his confinement, entitled *Ikon Basilike*, was brought into the town's-hall, in the time of the sessions ; and, being judg'd by the now loyal magistrates, "A lying, false, factious, and treasonable book," it was ordered to be publickly burnt on a market-day in the open market-place : which loyal sentence was executed with great triumph, accompanied with all the grandeur of popular applause, and the loud vociferations of those, who knew nothing of the contents either of the one or of the other*.

* Town's records.

CHAP.

CHAPTER XX.

The church of the Holy-Trinity constituted a parish-church :

---Act of parliament for that purpose :---A new oath administered to the corporate body :---A new charter granted to the town :---An abridgement of the charter :---The liturgy again introduced into the churches :---Resolutions formed for the better regulation of the town :---A deputy governor appointed :---Additional salary allowed to the mayor :---Commemoration of the king's birth-day and restoration :---Precautions for preventing the introduction of the plague :---The duke of York visits the town :---The mayor removed from his office on account of a neglect of duty :---Apprehensions of the inhabitants from the Dutch fleet.

ON the passing of the act, soon after the king's return, for restoring A. D. 1661.
 expelled ministers to their respective places, and appointing others to such as were vacant; the mayor, aldermen, and burgessees, thought this a proper opportunity for cutting off the dependency of the Trinity-Church on that of Hesse, the former being till this period only a chapel of ease to the latter. In order to effect this, they first consulted with the governor, lord Bellasis; then with archbishop Frewen, who a little before had been promoted to the see of York. They likewise sent the recorder to the reverend mr. Stiles, then at Leeds, to endeavour to obtain his licence, which he easily effected, and returned with an authenticated instrument of mr. Stiles' resignation.

The church
 of the Holy-
 Trinity con-
 stituted a
 parish
 church.

L 11

After

CHAP.
XX.Act of par-
liament for
that purpose.

After they had proceeded thus far, they next petitioned the king, as patron of the vicarage of Hesse, for his consent; which also they easily obtained*. Soon after a bill was carried into parliament for this purpose, which speedily passed both houses; and, on the 20th of december, received the royal assent†.

It

* His majesty's answer to their petition was as follows:—

CHARLES REX,

"Whereas we have been humbly moved, as well by the petition of the mayor and inhabitants of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, as by the certificate and report of our attorney general thereupon, that we would permit and give way that Trinity-Church in our said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, being a member of the vicarage of Hesse wherof we are intirely patron, may for the future be separated by act of parliament from the aforefaid vicarage of Hesse:—we therefore are graciously pleased, at the humble suit of the said inhabitants, and in consideration of the conveniency which will attend such separation, to permit, and accordingly do hereby permit, that the said separation be made as aforefaid. Reserving to us, our heirs, and successors, the right of approving, from time to time, such persons as the mayor of our said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, shall nominate to us to be vicar thereof. Given at our court at Whitehall, the first day of july, 1661, in the 13th year of our reign."

† The following is a copy of the act which was now passed, for dividing Trinity-Church in Kingston-upon-Hull, from its dependency on Hesse:

"Whereas heretofore the Trinity-Church of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the county of the same town, has been held as parcel of, and annexed to, the vicarage of Hesse; and so called and stiled the vicarage of Hesse cum Hull, which, by reason of the distance of the church there, and the populousness of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, has been and is very inconvenient. And whereas it is thought fitting and necessary, for the better accommodation and convenience of the several inhabitants of Hesse, and Kingston-upon-Hull, that the same be made distinct and several vicarages; and that the town of Kingston upon-Hull, have a vicar distinct to itself, and divided, and the vicarage thereof be a distinct and separate vicarage from the vicarage of Hesse aforefaid, called Hesse cum Hull; and a distinct maintenance be set apart and provided for an able minister for the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, as is hereafter expressed.

"Be it therefore enacted by the king's most excellent majesty, by and with the advice and assent of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authority thereof, that the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and church or chapel there, commonly called or known by the name of Trinity-Church in Kingston upon-Hull, be divided, separated, and exempted from the said vicarage of Hesse, and from all the dependencies, offices, and charges in respect

It was about this time too, that an act was formed for regulating the corporations, the object of which was,—to expel such magistrates as

A. D. 1661.

L 112

appeared

respect thereof; and from the care of the vicar of the said parish of Hefle, and his respective successors; and shall forever hereafter be and remain discharged of tithes, oblations, obventions, of portions of tithes, mortuaries, Easter-books, and other parochial duties and demands of that nature whatsoever, to the vicar or vicars of the said parish of Hefle, heretofore called Hefle cum Hull, and their successors.—

“ And be it further enacted that the said church, commonly called and known by the name of the church of the Holy and undivided Trinity, or Trinity-Church in Kingston-upon-Hull, formerly belonging to the said vicarage of Hefle, shall be a parish church, distinct and separate from Hefle, for the inhabitants within the limits and precincts of the said Trinity-Church; and that the mayor and aldermen of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, or the major part of them, shall and may from time to time nominate some fit person to be vicar of the said church, to be approved of by the king's majesty, his heirs, and successors, under his or their signs manual, and after such nomination and approbation, as aforesaid, to be presented by the said mayor and aldermen, or the major part of them, under the common seal of the corporation of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, together with his majesty's approbation, to the archbishop of York, in order to his institution and induction, as often as the same shall become void; and the vicar of the said church shall become incorporate, and shall have capacity and succession by the name of the vicar of the parish church of the Holy and undivided Trinity of Kingston-upon-Hull; and shall have the cure of the souls of the inhabitants within the said limits and precincts, distinct from the parish and vicar of Hefle; and the same shall hold and enjoy to him, and his lawful successors for ever: and the said vicar and his successors, shall have all that messuage or tenement in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, commonly called or known by the name of vicarage house, with the yards, gardens, and appurtenances thereunto belonging, late in the tenure and occupation of William Stiles, clerk, sometime vicar there; and all the houses, lands, and tenements in Kingston-upon-Hull, late belonging to the said vicar of Hefle cum Hull; and shall for ever hereafter have and receive all tithes, oblations, obventions, portions of tithes, mortuaries, Easter-books, and all other parochial and legal duties and demands in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ And for the better maintenance of the said vicar, be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the yearly sum of one hundred pounds, over and above the value of the house and gardens, and other particulars before mentioned, shall be from henceforth charged upon the houses, lands and tenements of the inhabitants of the said parish belonging to Trinity-Church aforesaid, lying and being within the said parish or precinct, in manner and form following:—The mayor or burgesses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being, or any four of them, shall from time to time, yearly within ten days next, after the feast of St. Martin's the bishop in Winter, send out their warrants to such eighteen inhabitants of the said borough or town as they shall think fit, to assess

appeared to hold principles dangerous to the constitution, and to fill those offices with persons well affected to government.

The

assess and rate every inhabitant within the said parish or precinct, not exceeding the sum of eightpence for every pound rent, according to the rate of the house, lands and tenements, that any person dwelleth in, useth or employeth, in the said parish or precinct.—Which sum so assessed, being confirmed and allowed by the mayor and aldermen, or any four of them, shall be collected by such person, or persons, as the said mayor and aldermen, or any four of them, from time to time shall nominate and appoint to collect the same, at two usual feasts of the year, viz. at the feast of the nativity of our Lord God, and the feast of St. John the Baptist, the first collection to begin as aforesaid, at or after the feast of the nativity of our Lord God.

“And be it further enacted, that, if the said several sums so charged as aforesaid, be not paid in manner aforesaid upon demand thereof, that the said mayor and aldermen, or any fix of them, shall and may from time to time authorise any person or persons to levy the same by distress and sale of the goods of such persons as shall be in arrears, returning the overplus to the owners; or else recover the same by an action of debt, to be brought in any of his majesty's courts of record at Westminster, or before the mayor or sheriff of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, where no wager at law shall be allowed to the defendant.

“And be it further enacted, that such person or persons as shall collect the same, shall, out of the money so by them received, pay unto the said vicar for the time being, and his successors, the yearly sum of one hundred pounds: the said sum to be paid to the said vicar for the time being, by equal proportions, at the two usual feasts aforesaid, within twenty days after.

“And if it shall happen that the said sum of one hundred pounds, shall not be rated, collected, and paid as is in this act directed, and provided: be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that it shall and may be lawful to and for the said vicar, and his successors, to recover the said sum of one hundred pounds upon the public revenues belonging the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, by an action of debt brought in any of his majesty's courts of record, wherein no wager of law shall be allowed to the defendants; and moreover the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull, shall henceforth forfeit unto the king's majesty, his heirs and successors, their right of nomination of the vicars of the parish or precinct aforesaid: that, on every monday in easter week, there shall be two churchwardens elected, one of them by the vicar for the time being, and the other by the inhabitants, or householders of the said parish, or the greater number, who shall be present at the election.

“And be it further enacted, that all tenths and first fruits, heretofore payable out of the said vicarage of Hefle cum Hull, together with all duties and payments belonging to the archbishop of York, and all other ecclesiastical persons, shall be equally divided, and the one moiety thereof charged and payable by the vicar of Hefle, and the other moiety by the churchwardens of the said parish and not otherwise; any law, statute, or usage to the contrary heretofore in any wise notwithstanding: provided that neither this act, nor any thing therein contained, shall extend to take away any right, title, or jurisdiction, or authority of the ordinance of the diocesan, or his successors; but

The act enacted, that every mayor, alderman, common council-man, or any other officer in a corporation, should be obliged to take an oath, declaring, " That it was not lawful, upon any pretence whatever, to take arms against the king; and that he did abhor that traitorous position, of taking arms by the king's authority against his person, or against those commissioned by him:" he was also to subscribe a declaration, " That there lay no obligation upon him, or any other person, from the oath commonly called the *solemn league and covenant*; and that the same was in itself unlawful, and imposed upon the subjects of this realm against the known laws and liberties of the kingdom."

A. D. 1661.

A new oath administered to the corporate body.

The commissioners who were appointed for putting the above act into execution in this corporation, were the right honorable John lord Belasis, sir Robert Hillyard, sir Francis Cobb, knights; Hugh Lister and William Broxholm, esquires. These gentlemen accordingly immediately convened the bench, and administered the oath to the mayor, and such of the aldermen as were willing to take it. Two of the aldermen however, mr. William Raikes, and mr. Richard Vevers, refusing either to take the oath or subscribe the declaration, were by consequence displaced, and their vacant seats were immediately filled with two gentlemen of more pliant sentiments.

About this time too, on account of the *recent loyalty* it had displayed, the town received a signal testimony of royal favour; for, the king by a charter dated the third of december, this year, not only ratified and confirmed

but that he and they may proceed in manner and form as formerly they did, or might have done; any thing in this act to the contrary notwithstanding.

" And be it lastly enacted by the authority aforesaid, that Trinity-Church in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, and the chancel of the same, shall from time to time be well and duly repaired at the charges of the inhabitants of the said parish or precinct, as oft as need shall require; any former custom or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

J. BROWNE, cler. parl."

Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

§ Town's records..

CHAP.
XX.

firming all their former charters, but added many other privileges which they had not hitherto enjoyed. The substance of what his majesty granted and confirmed is presented to the reader by an abstract of the act. It is as follows :

A new charter granted to the town.

“ That the town shall be a free town or borough of itself ; the burgeses and their successors are and shall be, by force of these presents, one body corporate and politic, by the name of mayor and burgeses ; and by that name shall hold and enjoy, as heretofore by divers other names they have holden and enjoyed, various liberties, privileges, immunities, and franchises*. By that name also to have perpetual succession ; capable to possess lands,—to plead and be impleaded,—to defend and to be defended in all suits, complaints, pleas, causes, matters, and demands in any court, and before any judges and justices whatsoever†. That they may likewise have a common seal ; and that it shall be lawful for them, and their successors, to change it at their pleasure.

“ That hereafter there shall be thirteen honest and discreet men, inhabitants of the town, who shall be called *aldermen*, one of whom shall be chosen mayor ; and one of the most honest and discreet burgeses shall be chosen, and shall be appointed *sheriff* of the town and county of the town. That the aldermen shall be called the common council of the town or borough, and shall aid and assist the mayor in all causes and matters concerning the town.”

The charter moreover grants “ To the mayor and greater part of the aldermen for the time being, authority to ordain all such laws, statutes, and ordinances, which to them shall seem to be good, wholesome, profitable, honest, and necessary, according to their discretions, for the well governing the burgeses, artificers, and inhabitants ; for the victualling of the town, and for the better preservation, letting, and devising of the lands, tenements, possessions, revenues, &c. to the mayor and burgeses and their successors given and confirmed, or hereafter to be given and confirmed.

“ That

* Town's records.

“ That the mayor and burgesſes, and their ſucceſſors, have power and authority to annex ſuch penalties to all the laws by them made, either of imprifonment, or fines and amercements, as to them or the greater part of them ſhall ſeem reaſonable and requiſite; and that they may levy and appropriate all ſuch fines and amercements to the uſe and profit of the town; provided always that the laws, ſtatutes, and ordinances by them made, be not repugnant to the laws, ſtatutes, cuſtoms, or juſtice of our kingdom of England.”

A. D. 1661.

An abridge-
ment of the
charter.

In this charter moreover, mr. George Crowle was appointed to be “ The firſt *mayor*, and mr. Philip Wilkinſon to be the firſt ſheriff; and that the aldermen, if convicted of evil government, or carrying themſelves evilly, were to be removed.”

“ That the mayor, before he entered on his office, ſhould take his oath on the holy goſpel of God, before William Dobſon, Robert Ripley, William Maſters, &c. or any two or more of them, to execute that office well and faithfully in all things, according to the duty of the ſaid office; and that the ſaid George Crowle, mayor, do adminiſter the oath to the aldermen and ſheriff, to execute their reſpective offices well and faithfully, before they are admitted to fill thoſe offices.”

The charter alſo empowers “ The mayor, aldermen, and burgeſſes, every year, on the next day following the feaſt of St. Michael, to aſſemble in the guild-hall of the town; and there to name and elect one of the aldermen to be mayor for the year enſuing, according to the ancient cuſtom in the borough. The mayor elect to be ſworn into his office, on the day of St. Luke then next following his election and nomination, before the laſt mayor; and, in his abſence, before the aldermen of the town for the time being, or any one or more of them, in the preſence of ſuch burgeſſes of the town as then ſhall be preſent. The ſheriff to be elected and ſworn on the ſame day, and in the ſame manner.

“ That,

CHAP.
XX.

“ That, when the mayor or sheriff shall happen to die, or, for not behaving themselves well in their respective offices be removed, new ones shall be chosen in their places within fourteen days next following their death or removal ; and on the death or removal of any aldermen, others shall be chosen in convenient time.” It also grants “ To the mayor and burgeses, and their successors, that a nobleman shall be high steward of the town : that George Duke of Albemarle be first and present high steward ; and that as often as that place and office shall become void, so often the king, his heirs and successors, on the petition of the mayor and burgeses, will name and constitute another nobleman of the privy council to succeed to that office. The high steward to continue during his natural life ; except for any just and reasonable cause, he be removed by the king.”

It moreover grants, “ That a person learned in the law shall be chosen as RECORDER of the town, and constitutes William Lister, esquire, the first in that office : that the recorder continue for life, except for evil carriage or some other reasonable cause ; in which case the mayor and aldermen or the greater part of them, shall remove him from his office.

“ That as often as the office of recorder shall become void, the king, his heirs, and successors, at the petition of the mayor and burgeses, will name another person, learned in the laws of England, to succeed to that office. That the recorder may constitute a deputy, who, in his absence, shall have equal power and authority with himself to act in all things belonging to the office ; provided that the mayor and major part of the aldermen take his oath, that he will well and faithfully execute the office of deputy recorder.”

In this charter too his majesty “ Names and constitutes Charles Vaux, an inhabitant of the town, the first and present COMMON CLERK ; and that the mayor and greater part of the aldermen may,
for

for misdemeanor, or any reasonable cause remove him from his office :
 that on the death or removal of the common clerk, the king, on the
 humble petition of the mayor and burgesſes, ſhall name and conſtitute
 another, who ſhall alſo exerciſe his office by himſelf or his deputy.”
 It likewiſe enjoins “ That the mayor, aldermen, recorder, common
 clerk, and all other officers and miniſters of the borough, and their de-
 puties, and all juſtices ſhall keep the peace ; and before they enter on
 their reſpective offices take the oaths of obedience and ſupremacy. A. D. 1661.

“ The king grants by theſe preſents, for himſelf, his heirs, and ſuc-
 ceſſors, to the mayor and burgesſes and their ſucceſſors, power and ability
 to chuſe an eſcheator, and ſo many ſerjeants at mace, and other officers,
 as to themſelves ſhall ſeem moſt neceſſary and convenient, for the bet-
 ter ſervice and common profit of the town.

“ He confirms the charters of king Edward I. and queen Elizabeth :
 that there ſhould be two markets every week ; one on tueſday and
 another on friday ; and alſo one fair or mart yearly, to commence on the
 16th day of ſeptember, and to continue fifteen days, with a court of
 pie-powders, and all tolls, tributes, customs, profits, and emolu-
 ments to the ſame belonging.

“ The king further grants, that none of the burgesſes ſhall be im-
 pleaded by any of the juſtices without the town, for lands and tenements
 which they hold within the liberty of the town or borough ; nor of
 any treſpaſs, covenant, and contract, or other thing whatſoever, done
 within the liberty or precincts of the ſaid town, but before the mayor
 and ſheriff of the borough : and, that the mayor and ſheriff for the time
 being, may hold for ever, in the guild-hall of the town, all manner of
 pleas, ſuits, complaints, and demands ; alſo actions real, perſonal, and mixed ;
 have cognizance of all pleas of treſpaſs, covenant, and contract whatſo-
 ever, done within the liberties and precincts of the town, as well in the
 king’s preſence as abſence ; as well before juſtices of the king’s bench,
 common pleas, juſtices of aſſize, and juſtices itinerant, as before what-

M m m

foever

soever other justices or ministers of the king or his successors ; with all profits of such like pleas, as fully, and in such a manner, as the mayor and bailiffs by force of several charters ever before that time have had : and that no steward or marshal of the king's household shall meddle, except only with trespasses, &c. committed within the king's house."

His majesty, moreover, " Grants and conforms to the mayor and burgeses of Kingston-upon-Hull, and their successors for ever, to have cognizance of all pleas of assize, novel disseisin, and mort d'ancestor of all manner of lands and tenements within the said town and precincts of the same, as well before the justices of either bench, justices of assize, justices of oyer, or other justices and ministers of him, his heirs, &c. to be holden and kept before the mayor and sheriff in the guild-hall.

" Also that such cognizance in any of his majesty's courts whatsoever, and those of his successors, shall, upon sight of this charter, without any other writ, be allowed without delay ; and that no escheator, nor sheriff of the county of York, do in any manner intermeddle in the town or in the liberties and precincts of the same, although it touch the king or his heirs : that all executions of writs, precepts, &c. of lands and tenements within the county* be done as heretofore accustomed : that the mayor and aldermen, and their successors, shall have the custody and government of the burgeses' orphans ; and that they shall have power and authority to seize and cause to be kept in the common treasury of the town, all the effects whatsoever within the town and liberty of the same to them belonging, and to dispose of them to the best advantage for the use of the said orphans, as heretofore has been accustomed in the city of London. That the mayor, recorder, or deputy recorder, and aldermen, shall be justices of the peace within the town and county of the same. The mayor and recorder, or in his absence the deputy recorder,

to

* The bounderies and extent of the county, granted in this charter, are the same with those granted by Henry the VI. for which see page 104, of this history.

to be of the quorum, to act upon several statutes, to enquire and determine by jurors of all manner of felonies, trespasses, forestalling, regratings, extortions, &c. and to proceed upon all indictments whatsoever, till the parties be taken, yielded, or outlawed, and to make execution thereupon, according to the statutes and customs of the kingdom of England. And for the more certain execution of justice, and punishment of offenders in the town and county of the same, the king further grants, that the mayor, recorder, or in his absence his deputy, and aldermen, or any seven of them, whereof the mayor and recorder, or his deputy to be two (until council be established in the north parts; and then the mayor and two persons of council, chosen by the mayor and aldermen, and the recorder or his deputy, to be four) to be justices of jail delivery in the town; and that the sheriff and coroner for the time being shall make and return all juries, inquisitions, pannels, attachments and indentures by them, or either of them, respectively taken. A. D. 1661.

“ This charter too confirms all others heretofore granted to the mayors, commonality, or their predecessors, &c. and all their customs, prescriptions, liberties, freedoms, franchises, immunities, and exemptions: also all their messuages, lands, tenements and fairs, as the burgesses have used and enjoyed by any name or names of incorporation whatsoever, or by any charter or charters heretofore granted by any of his majesty's predecessors, except the markets and fair granted by king Edward the I. and all tolls, profits and commodities belonging to the said fair and markets; to hold the said lands, franchises and privileges of the king his heirs and successors for ever, paying to the king his ancient fee-farm rent of seventy pounds, and such rents and services as had been accustomed to be paid to his progenitors.”

His majesty moreover “ By these presents commands, that the lord treasurer, lord chancellor, and barons of the exchequer, &c. shall not prosecute any writ or summons *de quo warranto*, or any other writs and processes whatsoever, against the mayor and burgesses or inhabitants of

M m m 2

the

CHAP.
XX.

the town or their successors, for any matters, offences, claims, or usurpations, &c. by them done, claimed or usurped, before the day of the making of these presents."

He also " Grants and confirms to the mayor and burgesses, and their successors for ever, that every merchant and other person whatsoever, who shall come with merchandise in any ship or other vessel into the water of Humber, and into the port of Hull, for the cause of merchandising the said goods, shall, according as has been accustomed from the time which the memory of man is not to the contrary, unload and lay them upon the land in the port of the said town, in the ancient staiths, cranes, and other accustomed places within the town, and not elsewhere, nor in any other place; except such goods and merchandise be the property of the citizens or inhabitants of the city of York.— And that the mayor and commonalty shall have and receive the like fees, rewards, profits, duties, &c. for the unloading or laying on land all such goods and merchandises as their predecessors, by any name or names of incorporation whatsoever, had ever heretofore lawfully had or enjoyed, for the support of their great burdens and expences, and the preservation of the port, banks, jetties and waterworks of the said port. And, lastly, his majesty grants that the mayor and burgesses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, may and shall have these his letters patent under the great seal of England, in due manner made and sealed without fine or fee great or small, any manner of way to be rendered paid or done.

" Witness the king himself, at Westminster, the 3d day of december; in the thirteenth year of his reign.

Per breve de privat. Sigil.

HOWARD."

On the 17th of may this year, the act for the uniformity of public prayer, and administration of the sacraments, received the royal assent :
by

by this bill, which contained many severe clauses, every minister was obliged, on pain of losing his ecclesiastical preferments, to conform to the worship of the church of England according to the book of common prayer; and to yield this conformity before the feast of (the once indeed canonized) St. Bartholomew following*. Such however was the impatience of many of the inhabitants of this town, that they would not wait till the period mentioned, to restore the liturgy to its former importance†; and so great in particular was the zeal of one SMITH, a clergyman of this town, that he read it openly for several days together under the market-cross to an immense croud of auditors, most of whom highly applauded him on these occasions. On the report of this procedure the bench assembled; and taking the matter into their deliberate consideration, were unanimously of opinion, that the ordinance passed in the time of the late commotions, which abolished the *liturgy* and established the *directory*, was illegal and void in law; and that consequently the old acts were in full force. They immediately therefore sent for the churchwardens of the two parish churches, and ordered them to provide common prayer books for their respective parishes,—to set up the fonts in their usual places,—to encompass the communion tables with rails,—to prevent any from carrying burdens through the churches,—and to hinder the boys from playing therein; all which was done with great alacrity.

A. D. 1662.

The liturgy
again introduced into
the churches.

The following regulations were made about this time, for the better government of the town‡:

“ That for the future every mayor, in whose mayoralty the judges shall come to town, have twelve pounds to entertain them with. That no one presume to carry any passenger over the Humber in their skiffs without licence of the farmers of the ferrying.

Resolutions
formed for
the better re-
gulation of
the town.

“ That, in order to prevent various disorders, the scholars of the free school of this town, never more presume for the future to shut out their
masters;

* Town's records. † Kennet's register. ‡ Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

CHAP.
XX.

masters ; but instead of this procedure to attain their object, they shall have all their privileges granted them at the usual times.

“ That lanterns and candles be hung out by every one that hath born or been fined for any office, and that this shall be continued during the winter nights, from six to nine o'clock, on pain of forfeiting six shillings for every neglect.

“ That, for the future the keepers of the staiths do lock the gates of every staith every night in winter, when the gate bell rings, and open them again at six o'clock the next morning ; and that they carry the keys every night to the mayor for the time being.”

A deputy
governor ap-
pointed.

About this time also the right honorable John lord Bellasis, governor of the town, being called to London on business of importance, which required his attendance for a considerable time, appointed the mayor to be his deputy governor ; and as the commission is rather remarkable, we have inserted in the note below*.

At

* John lord Ballasis, baron of Worlaby, lieutenant of the east-riding of the county of York, and lord lieutenant of Kingston-upon-Hull, and county of the same.

“ To all christian people to whom these presents shall come, greeting :—whereas our sovereign lord the king's majesty, that now is, by his highness' letters patent of commission, bearing date at Westminster the 9th day of march, in the thirteenth year of his reign, for the causes in the said letters patent contained, has assigned, made, constituted, and appointed him the said John lord Bellasis, to be his majesty's lieutenant within the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the county of the same, and in all corporate and privileged places within the limits of the town and county of the same and either of them, as well within the liberties as without :—and also hath by the said letters patent of commission, given unto him the said John lord Bellasis, full power and authority from time to time, to levy, gather, and call together his majesty's subjects of whatsoever estate, degree, or dignity they or any of them be, dwelling or inhabiting within the said town and county of the same, and within all other places corporate and privileged, within the limits and precincts of the town and county of the same, as well within the liberties as without, meet and apt for the wars, and to train, array, and put them in readiness ; and them also and every of them, after their abilities, degrees, and faculties, well and sufficiently to cause to be armed, and to take musters of them from time to time, in places most meet for that purpose, after his good discretion :—giving him also by the said letters patent of commission, full power to do, execute, and use divers other powers,

autho-

At this period the whole kingdom, which so lately had exhibited so many scenes of blood and desolation, seemed to be converted into a theatre A. D. 1662.

authorities, and things touching the said office, expressed in the said letters patent at large.

“ And whereas our said sovereign lord the king’s majesty, reciting in the said letters patent of commission, that forasmuch as there may be just cause for him the said John lord Bellasis, to be attendant upon his majesty’s person, or to be otherwise employed in his majesty’s service, whereby the said lieutenancy committed to his charge, and fidelity, cannot be by him in person executed in such sort, as his majesty by the said letters patent of commission has appointed the same, did, by the same his majesty’s letters patent of commission for his better aid and assistance, and for the better performance and execution of the same his majesty’s service, give unto him the said John lord Bellasis full power and authority from time to time, to appoint, assign, and constitute by his writing under his hand and seal, such sufficient and meet person and persons, as he in his discretion from time to time should think fit, as his *deputies* in the said service of lieutenancy within the said town and county of the same, and within all other places corporate and privileged within the limits and precincts of the said town and county of the same, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without:—his majesty further giving, by the said letters patent of commission, unto such deputy and deputies as should be by the said John lord Bellasis from time to time assigned and appointed as above-said, or to any two of them, full power and authority in his the said John lord Bellasis’ absence, to do and execute in the said town and county of the same, and in all corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the said town and county of the same, as well within the liberties as without, all and every thing and things, which in and by his said majesty’s letters patent of commission, he the said John lord Bellasis was authorized to do; amongst other things contained therein, more at large doth and may appear.

“ Know ye, therefore, that the said John lord Bellasis, for the discharge of his duty to his majesty, and for his the said John lord Bellasis’ aid and assistance, as also for the better performance and execution of the said service, by the said letters patent committed and appointed unto him as aforesaid, hath assigned, appointed, and constituted; and by these presents, according to the said letters patent of commission doth assign, appoint, and constitute the right worshipful the mayor of of the said town for the time being, one of his the said John lord Bellasis’ deputies in the said services of lieutenancy, within the said town and county of the same, and within all other places corporate and privileged within the limits and precincts of the town and county of the same, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without:—and doth further hereby assign, appoint, and constitute the said right worshipful *mayor* his deputy in his absence, to do and execute in the said town and county of the same, and all other corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the said town and county of the same, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without, all and every thing and things, by the said letters patent of commission assigned and appointed by him to be done and executed, in as ample manner and form as in the said letters patent of commission is limited and appointed.

And

theatre of riot and debauchery. The king himself, as is well known, was a polite, dissipated gentleman ; but had so little even of the appearance of religion, that, when in the alterations and additions which were this year made in the book of common prayer, he was stiled in the collect for the parliament, “ Our most religious king,” the epithet to some gave great offence, and to others was the occasion of satirical mirth*. Even those who had fought both for his father and for him, and who in consequence of their zeal for their royal cause had lost their all in his service, he suffered to pine in want and misery, and squandered away his finances in scenes of festivity and riot.

These irregularities of the king, together with the alteration of the government, gave rise to the following satyrical lines, written by mr. Andrew Marvel, member of parliament for this town.

“ Of a tall stature, and a fable hue,
 “ Much like the son of Kith, that swarthy jew,
 “ Twelve years complete he suffered in exile,
 “ And kept his *father's asses* all the while.

“ At

“ And the said John lord Bellasis doth, lastly, hereby signify and declare his majesty's command, signified and expressed in and by the said letters patent of commission, that all, and singular his majesty's justices of peace, mayors, sheriffs, bailiffs, constables, headboroughs, and all and singular other his majesty's officers, ministers, and subjects meet and apt for the wars, within the town and county of the same ; and all corporate and privileged places within the limits and precincts of the same town and county of the same, and either of them, as well within the liberties as without, to whom it shall appertain, that they and every of them with their power and servants from time to time, shall be attendant, aiding and assisting, counselling and helping, at the commandment of his said deputy as the case shall require, in the execution of the said letters patent of commission, according to the tenor thereof, as they and every of them tender his majesty's pleasure, and will answer the contrary at their uttermost perils.

“ In witness whereof, the said John lord Bellasis, hath hereunto put his hand and seal, the 10th day of april, in the 13th year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles II‡.

J. BELLASIS.”

* Burnet. ‡ Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

A. D. 1663.

" At length, by wonderful impulse of fate,
 " The people call'd him home to mend the state;
 " And what is more, they sent him money too,
 " And cloath'd him all from head to foot anew;
 " Nor did he such small favours *then* disdain,
 " Who in his thirtieth year began to reign.

" Bishops and deans, peers, pimps and knights he made,
 " Things highly fitting for a monarch's trade:
 " With women, wine, and viands of delight
 " His jolly vassals feast him day and night*."

On the petition of the grand jury this year, there were added fifty pounds to the twenty six formerly allowed to each mayor, that his office, as the record says, might be filled with more magnificence†.

The late miseries however, which almost desolated the nation, were not sufficient to restrain a few desperate fanatics from attempting to excite them afresh: they formed a scheme for surprising Hull and several other towns in the north, and raising a general insurrection; and tho' government received information of the plot, before it was ripe for execution, yet a number of them appeared in arms at Farnly-Wood in Yorkshire. Their pretences for this rising were, as they affirmed,

N n n

" To

* The following short account of Andrew Marvel, esquire, one of the most incorrupt senators during this period, may not perhaps be unacceptable to the reader.

His father was a native of Cambridgeshire, and in that University completed his studies:—he was a student of Emanuel College, and took the degree of master of arts in the year 1608: soon after he was elected master of the public grammar-school in Kingston-upon-Hull, and was appointed lecturer of the Trinity Church in 1624.

His son ANDREW was born at Kingston-upon-Hull, on the 15th of november, 1620; and at fifteen years of age was admitted student at Trinity-College, Cambridge. In 1657, he was made secretary to Cromwell, and in 1658, he was elected a member of parliament for Hull, during the short protectorship of Richard. In 1663, he was in the capacity of secretary with lord Carlisle, who was appointed ambassador to Moscow, Sweden, and Denmark: but he continued as member of parliament for Hull to his death, which was on the 16th of August 1678, in the 58th year of his age.

† Town's records.

CHAP.
XX.

“ To redeem themselves from the excise and all subsidies ; to re-establish a gospel magistracy and ministry ; to restore the long parliament, and to reform all orders and degrees of men, especially the lawyers and the clergy.” They dispersed a printed declaration, or, as Eachard calls it, “ A call to rebellion.” beginning with these words : “ If there be any city, town, or county in the three nations, that will begin this righteous and glorious work, &c.”

But the time and place of their meeting being known, the county militia, with a body of regular troops, were sent against them ; who soon seized several of them, and prevented the mischief they might otherwise have done. A commission too was sent to York to try the principal leaders, many of whom were executed there, and at other towns, and their heads fixed up in different places.

Commemo-
ration of the
king's birth-
day and res-
toration.

The king's birth day and happy restoration being some time before this appointed to be annually celebrated throughout the kingdom, as a day of public thanksgiving, on the 25th of may, this year, the mayor and aldermen met in the town's-hall to consult on the mode of conducting the ceremony*. Amongst other things it was ordered, “ That as the anniversary of these two happy events fell upon friday, which was the market day, the market should be postponed till the day following : that the bellman, that pleasing organ of communication to the public, should be sent round the town to give notice of this resolution :—that the whole bench should assemble on the morning of that day, and walk in procession to the church :—and” to close the whole, “ That a sumptuous entertainment be provided in the town's-hall, to which were to be invited all the officers in the garrison, all who had born the office of sheriff, the ministers and schoolmasters of the town, and several other gentlemen :” all which accordingly was punctually performed, and the day was spent in great harmony.

In

* Town's records.

In this year, that dreadful calamity the plague again ravaged the nation. About the middle of may it made its appearance in London, and raged in so dreadful a manner, that in less than a year it swept away sixty-eight thousand of its inhabitants*. This town also was thrown into the utmost terror and consternation : but made use of every precaution their prudence could dictate, to prevent its being visited by a calamity so terrible.

A. D. 1665.

The magistrates accordingly issued out strict orders, which they were careful to see punctually observed, " That no person coming from London, or from any other place, known or suspected to be infected, be suffered to enter the town either by sea or land :—That the ferry-boats coming over from Lincolnshire, be prohibited from conveying over any passengers, except they know them to be townsmen : and that a strong chain be every evening drawn over the mouth of the haven, to prevent any vessels from landing passengers or strangers in the night : that no innkeeper, nor any other inhabitant, shall entertain any stranger on any account whatsoever :—and that strict watch and ward be kept both night and day at all the bridges, and other avenues leading to the town, to examine all passengers, and not suffer them to come in if they came from an infected or even a suspected place : " and by these prudent precautions they escaped the calamity†.

Precautions
for prevent-
ing the in-
troduction
of the plague

About this time JAMES duke of York, and his dutchess made a tour into the north, and spent near two months at York ;—from whence, attended with the duke of Buckingham, and several of the nobility, they came to this town. On the confines of the county they were met by the sheriff and principal burgesses on horse back, and at Beverley-Gate by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen in their robes of office, when the recorder made a speech to his highness and presented him with a curious purse, containing fifty pieces of gold, after which they conducted the duke and his retinue to colonel Gilby's house, where they were all

The duke of
York visits
the town.

N n n 2

sumptu-

* Stryke's contin. of Stow's survey. † Town's records.

CHAP.
XX.

sumptuously and elegantly entertained and lodged. The next day they were treated by the mayor and aldermen, who in this day's entertainment expended one hundred and seventy pounds. These royal and costly visitors, however, continued not long here; for on the third day they set forward on their return to York, expressing a very high sense of the great civilities and honours which the mayor, aldermen, sheriff, and the whole town, shewed them during their short stay in Hull.

The mayor removed from his office on account of a neglect of duty.

On the 30th of september this year, being the day on which the new mayor is elected, mr. Robert Bloom was made choice of to fill that honorable office. But he being of too mercurial a disposition to pay any suitable attention to the duties of his office; and being moreover so great a gamester, that he made it his chief and almost only employment; taking every opportunity of being absent from the town, and totally regardless either of its honour or interest:—it was therefore agreed on by the major part of the bench, that he should be removed from the office of mayor, which by his conduct he had highly disgraced. This was accordingly done; and the same day mr. Robert Ripley, a much worthier character, was elected in his room.

1667.

A peace being now negotiating between England and Holland, and the king relying on the certainty of its conclusion, was desirous to save a part of the money granted him for the continuance of the war, and to appropriate it to his own use*. To this end he ordered most of his ships to be laid up, and kept only a squadron of twenty sail. The Dutch however availing themselves of this circumstance, sent their admiral out of the Texel with sixty ships of the line, who took and blew up the fort at Sheerness, and burnt several ships at Chatham. After this success he divided his fleet, part of which sailed to the south and the other to the north; so that the whole coast was for some weeks kept in a continual alarm. Suspecting their design was to enter the Humber, to burn the shipping, and destroy the town of Hull, Charles sent down in haste the governor, lord Bellasis, to put the place into the best posture of defence.

Apprehensions of the inhabitants from the Dutch fleet.

Accord-

* Town's records.

Accordingly on his arrival he ordered all the cannon to be immediately mounted, took a general list of all the inhabitants from sixteen to sixty years of age, and formed two companies out of them, procured of the wardens of the Trinity-House three old ships of a large size, to sink in the haven's mouth, to prevent the enemies fire-ships from entering, and got every thing in readiness to give them a warm reception if they attempted to approach the town*. Such was the posture of affairs at Hull, when word was brought that part of the enemies ships appeared off the Spurn-Point, which threw the inhabitants into great consternation. Their fears however were of no long continuance; for, intelligence was soon after brought, that a squadron of the English fleet had engaged these ships just by the mouth of the Humber, and had obtained a decided victory.

A. D. 1667.

* Town's records.

CHAP-

CHAPTER XXI.

The town of Hull supplies the king with money:---Lord Bellasis made high steward and governor:---He resigns, and is succeeded by the duke of Monmouth:---The fish garths removed from the river Ouse:---Ballast to be taken out of the haven:---Several by-laws made:---Fresh disputes concerning Julian Dyke:---Alderman Hoar removed from his office:---The cause of his removal:---Disputes between the ferry-men of Hull and those of Barton:---New fortifications erected:---The duke of Monmouth is removed, and the earl of Plymouth made governor of Hull:---He orders the laws to be put in force against the dissenters:---The town of Leeds pleads an exemption from port duties at Hull:---A law suit commenced against the lead-merchants of Derbyshire:---The charter resigned to the king, and a new one granted:---Anecdote of alderman Johnson, &c. &c. &c.

CHAP.
XXI.

THE king having spent a great part of the money which was granted him by parliament for the support of the fleet and the army, and being now on account of the continuance of the war in great need of speedy supplies, sent the following letter to lord Bellasis, governor of this town, to procure a loan from its opulent inhabitants*.

CHARLES

* Town's records

CHARLES REX,

A. D. 1667.

“ Right trusty and well beloved, we greet you well : whereas the insolent spirits of our enemies have prevailed so far with them, as to make an invasion upon this our kingdom, which is in continual danger ; we hold ourselves therefore obliged to use all fit and proper means, both for the repelling of our said enemies and the defence of our people ; which as it cannot be otherwise done, as we conceive, than by the speedy raising of a considerable army, so neither can that be performed without great sums of money. .

“ We, therefore, rely upon your wisdom and readiness to assist us and your country in this exigency ; and have thought fit to recommend the effectual consideration hereof unto you ; and to require your utmost endeavours, forthwith, to dispose and quicken all our loving subjects within your lieutenancy who are in a capacity of lending, to make a voluntary, liberal advance of what sums of money they can afford, by way of loan, towards the supply of our present and pressing occasions, in this time of public danger ; which will be repaid them out of the eleven months assessment in course.—We will not doubt but that your endeavours, which, we assure ourselves, you will engage to the utmost, will meet with so much loyalty and prudence in them, as easily to produce what we reasonably expect, a speedy and chearful compliance with our necessities in this so important a juncture of affairs : and so we bid you heartily farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall, the 28th day of June, in the 19th year of our reign.”

As soon as this letter was communicated to the bench, they, as well as many others of the principal inhabitants of Hull, very readily and chearful complied with the king's desires signified therein ; and in a very short time a considerable sum was advanced, which was however afterwards made good to them out of the eleven months assessments.

The town of Hull supplies the king with money.

Soon

CHAP.
XXI.

Soon after this a peace took place between the two nations, to the infinite joy of this town, the commerce of which had greatly suffered from the great number of ships taken by the enemy; as well as by the obstruction which had been given to its trade and navigation, during the course of the whole war.

1669.

On the 3d of january this year died that famous general and admiral, George Monk, duke of Albemarle, the principal person in effecting the restoration of Charles. He was high steward of Kingston-upon-Hull; which honorable office being now become vacant by his death, the mayor and aldermen made choice of the honorable the lord Bellasis to succeed him, whom, on their petition for that purpose, his majesty instantly approved of and confirmed in the office.

Lord Bellasis made high steward and governor.

1671.

The second Dutch war having now commenced, the privy-council sent the following letter to this town, requesting that an account should be yearly taken of the number of seamen belonging to the port, and exact lists of their names be transmitted to London.

“After our very hearty commendations: whereas for the more speedy supply and furnishing of his majesty from time to time with able and sufficient seamen, we have thought it expedient that lists of the names of all seamen of this kingdom be exactly taken and presented unto us—we do hereby pray and require you forthwith, to give directions to all headboroughs, constables, and tything men, or such other persons within your precincts and jurisdictions as you shall conceive most fit to be employed herein, commanding them to make exact lists of the names of all such seamen as inhabit within their respective precincts, together with an account of their several ages, and to make a speedy return thereof unto you; which list, as soon as you shall have received, we expect and require forthwith, that you transmit the same unto us; and likewise that you send a duplicate thereof to the vice-admiral of the east-riding of Yorkshire, or to his deputy; and so, nothing doubting
of

of you more than ordinary care in his majesty's service, we bid you heartily farewell. From the court at Whitehall, the 10th day of june, 1672. A. D. 1671.

His majesty further commands you very lovingly, that you take new lists yearly and transmit them to this board,

Signed	CRAVEN,	OSSORY,
	CLIFFORD,	BRIDGEWATER,
	ARLINGTON,	NEWPORT,
	CARTERET,	TREVOR, &c.

The Dutch war however was so contrary to the interests of England, so directly opposite to justice, equity, and even to the protestant religion, which was publicly professed by the king, that every one stood amazed when it actually commenced. But it would seem that the sole aim of the king, and his secret but pernicious advisers, was to render him an absolute monarch, in order to make way for the introduction of the popish religion, which in his exile he had secretly embraced.

But all their designs were baffled by the parliament: for, besides their withholding the supplies necessary for the purpose, a law was made called the *test-act*, the import of which was, "That every person engaged in any public office or employment, should take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy,—receive the sacrament in some parish church,—and deliver a certificate signed by the minister and churchwardens, attested by the oaths of two credible witnesses, that he had acted in this manner, and also subscribe a declaration renouncing the doctrine of transubstantiation*." 1672.

This act having received the royal assent, most of the catholic officers quitted their places; and lord Bellasis being of that persuasion resigned both his government and office of high steward of Hull. On this occasion

He resigns,
and is suc-
ceeded by
the duke of
Monmouth.

O o o

* Town's records.

caſion the king appointed James duke of Monmouth to ſucceed lord Bellafis in the government, and as the high ſteward of Hull ; and on his arrival from Holland, the bench preſented an addreſs to him, requeſting “ That he would do them the honour to accept of the before mentioned offices, and on his compliance with their requeſt, they petitioned his majeſty that he would be pleaſed to approve their choice†.”

To

† The addreſs and petition were in the following words :

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE,

We had ſeveral months ſince, as ſoon as we were informed by my lord Bellafis, of you being appointed our governor, prepared to congratulate your grace upon that occaſion, eſteeming ourſelves moſt happy in the honour and favour which his majeſty, your royal father, has done us by that choice, by which we may always expect ſecurity and protection, as we ſhall always be ready on our parts, to acknowledge it by all that due ſubmiſſion, deep reſpect, and ſervice which belongs to your high ſtation ; and to that particular relation which you now ſtand in towards us.

But your grace being more ſuddenly than we expected called beyond ſea to more honorable employment, we were for that time diſappointed in making our addreſſes to you, which we beg leave now to do ; and we hope in a moſt happy ſeaſon ; your grace being to the joy of the whole nation newly returned from abroad, cloathed with that reputation which ſuch glorious actions as you have performed, moſt juſtly deſerve and challenge.—And therefore, as a ſign of the part that we more particularly take in all your grace’s ſucceſſes and good fortunes, we take this opportunity to preſent you with the title and office of our high ſteward, it being now vacant, which, tho’ in reſpect of us the electors, cannot but be mean and below your grace’s illuſtrious character ; yet, being the moſt honorable that we can confer, and granted us as a ſpecial privilege of his majeſty’s charter, we hope your grace will deign to honour with your acceptance. This being all which we have at preſent to requeſt, we humbly take leave, wiſhing you all increaſe honour and proſperity. And remain your grace’s moſt humble ſervants.

THE PETITION.

The corporation of Kingſton-upon-Hull.

*To the king’s moſt excellent majeſty, your petitioners, the mayor and burgeſſes of your town of Hull,
humbly ſheweth,*

That whereas you have been lately pleaſed to renew our charter, wherein you have granted to us, and our ſucceſſors, that, upon every vacancy of our office of high ſteward, you will aſſign, nominate,

About this time the lord mayor of the city of York sent a letter to the mayor of Hull, in which he complained of "The great number of fish-garths scattered up and down in the river Ouse, to the great obstruction and endangering of the navigation of the said river; and, at the same time, desired him to unite in endeavouring to have this inconvenience removed."

A. D. 1672.

To attain this object the following petition, under the common seal of both towns, was drawn up and presented :

*To the right honorable sir Orlando Bridgeman, knight and baronet,
lord keeper of the great seal of England:*

"We, the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of York, and the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, being very sensible of the great jeopardy of ships, keels, boats, and other vessels, passing between the town of Hull and the city of York, by reason of certain engines for taking of fish in the river Ouse, placed by certain persons contrary to the statute of the 23d of Henry the VIII. cap. 18. do humbly request your lordships that you would be pleased to issue out his majesty's commission under the great seal of England, to sir Henry Thompson, the younger, knight, and Thomas Bawtry, esquire, citizens of the city of York; to George Acklom, and Francis Hoar, burgesses of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull; to Tobias Jenkins, and Richard Robertson, esquires, justices of the peace for the east-riding of the county of York; to William Hammond, and John Bielby, esquires, justices of the peace for the west-riding of the said county, to act, according to the power given them, or any of them, by the said statute

O o o 2

in

nominate, and constitute unto us a high steward: and whereas we are at present destitute of a high steward, by the resignation of the right honorable John lord Bellasis:—we humbly desire that your majesty would be pleased to honour us so far further, as to approve, constitute, and appoint, the right honorable his grace the duke of Monmouth to be our high steward, and your petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

CHAP.
XXI.

in the premises. Given at the city of York under our common seal the 4th of november, 1672; and at Hull under the common seal of that corporation, the 5th of november the same year."

1673.
The fish
garths re-
moved from
the river
Ouse.

Having obtained this commission, on the 24th of september, the commissioners met at Howden, and from thence went and took a view of the fish garths in the river. At Skelton they found two, consisting of twenty rooms; the higher of twelve, and the lower of eight: one at Sandholm Bank, consisting of twenty-eight rooms: two at Saltmarsh; one at Crabley, crossing the river: two at Blacktoft, standing in the middle of it with sands on both sides. All these were judged common nuisances, and the owners had orders to pull them up within thirty days after the notice which was thus conveyed to them: all which being complied with, the navigation between the two places was rendered much more safe and commodious than it had been for several years before.

Ballast to be
taken out of
the haven.

The haven of the town was at this time so much warped up, that the merchants complained to the bench that it was now so much forced over to the garrison side, that boats could not come near the staiths to unload; that ships and vessels could not lie without great danger; and that there was a strong probability of its being utterly ruined, unless some effectual means were made use of to prevent that disaster. On this representation it was ordered, "That no persons from Paul, nor any others, should be suffered to bring ballast into the haven; but that all ships and vessels whatsoever, as well English as foreign, outward bound, should dig half of their ballast out of the haven; and that the master of every ship and vessel neglecting this order, should forfeit to the use of the mayor and burgesses the sum of five pounds:" by the enforcing of this excellent order, the haven was soon rendered much more commodious and safe than it had been before.

1674.

This year an ancient order of the town was revived, which concerned the chamberlains; who being obliged to receive the town's rents and

and discharge the debts, it sometimes happened that before the former became due, there was a demand for the latter; and sometimes they were not reimbursed till the space of two or three years after they were out of office: to remedy this grievance it was decreed, "That one hundred pounds a piece out of the common stock, should be lent them on proper security. Notwithstanding the reasonableness of this design, mr. *Ranſon*, who was elected chamberlain soon after, refused to receive the money or to obey the orders of the bench, tho' he knew there were several by-laws which empowered them to inflict penalties on him, on account of his obstinacy: by the authority of these by-laws they levied the penalty by distraining his goods.

A. D. 1674.

On the 3d of december this year, an order was made respecting any of the magistrates, who should absent themselves at such times as their presence was necessary, to make by-laws for the public good. It was also at the same time determined, "That if an alderman being duly elected mayor, should refuse to execute that honorable office, he should be fined in the sum of *five hundred pounds*: if a burgesſ, choſen alderman, refused to stand, *three hundred pounds*; a ſheriff *two hundred*; and a chamberlain *fifty*, to be applied to the use of the corporation." It was moreover determined that, "In case of an intended resignation, when the corporation should not think proper to grant the desire of such persons, that the penalty of *ten pounds* should be levied on them for the non-performance of their duty."

1677.

Several by-laws made.

About this time several fresh contests arose between the mayor and burgesſes of the town of Hull, and Robert Legard, eſquire, with the inhabitants and freeholders of Anlaby, Wolferton, and other neighbouring towns, respecting the proper passages for the conveyance of the superfluous rain water.

1685.

Fresh disputes concerning Julian Dyke.

Accordingly at a court of sewers held at Hull for the town and county, on the 2d of december 1680, complaint was made by the inhabitants, "That by reason of the decay of the sluice at the head of
Julian

Julian Dyke, the land waters and floods descending from Haltemprice Lane, and Lea Bridge, fell into the said Dyke, and thus mixing with the fresh waters conveyed by the Dyke to the town of Hull, polluted and corrupted the fresh waters which supplied the town from the springs, called Julian Wells and Daringham Springs, to the great hurt and prejudice of the town." On this complaint an order was immediately made by the court, "That the said commissioners of sewers of the town and county, or so many of them as pleased, should take a view of the nuisance, and consider how it might be redressed in the most effectual manner." In pursuance of this order, George Crowle, esquire, mayor; Richard Frank, Anthony Lambert, Daniel Hoar, and others of the aldermen, went to the place to view the defects of the sluice; and at the next court of sewers made a report that the nuisance was occasioned by the decay of the works. On this report of the commissioners, the court made a further decree, that, instead of the ancient stoppage made in Julian Dyke, there should be a dam made of brick or stone about Daringham Springs, sufficient to hinder the land water from mixing with that which arose from the springs: it was further agreed that this should be done at the charge of the town of Hull, and by that town to be maintained and upheld for ever.

About this period Charles resolved to humble the presbyterian-party; all of whom were divested of their employments, and their places filled with such as approved the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance; and least any of the above description should by connivance have got into offices and places of trust, his majesty's privy council now issued out letters of inquisition to the several corporations*, requiring them to certify

* The letter sent to this town is yet in the town's hall, and runs in the following words:

To our loving friends the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull.

After our very hearty commendations,—whereas by an act made in the 13th year of our reign entitled an act for the well governing and regulating of corporations, it is amongst other things

certify unto him the names of all such persons as presumed to act in any office without taking the oaths required by law, and conforming themselves A. D. 1680.

things enacted, " That all persons who on the 24th of december 1661, should be mayors, aldermen, recorders, bailiffs, town's clerks, common council men, and other persons then bearing any office of magistracy, or places, or trust, or other employment relating to, or concerning the government of the respective cities, corporations, boroughs, cinque ports and their members, or other port towns within the kingdom of England, dominion of Wales, and town of Berwick-upon-Tweed, shall take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy ;" an oath declaring and believing, that it is utterly unlawful upon any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the king : and shall also publicly subscribe a declaration against the solemn league and covenant, the forms of which last mentioned oath and declaration are contained in the body of the said act : and whereas it is further enacted, that no person or persons whatsoever, shall for ever be placed or chosen in, or to any of the said offices, who shall not within one year next before such election and choice, have taken the sacrament according to the rights of the church of England, and shall likewise take the aforesaid three oaths, and subscribe the said declaration at the same time that the oath for the due execution of the said offices and places respectively, shall be administered.

And whereas it is further enacted by the aforesaid statute, that the persons thereby authorized to administer the said oaths and tender the said declaration, shall cause memorandums or entries to be made of all the oaths taken before them, and subscriptions made as aforesaid, and deliver the same once a year to the respective town's clerks of the said respective cities, corporations, boroughs, &c. who shall cause the same to be fairly entered into the books or registers belonging to the said respective cities, corporations, boroughs, &c. Wherefore, his majesty having at this board, taken into consideration of what great importance it is to the public peace of the nation, we do in his majesty's name hereby require you, with all convenient speed, to give an account to his majesty at this board, whether the said act has been duly put in execution from time to time within your borough ; and whether memorandums or entries have at the same time been kept of it, as by the said act is directed.

And further that you take effectual care, that all matters contained in the same act be strictly put in execution for the future in relation of the sacrament, and the oaths thereby required, and the subscription of the declaration and the keeping of the entries of the same, of all which we expect a particular account and observance from you : and you are also carefully to examine whether all such as have been already chosen into any place or office of magistracy or trust, or other employment relating or concerning the government of your said borough, have taken the sacrament and the said oaths, and have subscribed the declaration, as by the said act is required : and that if you find any who have failed therein, that you forthwith cause every such person or persons to be removed, according to the direction of the said statute, whereby the election of any person not taking the sacrament and oaths aforesaid, and subscribing the declaration, is declared

selves in every respect to the act called the *corporation* act, made in the thirteenth year of this king's reign,

To this inquiry the mayor and aldermen of Hull returned for answer*, "That all persons within their jurisdiction, who exercised any office of authority, were of the church of England, and had received the

to be void: and you are likewise to return the names of all such persons, who have accepted of any elections to the places aforesaid, and have not taken the sacrament and oaths, and subscribed the declaration aforesaid, yet have presumed to sit or act in any of the said places. And of all your proceedings herein, you are to give a just and true account to his majesty at this board, from time to time; and so we bid you heartily farewell. From the court at Whitehall, 26th march, 1680.

ALBEMARLE, ESSEX, BATH, COVENTRY, NORTH, &c.

* The following is the mayor and aldermen's letter in answer to the above:—

"We the mayor and aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull underwritten, do humbly certify his sacred majesty, and the honorable his privy council, that the present mayor and aldermen of this corporation, the recorder, sheriff and town's clerk, who are all the persons bearing any office of magistracy, or place of trust, or employment concerning the government of this corporation, did, at the respective times of their taking upon them the execution of their said offices, in due form of law, take the oaths of allegiance, &c. and likewise an oath declaring and believing it unlawful, upon any pretence whatsoever, to take arms against the king; and also did publicly subscribe a declaration against the solemn league and covenant, being both mentioned in an act made in the 13th year of his majesty's reign, entitled an act for the well governing and regulating of corporations; and that since the making of the said act, memorandums, or entries have been made of all oaths and subscriptions taken by any person, elected to any office of trust within this corporation, have been duly made by our town's clerk in the register book belonging to this corporation.

"And further, we do believe, that all persons aforesaid, did, within one year next their election to their respective places and offices, take the sacrament of the Lord's supper according to the rights of the church of England, excepting mr. Daniel Hoar, one of our present aldermen, elected to his said office the 8th day of february, 1671, who has not made it appear to us, that he did take the sacrament of the Lord's supper, according to the rights of the church of England, within one year next before his election into the said office.

"Wherefore, in observance of your lordship's directions, and the act of parliament, we have declared his office to be void. All which we humbly certify this 7th day of may, in the 23d year of the reign of our sovereign lord king Charles the II. by the grace of God, king, &c.

Anno. 1680.

GEORGE CROWLE, mayor.

the sacrament and taken the oaths according to law, except mr. Daniel Hoar, alderman, elected to that office nine years before, who had not made it appear that he had received the sacrament, according to the rights of the church of England, within one year next before his election; wherefore, in obedience to their order, and in conformity to the act of parliament, they had declared his election to be void." On this representation mr. Hoar petitioned the king, alledging "That the information lodged against him was malicious, false, and groundless; that he then was, and had always been, a true member of the church of England:—that he had received the sacrament within one year next before his election, and again upon his election, and that he had done all other things required by law." A. D. 1680.

Soon after this petition was presented, the mayor and aldermen received the following letter from the earl of Sunderland, his majesty's principal secretary of state:

GENTLEMEN,

"His majesty being informed that you have voted the place of mr. Daniel Hoar, one of the aldermen of your town, void, because he had not taken the sacrament of the Lord's supper within one year before he was chosen alderman;—and his majesty being also given to understand, that the said mr. Daniel Hoar was absent from Hull when the certificate was returned, and that he has constantly received the sacrament for many years, and done all other things by law required: his majesty directs me to signify his pleasure to you, that you proceed no further in that matter, nor chuse any other alderman in the said mr. Hoar's room, till he shall have caused the matter to be examined by his privy council, and thereupon have signified his further directions unto you.

I am, &c.

SUNDERLAND.

P p p

Mr.

CHAP.
XXI.

Mr. Hoar, however, found means to procure a second reading of his petition in the privy council, his majesty being present, and at the same time produced several letters and certificates of his morals, abilities, and of his fidelity and loyalty both to church and state. These credentials proved "That he had been an alderman of the said town above nine years, had repeatedly served his majesty as mayor, and always demeaned himself as a most dutiful and loyal subject; never acting any thing derogatory to his majesty's royal prerogative and government: but on the contrary hath, as all dutiful subjects ought always to do, conformed himself in every thing to his majesty's service, as becomes a member of the church of England, and thereupon he desires to be continued in the said office."

The king, on consideration of this petition, and believing the truth of the petitioner's allegations, as well as on information that no other person had been chosen to fill his place, which was attested both by his oath and the oath of Mr. Thomas Johnson, one of the aldermen of the said town, commanded "That mr. Hoar be continued in his office of alderman, and be permitted to enjoy all the rights and privileges thereunto belonging, as fully as if the said place had not been declared void; and of this the mayor and aldermen of the town were to take notice, and to govern themselves accordingly."

One would think this affair might have ended here; but the mayor and aldermen were determined not to give up the point: they therefore petitioned the king, in behalf of themselves and the chief burgesses of the town, praying, "That a late order of the board, whereby mr. Daniel Hoar was to be continued in the place of alderman, might be superseded and discharged, and that he might be left to take his remedy at law, against a vote of the mayor and the greater part of the aldermen, declaring mr. Hoar's election void, for the reasons particularly specified in this petition."

In this stage of the business an order of council was made, which directed that the whole matter should be examined before the committee
of

of corporations ; who, as soon as they had heard the allegations on both sides, were to report the same to the king's council, with what they should judge necessary further to be done in the affair.

A. D. 1680.

On the 12th of november, the committee made their report to the board, when his majesty commanded " That all the former orders made at that board relating to the aldermen of Hull should be discharged ; and that both the bench and mr. Hoar should be at liberty, if they thought proper, to settle the affair by a process of law, as if no order whatever of that board had been made."

Alderman
Hoar removed
from his
office.

In consequence of this determination it was then put to the vote, whether another alderman should be elected into mr. Hoar's place, which was carried in the affirmative by seven against four ; and soon after mr. John Field was chosen in his room. Mr. Hoar, however, continued to attend the hall as usual, and took his seat with the mayor and aldermen on the bench, notwithstanding the mayor several times desired him to withdraw, that they might proceed regularly on the town's business : but he always peremptorily refused to comply, asserting his right to a seat there. This procedure was voted to be a breach of good behaviour, and an order of court was made, signed by the mayor and seven aldermen, and sealed with the common seal, that three officers of the court should remove him from his seat and conduct him out of the hall. After this public mark of disapprobation, he lived a retired life, but rather mortified at having lost his cause purely for neglecting to have a memorandum of his receiving the sacrament as the act directs, entered into the town's books ; which, after all, might probably be owing to the negligence of the town's clerk. To make him some amends however for this severe treatment, his son on the first vacancy was chosen alderman, and was elected mayor in the year 1688, at the time of the revolution.

At this period too, there happened another dispute between the ferry-men of this town, and those belonging to what was called the queen's ferry,

Disputes be-
tween the
ferry-men of

CHAP.
XXI.Hull and
those of Bar-
ton.

ferry, at Barton. The latter complained that the former obstructed their landing passengers at the staiths of Hull, to the great diminution of the profits of her majesty's ferry, and in violation of the undoubted rights of the crown. On a complaint being made to the privy council, the following letter came to the mayor and aldermen:—

GENTLEMEN,

“ We are credibly informed that of late great disturbance and interruption has been given by your officers, and those you employ in the ferry-boats belonging to your town, to the loss of her majesty's ferry-boats at Barton-upon-Humber; and that your said officers, and others under your authority, injuriously and maliciously hinder the landing of passengers and goods at your staiths, to the great diminution of the profits of her majesty's said ferry, contrary to ancient usage, and in violation of the undoubted rights of the crown; and all this upon account of advancing the profits of your own ferry, which of grace was originally granted for the accommodation of your town; but not in prejudice of the queen's ferry, as now the same is used: the said ferry being, with the manors of Barton, Goxhill, and Barrow, lately granted to the queen's majesty in jointure: but it is certain that the ferry from your town of Kingston-upon-Hull, was originally the king's ferry before it was granted to the town, and was a ferry many ages before Barton had one.

“ Therefore in the discharge of our trust both to the king and queen's majesty, we have thought fit, before we cause a *quo warranto*, or any action or legal proceedings to be brought against you, to desire your answer to the premises, whereby we may know if the allegations are true; and, if so, upon what legal grounds you justify the same; or if you are contented to remedy or redress those abuses for the future; whereupon we shall proceed with that respect and justice to you, as the truth and reasons of the case shall deserve and require. So desiring your speedy answer

answer to the premises, and that in the interim there may be no further violation of the rights of the crown, till the matter be compounded or legally determined, we remain your very good friends, &c.” A. D. 1680.

The bench, after examining the farmers of the ferry-boats, returned the following answer:—

To the right honorable the lords of the privy council.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS,

“ We have yours of the 12th of july last, after the perusal of which we called the farmers of our town’s ferry before us; and have examined how the differences arose between the queen’s ferry at Barton and ours at Hull.

“ It fully appears to us from the examination, that the first obstruction and cause of trouble, was occasioned and given by the ferry-men of Barton, who, it appears, dealt very uncivilly and unkindly with our ferry-men; not only affronting, hectoring and abusing them, but also this whole town. It is therefore very probable, that ours might answer them again with the like incivilities and unkindnesses. But we have now reconciled all differences between them; and they have promised all love and respect to each other in the carrying on of this affair.—So, we hope, that there will be no more differences for the future; to prevent which shall be the care and endeavours of your lordship’s humble servants.

GEORGE CROWLE, *mayor, &c.*”

This year the king sent an engineer to take a view of the fortifications of this town, and especially of the state of the garrison; when on his making a report of this survey, his majesty gave orders for a strong citadel to be erected, with other regular fortifications. These orders were soon after carried into effect, and the citadel was founded on large piles,

New fortifications erected.

CHAP.
XXI.

piles, the entire size of various sorts of trees drove deep into the earth, and joined as close together as possible, which of course consumed a large quantity of timber, and was attended with considerable expence: an expence, as it was even *then* estimated, of upwards of one hundred thousand pounds.

At this time too, the duke of Monmouth, the natural son of Charles, who was not only governor of this town, but also captain general of all his majesty's forces, was at the head of the party which opposed the court*. In order to prevent the duke of York's succession, that party took every occasion to extol Monmouth, particularly for his being a protestant, and spread a report that the king was lawfully married to mrs. Walters his mother. This report however accelerated his own ruin; for, the king perceiving the tendency of the rumour, omitted nothing to undeceive the people. His enemies also thought this a fair opportunity to join with the duke of York, to effectuate his destruction. They succeeded so well, that the king immediately removed the duke of Monmouth from his post of captain general, and also from being the governor of Hull; and in his stead the earl of Plymouth was made high steward and governor of the town. The earl accordingly came down in great state, attended by lord Windsor, sir John Legard, of Ganton, sir Willoughby Hickman, Thomas Sandys, esquire, and several other gentlemen: and captain Copley, deputy governor, met them at Barton to conduct them over the Humber. At the landing staith, the corporation received them in due form, and from thence attended them to the house of captain Copley, where an elegant entertainment had been provided for him. The day following they were invited to the mayor's table, and magnificently treated. After dinner, they were conducted to the town's-hall, and all of them presented with the freedom of the corporation; and after they had taken the oaths, the

The duke of Monmouth is removed, and the earl of Plymouth made governor of Hull.

* Rapin.

the earl made a short speech, in which he "Thanked the corporation for the kind and honorable reception he had met with;" and desired "That they would cause their records to be searched, to ascertain what methods the former lieutenants had pursued, that the properest means might be made use of in ordering the militia, and other things which might conduce to the good and prosperity of the town and county."

A. D. 1681.

"He then told them "He was credibly informed that there were at that time two conventicles in the town, contrary," as he said, "To the laws both of God and man, and in which, under the pretence of religion, faction and rebellion were disseminated." The bench assured his lordship, "That if there were any such, as it was indeed probable there might be, no information respecting them had ever been given on oath, without which they could not proceed against them in a legal manner."

Several of the burgeses however, finding the earl so much dissatisfied with the dissenters, gave information against two conventicles (as they were pleased to call them) then in the town, which, they affirmed, were frequented by great numbers of people; and that the ministers belonging to these two meeting-houses, were mr. Ashley, and mr. Charlis. Immediately on this information being given, the constables were sent to apprehend the two ministers; but having obtained previous notice of what was transacting in the hall, they had both wisely secreted themselves, so that they were not to be found. Indictments were therefore ordered to be drawn up against them, and the latter (mr. Charlis) being taken, was, according to the iniquitous custom of those times, fined and committed to prison, where he remained six months. Mr. Michael Bielby too, mr. John Graves, mr. John Robinson, and several others of the leading persons in the two congregations, were sent for and sharply rebuked; and the laws against dissenters, which had been suspended for some years, it was now determined should be put into full execution.

1782.

He orders the laws to be put in force against dissenters.

The

CHAP.
XXI.

1683.

The arbitrary proceedings of the king, about this period, excited new insurrections against his government. Several noblemen, at the head of whom was the duke of Monmouth, entered into a combination to assassinate the king, which was afterwards called the RYE-HOUSE plot. From some difficulties however which they found in putting their design in execution, the scheme was at first delayed, and soon after discovered*. Orders were accordingly issued for arresting the conspirators; the duke of Monmouth absconded; lord Russel, Algernon Sidney, Hampden, grandson to the famous man of that name, and some others of less note, were tried, condemned and executed.

The town of
Leeds pleads
an exemption
from portdu-
ties at Hull.

About this time a suit took place between this corporation and the town of Leeds, which is in the honour of Pontefract and dutchy of Lancaster†. The cause of this suit was on account of some goods, which the water bailiff of Hull had distrained, belonging to the latter, for some port fees. To justify this distress the corporation alledged, “That they were authorised by their charters to take duties, customs, and tolls, of all ships trading into their port; and of all goods and merchandizes imported or exported, except such as belonged to the citizens of York: that notwithstanding the inhabitants of the dutchy of Lancaster were free of, and excused from paying great tolls and customs; yet it was only of such goods as grew within the dutchy: but that they were not exempt from port duties.”—To this it was answered, “That the dutchy of Lancaster was invested with such large privileges, that the inhabitants thereof were free of all pannage, passage, lastage, stallage, tollage, carriage, &c. through all England, and that all these privileges were confirmed by acts of parliament until Henry the fourth’s days, and were always enjoyed by the tenants of Leeds, both in Hull and all other towns in England.” The result of the contest was, that the corporation of Hull, finding their cause untenable, thought proper to make some small recompence for the goods distrained by their water bailiff, with which the other party were satisfied.

This

* Rapin. † Town’s records.

This year likewise produced another suit, which proved much more expensive, and more unfortunate in the issue than the former*. This action was commenced by the mayor and burgesſes of Hull againſt one mr. Taylor, of Walding-Wells, and other lead-merchants of Derbyſhire, who inſtead of bringing their lead to the common weigh-houſe, had frequently weighed it at private ſtaiths, and conveyed it away in the night without paying the accuſtomed duties. The plaintiffs pleaded, “ That their town was incorporated by the name of mayor and burgesſes, to them and their ſucceſſors, by king Henry the VIth, who was ſeized in fee of an ancient port there called Hull, together with all ſuch revenues, dues, tolls, &c. from all ſhips trading to the ſaid port ; and alſo of an ancient houſe called the wool-houſe, alias weigh-houſe, wherein the king and his predeceſſors, time out of mind, kept their officers and ſworn porters ; alſo a weigh-beam, together with ſcales and weights, for weighing lead and all ponderable goods and commodities landed at the ſaid port, and alſo a crane and boats ; and that the lords and proprietors of the port had, time out of mind, uſed and accuſtomed to ſcour, cleanſe, and repair that port ; and that all merchants and others, applying themſelves to that port, had uſed and accuſtomed (having their ſhips laden with lead) to carry and take up the ſame at the ſaid weigh-houſe, to be weighed at the king’s great beam, and to pay for every fodder of lead that is ſold (8 great pigs, or 20 ſmall pieces being a fodder) two ſhillings and four-pence : that the ſaid king Henry the VIth, had granted the ſaid port, to the mayor and burgesſes for ever, reſerving to himſelf and his ſucceſſors a conſiderable fee-farm rent: that king James, in the eight year of his reign, having received information from the mayor and burgesſes of Hull, that it had been uſed time out of mind, within the ſaid town and port, that all lead coming out of Derbyſhire into the river Humber, leading to the port of Hull, ought to be landed at the port of Hull ; and certain duties, customs, tolls, and

A. D. 1683.

A law ſuit
commenced
againſt the
lead-mer-
chants of
Derbyſhire.

Q q q

ſums

* Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

CHAP.
XXI.

sums of money, had been and ought to be paid to the said mayor and burgesies; which use and custom that king thereupon confirmed:— and also further gave and granted to the mayor and burgesies for ever the office of tronator and peisor, and tronage and peisage, or of weighing all lead, tin, wool, leather, and peisable wares coming to the said town to be sold, and that they should take the profit of weighing (peisage and tronage) at the common beam there, under a yearly reserved rent, as they could easily make appear.”

They alledged too, “That the defendants had combined together, not only to defraud his majesty of his customs, but also the plaintiffs of the customary payments of peisage and tronage, or the weighing of goods at the common beam aforesaid, and had, for many years, imported great quantities of lead into the port of Hull from Derbyshire and elsewhere, and had privately landed and weighed it at private staiths; and refused to land and weigh it at the king’s beam, or to land it at the weighhouse; and thereupon refused to pay the sum of two shillings and four-pence for every fodder to the plaintiffs, for weighing, boating, &c. but do convey it away in the night, from and to ships, in boats of their own, and weigh it at private beams, without making any entry thereof in the common weigh-house contrary to custom.”—They therefore prayed “That the defendants might set forth, what quantity of lead they had brought to the port of Hull; how much they had weighed at private beams; whether they ought to have been weighed at the common beam at the weigh-house; and whether the plaintiffs do not repair the port, provide boats, a crane, beam, sworn weigh-masters, porters, labourers, &c. which they were ready to prove by several charters, records, deeds, memorials and witnesses: that the custody of tronage and peisage within the town of Hull was in the crown, appeared from rolls ii. abridgement fol. 178, Wood’s case in Coke’s eight reports, interpretations of tronage, peisage, &c.”

It

It was further urged " That by a record in the Tower of London it appeared that Edward the 1st, the founder of the town, granted the same to one Richard de Marewill*; and king James, leased the weighing of all wool, leather, tin, and lead, in the port of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and in all places and creeks thereunto belonging, to one Rand for the term of 21 years, as by the original in the town's-hall appeared: that by the statute of the staple, in the 27th of Edward the III^d, cap. 1. York was made a staple town, and Hull the staple port, and therein it is said, ' That all wool, lead, &c. shall be weighed in the staple town, and from thence carried to the staple port, and there weighed again by the king's customers thereto assigned in the said port: that king James, on the 18th of may, in the 8th year of his reign, granted by his letters patent, ready to be produced, to the mayor and burgeses of Hull, and their successors for ever the said office of tronator and peisor, and the weighing of all wool, leather, tin, lead, and other peisable wares and merchandises, coming to the said town to be sold; and that they should receive and take the just and reasonable profits for the said weighing, tronage and peisage, at the common beam, paying yearly to the king, ten shillings for the same.

A. D. 1683.

" That king James, in the said charter, expressly says, that all Derbyshire lead ought to be landed at the port of Hull and pay the accustomed duty: that the plaintiffs or their predecessors always were farmers, or tenants of the weigh-house before king James granted it to them in fee; and in the year 1578 an agreement was made between the lord mayor of York and the mayor of Hull, that the citizens of York should pay to the plaintiffs for the weighing of their lead at the wool-house, and other their commodities, and that no lead should be taken up but at the wool-house, &c."

To all which the defendants jointly and severally answered, " They did believe that Kingston-upon-Hull was an ancient borough, and that

Q q q 2

there

* See page 13 of this history.

there was a port and weigh-house there, of which the king might be seized in fee ; but what revenues, dues, &c. by all ships trading to the port, for all merchandises, landed and imported in the said ships, the king or his predecessors ever received, they knew not.—They believed that in the wool-house there had always been a beam, and that the proprietors of it had always kept several boats, servants, and a crane, and had used to cleanse and repair the port. But they denied that all merchants applying to the said port, laden with lead, and which have unladed the same at the said port, had used and accustomed time out of mind, to carry it to and take it up at the wool-house, to be weighed at the king's beam.” They acknowledged “ That all lead, coming from Derbyshire into the river Humber, ought to be landed at the wool-house, and pay such duties, tolls, and dues there, as had been used time out of mind :” but added “ That Yorkshire lead, iron, and other ponderable merchandises, not coming from the aforesaid county, nor mentioned in the charters, might, as they always had been, be landed at any staith and weighed at any place,” and urged lastly, “ That they paid staple dues at York for their lead before it was conveyed to Hull.”

To this representation the plaintiffs replied, “ That all lead brought in any vessel out of Yorkshire, as well as out of Derbyshire, ought to be, and had been time out of mind, taken up at the said weigh-house to be weighed there, and had accustomedly paid the same duties with Derbyshire lead, and if at any time Yorkshire lead had been landed and taken up at other staiths, it had been done by licence of the farmers of the wool-house unknown to the proprietors, when there had been vast quantities of that article, not only in the weigh-house, but in all the adjacent places, all which nevertheless actually paid duty.”—Against this however it was alledged, “ That York was the staple town for the county of York, and that the lord mayor's officers of that city, received one shilling and eight-pence, in full, for all manner of crane
dues

dues for Yorkshire lead, shipped from thence. They objected also to the plaintiffs witnesses, as being all either burgeses or such as had salaries from the plaintiffs, and therefore were not to be heard or believed in their own cause: that the plaintiffs, at the last summer assizes only, had had a trial at law against one Bagshaw, for the non-payment of the duties in question; but being able to produce no other witnesses but their own burgeses, the court objected against them, and the plaintiffs were thereupon non-suited." A. D. 1683.

It is probable this objection to the witnesses had great weight in the present case, for the jury, notwithstanding the strong arguments in favour of the corporation, brought in their verdict for the defendants.

At this period the king reigned nearly absolute, and many severities of course were exercised; yet those, in general, were attributed to the influence and austere temper of the duke of York, whose credit at this time was great at court*. To establish this power however, many obstacles were to be removed. He resolved therefore, to get as a preliminary step to this business, the charters of the corporations into his own hands, which would give him an ascendancy throughout the kingdom. In order to this, it was not thought proper directly to use the power he had acquired, but rather to proceed in a manner more politic, by engaging them to make a voluntary surrender of the charters, and to receive such new ones as he should please to grant. To effect this design, emissaries were sent to the more considerable corporations, who intimated to them, "That scarce one of them would escape entire forfeiture, were the king to exercise the power he was possessed of;" and, what appears very extraordinary, the people now voluntarily surrendered to Charles, those rights and privileges, which they had defended with such an expence of blood and treasure, against the similar attempts of his father.

The

* Rapin.

CHAP.
XXI.

The charter
resigned to
the king, and
a new one
granted.

The judges Jefferies and Holloway, on this occasion, were sent to Hull†. JEFFERIES, that notoriously infamous judge, forgot nothing which he thought capable of terrifying the corporation: he assured them “That the only way to gain the king’s favour, and to avert the mischief which hung over their heads, was to make a ready and voluntary surrender of their charter, in order to receive a new one in its stead, such as the king should think proper to grant.” His menaces immediately prevailed; and the corporation, influenced by his violent threatnings, and seeing how vain it would be to contend with the court at this juncture, came to a resolution to do every thing that was desired of them. It was accordingly determined, that four of their body, the aldermen Lambert, Siffons, Masters, and Mason, should immediately repair to London and surrender the charter into the king’s hands. The readiness shewn by the town of Hull however, to resign to his majesty their local immunities (it being amongst the first of the considerable corporations that made a surrender) did not in the end operate to their disadvantage; for the aldermen were very graciously received by his majesty, and had their charter renewed according to their request, with the following additional amendments.

I. “That there should be an election of a mayor out of two aldermen:—

II. “That, in case either the day of election, or of swearing into office, should happen on a Sunday, it might be postponed and performed on the day following.

III. “That three or four of the senior aldermen should be reputed to be, and actually be of the quorum, together with the mayor and recorder.

IV. “That whereas by the old charter the mayor and sheriff might hold pleas and suits in the guild-hall, for all manner of trespasses; and that oftentimes by sickness, absence, or other reasonable impediments, these

† Town’s records.

these pleas and suits were hindered, to the great detriment of the persons concerned therein; it was therefore now granted, that, in case of sickness of the mayor, or sheriff; then the aldermen according to seniority might supply their places, that no stop or hinderance might be given to trials. A. D. 1684.

V. "The clauses in the charters of Henry the VIII. and James the Ist. which granted to the town the profits of the haven, with the right of tronage and peisage of beam in the weigh-house, were confirmed and strengthened.

VI. "That, as the garrison side belonged now to the king; so the town was exempted from upholding the banks, walls, &c. on that side of the river."—

Thus ended this extraordinary business; and tho' the king, as it seems, had seized on the charters of the corporations, partly at least in order to extort money for having them renewed; yet notwithstanding the expence they had been put to, when the abovementioned aldermen returned from London with the new charter, the people expressed their satisfaction by public rejoicings, as tho' liberty had acquired an accession of strength.

In the month of december this year, the privy council, by order of the king, sent a letter to the mayor of this town, requiring the names of such of the inhabitants as appeared to be the best affected to monarchy (a term used at that time for absolute power) that they might be employed in the office of magistracy. Accordingly a list of the names of all the aldermen were returned, except that of alderman JOHNSON, who (perhaps to his honour) a few years before had refused to sign some warrants for the prosecution of certain dissenters, and who, on that account, was considered as being himself tinctured with republican principles.

JOHNSON, who was a shrewd man,—who had something of the wisdom of the serpent, as well as the innocency of the dove, had foreseen that Anecdote of
alderman
Johnson,
&c. &c.

that his attachment to the dissenters in opposition to the court would probably involve him, one time or another, in great difficulties, made use of the powers he possessed against the particular emergency. With this view, he procured a fair legible writing to be drawn up, containing a testimonial of the integrity of his life,—his loyalty and fidelity to the king,—and of his uniform obedience to the laws of the land. To this testimonial in his favour, he had actually procured the subscription of every one of the aldermen: and this he effected, not by applying to them in their collective capacity, but as he happened to get them, one by one, into a good humour.

This sagacious aldermen, perceiving that his was the only name omitted in the list, appealed to the king in defence of his integrity, loyalty, and known forwardness in all services due to his majesty: he obtained a hearing of his cause against the bench; and produced the instrument signed by his adversaries own hands, as an irrefragable argument against them. This produced a general smile, and the aldermen his brethren, felt themselves in a ludicrous kind of a situation. They, however, pleaded the insufficiency of this testimonial, as being fraudulently obtained and not signed in the open hall; making, as even *aldermen* sometimes do make, a difference between their opinions as *men*, and when seated on the throne of justice. But they were told their private assent was of equal validity with their public one, and their objection was over-ruled, and made even the object of ridicule. The consequence was, that his majesty took alderman Johnson into his favour; and ordered him to be inserted in the list, as a very loyal, worthy, and ingenious person.

The methods which the king had for some time pursued, with a view to render himself absolute and to govern by prerogative alone, made the people detest his administration. Discontents excited by the severities that had been exercised, during the latter period of this reign, had such an effect on the minds of the generality, that the nation was again threatened

threatened with all the miseries of a civil war.—Before these calamities could return however, Charles was summoned to give an account of his administration before the tribunal of the KING OF KINGS; to whom the greatest princes, as well as the lower classes of men, are obliged to acknowledge themselves accountable. He was suddenly seized with an apoplectic fit, which put a period at once to his life and reign, on the 6th of february 1685, in the 25th year of his reign, and the fifty-fifth of his age. A. D. 1685.

CHAPTER XXII.

James the II^d. proclaimed at Hull:---The town addresses the king on his accession to the throne:---Judge Allybone orders the sheriff, &c. to attend him to the romish chapel:---The recorder removed from his office:---The town involved in fresh law suits:---Addresses:---The magistrates refuse to chuse such members as the king requires:---Letters on that subject:---Cruelties committed by the garrison:---The charter surrendered: A new one granted:---The town restored to its ancient rights:---Mandamus aldermen removed:---The governor prepares against a siege:---Is seized by a party of soldiers:---The town, fort, &c. secured:---Messieurs Ramfden and Gee, represent this borough at the convention:---Two aldermen refuse to take the oaths:---Duplicate of an assessment within this town and county, &c. &c. &c.

CHAP.
XXII.

THE news of Charles' death, within two days after it happened, was brought to Hull; accompanied with the following letter, requiring the magistrates to proclaim his brother, JAMES duke of York, as his legal successor*.

To

* Town's records.

To our loving friends the worthy mayor and sheriff of the town of *A. D. 1685.*
Kingston-upon-Hull:

“ After our hearty commendations, it having pleased Almighty God this day, to take to his mercy out of this transitory and troublesome world, our late sovereign king Charles the II^d. of *bleſſed* memory; and thereupon king James the II^d. being here proclaimed, according to the proclamation herewith ſent unto you, ſigned by us and ſeveral peers of this realm,—together with another proclamation, ſignifying his majeſty’s pleaſure that all men being in offices of government, at the deceaſe of the late king, his majeſty’s moſt dear and moſt entirely beloved brother, ſhall ſo continue until his majeſty’s further order and directions*.—We do therefore hereby will and require you forthwith to cauſe the two ſaid proclamations to be proclaimed and publiſhed, in the uſual places within your juriſdiction, with the ſolemnities and ceremonies accuſtomed on the like occaſions: and ſo, not doubting of your ready compliance herein, we bid you farewell.”

James the
II^d pro-
claimed at
Hull.

On the death of Charles, the earl of Plymouth, who ſucceeded the duke of Monmouth as high ſteward and governor of Hull, came down to be preſent at the proclamation of James; who, on the 10th of february was proclaimed here, amidſt the acclamations of a vaſt concourſe of people. The well-informed, however, knew that he had imbibed arbitrary principles of government,—that he was a determined paſiſt, and ſtrongly bigotted to his principles. One of his firſt acts notwithstanding, on his acceſſion to the throne, was to publiſh a declaration to the people at large, in which he promiſed to ſupport the government both in church and ſtate, as it was by law eſtabliſhed. This acceptable declaration was received with great applauſe, and procured him the name of James the juſt; and as tho’ he really meant to perform all that he declared, adulatory addreſſes flowed in to him from all parts of the kingdom.—That ſent from this town was to the following purport.

R r r 2

DREAD

* Town’s records.

CHAP.
XXII.

DREAD SOVEREIGN,

The town
addresses the
king on his
accession to
the throne.

“ Your lineal, rightful, and peaceable succession to the imperial crowns of these realms, we look upon as a most seasonable blessing, in order to the reparation of that great loss which these nations have sustained by the death of your late royal brother, of blessed memory ; and deem it an auspicious and providential assurance of our future peace and happiness : observing your majesty’s late gracious declaration, of your royal resolution to preserve the government both in church and state, as now by law established, and your subjects in their just rights and properties.—We, therefore, with joyful hearts and resolute minds, do hereby acknowledge, and assure your majesty of our duty and faithful allegiance ; and that we have readily observed your royal pleasure in the payment of the duties of tonnage and poundage, and will continue the same. And we further humbly beg leave to assure your majesty, that we will diligently endeavour to make choice of such persons for our representatives in parliament, as are truly loyal, and cordial lovers of your royal person and government ; abhorers of the late votes of exclusion, and shall ever pray to God, by whom kings reign, to take you into his especial care, to preserve you from your enemies, and that your majesty’s reign over these nations may be long and prosperous*.”

This address, so favourable to the king’s designs, met of course with a very favourable reception ; and they were told “ That his majesty would stand to all the promises he had made to his people, and perform them to the full.” It was, however, presently seen, that James’ promises were not to be relied on. Had he indeed been content to govern according to law, and never attempted the chimerical project of changing the established religion of his country, he would never have found himself under the trying necessity of abandoning his crown, and leaving it to be actually disposed of to another.

In

* Town’s records.

In the course of this year, the judges Allybone, and Powell, came to hold the assizes at Hull; when the aldermen Carlisle, Hydes, and Sifson, waited on them at Barton, and conducted them splendidly to the town. On the day following, however, (being Sunday) when their lordships, as became them, were to attend divine service in the church, the former sent a message to the sheriff and his officers, requiring them to attend him to the ROMISH chapel. They attended him accordingly, agreeable to his requisition, to the door of the chapel; but all his solicitations were not able to prevail with them to enter with him and be present at the service. This threw him into a violent passion, and he expressed it in the following words: "You very well deserve that punishment, which, assure yourselves, will in a little time certainly overtake you."

A. D. 1686.

Judge Allybone orders the sheriff &c. to attend him to the romish chapel.

The earl of Plymouth had now, in addition to the offices of high-steward and governor of Hull, that of RECORDER conferred on him: the only instance perhaps that occurs in our annals, of these three offices ever being in the possession of one person. Sir Edward Barnard, the late recorder, a person of strict integrity and great professional knowledge, on account of his opposing the designs of the court, was removed from his office only a few months before the death of the late king. He did not however long survive this mark of royal displeasure; for he died about this time: of whom it is said, but with what propriety is not known, "That he was the honour of Kingston, the delight of Beverley, and the ornament of the law*." The remains of this worthy knight lie interred in the church of St. Mary at Beverley.

The recorder removed from his office.

This year the corporation of Hull was involved again in two law suits; the one against the town of Leeds concerning port duties; the issue of which is not recorded. The other with Beverley; on account of some deals which the water-bailiff had seized: but the latter pleading a clause in the charter that Henry the 1st had granted them, and which

1687.

The town involved in fresh law suits.

* Town's records.

CHAP.
XXII.

which exempted them from all manner of tolls and customs throughout all England, obtained a verdict in their favour.

The king had now entirely thrown off the mask, and all his actions had a visible tendency to introduce popery, and with it, as its almost inseparable companion, arbitrary power. For this purpose he published a declaration for liberty of conscience, by which all restraints on that religion were entirely taken off.

On the 2d of July he dissolved the parliament, and every engine was employed to procure such a new one, as would concur with the king's desires to repeal the penal laws and test. To this purpose great exertions were made to procure addresses from the different corporations, thanking his majesty for his gracious declaration of liberty of conscience; and promising to chuse such representatives for the next parliament, as should serve him in his own way: but the people had now taken the alarm, and his proclamation was condemned by the general voice of the nation.

The town of Hull in particular, was so averse to addressing on this occasion, notwithstanding all the endeavours of the earl of Plymouth, that it was the month of october before they could be prevailed on to send one; and even then it was done in so cold a manner, that the earl informed them "He durst not presume to present it, as he well knew it would be unacceptable to his majesty, and that it would be much better not to address him at all, than to do it in such rude terms; for, in fact, they had neither thanked him for his declaration, nor given him any assurance that they would send such members to parliament as he approved." However as the earl well knew how to make it palatable, he immediately altered it, and inserted what additions he thought proper; and, with all the imperiousness of a governor under such a master, he sent it back to be fresh written, signed, and sealed; which arbitrary mandate, rather than entirely incur the royal displeasure, the corporation instantly, tho' reluctantly, complied with. But before the corrected address could be returned to London, the earl died. His son Henry,

Henry, lord Dover, succeeded him as high steward; and lord Langdale as governor of the town†. The address however, was at length presented, by dr. Thomas Watson, bishop of St. David's. Its purport was, "That they were very sensible of the many blessings they enjoyed under his majesty's good government: that they offered most hearty thanks to God, and to his sacred majesty, as well for the ease he had given by his declaration to tender consciences, as also for his repeated assurance to maintain the religion, liberty, and interest of the church of England: that they should sin against God and his vicegerent, should they either question or fear the enjoyment or performance of what had been so often promised by JAMES THE JUST: that they should be guilty of the highest ingratitude if they did not believe in his majesty's royal word, and in all their actions endeavour to approve themselves, his majesty's good and loyal subjects; and particularly, in making choice of such members to serve in the next parliament, as were of known loyalty and affection to his majesty's service."

A. D. 1687.

Addressees.

Soon after this, followed another address from Hull, in the name of the goldsmiths, braziers, and several other burgessees. The composer of this address was himself a brazier, whose name was Barker, a dissenter, and who commonly went by the name of the protestant tinker. This man, it is said, had the boldness to counterfeit and affix the hands of many of the most respectable inhabitants to it, and then immediately posted up to London, and presented it himself. Barker however had taken care to draw up his address* so much to the king's satisfaction, that

† Town's records.

* This curious address run in the following words:—

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

The humble address of the company of goldsmiths and braziers, in Kingston-upon Hull, and several other of your majesty's loyal subjects, burgessees of your said town.

DREAD SOVEREIGN,

"We your majesty's loyal subjects, have seen some addressees, thanking your majesty only for such part of your most gracious declaration for liberty of conscience, so far as it was the interest

that it was ordered to be printed; and had not the revolution soon followed, it is probable such a meritorious service would not have passed unrewarded.

If these flattering addresses induced the king to believe, that this mercantile town was wholly devoted to him, he had soon sufficient cause to repent of his credulity; for, upon a rumour that writs were speedily to be issued for the calling of a new parliament, sir William Hickman, of Gainsborough, and John Ramsden, esq. who had strenuously opposed the court party in the last parliament, writ about the latter end of this year to the corporation, signifying, "that they should be glad to represent them again when an opportunity offered." The bench, sensible that the king was striking at the religion and laws of their country, joyfully embraced the offer; and unanimously signed an instrument, in which they assured them of their own votes, and all their interest whenever an election took place: these proceedings, as soon as they were known at court, were highly resented, and occasioned orders to be sent down to chuse such members as his majesty required, which, they were told, they had bound themselves to do by a prior obligation

interest of their particular persuasion, which implied the dislike of all the rest: but, as in duty and allegiance bound, we humbly thank your majesty for your whole declaration, by which you have proclaimed a jubilee to all your people, and have set the oppressed free. Almighty God, who has said, 'Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm,' will certainly reward you for it. Our thankfulness for the freedom we enjoy, through your majesty's special favour, shall appear by our peaceable demeanour under your government, and our charity to our fellow christians, of what denomination or persuasion soever. This we shall not fail to demonstrate, whenever your majesty shall be graciously pleased to call a parliament, by our hearty endeavours to elect such members as will repeal the test and penal laws against all manner of dissenters: and likewise pass your most gracious declaration for liberty of conscience, into a law as firm as Magna Charta.

"Great sir, we humbly pray that Almighty God, who has influenced your royal heart to be the minister of so great a good to his, and your people, will likewise establish your throne in righteousness, and give your majesty a long and peaceable reign over us; and eternal happiness hereafter: to which all your subjects say *Amen*."

obligation in their address, and from which they could not, either in honour, duty, or conscience, recede. Lord Langdale, in particular, a papist, and who on the death of the earl of Plymouth was made governor of Hull, sent the following angry letter to Robert Carlisle, esquire, mayor*.

A. D. 1687.

The magistrates refuse to chuse such members as the king requires.

MR. MAYOR,

“ By your's of the 14th of february, I find that yourself and your brethren are not willing to give the king any assurance, that you will endeavour to chuse none but such members for parliament, as do approve the king's declaration for indulgence§.—I need not tell you, how much the king is concerned in honour and conscience to justify that declaration; having on all occasions frequently declared, “ That he did believe nothing could so much conduce to the settlement of this distracted nation, as a toleration in religion.” His majesty has so much reason to be dissatisfied with such as will not comply with his desires upon that account, that he is resolved to let them feel the effects of his just displeasure: wherefore, I earnestly desire you seriously to consider the matter, and do not render me incapable of serving you.—And to let you see how desirous I am to continue your friend, I propose to you, sir John Bradshaw, of Risby, for one of your representatives, against whom none of you, I am confident, can make any exception; and for the other, I will, in a short time, give you notice.—As I do not question your consent herein, so I assure you, I shall always be ready to appear,

1688.

Letters on that subject.

Sir, your faithful

Friend and servant,

LANGDALE.”

But these, and all other means made use of, either to cajole or frighten them, proved ineffectual; for, in their answer to this letter, they

S f f

told

* Town's records. § Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

CHAP.
XXII.

told his lordship, " That, by their address, it appeared they were no enemies to his majesty; but that they would comply with his gracious declaration of indulgence, as far as in them lay: that they were not conscious to themselves of having done any thing deserving his majesty's displeasure: that they had a very great respect for sir John Bradshaw, as they had also for other gentlemen, and would grant him all the freedom they allowed to others; but seeing that events depended upon God, they could not possibly assure either his majesty or his lordship, who should, or who should not be chosen. However, it should be their care, as it was their duty to see, that the election, whenever his majesty should command it, should be fair and free, according to the laws of the land."

Cruelties
committed
by the garri-
son.

When his lordship shewed this letter to the king, it so enraged him, that, to punish the town for the supposed insolence and disobedience of the magistrates, he sent down twelve hundred soldiers, chiefly commanded by popish officers, and who were ordered to live on free quarters. The disorders and abuses committed by these troops, shocked humanity. Many of the private inhabitants were reduced to want; the landlords insulted, and turned out of their own houses if they refused to give up their best rooms and furniture; robberies were every night committed in the streets, by these military plunderers†: they even carried their violence so far, as openly to pillage the country people who brought their goods to the market, and cruelly use their persons. The mayor and aldermen were insulted, and threatened to have their houses plundered and burnt, unless they would consent to chuse such members as were friends to his majesty's declaration. The capital burgessees too, upon the least disgust of the officers, were imprisoned in the guard-house: one mr. George Mawson, in particular, fell a sacrifice to their cruelty. This gentleman, in the year 1677, had served the office of chamberlain; but having now by some means or other incurred the displeasure of the governor,

* Town's records.

vernor, he was by the governor's order dragged from his own house, conducted by a file of soldiers to the guard-house, and there fettered in an unmerciful manner ; in which painful situation he was suffered to remain so long, that the blood gushed out both from his mouth and ears : through the loss of which, together with some vessels being broken, this unhappy man, after languishing for some days, died in a miserable manner. No complaints, however, were regarded by the officers, who only answered them by saying, " That they were under obligation to obey their superiors."

A. D. 1688.

The charter
surrendered.

To make the town still more sensible of the king's resentment, he issued out his writ of *quo warranto* against their charters, without allowing them sufficient time to plead in their own behalf. Finding it therefore in vain to contend, they, by an instrument under their common seal, surrendered to his majesty all the powers, privileges, franchises, &c. granted them by the king and his royal progenitors ; and humbly implored his grace and favour to restore them again in such manner, as he, in his royal prudence and wisdom should think fit : that so this his ancient town and borough, a place and port eminent for trade, whereby a considerable revenue arose, might be preserved and supported.

His majesty received the messengers very coldly : he told them, " That out of his royal clemency he would restore the town to its ancient liberties, although it had justly incurred his displeasure." Accordingly, after about two months attendance, a new charter was granted, by which, mr. Carlisle, mayor, and four aldermen, were turned out of office, and men of very different principles were placed in their room : this charter, a few weeks after, was seized by judge Jefferies, who, calling the corporation before him in the town's-hall, calumniated, abused, and severely threatened them. But in the month of august, the king granted another charter, turning out the mayor he had but a little time before appointed, and placing mr. Daniel Hoar in his stead ;

A new one
granted.

S f f 2

the

CHAP.
XXII.

the lord Langdale was made recorder, the sheriff and chamberlains appointed by the former charter were removed, and John Blanchard was made sheriff; Thomas Harrison, and William Cornwall, chamberlains; and Thomas Cooper was ordered to be the town clerk; but he never came from London to take possession of his office.

In this state matters continued till the 30th of september following, being the day of election; when the corporation chose mr. Delachamp for their mayor: but, as soon as this was known at court, an order came from the king, as an effect of the dispensing power he had assumed, commanding them not to swear mr. Delachamp into office; but to continue mr. Hoar their mayor, for another year; and to do the same both with the sheriff and chamberlains. The corporation, sensible that any opposition they could make would only draw down on them heavier marks of the king's displeasure, reluctantly obeyed. Things, however, did not long continue in this state; for, in the month of october following, the infatuated monarch, being apprized of the prince of Orange's intentions, began to see his own errors and the general discontent of the people, and would now have retracted when it was too late his measures in favour of popery.—To regain, if possible, the affections of his subjects, he revoked all his arbitrary proceedings, and ordered by proclamation that all corporations should be fully restored to their ancient rights and customs.

The town
restored to
its ancient
rights.

Mandamus
aldermen re-
moved.

On this unexpected deliverance, the burgesſes of this town assembled in the town's-hall, took a retrospective view so far back as the year 1684, when the charter was first surrendered to Charles the II^d. and mr. Delachamp ejected from his mayoralty; and, as he had been again lately elected and rejected by the king, it was therefore unanimously resolved to restore him to his office; accordingly, having received the sword and mace from mr. Hoar, he acted that day as mayor.—The next day he went to the hall, where all the aldermen created by mandamus were at once obliged to resign their gowns, and those lately removed

removed from the bench, messieurs Richardson, Maisters, Sissons, Mason, Field, Wilkinson, Carlisle, and Kirby, were again restored to their seats; and conducted thither amidst the shouts of exultation and congratulations of the people.

A. D. 1688.

As soon as it was known that the fleet equipped in Holland was intended for England, lord Langdale was sent down in great haste to secure this important fortress for the king. He brought along with him several proclamations, signed by his majesty, "For watching the sea coasts; and, if the enemy should attempt to land, to drive off all the cattle, and to lay waste the country for twenty miles round, that they might not be able to find subsistence for their army."

The governor prepares against a siege.

The 19th of october, the prince of Orange had equipped a fleet sufficient to transport fifteen thousand troops, with which he sailed from the Brill; but being driven back by a violent storm, he set sail again on the 1st. of november. By the course they steered the first day, it was thought they designed for the Humber; and doctor Burnett*, who was then on board, tells us, that the prince's first design was to sail thither: but, whether he had changed his mind in the night, or from the wind coming contrary, he altered his course, and steered for Torbay in Devonshire; where, on the fifth of november, he landed his troops at a village called Broxholme.

Lord Langdale however, fully expecting the prince would enter the Humber, caused vast quantities of victuals, wood, and munition to be brought into Hull, and with the utmost assiduity prepared for a siege†. The town was for some days in as much consternation and confusion, as if the enemy had been before the walls; but, as soon as it was known that the prince was landed at Torbay, it became more quiet. Two parties, however, continued in fear: the protestants, who were well affected to his design, were in danger of being murdered by the soldiers, as they loudly threatened in case of the least resistance;

nor

* Burnett's hist. of his own times. † Town's records.

nor were the papists less dismayed, at the thoughts of the prince of Orange. Most of the catholicks in the neighbourhood, fled from the rage of the incensed rural inhabitants, and flew for sanctuary to Hull, under the protection of the lords Langdale and Montgomery, who, being both of that persuasion, received them kindly.

The mal-contents now began to shew themselves, and several insurrections happened in different places. The earl of Danby, the lords Fairfax, and Willoughby, with other persons of quality, possessed themselves of York, and declared for a free parliament. Many roman catholicks, who adhered to the king, under shelter of the duke of Newcastle, were disarmed: but that nobleman found means to march his own regiment to Hull, for its greater security, and to strengthen the popish soldiers of this important fortress.—Encouraged by this accession of strength, a plot was laid, on the 3d. of december, to secure all the protestant officers; which was to be effected by changing the rounds. Lord Langdale accordingly gave out, that lord Montgomery would that night take the rounds of captain Copley, who was a protestant.

This being communicated by the adjutant, to fort major Barrat, he immediately waited upon the captain, and informed him of what was intended to be transacted; adding, that some plot was in agitation against the protestant officers. Incensed at this information, captain Copley declared, “If the lord Montgomery offered to him any such indignity, he would lay him by the heels.”—In order, however, to put it out of their power to execute their design, the captains Carville and Hanmer, with the rest of the protestant officers, were sent for; and after consulting with the magistrates what was best to be done, it was unanimously agreed to call the soldiers of their party privately to arms, and to secure the governor, and the principal persons of his party. There was no time to be lost; in less than two hours, the market-hill was covered with armed men, who were encouraged by being told they were called to defend the king and protestant religion. They had concerted

certed their measures with such prudence and secrecy, that the governor, lord Langdale, knew nothing of the matter before he was seized by a party of soldiers.—Captain Carvile, who commanded the party, told the governor, “That he, being a roman catholick, had no right, according to the laws of his country, to govern; and that he had, therefore, come to secure his lordship.” The governor, greatly amazed, exclaimed: What, captain! Is not the king’s dispensing power to be admitted of?”—“No, by no means,” replied the other bluntly. “Then, said his lordship, I have no more to say at present;” and immediately suffered himself to be made prisoner†.

A. D. 1688.

Is seized by
a party of
soldiers.

About the same time, the lord Montgomery was secured by captain Fitzherbert; and major Mohony, by fort major Barrat. The inferior officers of that party, hearing in the mean time that the soldiers were under arms, flew to their respective posts, where they had no sooner arrived than they were all presently secured. The next morning, being the 4th of december, captain Copley, at the head of one hundred men, marched out to relieve the guard, who were still ignorant of what had been transacted in the night, and, without the least resistance, secured the rest of the catholick officers and soldiers whom he found there.—The town, fort, and citadel, being thus secured, by the resolution and prudent conduct of captain Copley*, and the other protestant officers, the prisoners were set at liberty, and permitted to dispose of themselves as they thought proper; for, being now without arms, they were incapable of making any further efforts against their adversaries. The anniversary of this event is still celebrated at Hull, and called by way of distinction the *town-taking day*.

The fort, &c.
secured.

The unhappy monarch now saw his interests deserted by those he most confided in, which involved him in a maze of fears and suspicions, and deprived him of the power of deliberation. The remembrance of
the

† Town’s records.

* For this meritorious piece of service, captain Copley was soon after advanced to the rank of colonel, and made lieutenant-governor of Hull.

the unhappy fate of his father, Charles the Ist, increased his apprehensions, and suggested the idea of providing immediately for his own safety. Accordingly, he resolved to abandon a nation where he was hated, and which he found he could no longer govern in the manner he wished. Thus resolved, he first sent off the queen and the infant prince, and soon after embarked himself for France, where he arrived in safety. Not long after his arrival there, he enrolled himself in the order of jesuits, by whose pernicious counsels he lost three kingdoms; and enjoyed for the rest of his life the empty name of a king only, accompanied indeed with the ill-founded appellation of a *saint*, but a title with which he was still more enamoured.

The king being thus fled, and the throne being in consequence declared vacant, the prince of Orange's first care was, to provide for the settlement of the government at a conjuncture so extraordinary: which settlement he knew could be effected only by the nation, represented in parliament. For this end he published a declaration*, accompanied with

* This declaration is preserved in the town's archives, and is as follows:—

To the chief magistrates, or such others of the borough of Kingston in the county of York, who have right to make returns of members to serve in parliament, according to the ancient usage of the said borough, before the seizures or surrenders of charters made in the reign of king Charles the IIId.

“Whereas, the lords spiritual and temporal, the knights, citizens, and burgesses, heretofore members of the common's house of parliament, during the reign of king Charles the IIId. residing in and about the city of London, together with the aldermen and diverse of the council of the same city, in this extraordinary conjuncture at our request severally assembled, to advise us in the best manner how to attain the ends of a declaration in calling a free parliament, for the preservation of the protestant religion, and the restoring of the rights and liberties of the kingdom, and settling of the same; that they may not be again in danger of being subverted, have advised and desired us, to cause our letters to be written, directed for the counties, to the coroners thereof, and to the clerks of the peace, and to the universities; to the respective vice-chancellors, and for the cities, boroughs, and cinque ports, to the chief magistrates thereof; containing directions for the choosing of, in all such counties, cities, &c. within ten days after the receipts of the said respective letters, such a number of persons to represent them, as from every such place, is, or are of right to be sent to parliament; of which elections, and the times and places thereof, the respective officers

with letters directed to the several counties, universities, cities, boroughs, and cinque-ports ; containing directions for the chusing of persons to represent them in parliament on this emergency. The proper officers also were required to make their returns to the clerk of the crown, at the court of chancery ; so that the persons elected might meet at Westminster, on the 22d of january, 1689.

A. D. 1688.

In pursuance of this declaration, the election in this borough was fixed for the 10th day of january ; when John Ramsden, and William Gee, esquires, were chosen without opposition, as appears from the following certificate which was sent up to London on that occasion.

1689.
Mess. Ramsden & Gee, represent this borough at the convention.

“ These are humbly to certify, that the burgeses and boroughmen of the town and borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, having had due notice of the election of burgeses to serve in the convention, according to the declaration hereunto annexed, have, the day of the date hereof, at the guild-hall, situate in the market-place, in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, freely and unanimously elected William Gee, esquire, and John Ramsden, esquire, burgeses for the said town and borough, and

T t t

they

officers shall give notice for the intended elections, to be published in the market towns within the respective counties, by the space of three days before the said election ; the said letters and the execution thereof, to be returned by such officers who shall execute the same, to the clerk of the crown at the court of chancery, so that persons to be chosen may meet and sit at Westminster, the 22d. of january next.”

To this requisition the following letter was annexed :—

“ We heartily desiring the performance of what we have in our declaration expressed, in pursuance of the said advice and desire, have caused this our letter to be written unto you, to the intent that you, truly and uprightly, without favour or affection to any person, or indirect practice or proceedings, do exercise what of your part ought to be done according to that advice, for the due execution thereof ; the elections to be made by such persons only, as, according to the ancient laws and customs of right ought to chuse members of parliament ; and that you cause a return to be made, by a certificate under your seals, of the names of the persons elected, annexed to this our letter, to the said clerk of the crown, before the 22d day of january, 1689. Given at St. James' the 29th of december, in the year of our Lord, 1688.

W. H. PRINCE D'ORANGE.”

CHAP.
XXII.

they to give to their attendance, advice and counsel at the said convention, to be holden at Westminster, the 22d day of this instant january.—To the truth whereof, I WILLIAM HYDES, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull aforefaid, in pursuance of the said declaration, by and with the consent of the said burgesſes and borough-men, have ſet our hands and ſeals this 10th day of january, Anno Domini, 1689.”

To the clerk of the crown, in the high court of chancery.

When the appointed day of meeting came, meſſrs. Gee and Ramſden appeared at the convention; and from this memorable epocha, as is well known, the fluctuating conſtitution of England became ſolidly fixed, and the diſputed limits between the king and the people were now determined. After preſcribing to the prince of Orange the terms by which he was to govern, the convention, as the repreſentatives of the nation at large, choſe him for their king, jointly with his royal conſort Mary, daughter to the fugitive monarch, who was the next proteſtant heir to the throne.

On his arrival at London, when the government was firſt committed to his care, the king ſent a letter to this town, in which he expreſſed his entire approbation of the conduct of the magiſtrates and proteſtant officers; and highly commended the prudence and ſecrecy with which they had concerted their meaſures, whereby they had in all probability prevented the effuſion of much blood.

On the 2d of january, he diſplaced lord Langdale; and ſir John Hotham, tho’ very old, being a perſon in whom the prince repoſed great confidence, more fortunate than his predeceſſor of that name, was appointed governor in his ſtead. Sir John, being then at the family ſeat near Beverley, immediately came and took poſſeſſion of the town, to the incredible joy of the inhabitants, who had ſo lately been expoſed to all the inſolence and oppreſſion of a licentious ſoldiery: but the knight had no ſooner taken poſſeſſion of his government, than he was cut off by death. The duke of Leeds was appointed as his ſucceſſor in the government, and his ſon Charles Osburne, eſquire, was made lieutenant

tenant

tenant governor. Mr. Osburne had just before been recommended by his brother, the marquis of Carmarthen, to serve the corporation as a burghers in parliament, and moved that he might be made free of the corporation in order to qualify him to be elected, which request being granted, on the 13th of march he and mr. Ramsden were returned members to serve this borough in parliament. A. D. 1689.

The office of high steward being now vacant, as Henry, lord Dover, refused to take the oaths requisite to continue him in that office ; the corporation nominated the right honorable the earl of Kingston to succeed him in that honorable office, and petitioned his majesty that he would be graciously pleased to approve their choice. The king readily complied with their request, and, on the 30th of june, the appointment arrived. It was as follows :

Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well.

WILLIAM REX,

“ Whereas, it has been represented unto us, by your humble petition, that the office of high-steward of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull is now void, by the incapacity of Henry lord Dover, and praying that we should grant the same according to the reversions made by our royal predecessors in that behalf, unto our trusty and right well beloved William earl of Kingston-upon-Hull.—We, taking into our royal consideration, the loyalty and good services on former occasions of the said William earl of Kingston, are graciously pleased to condescend to your request ; and we do hereby, accordingly, name, constitute, and appoint him, the said William earl of Kingston, to be high-steward of our said town, and we do authorise and impower you, to admit him into the said office, with all the rights, privileges, profits, and advantages thereunto belonging, and for so doing this shall be your warrant, and so we bid you farewell. Given at our court, at Hampton-Court, the 10th day of may, 1689, in the first year of our reign.

By his majesty's command,

SHREWSBURY.”

CHAP.
XXII.

The office of recorder being also vacant by the incapacity of Marmaduke lord Langdale, who, being a papist, was not qualified to hold the office, tho' he had been appointed to it in the preceding reign, when the king claimed a dispensing power. Accordingly, in the month of august of this year, the bench proceeded to fill up the vacancy, and made choice of Robert Hollis, esquire, one of the benchers of Gray's-Inn, to be their recorder, and petitioned the king for his approbation of their choice. His majesty by an instrument bearing date the 30th of august, condescended to grant their request, and empowered them to admit him into office, which was accordingly done; after which he was sworn justice of the peace, for the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, having first taken the oaths, mentioned in a late act for abrogating the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and appointing other oaths; and subscribing the declaration, made in the 13th year of king Charles the II^d. entitled an act for the more effectual preserving the king's person and government, by disabling papists from sitting in the house of parliament.

Two aldermen refuse to take the oaths.

The same oaths were then tendered by the mayor, &c. to mr. William Skinner, and mr. William Hayes, late aldermen of this corporation, pursuant to the said act, which, however, they both refused to take*. Their refusal was in consequence ordered to be recorded, and each of them paid down forty pounds, as the acts appoints, for the use of the poor. Skinner and Hayes thus refusing to qualify themselves to continue aldermen, mr. Anthony Iveson, and mr. Richard Gray, were chosen in their stead.

This year an act passed, entitled an act for a grant to their majesties of an aid of twelve-pence in the pound for one year, for the necessary defence of the realm†.

On the 12th of september, their majesties issued out their commission, under the great seal of England, constituting Robert Hollis, esquire; Thomas

* Town's records. † Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

Thomas Johnson, and Francis Delachamp, aldermen, to be commissioners for putting the said act in execution within this town and county.

A. D. 1689

A duplicate of the assessment made in consequence of the above act, and the money collected, were sent on the 29th of January, 1690, to Ralph Williamson, esquire, their majesty's receiver general for the county of York, and town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull.

Duplicate of
an assessment
within this
town and
county, &c.

As this assessment will give our readers a very good view of the state of this town and county in respect to personal and landed property, near the end of the last century, the following extract is placed in the note below.

CHAP-

An extract of the assessments for the several wards within the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and of the several townships within the county of the same.

The town and Myton Lordship.						The county.					
	Personal Estates.		Offices.	Rents.			Personal Estates.		Offices.	Rents.	
	l.	s.	l.	l.	s.		l.	l.	l.	s.	d.
Humber ward	1625	0	92	883	0	Hefle	00	0	831	0	0
Austin ward	5512	10	246	1057	10	Anlaby & Wolferton	00	0	616	0	0
Trinity ward, 1st part	9287	10	00	838	0	Swanland	00	0	549	10	0
Second part	6125	0	00	712	10	Kirk-Ella	00	0	297	10	0
Whitefriar ward	7062	10	00	1234	5	Ferriby	00	0	261	0	8
St. Mary's ward	15775	0	742	1157	15	West-Ella	00	0	114	6	0
North ward	4012	10	66	655	45	Willerby	300	0	196	10	0
Total sum.	49400	0	1146	6538	15	Total sum.	300	0	2805	10	8

CHAPTER XXIII.

State of the case concerning the banks, breast-works, &c.

Charity-hall given to the corporation for the poor:---

The mayor's rights as admiral of the Humber:---

The bench commence a suit against Mr. Crowle:---

Referred to the judge:---

Alderman Hoar resigns his gown:---

Address to the queen on the peace:---

Death of the queen.

CHAP.
XXIII.

1793.

BEFORE the reign of Henry the VIth, the castle and blockhouses, together with the ground adjoining the east side of the haven, belonged to and were repaired and supported by the crown; but that prince committed the custody of them to the mayor and burgesſes, and enjoined them to repair the ſame; as alſo the banks and breast-works adjoining the haven, and abutting on the river Humber*. To enable them to effect theſe repairs, that king gave them all the ground lying on the Garriſon-ſide, within the walls of the ſaid caſtle and blockhouſes, at that time amounting to the yearly value of twenty pounds; and alſo fifty pounds additional yearly, iſſuing out of his majeſty's manor of Myton. Purſuant to this agreement, the corporation was in poſſeſſion of the caſtle and blockhouſes, with the ground thereto belonging, and maintained and repaired both them, the banks and breast-works, until about the year 1641, when the national con- teſts began to break out. At this period, the forces of the parliament diſpoſſeſſed the mayor and burgesſes of this property, and received all the profits

* Towu's records.

profits thereof themselves, without allowing any thing to the corporation for the rent of the ground, or at all repairing the banks and breast-works, during the whole time of their power. After the restoration of Charles the II^d, the crown of course enjoyed all the profits; and when, in the first year of James the II^d, the mayor and burgessees were obliged to surrender their old charter, in the new one then granted, a clause was inserted, obliging the mayor and burgessees to repair the banks and breast-works adjoining the haven or harbour. This they immediately complied with, and also erected a new jetty; which erection, with the repair of the breast-works, cost them above the sum of one thousand pounds, and for the defraying of this expence they were obliged to sell part of the corporation lands. A little before James' abdication, however, he abolished the new charter they had been forced to take; and restored both to this and to other corporations their ancient charters as before.

The mayor and burgessees, therefore, availing themselves of this circumstance, caused a report to be drawn up and laid before their majesties, representing "That the town was so situated, that the river Humber frequently beat against the banks with great violence, and that the jetties, breast-works, and others of the banks, together with a large wooden-bridge, which the corporation were obliged to repair, were so chargeable, that all the revenue of the town, was not sufficient for the purpose: that, with what they had even already done, the corporation was involved considerably in debt; and if they should be enjoined (as they humbly conceived neither in law nor equity they were) to repair and maintain the said breast-works and banks, on the east side of the haven or harbour, nigh to which the new fortifications were built, the whole revenue of the town would not raise a fund sufficient to discharge the expence of the works." These particulars, they said, together with a report drawn up three years before, by Mr. Martin Beckman, the chief engineer of England, relating to this concern, they had duly considered; and to testify their loyalty and real affection to their

A. D. 1693.

State of the
case concern-
ing the banks
breast-works
&c.

their present majesties and the government ~~now established~~, they offered in all humility the following proposal.

“ That if, for the future, they might be for ever discharged from all manner of reparations, of any of the said banks and breast-works, abutting on the east side of the haven or harbour of Hull, and stretching from the south jetty to the north bridge, then in his majesty's possession for the service of the new fortifications, and also from all repairs of the like nature properly appertaining to their majesties service, in military affairs :—then the mayor and burgessees would be ready and willing to resign and re-convey to the crown, all their right and title to the castle, blockhouses, and ground aforesaid, with all the profits arising therefrom ; and also to pass by all arrears of rent, amounting to nine hundred pounds, and likewise the charges and other disbursements to the value of two thousand pounds and upwards, and will further be obliged for the future to repair and maintain all the jetties, from the south jetty to the north bridge, which are erected for the preservation of the harbour, and security of the navigation. All which, they humbly submitted to the favourable determination of their sacred majesties, and their most honorable privy-council.”

This proposal, however, was not at this time agreed to on the part of the crown ; for, six years subsequent to this proposal, we are informed that Mr. Carlton, surveyor general of the ordnance, and the above Mr. Martin Beckman, on conferring with the bench concerning the repairs of the breast-works and jetties above mentioned, it was the principal subject of debate, whether the said repairs should be done by his majesty or the mayor and burgessees. The bench, however, came to a fixed resolution, and the gentlemen received the following answer :

“ That, if the crown would permit the town to hold the castle and blockhouses, and all the ground on the garrison-side, as their own property (which of right belonged to the corporation by a grant from king Edward

Edward the VIth, to the mayor and burgesſes and their ſucceſſors for ever) then they would repair and maintain the banks and jetties on the garrifon-fide; but, otherwiſe, if government would continue to retain the poſſeſſion of thoſe objects, then the mayor and burgesſes hoped they ſhould be excuſed from all repairs, as they humbly conceived they were under no obligation to expend their money in a ſuperfluous manner.”

A. D. 1693.

About this time an order was made “ That no one on any account whatſoever be admitted to take his freedom of this corporation, in order to qualify himſelf for a burgeſs to represent the borough in parliament, before he had paid a fine of fifty pounds to the town; and the former orders reſpecting the water-porters and meters were confirmed†*.

1697.

U u u

Incon-

† Ex. MSS. Lanſdowne.

* Theſe orders were as follows:—

I. That every ſhip, coming with corn from beyond ſeas into this port, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters of this corporation; and that the ſaid porters do take their turns, beginning at the eldeſt and ſo down to the youngſt, and the wages of the metage of the whole be equally divided amongſt them; as likewiſe the income of all corn meaſured by any of them; imported four-pence, exported three-pence per laſt.

II. That all ſalt imported into this haven, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters, they taking their turns as aforeſaid, and the meter whoſe turn it is to mete, to have one buſhel of the ſalt himſelf and the wages for metage to be equally divided, viz. four-pence per weigh.

III. That all coals imported at this port, be meaſured by the ſworn water-porters, they taking their turns as aforeſaid, and the meter whoſe turn it is to have one mete of the ſame to himſelf, and the whole wages for metage to himſelf, that is two-pence for every chaldron, and one-penny for the ſword bearer, making three-pence for every chaldron, to be paid by the buyer.

IV. That they the ſaid porters, ſhall not meaſure, or ſuffer to be meaſured, any coals in the haven, before the maſter of every ſhip, ſhall firſt cauſe to be brought to the mayor, for the time being, a ſample of his or their coals, containing a half water mete at the leaſt.

V. That the mayor ſhall ſet the price on the ſaid coals, above which it ſhall not be lawful to ſell them.

VI. That no perſon ſhall meaſure any coals in any ſkep, mete, or otherwiſe, but only in and by the ſealed water ſkep of the corporation; which water ſkep for coals they ſhall receive of and from the water-bailiff of this corporation, by an order in writing, under the hand of the ſword-bearer of the town for the time being.

VII.

Inconveniences having arisen, on account of the uncertainty of entertaining the judges when they came to this town, the bench resolved,
 “ That, for the future, they should have such a present made them as
 was

VII. That no water-bailiffs shall at any time deliver any coals to any stranger whatsoever, not inhabiting this corporation, until first they have an order and ticket in writing under the sword-bearer's hand for a delivery thereof; and the said sword-bearer shall have one-penny for every chaldron paid him by the buyer.

VIII. That the said water-porter shall receive only the usual rate of three-pence per chaldron of coals, that is to say, two-pence for his own labour, and one-penny for the sword-bearer: all which duties of one-penny per chaldron for coals delivered either unto town's men or strangers, the water-porters shall answer or pay upon the measuring or clearing of each ship.

IX. If any coals be measured in the absence of the water-porter, or a sworn assistant, or in any other ship than the aforesaid, all such coals are thereby forfeited to the mayor and burgesses of the town.

X. That if any porter neglect to be constantly on board during the delivery of any coals, being required thereunto by the masters, he shall forfeit and pay for every such offence, the sum of ten-pence, one half to the master and the other half to the poor of the town, unless he be hindered by sickness and certify the sword-bearer thereof.

XI. That all western coals; oysters by the wash; and apples brought from beyond sea, shall first be apprifed by the mayor; a sample of half water mete of coals, a wash of oysters, and one peck of apples being brought unto him for toll thereof; after which they are in the next place to be cried by the bell-man, then measured by the sworn water porters, and to have for the measuring of the same sixteen-pence a day, to be equally divided amongst the whole company of water-porters.

XII. That all oysters by the hundred; all cockles and muscles; all turnips, carrots and onions be apprifed by mr. mayor, and the accustomed sample for toll given him, that then they be cried by the bell-man, the rate set, and no one to exceed it.

XIII. That no master go on board any vessel, which lies beyond the hand, or where more than three vessels lie abreast, to deliver any goods.

XIV. That the meters keep an exact register of the quantity and quality, and the time when measured, of all the corn and rape-seed that they measure, and by whose orders and to whom delivered, to have the same ready to be produced on all occasions when it shall be demanded by the mayor and aldermen, or any other burgesses.

XV. That none be admitted meters but those who can read, write, and understand arithmetic well; and that the youngest be always the guard and leader of the malefactors.

XVI. That there be ten sworn water-porters and no more, and that if any of them neglect their duty, in any of the particulars aforesaid, they shall lose their places and be further punished according to their demerits. Ex. MSS. Lansdowne.

was usually presented to them by the city of York ; and that the town would be at no further charge in making public entertainments for them, nor those who accompanied them. A. D. 1598.

This year, the corporation for the poor, applied to the mayor and burgesſes, requeſting a grant under the common ſeal, of the poor houſe called Charity-hall, and of the houſes and buildings adjoining to it*. On this application it was ordered that the aldermen Maſon, Carlisle, Hydes, and Nettleton, or any three of them, ſhould examine if any writings could be found by which it might appear how theſe buildings came to the town, and inquire whether ſuch a grant as was deſired, might not be prejudicial to the intereſts of the borough ; and whether the corporation for the poor might not ſafely re-build the ſame without ſuch a grant, and make their report to the bench. In conſequence of this reſearch the houſe called Charity-hall, with the buildings adjoining, were, under certain limitations, granted to the above corporation†. 1699.
Charity-hall
given to the
corporation
for the poor.

About this time the bench took into conſideration, whether alderman Wilkinſon, who had been mayor the preceding year, and, as ſuch, admiral of Hull and the whole river Humber, ſhould be entitled to the profits ariſing from the ſale of three royal fiſhes taken in the river in the time of his mayoralty, which he had diſpoſed of to ſeveral perſons ; or 1702.
The mayor's
rights as ad-
miral of the
Humber.

U u 2

whether

* Town's records.

† The following were the conditions upon which they obtained the grant.——

I. That the houſe of correction ſhould be for the town and county's uſe, with free egreſſs and regreſſs ; and alſo for the uſe of the corporation of the poor when they ſhould have occaſion ; but all the charges to be defrayed by the corporation of the poor.

II. That in caſe the corporation for the poor, did not obtain their point (the taking care of the poor according to the act of parliament) that then the premiſes ſhould revert to the town, and a draſt for that purpoſe was engroſſed and executed. Alſo a warrant from the mayor and fix aldermen, to the churchwardens and overſeers of the poor of the town, for aſſeſſing the inhabitants and all lands, &c. therein, for the raiſing of fix hundred pounds for the building and ereſting the work-houſe and houſe of correction, for one year.——

This ſubject will be further conſidered when we give an account of the charitable inſtitutions in this town.

CHAP.
XXIII.

whether he should be accountable for the same to the town*. It was at length agreed, that mr. Wilkinson should have all the rights and perquisites belonging to the admiralty during his mayoralty to his own use, he defraying the suits at law if any should happen on that account; and likewise that all future mayors, as admirals, should have the same; and that if any law suits should happen hereafter about the rights of the admiralty, the costs incurred thereby should be born by the town.

The bench
commence a
suit against
mr. Crowle.

In the year 1703, on the death of alderman Delachamp, mr. William Crowle was chosen to fill his seat on the bench; but he refused either to take the oaths requisite to qualify himself for that office, or to pay such usual fine as the bench required of him. A suit was therefore commenced against him, founded on an ancient bye-law, for the recovery of the forfeiture of three hundred pounds, and the cause was brought on at York assizes this year, before sir Littleton Powis. The counsel for the town opened the cause, and the judge seemed fully satisfied of the validity of the bye-law, yet for the quieting of some late animosities, and settling peace in the corporation, he proposed to put the affair to reference. The aldermen appointed to manage the trial, as well as mr. Crowle, being present in court, readily consented to refer the whole matter to the judge himself, who ordered mr. Crowle to pay to the corporation the sum of one hundred pounds, which was paid accordingly.

Referred to
the judge.

1705.

The office of town's clerk being this year vacant, mr. Thomas Peacock, after producing a warrant under the queen's sign manual, and taking the oaths required by law, was admitted into that office†.

Alderman

* Town's records.

† The queen's warrant was to the following purport:—

ANNE R.

Anne by the grace of God, queen, &c.

“Whereas, the office of common clerk of our town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, in our county of York, is become vacant by the death of Samuel Duncalf, we being well satisfied
of

Alderman Hoar, being at this time greatly embarrassed in his circumstances, desired leave to resign his gown; and the bench, taking into consideration the reasonableness of his request, and commiserating his misfortunes, not only granted what he desired, but also supplied him with money for the payment of his creditors§†.

A. D. 1712.
Alderman
Hoar resigns
his gown.

A

of the loyalty, integrity, and ability, of our trusty and well beloved Thomas Peacock, burges and inhabitant of the said town, to serve us in that corporation in the said office and employment, have thought fit to present and appoint him to be the common clerk of our said town or borough, and accordingly we do by these presents, and by virtue of the power and authority reserved unto us by the letters of charter and incorporation granted to the said borough, for us, our heirs and successors, present and appoint the said Thomas Peacock, to be common clerk of our said town and borough, to have, hold and enjoy the said office, with all the fees, profits, privileges and advantages thereunto belonging, or which have been enjoyed by any common clerk of our said borough: and we do hereby direct the mayor and aldermen of our said town and borough forthwith to swear and admit him, the said Thomas Peacock, into that office accordingly. Given at our court, at St. James', the twenty-eight day of October, 1705, in the fourth year of our reign.

By her majesty's command,

ROBERT HARLEY".

§ Town's records.

† The following is a copy of Mr. Hoar's letter of resignation:—

GENTLEMEN.

" I return you my hearty thanks for your assisting me with money, on my life estate, for the payment of my creditors.—I shall ever entertain a grateful sense of your kindness therein.—And seeing providence has removed me from amongst you, that I cannot any longer be of service to the corporation, as an alderman; I desire your worships will please to elect another alderman in my room.—I do, and always shall, heartily wish the prosperity of the town, and that it may always keep up the renown it has for religion, as well as commerce.

" I pray God assist your worships in the discharge of that great trust committed to you, for the distribution of justice, encouragement of virtue, discouragement of vice, and promoting of love and charity amongst the inhabitants, and in a hearty care and concern for the poor.—As I have always experienced, so I doubt not a continuance of your endeavours to promote these glorious ends, and shall ever pray that those endeavours may prove successful.—I heartily wish you all prosperity and happiness, and remain, gentlemen,

Your worships most humble servant,

DANIEL HOAR."

Address to
the queen on
the peace.

A total change of the ministry having now taken place, a negotiation for peace was entered into between the court of France and the new ministers, at the head of whom was Robert Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford. The treaty was opened at Utrecht, in consequence of which a peace with France was soon concluded. The kingdom at this period, as is well known, was divided into the two opposite factions of whig and tory; and the ministry being wholly composed of the latter, were branded with every term of infamy and reproach by the whig party, and in particular accused of giving up the advantages, which England had a right to expect from the success of the war. The town of Hull, however, considered the peace in a more favourable light, as appears by their address to her majesty on this occasion, dated the 15th day of May, in the XIIth year of her majesty's reign; wherein they assure her, " That they received the peace her majesty had given to those parts of Europe with the highest rejoicings, mixed with a profound admiration of her majesty's consummate wisdom and unparalleled goodness, which had conquered restless dispositions, and at the same time secured the reasonable interests of the opposers*. Nothing, they said, could add to their joy on this occasion, but the sense of her majesty's entire union and friendship with the illustrious house of Hanover, which would be made happy by so bright a pattern as that of her majesty's government; to follow whose steps, would be the only means to perpetuate to these kingdoms, our most excellent constitution in church and state.

" These blessings, they told her, procured (under God) by her royal care, did justly claim the hearts of her people; and the confidence she vouchsafed to place in their affections, could not but create in them an utter abhorrence of all faction and sedition, a grateful reliance upon her majesty's measures and a chearful obedience to all her commands. For themselves, they did humbly beg leave to assure her majesty, that they were firmly resolved, in their several places, to cultivate those arts of peace

* Alluding to the allies, who were all exceedingly averse to the treaty.

peace her majesty was pleased to recommend to them ; that they should ever be among the foremost of her subjects, in their duty and in their prayers to Almighty God, that he would bless her reign with long peace and prosperity and all her people with a true zeal for her majesty's quiet, in which consisted their happiness, &c."

A. D. 1713.

On the 7th of july, the day appointed for a general thanksgiving on account of the peace concluded with France, the mayor and aldermen, the militia officers and the chief burgeses, assembled according to a previous appointment in the Town's-Hall, and from thence went in procession to Trinity-Church. After divine service, they were all invited to an entertainment provided for them at the charge of the corporation, expressive of their joy on this occasion.

The queen's health had for some time past been daily impairing, and on the 30th of july this year being seized with a fit of the apoplexy, she expired on the morning of the first of august. In this queen, ended the line of the Stewarts, whose misfortunes are perhaps scarce to be paralleled. " Let private men," says a late historian, " who complain of the miseries of this life, only turn to the vicissitudes of that family, and learn to bless God and be happy."

Death of the
queen.
1714.

On the death of queen Anne, George the 1st, son of Ernest Augustus Elector of Brunswick, and Sophia grand-daughter to James I. pursuant to the act of succession, ascended the British throne.

The 20th of october, being the day appointed for his majesty's coronation, in order to the proper solemnizing that event in this town, an order was made by the bench, " That the mayor and aldermen in their scarlet gowns,—all persons who had born office in the town,—the officers in the Garrison and those in the Custom-House, should meet in the morning at the Town's-Hall, and proceed together from thence to the church to pay their grateful homage to God, and to hear a sermon on the memorable occasion :—that the constables, the town's musicians, and the children of the charity-school, should attend in their proper places :—

places :—that liquor should be placed in the market-place, and distributed to the populace; and that a sumptuous entertainment should be provided for the persons invited to the Town's-Hall, at the charge of the corporation :—all which was accordingly done, and the day spent with all the conviviality which is usual on such occasions."

1715.

During this whole reign, there were no public transactions worthy of notice happened here. In the time of the public confusion, occasioned by the rebellion which broke out this year, the town of Hull, always remarkable for its loyalty to the illustrious family now on the throne, and its adherence to the principles which gave birth to the revolution, professed an inviolable attachment to his majesty's person and government, and shewed the warmest zeal for the religion and liberties of their country*. On the first information of this event, the town was soon put into the best posture of defence: an association was formed, voluntary subscriptions to a large amount were raised, and the inhabitants in general manifested a generous spirit of indignation against the rebellion excited in favour of a popish pretender, which they were sensible was intended to restore popery, and to introduce as its associate arbitrary power.

1720.

The north-bridge, this year, underwent a thorough repair; the expence of which amounted to a thousand pounds and upwards. Some disputes also having arisen concerning the duty of anchorage payable to the corporation, and the bench having taken the matter into consideration, insisted, that all light ships outward-bound, should pay anchorage; that ships laden, both homeward and outward-bound, should pay both ways the same voyage; that masters, though of the corporation or inhabitants, should also pay homeward and outward; but that the said duty for outward-bound ships, belonging to freemen or burgeses, if not laden, should not be required.

In

* Town's records.

In the month of june this year the king died, and was succeeded by his son George II. A. D. 1727

A dispute about this time arose concerning a large fish taken in the Humber, which was claimed by the corporation in right of their admiralty jurisdiction, by virtue of the charter of Henry the VIth; and by the order of alderman Fenwick, mayor, and admiral the preceding year. It seems the above fish, after being killed in the river, was brought to the shore, and laid for some time on the ground affirmed to be some part of the manor of Elloughton. In consequence of which, Luke Robinson, esquire, lord of that manor, claimed it as a wreck, and the bench agreed, at the public charge, to maintain the corporation's right to the fish, against all claims whatsoever. Accordingly, the next year, alderman Collings was directed to pay alderman Fenwick forty-two pounds, for defraying the charges of counsel and witnesses at the intended trial, to be held at the then present assizes at York; and that the said two aldermen should go thither, in order to superintend the trial. This affair ended in favour of the corporation; for Luke Robinson, esquire; the plaintiff was non-suited: after this decision the several charters and papers taken out of the town's chest, and carried to York, in order to be produced there at the trial, were brought back and again deposited in the town's hall. 1728.

Not long after this, one John Webster, and some other persons took another large fish of the whale kind in the Humber, which the mayor claimed as a right due to him, and which they were unwilling to deliver up without being indemnified, as Cuthbert Constable, esq. and the deputy marshal under the lord high admiral both claimed the same, and threatened to sue the captors if they delivered up the fish to the mayor. The bench, taking this into consideration, and having no doubt of the mayor's right, as admiral, by virtue of their charter of king Henry the VIth, unanimously agreed that a bond in five thousand pounds penalty should be given under the seal of the corporation, in the name of

X x x

the

the mayor and burgesſes, to indemnify the captors ; and John Huntly, maſter of the ſloop that brought in the blubber and fin of the fiſh to Hull, from all actions and ſuits that might be brought againſt them by any perſon, on account of their taking and delivering the fiſh to the admiral or his officers. It was likewiſe ordered, that for the encouragement of the captors, one half of the neat profit of the fiſh ſhould be given to them ; and that, for the future, one half of the neat profit of all other large fiſh taken in the river Humber, and properly belonging to the mayor as admiral of the ſaid river, on being delivered up to him, ſhould be given to the captors thereof, for their encouragement.

1737.

The mayor, having received information of ſeveral fiſhing boats from the ſouth, frequenting the Humber to dredge for oysters, and taking them away without his leave, laid this matter before the bench : when an order was made, that he, as admiral of the Humber, ſhould employ proper perſons to dredge or fiſh for ſuch oysters, and to bring them away and diſpoſe of them as he ſhould think fit ; and that the corporation would indemnify him and thoſe employed by him, for what ſhould be done according to the purport of this order ; at the ſame time, a caſe was directed to be drawn up, againſt the next ſeſſion of parliament, for obtaining a claufe in ſome act, for the preſervation of the breed of oysters and fiſh in the river*†.

This year, for the firſt time, Darringham Springs were aſſeſſed to the land tax, in the pariſh of Cottingham, at twenty-fix pounds thirteen ſhillings and four-pence ; but it appearing from the town's charters, that the ground known by that name, was in the county of the town of Hull, and hitherto had always been aſſeſſed in Myton lordſhip, the commiſſioners of the land tax for the Eaſt-Riding, were given to underſtand, that this corporation was determined not to abide by that aſſeſſment.

By

* Town's records.

† A flag was likewiſe provided with the admiralty's arms upon it, and the mayor, in the courſe of this ſummer, exerciſed his juriſdiction on the river, as admiral of it, at the corporation's expence.

By an old bye-law made in the reign of Henry the VIth, it was A. D. 1737.
 ordained that no ship, or other vessel, should lye or ride in the haven
 southward of the hand, (a mark set on the garrison-side towards the
 mouth of the haven) above one tide, on the penalty of three shillings and
 four-pence for every tide. Notwithstanding the great and the public
 utility of this ordinance, made solely for the conveniency of ships coming
 in and going out of the haven, yet the masters of vessels belonging to the
 city of York frequently transgressed it, and refused to pay the penalty an-
 nexed; alledging that a bye-law of the corporation of Hull could not
 infringe the privileges of the citizens of York, granted to them by king
 Richard the Ist, and confirmed by several of his successors.

For many years this had been the cause of great dissensions between
 the two towns; but to prevent such dissensions for the future, a com-
 mittee from the city of York, was named to meet a committee from
 Hull, at Market-Weighton, the result of which was, that the city of
 York, in consideration of the charter of Richard the Ist, came to a re-
 solution to support their citizens against the demand made by this town.

In this state the affair rested till the present year, when the dispute
 was again revived, and mr. Cayley, the then recorder of Hull, in a letter
 to the recorder of York*, fully stated the whole affair; and shewed him

X x x 2

the

* Mr. Cayley's letter was as follows:—

SIR,

“ As many masters of ships and keels belonging to the city of York, have of late trans-
 gressed an ancient ordinance, or bye-law of this corporation, and have refused to pay the penalty
 thereof, I am desired by the mayor and aldermen of this town, to acquaint you of this affair, in
 order to be laid by you before the lord mayor and citizens of York, that it may be determined in
 an amicable manner, pursuant to an ancient agreement made between the two corporations, by the
 mediation of the earl of Huntingdon, lord president of the North, in the 20th year of queen
 Elizabeth†.

“ The bye-law is to this effect: ‘ That no ship or other vessel shall lye or ride in the haven
 southward of the hand above one tide, on forfeiting three shillings and four-pence for every tide so
 lying.

+ See note, page 245 of this history.

many inconveniences and damages which had formerly and might again happen, even to themselves, should the masters of ships belonging to Hull

lying or riding. This bye-law has been subsisting ever since the time of Henry VI. and has been many times confirmed since, and was not made with any private view or advantage, or infringing the privileges of the city of York, or any others; (being obligatory as well upon the burgesses of this town, as others) but for the conveniency of ships getting in and out of the haven and preventing great loss and damages, which have frequently happened when any vessels laid too near the mouth of the haven, by ships coming into the same in stress of weather and running foul on them, which it is not possible for them to avoid at such times, by reason of the violence with which they are driven in.' This being the true ground and reason of the bye-law, the same has been all along submitted to, and the penalties have been levied indifferently on all offenders, and the masters of ships belonging to this town, still continue to pay the same, when they lye above one tide below the hand, and, I believe you will think it reasonable, that the York masters should do the same, unless you can shew any charter that can exempt them from a bye-law so much for the public good, which I am perswaded no charter of yours can do.

" When the agreement above was made, that matter was fully debated and considered, as appears by several papers now before me, and by the seventh article thereof, the keels of the city of York, being laden, have equal liberty with the keels of Hull, to ride one tide at the haven mouth, (which is agreeable to the bye-law) but no further.—And in September 1722, when some differences and doubts arose about the eighth article of the said agreement, touching the groundage, &c. of the ships and keels of York; it was further agreed, between the two corporations, by the mediation of sir Anthony Ingram, that they of York should be free of all such duties as are mentioned in that article, for their ships and keels, and should pay jettage and ballast money (not being excepted in the said articles; and should have in other things the privilege there) to wit, the haven of Hull, as the ships and keels belonging to the said town and not otherwise.

" I have stated this affair thus fully to you, in hopes, that when it is laid before the lord mayor and citizens of York, they will so far consider the reasonableness of this bye-law and the manifold inconveniences and damage that may happen even to themselves, if the like liberties should be allowed to the masters of ships in this town, as those of York have of late so unwarrantably taken, that the said mayor and citizens, will think fit, without further trouble, to order such offenders to pay the penalties forfeited by them, or, at least, so far to discountenance those proceedings, as not to defend them in any suit this corporation may think proper to commence against them for such forfeitures. But if, on the contrary, they think they can give any reason why they should not be bound by this bye-law, as well as all others, please to communicate the same to me; and if you and I cannot settle the matter between ourselves, the mayor and some of the aldermen of this town, with myself, will be ready to give a meeting to the said lord mayor, you, and some of the aldermen, at Weighton, as usual, in order to settle it in an amicable manner, and preserve the good understanding, which has subsisted between the two corporations.

I am, &c.

COR. CAYLEY."

To

Hull be suffered to take the same liberties, as those of York unwarrantably presumed to take. The recorder of York, on the first meeting of the city, communicated this letter to them, who were so far from endeavouring to redress the grievance complained of, and to settle the matter in dispute in an amicable manner, that they declined a second meeting at Weighton which was requested for that purpose; and returned for answer

A. D. 1737.

To this representation of the affair, the following answer was returned :—

SIR,

“ About fourteen years ago, the like complaint which is now made by Hull, as to the ships lying south of the hand, was revived, and to prevent any differences and in order to settle that matter, a committee from the city was named to meet a committee from Hull, and accordingly a meeting was had at Weighton, in January 1722, which by the entry made, it appears (though I have forgot) that I was one.—And upon a report being made by the committee of this city, of that day's transaction, and on the consideration of the charter of Richard I. I find the resolution of the city then was, that they would support the citizens against the demand made by Hull, the same now named by you.—Whether Hull then acquiesced, through a consciousness of being in the wrong, or how that dispute then dropped, and was never till now revived, I know not; but am inclined to think that the same reasons which then influenced them to that resolution, will still continue. I shall upon the first meeting of the city, (the lord mayor being now absent) communicate your's to them, and shall do all in my power to prevent any difference between the two corporations, in which I believe this city will concur with me, so far as is consistent with their rights.

I am, sir,

Your humble servant,

T. PLACE.”

Upon the meeting of the corporation of York, Mr. Place informed the recorder of this town “ That he had communicated to them his letter, and laid before them what was done at Weighton, in 1722, by persons deputed from each corporation, to settle the same subject matter then in dispute, which from the report of that day's proceedings, and their acquiescence under it ever since, they looked on as a decision of that question: that he was desired to acquaint him, that as to the right claimed by the citizens, relating to their lying at the mouth of the haven, without paying any acknowledgment, they were determined to support it, as being consistent with their charters and immemorial usage; and as to any further meetings to settle the affair they thought them unnecessary, since they apprehended the last as conclusive as any future ones could be: but as to such other persons named by them who were not freemen, and had refused to submit to the said bye-law, the city of York would not concern themselves with respect to persons of that description.”

CHAP.
XXIII.

answer " That they were fully determined to support the right claimed by their citizens ;" and they appeared very confident that the charter of Richard the Ist granted to the city, and long prescription, fully justified that right ; but how this affair terminated the records do not discover*. The charter of Richard I. by which the city of York claimed such a privilege, grants to the citizens to be quit of all manner of toll, lastage, wreck, pontage, passage, trespass, and of all customs throughout the realm of England, &c. And that they may defend themselves from all appeals by the oaths of thirty-six men of the city ; and that no individual shall disturb them in the exercise of this privilege, but he shall be liable to the forfeiture of ten pounds.

1741.
Complaint
against the
commander
of the Dili-
gence tender

The Diligence tender, commanded by mr. Edward Gascoign, was this year sent down hither to impress seamen for his majesty's service ; but it seems that mr. Gascoign, as indeed is too usual on this very arbitrary service, so far exceeded his commission, and behaved with such a degree of insolence to the magistrates, treating their authority with so much disrespect and even contempt, that the bench were induced to state the impropriety of his conduct before his majesty in council. The following letter was accordingly sent on this occasion by the mayor, to his grace the duke of Newcastle, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state, at Whitehall.

MY LORD,

" I herewith transmit to your grace copies of several informations taken before me upon oath, against mr. Edward Gascoign, (who commanded the Diligence tender now lying before this town, to impress seamen for his majesty's service) and some of his crew.

" Mr. Gascoign absconded two days after I issued my warrant against him, and then came before me, and entered into a recognizance to keep the peace, and for his appearance at the next general quarter sessions to
be

* Drake's Ebor.

be held for the town ; but such threats against a magistrate, and contempt of all civil authority, as will appear by the information, I thought deserved the censure of a higher power. A. D. 1741.

“ I therefore summoned the aldermen to meet me upon his withdrawing himself from justice, to consult with them what was proper to be done on this occasion ; and at a court of mayor and aldermen held here last thursday, it was unanimously agreed, that these copies should be sent up, in order to be laid before his majesty in council, that mr. Gascoign may be dealt with in such a manner, as his most excellent majesty shall in his great wisdom think convenient. The zeal that this corporation has shewn on all occasions to advance his majesty's service, will, I hope, excuse the trouble I now give your grace.

I am, my lord, your grace's

Most obedient humble servant,

W. WILBERFORCE, *mayor.*”

In the month of december this year an address* was prepared and sent to the members of parliament to be presented to his majesty, to congratulate 1743.

* This address run in the following words :—

The humble address of the mayor and burgeses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

“ We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the mayor and burgeses of your town of Kingston-upon-Hull, with the warmest zeal for the preservation of your majesty's person and government, beg leave to congratulate your majesty upon your safe return to this kingdom, and also upon the marriage of the princess Louisa with the prince royal of Denmark, and the increase of your royal family by a prince ; benefits esteemed by us as a further security to our laws and liberties, which we must ever gratefully acknowledge to have been inviolably maintained, under your majesty's auspicious reign.

“ We further beg leave to congratulate your majesty on the glorious success of your arms, owing, under God, to your majesty's conduct and intrepidity, and to express the grateful sense we have of the divine goodness in preserving your majesty amidst so many imminent dangers to which your royal person has been exposed, by the defence of the house of Austria, on whose support at
this

congratulate him on his safe arrival in England from Germany, where he had been on a visit to his electoral dominions : on the success of his arms at the battle of Dettingen : and on the marriage of his daughter, the princess Louisa, with the prince royal of Denmark.

1743.
A fire.

In the spring of this year a very melancholy accident happened at Hull. Early in the morning of the 12th of april, the house of Henry Maister, esquire, was discovered to be on fire. The flames raged with such fury and made such a rapid progress, that it was with difficulty any of the family could be apprised of the danger that surrounded them, in time enough to provide for their safety ; and, notwithstanding all the assistance that could be given, mrs. Maister, a child, and two maid servants, perished in the flames. It was supposed that mrs. Maister might have been saved ; but her maternal affection prevailing even over the strong principle of self preservation, regardless of her own safety she flew to the assistance of her child, and in the noble attempt to save its life unfortunately lost her own.

On the news that Charles, son of the old chevalier de St. George, had left Rome and was arrived at Paris, and that the French actually assisted him in his projected invasion of this kingdom ; the town of Hull was

this time, the honour and safety of these kingdoms, and the preservation of the liberties of Europe so much depend. That it may please almighty God still to protect your majesty, and that the same good success may attend your arms, till you see the liberties of Europe in general, and the peace and happiness of your kingdoms settled upon a firm and lasting foundation, and that your majesty may live many years to have the satisfaction and glory of reigning over a free and happy people, gratefully acknowledging the blessings they shall enjoy, through your majesty's goodness and paternal care of them, and that these your kingdoms may descend to your latest posterity, is the ardent and sincere prayer of your majesty's loyal and faithful subjects of this corporation. Given under our hand and seal, the tenth day of december, in the seventeenth year of your majesty's reign."

was amongst the first in addressing the king on that occasion*, and offering to hazard their lives and fortunes in support of his majesty's right to the crown of these kingdoms, against all his secret and open enemies. A. D. 1743.

Notwithstanding the ill success of the first attempt, yet still the young pretender was resolved to make another effort in hope of gaining the crown of his ancestors. Accordingly in the summer of the year 1745, Rebellion.
1745. this young adventurer embarked for Scotland on board a small Frigate, and landing on the coast, he was in a little time joined by several chiefs of the highland clans and their numerous adherents. The boldness of this enterprize roused the attention of the English nation; and, as is well known, a spirit of zeal and loyalty diffused itself through all ranks

Y y y

and

The address was as follows :—

To the king's most excellent majesty.

The humble address, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

“ We your majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, beg leave to express our great abhorrence and detestation of the schemes which are formed, and carrying on by your majesty's enemies abroad, in concert with some disaffected persons at home, for invading your kingdoms in favour of the pretender.

“ When we reflect on the miseries which these nations endured when last under the government of a popish head, and the imminent danger to which our religion, laws, liberty, and property, were then exposed: and, on the other hand, consider the peace and security in which we have enjoyed all those invaluable blessings ever since the accession of your august house to the throne of these kingdoms:—we cannot but think that any attempt against your majesty, in favour of a person bred up at the fountain head of tyranny, superstition, and persecution, must be opposed with the greatest spirit and resolution of all your majesty's protestant subjects, and become as vain and fruitless as they are desperate.

“ And we humbly beg leave to assure your majesty, that we will upon all occasions at the hazard of our lives and fortunes, support your majesty's undoubted right to the crown of these kingdoms, and the succession thereof in your royal family, against all your majesty's secret and open enemies. Given under our common seal, this 23d day of february, in the seventeenth year of your majesty's reign.”

CHAP.
XXIII.

and degrees of people, and addresses expressive of attachment to the reigning family were sent from various places*.

During this time of public confusion, the town of Hull was not inactive; but exerted all the spirit and resolution possible, to defeat an enterprize which threatened the religion and liberty of the nation.

Accordingly as soon advice was received here, that the rebels had defeated the king's forces under general Cope at Preston Pans, the magistrates, with the principal merchants and inhabitants, assembled at the town's-hall, to consult on measures for their own and the general safety. Their

* The following is a copy of the address sent on this occasion by the town of Kingston-upon-Hull:

To the king's most excellent majesty.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

"We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the mayor and burgeses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, beg your majesty will be graciously pleased to accept our sincere congratulations, upon your majesty's safe return to these your kingdoms, and also upon the glorious success of your majesty's arms in taking the island of Cape Breton.

"At this critical conjuncture, when an invasion is made upon your majesty's dominions by the son of the pretender, and a rebellion is stirring up and already begun in Scotland in his favour:—we think there is an indispensable obligation upon all your majesty's faithful subjects, to make an open and hearty profession of their fidelity and true allegiance to your majesty, that the enemies to your majesty and to the welfare of this nation, may in some measure be discouraged from persisting in their rash and perfidious designs. We therefore humbly beg leave to assure your majesty of our most unshaken obedience and loyalty to your sacred person, and of our steadfast zeal to support to the utmost of our power in our respective stations, your majesty's just and undoubted title to the crown of these realms, against all your open and secret enemies; and we hope and shall ever pray, that the same good providence which hath for many years made us happy in the peaceable enjoyment of our rights, laws, and liberties, under your majesty's just and mild administration, will still continue to protect your majesty, and notwithstanding the secret machinations and audacious attempts of your enemies, enable you, after a long reign, to transmit your crown down in your own royal family to the latest posterity. Given under our common seal, the thirteenth day of september, in the nineteenth year of your majesty's reign."

Besides these there was another very sensible and loyal address presented to his majesty, from the brotherhood of the Trinity-house of this town, which will be inserted when we come to treat of that incorporation.

Their first object was to put the town into the best posture of defence, and finding the ditches had been long neglected, they immediately began to clean them with great alacrity, and even without distinction of persons; for the principal gentlemen and merchants, to set a proper example to their fellow townsmen, incessantly laboured with their own hands at this necessary work till the whole was completed; and such breast-works and batteries raised, as the engineer, under whose direction these works were carried forward, thought requisite.

A. D. 1745.

The town put into a posture of defence.

In the mean time a subscription was set on foot, and the inhabitants in general, with cheerfulness and alacrity, contributed according to their several abilities*. The magistrates too were authorised by his majesty to call the townsmen to arms, and officer them at discretion, who were to follow such orders and directions as they should receive either from him or lieutenant general Jones; in consequence of which authority, several gentlemen entered themselves as volunteers, and several companies were raised, armed, and disciplined. They were officered by the principal gentlemen of the town, amongst whom the following were appointed captains, viz. C. Robinson, I. Sill, I. Collings, C. Pool, L. Collings, R. Pease, J. Barry, W. Turner, R. Sykes, T. Bridges, jun. N. Maister, H. Blaydes, and J. Buttery. The guild or brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity-house too, not to be behind hand in loyalty to the king, and to testify their zeal and esteem for our happy constitution, entered into an association, and particularly exerted themselves by

Subscription

The townsmen called to arms.

Seamen associate, &c.

Y y y 2

undertaking

* The subscription was set on foot the latter end of september, and the sum of one thousand nine hundred pounds and upwards was quickly collected, near one half of which was expended in cleansing the ditches, repairing the ramparts and placing guns on the bastions. To strengthen the citadel, palisades were placed by order of the duke of Montague, who was here, along the new cut, and stoccados under the parapet on the side next the Humber and other places. Parapets and embrasures were made from the east point to the castle; double palisadoes to the Humber, and a palisadoe gate before the south blockhouse leading into the citadel. The Pool, a ship of forty guns, the Glasgow of twenty, and the Raven sloop of sixteen guns were all launched at Hull this year as were the Centaur of twenty guns, and the Grampus sloop of sixteen, the year following. Ex. MSS.

CHAP.
XXIII.

undertaking the care and management of the artillery of the town. Four independent companies of gentlemen volunteers were raised for that purpose, and captains commissions were granted to mr. William Purvor, and mr. John Wilkinson, wardens; and to mr. Roger Hall and mr. Thomas Haworth, elder brethren, to command them*. At the same time too, mr. Jopson and mr. Draper, elder brethren; and mr. Cottam and mr. Richard Hill, assistants, were appointed lieutenants in the said companies, and commissions were granted them for that purpose†.

As an invasion from France, and an insurrection of the Roman Catholics were daily expected, the mayor and burgeses prevailed with captain Thompson, commander of the Success frigate then in the Humber, after giving him an indemnification, to furnish them with twenty cannon from his majesty ship, to be mounted on the walls, and of which the following copy was ordered to be entered in the town's books.

“ Whereas

* The commissions were in the form following:—

The right worshipful William Cookson, esquire, mayor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

To William Purvor, esquire.

By virtue of the power and authority to me given by his majesty king George the II^d, under his most gracious sign manual and privy signet, I do hereby, in his majesty's name, constitute and appoint you to be a captain of an independent company of gentlemen volunteers, for the management of the artillery of his majesty's well affected subjects in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, lately associated, or who are willing to associate, for taking up arms for the common defence of the said town in this time of danger. And I do hereby command them to obey you as their captain; you are, therefore, to take into your charge and care the said company, and duly to exercise the officers and soldiers of the same in arms; and also to keep the same in good order and discipline, as their captain.

You are also from time to time, to follow such orders and directions, as you shall receive from his majesty or lieutenant general Jones; and in all things else you are to govern yourself answerable to the trust and confidence reposed in you; and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant and commission. Given under my hand and seal of office, &c.

WILLIAM COOKSON, *mayor*.

† The corporation of the Trinity-house, ordered cockades to be given to the associated seamen at their own expence. Ex. MSS.

“ Whereas there have been lent and delivered from on board the success frigate, commanded by captain William Thompson, at the request of the mayor and burgesſes of the town or borough of Kingſton-upon-Hull, unto captain Joſeph Buttery, the guns and tackling herein after mentioned, that is to ſay, twenty cannon, nine pounders, twenty carriages for ditto, two rammers and worms, two ladles and worms, ſeven ſponges, twenty-four priming irons, twenty beads, twenty lead aprons, twelve handſpikes, ſeven powder horns, two formers, one ſtilt board, and one powder meaſure, all of nine pounders. Now we the ſaid mayor and burgeſſes, do hereby acknowledge the receipt of the ſaid gun tackling, and do for ourſelves and our ſucceſſors, hereby promiſe and engage to return the ſaid gun tackling, on board the ſaid frigate Succesſ, when thereto required by the perſon or perſons having a right to demand the ſame, and to indemnify the ſaid William Thompson, his executors and adminiſtrators, for lending and delivering the ſame. Given under our common ſeal, the 13th day of november, 1745.”

A. D. 1745.

Leſt, however, theſe combinations ſhould prove inſufficient for the preſervation of a place of ſo great importance to the ſafety of this part of the kingdom, eſpecially if the French ſhould perſiſt in their deſign of attempting an invaſion, to make a diverſion in favour of the young pretender, the duke of Ancaſter's regiment of new raiſed troops, which had already acquired a good diſcipline, and made a very fine appearance, were ordered to march to this town, where they arrived ſome time in november with the duke at their head. Thus was this flourishing ſea port prepared at this critical juncture, to repel the hoſtile attempts of the enemies to our happy conſtitution ; and to the honour of Hull it muſt be confeſſed, that, during the whole courſe of this unhappy rebellion, no town in the kingdom could exert a more generous ſpirit of indignation, both againſt the religion and allies of the expelled family, or ſhew a more inviolable attachment to the illuſtrious houſe on the throne, or a warmer zeal for the religion and liberties of their country.

CHAP-

C H A P T E R XXIV.

Address on the peace:---An earthquake:---Meteors:---War declared against France:---Address to the king:---A thunder storm:---King George III. proclaimed at Hull:---Bills brought into parliament:---Flesh shambles built:---The recorder, and alderman Wilberforce, resign their respective offices:---Addresses on the contest in America:---A pamphlet addressed to the corporation of Hull:---Subscription for putting the town into a proper state of defence:---The town petition for an annual assize.

C H A P.
XXIV.

1746.

THE consternation into which this rebellion threw the trading part of the nation was however soon to have an end ; for, the decisive battle of Culloden, in the month of april following, put a period to these troubles and restored tranquillity at home : and thursday the 9th of october, being appointed a day of public thanksgiving for the success of his majesty's arms, it was observed at this town with great solemnity.

1749.
Address on
the peace.

The war being now ended, the mayor and burgeses of this town presented on that occasion an address to the king, wherein they tell him, " It was with the greatest pleasure they looked on his majesty's steady conduct, throughout every period of the war : a war, they said, begun with justice, carried on by his majesty with vigour, and ended with honour and advantage to these kingdoms. These transactions, they told him, called for the warmest acknowledgments of his grateful subjects ;

subjects ; from a consciousness of the benefits restored to them by an honorable peace, and concluded with uncommon unanimity and despatch, by his majesty's wisdom and unwearied application, &c."

A. D. 1749.

On the 23d day of august 1750, about seven o'clock in the morning, the shock of an earthquake was felt in this town. No noise was heard ; but the shock, though gentle, was distinctly felt almost all over the town. It was likewise felt near the Charter-house, at West-Ella, Kirk-Ella, and Newland ; and appears to have been of the undulating kind. Several fiery meteors, or balls of fire too, were observed about the same time shooting through the air. These balls appeared as large as the planet Jupiter without his rays ; but of a red colour, resembling that of the planet Mars, and left trails behind them, almost as rockets, but not so wide dispersed. The nights on which they were seen were always clear and serene, and the stars and galaxy remarkably brilliant.

1750.
An earthquake.

Meteors.

His majesty's declaration of war against the French was sent down to this town, and the mayor being then ill in the country, mr. recorder, accompanied by the aldermen, &c. read it in the market-place, with the ceremonies usual on such occasions. Soon after an address to the throne, as usual, was drawn up by the recorder, and the common seal of the corporation being affixed, it was sent to the members to be presented to his majesty*.

1756.
War declared against France.

On

The following is a copy of the address :—

To the king's most excellent majesty.

The humble address, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

" We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the mayor, recorder, aldermen, and burghesses of your town of Kingston-upon-Hull, humbly beg leave at this time, when your majesty and your kingdoms are threatened with an invasion from France, to approach your royal presence, to profess our detestation and repentment of so unjust and desperate a design, and at the same time to declare with the greatest gratitude the high sense we have, of the happiness and prosperity we have enjoyed, under your majesty's just and prudent administration during the whole course of
your

CHAP.
XXIV.A thunder
storm.

On the 6th of june this year, about seven o'clock in the evening, a thunder cloud broke over a back house in Robinson-Row, belonging to John Baker, and broke down the north-end gable quite to the square, stripping off, and breaking the tiles from the east side of the house for about five yards from the end ; and then making its way through the roof, passed through the west side wall, about eighteen inches from the top, making a hole of about two feet square ; from thence lighting on the roof of the kitchen belonging to mr. Thomas Thompson, the walls being parallel with the former and about three yards distant, it made its way through, and descending by the stair-case, struck a person down who was in a low room, and tore out some of the bricks from the chimney : then, perforating the east wall, it entered the next room, in which were three men and as many women, and running along the wall, struck down one of the men who sat near it, and who lay a considerable time motionless ; but in about a quarter of an hour he recovered the use of his limbs.

All the other persons in the room received a violent shock at the very instant they heard the explosion, except one woman who sat near the young man who fell. In this room the electrical fluid, attracted by several wires which communicated with bells in the adjacent rooms, ran along them, making deep holes where it fell against a cross wall, breaking and burning the wires, and leaving the wall very black. The explosion

your reign, and our firm and unalterable resolution, to our utmost power and ability, to the support of your majesty's person and government, and the perpetuating the succession of these kingdoms in your royal family, against all your enemies.

May the Almighty grant that your majesty's steady and wise measures, to oppose their unjustifiable attempts upon these kingdoms, and to bring them to make your majesty ample satisfaction for the infringements of treaties with you, may be crowned with success, and be followed by a lasting peace ; that your majesty may live many years in health and glory to enjoy the fruits of it, and the love, duty, and reverence of a happy people, made so by your majesty's constant goodness and care, for the preservation of their just rights and liberties. Given under our common seal, this 16th day of may, in the twenty-ninth year of your majesty's glorious reign.

explosion filled the room full of smoke, which had a strong sulphurous smell, that almost suffocated the persons present. A. D. 1759.

The British arms being now triumphant in all parts of the world, the corporation of Hull, feeling, in common with the rest of the nation, all the triumphs of these successes, presented at the close of this campaign a congratulatory address to his majesty, which is inserted at length in the note below.

Z z z

The

To the king's most excellent majesty.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

“ The many glorious and important successes obtained by your majesty's arms, by sea and land, in all quarters of the world this year, call upon us, your majesty's most obedient and faithful subjects, the mayor and burgesses of your town of Kingston-upon-Hull, to present our most hearty congratulations to your majesty thereon.

“ The successes of the last year were so many and great, that the most sanguine of your majesty's subjects could scarce hope to see them surpassed in this. But to enumerate the glorious victory obtained by your majesty's troops near Minden, in Germany, under the command of prince Ferdinand, of Bruntwick;—the defeat of the French fleet by that of your majesty's under the command of admiral Boscawen, on the coast of Portugal;—the victories obtained by your majesty's fleet and forces in the East Indies;—the taking of the island of Goree, on the coast of Africa, and the islands of Guadaloupe and Marigalante, in the West-Indies;—the strong forts of Duquesne, Fontinac, and Niagara, Tinconderoga, and Crown-Point, in North-America;—and, to crown all, the victories obtained by your majesty's army, under the command of the brave, and ever to be celebrated general Wolfe, over the French forces near Quebec, and reduction of that important city, will make this year ever glorious and memorable to your majesty; as well on account of the vigorous and wise measures taken by your majesty for the carrying on the just and necessary war in which we are engaged, as of the valour and resolution of your land and sea forces in the execution of them.

“ That all your majesty's endeavours for the honour and safety of your kingdoms and subjects, may ever be attended with the like success, until our inveterate enemies will submit to such terms as shall be productive of a glorious and lasting peace, and that your majesty may live to see the same established, and may long enjoy the fruits of it; blessed with health, and the love and obedience of a happy people, is the sincere and hearty prayer of us, your majesty's most loyal subjects. Given under our common seal, the sixth day of november, in the thirty-third year of your majesty's reign.”

Scarce was this address presented, before intelligence arrived that the British fleet under admiral Hawke, had totally destroyed the French fleet upon their own coast, commanded by Monsi. Conflans, which caused a general illumination and great rejoicings at this town.

CHAP.
XXIV.

1760.

The king, however, lived not long to enjoy the splendour of those victories which his arms had acquired ; for, on the twenty-fifth of october, 1760, he, without any previous disorder, was found by his servants, expiring in his chamber at the Palace at Kensington. Thus suddenly died George II. in the midst of victory, when he had almost completed his 77th year, and in the thirty-third of his reign : a reign distinguished by a variety of important events, and chequered with a vicissitude of character and fortune.

King George
III. pro-
claimed at
Hull.

On the 31st of the same month, the mayor received a letter from the privy-council, at Savile-house, signifying this event to him, and that his present majesty king George III. had been proclaimed, according to the tenor of the proclamation* which accompanied the said letter ; also requiring the mayor to cause the same to be proclaimed and published, which was accordingly done here with the solemnities and ceremonies customary on those occasions.

A loyal and dutiful address too was then prepared, in which they condoled with his majesty for the loss, which both he and the whole nation had sustained by the demise of the late king, his royal grandfather ; and then expressed their joy and hearty congratulations on his happy accession

* The following is a copy of the proclamation :—

“ Whereas it has pleased Almighty God to call to his mercy our late sovereign lord, king George II. of blessed memory, by whose decease the imperial crowns of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, are solely and rightfully come to the high and mighty prince George, prince of Wales :—we, therefore, the lords spiritual and temporal of this realm, being here assisted with those of his late majesty's privy council, with numbers of other principal gentlemen of quality, with the lord mayor, aldermen, and citizens of London, do now hereby with one voice and consent of tongue and heart, publish and proclaim, that the high and mighty prince George, prince of Wales, is now, by the death of our late sovereign, of happy memory, become our only and rightful liege lord George III. by the grace of God, king of Great-Britain, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith and so forth ; to whom we do acknowledge all faith and constant obedience, with all hearty and humble affections, beseeching God, by whom kings and queens reign, to bless the royal prince George III. with long and happy years to reign over us. Given at the court, at Carleton-house, this 25th day of october. God save the king.”

sion to the throne of these kingdoms with the universal acclamations of his subjects, and assured his majesty of their constant loyalty, duty, and utmost endeavours to promote the glory and happiness of his reign. They concluded with a prayer, "that it might please the Almighty, who prospered the arms of his immediate predecessor, with so many and signal successes, to continue his blessings to his majesty, and to give him the glory of putting an end to the war by an honorable and lasting peace, &c."

A. D. 1760.

This year a grand entertainment, in honour of his majesty's nuptials, was given at the expence of the corporation ; at which were present the mayor, aldermen, all those who had borne office in the borough, the clergy, military officers, officers of his majesty's customs, and several other gentlemen of the town ; and sir Ralph Milbanke's battallion of of the North-Riding militia had, on this occasion, six guineas given them to drink a health to the royal pair.

1761.

On the 22d of september, the coronation of the king and queen was celebrated with the usual demonstrations of joy ; and another address was this year sent up to our members, to be presented to his majesty, in which this town congratulated him on the happy event of his marriage with a princess distinguished with so many eminent and amiable qualifications ; and on the successes which had already marked the dawning of his reign with glory*. " May a continuance of these successes, added the address, enable you to give peace to the afflicted world, and still further security to your people ; and may you long live to enjoy the sweet returns of that love and gratitude, which Britons must ever feel, till full of days, and full of honour, you receive those bright rewards which are destined in futurity, to the fathers of our countries, and the friends of mankind."

Z z z z

A

* Town's records.

CHAP.
XXIV.

1762.
Bills brought
into parlia-
ment.

A petition signed by one hundred and thirty subscribers was this year presented to the honorable house of commons, for leave to bring in a bill for the better cleansing and enlightening the streets of this town, and for the more speedy recovery of small debts within the town and county.—The bench proposed to give one hundred guineas, in case the said bill passed into a law: but the speaker of the house of commons informed the members for this town, that the powers for cleansing and enlightening the streets, and for the more speedy recovery of small debts, could not be included in one bill. It was, therefore, resolved that a separate bill should be brought into the house for cleansing and enlightening the streets, provided the same could pass into a law, for two hundred guineas, or not much exceeding that sum; and the mayor was desired to write to our members of parliament, to delay the reading of the bill for the better recovery of small debts, till the other could be in such a state of forwardness, as that both bills might receive the royal assent at the same time.

Flesh sham-
bles built.

This year the market-house, which obstructed the market-place, and some houses behind it, belonging to the vicar of Trinity-church for the time being, after an agreement made with the vicar, were taken down, and butchers-shops erected; by which means the market-place was enlarged and rendered much more commodious than formerly. The occupiers of these shops, entered into bonds to the corporation, in one hundred pounds penalty each, to quit the possession of them after three months notice given them for that purpose; and no stalls were to stand in the streets but on market days, and those not to exceed eight feet in length and six in breadth.

1763.

The act of parliament which had been obtained two years before this for cleansing and enlightening the streets of this town, and for preventing annoyances therein, having been found in some respects defective; the draught of another bill, for explaining and supplying its deficiencies, was drawn up, approved of, and ordered to be read in open hall, to such
of

of the inhabitants as chused to attend, and a petition to the house of commons for leave to bring in the bill, was ordered to be prepared and ready for signing at the same time. A. D. 1762.

The recorder, Cornelius Cayley, esquire, having by writing under his hand and seal resigned his office, the aldermen Pool and Sykes were deputed to return him the thanks of the corporation for his services, and to present him with a piece of plate, of the value of fifty guineas : he was succeeded in that honorable office by Richard Beatniffe, esquire, the present worthy recorder. 1771.
The recorder
& alderman
Wilberforce
resign their
respective
offices.

About the same time, also, William Wilberforce, esquire, after a conscientious and faithful discharge of the duties of his office as alderman, for near half a century, finding the infirmities of old age had rendered him incapable of attending and executing that trust, in such a manner as he conceived he ought to do, desired leave to resign his gown, that he might pass the remainder of his days in a relaxation from all public business. The bench having signified their consent in form, he addressed to them the following letter :

GENTLEMEN,

“ You have done me great honour in deputing mr. alderman Pool, and mr. alderman Sykes, to signify your assent to my request, by letter to you of the 22d of last month, which they delivered me in writing :—please to accept of my sincere and hearty thanks ; and though I am no longer a magistrate, I beg leave to assure you, I shall always look upon it as my duty (as far as I am able) in my private capacity, to co-operate with you, in every measure to propogate the real prosperity, and establish the just rights of the corporation.

I am, with due respect,

Gentlemen, yours, &c.

W. WILBERFORCE.”

The

CHAP.
XXIV.1775
Addresses on
the contest
in America.

1778.

The troubles in America having now commenced, the mayor and aldermen in their formalities, attended by the constables read in the market-place his majesty's proclamation, declaring those states to be in actual rebellion. A very loyal address too, expressing the utmost abhorrence of that rebellion, and indignation at such men as abetted their cause, was read, and unanimously approved of*. The address was then delivered

* The address was as follows:—

The humble address, &c.

" We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, deeply impressed with a sense of those royal virtues which have highly distinguished your reign, and are the great support of our civil and religious liberties; beg leave to approach your throne, and to declare our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails in some of your majesty's colonies in America.—We have beheld with that indignation that becomes good subjects, in those parts of your majesty's dominions, an impatience of good order and government, seditious assemblies, traitorous addresses and correspondencies, insolent and daring violations of private property and legal authority, and, at length, an open and hostile defiance of the whole power of the British Empire, crimes of such magnitude, so upprovoked, so deliberately committed, have justly merited the heaviest punishment. Yet the benignity of your majesty's counsels and disposition long suspended the stroke of justice.

" Happy for those deluded men, if the delay of punishment had removed the cause of this so necessary an exertion of power! but the malignity of their counsels, and the factious designs of men, who have abetted their cause in this country, suppressed in them all sentiments of gratitude and loyalty, and misled them from their own interest and preservation, to almost inevitable ruin. In a situation so distressful to a good prince, we lament the necessity, but we applaud the firmness of your resolution to use vigorous measures, in the support and protection of the laws and liberties, which these licentious men have so unjustly violated, but which we value and enjoy.

" And we beg leave to assure your majesty, that we will exert our utmost endeavours, at the expence of our lives and fortunes, to support your majesty in the defence and maintenance of our constitutional rights, in the honour and dignity of the crown of these realms. Given under our common seal, the 19th day of September, in the year of our Lord, 1775.

RALPH DARLING, mayor,
R. BEATNIFFE, recorder,
RICHARD BELL,
CHARLES POOL,
JOHN BOOTH,
THOMAS MOULD,

HENRY ETHERINGTON.
JOHN PORTER,
JOSEPH OUTRAM,
JOHN MACE,
JOHN MELLING."

delivered to alderman Etherington, who immediately set out for London and presented it to his majesty; and he, as a proof of his approbation of the address, knighted the alderman on this event. A. D. 1778.

Many of the merchants and principal gentlemen of the town likewise, addressed his majesty on this occasion, avowing the same dutiful and loyal sentiments; though there were many others, perhaps equally loyal and well affected to their country, who thought very differently on the subject, and disapproved of the whole procedure.

It frequently happens, however, that the members of the house of commons entertain quite different sentiments on political subjects, from those of their constituents; and the former frequently consider themselves (whether justly or not deserves to be considered) as being no further accountable to the latter for their parliamentary conduct, than as they would wish to conciliate their affections against a future election.

This was the case with respect to one of the members of Hull at this juncture; for, soon after these addresses had been presented, mr. David Hartley, who then represented this borough, wrote to the mayor, informing him, "That he had taken the liberty of addressing to the corporation of Hull, a treatise intitled, LETTERS ON THE AMERICAN WAR,"

A pamphlet
addressed to
the corpora-
tion of Hull.

As these letters were written on principles quite opposite to those the corporation had publicly avowed, in their recent address to the king, and which they still considered as strictly constitutional (whether right or wrong is another question) mr. Hartley's addressing his treatise to them at such a juncture, gave great offence.

On the 22d of december, accordingly, his letter was taken into consideration; when it was unanimously resolved, that a letter should be wrote, signed by the town clerk, and inserted in several news papers, expressing their surprise that mr. Hartley should dedicate to them a publication which contained principles so contrary to those they had publicly (and perhaps inadvertently) disavowed: but to which they should in-
variably

CHAP. XXIV. variably adhere ; and at the same time the following answer was sent to
 mr. Hartley's letter.

Guildhall, Kingston-upon-Hull, 22d of december, 1778.

SIR,

“ As the corporation by their address to the king, made a public declaration of their sentiments respecting the rebellion in North America, they were surpris'd to find by your letter of the 9th of december, which I took the earliest opportunity of communicating to them, that you had address'd to them a series of letters on the AMERICAN war.

“ As too short a time interven'd between the receipt of your letter, and the publication of your pamphlet, to admit of taking the opinion of the corporation, whether you should be desir'd to withdraw so much of the prefatory address as relates to them ;—they are under the necessity of declaring publicly, that they cannot patronise opinions so inconsistent with the sentiments, and the language of their address. — I must further add, that it occasioned a general surpris'e at the meeting of the corporation, that as your printed letters bear date september 13th and 24th, october 11th and 29th, that no letters of such dates were received.

I am,

Sir, &c.

CHRIST. SCOTT, *mayor.*”

Mr. Hartley, however, offered himself a candidate for this town at the following general election : but, as the majority of the people were, at that time, decidedly of opinion that the colonies should be subdued; he proved unsuccessful. During the whole course of this unhappy contest with the States of America, this large commercial town shew'd the warmest attachment to the then ministers of their country (though many of them have since been sorry for it) and subscribed liberally to the

the relief of the foldiers employed in his majesty's service in that part of the world, and to the widows and orphans of fuch as loft their lives in their country's caufe. A. D. 1778.

The bench likewise ordered that a bounty fhould be given to every able feaman of two guineas, and one guinea to every ordinary feaman, (not being an apprentice or impreffed) who fhould enter into his majesty's fervice at this port; to which another guinea was foon after added to feamen of the above defcription; and, at length, the bounty was advanced to five guineas, befides all other bounties*.

A hostile invafion being now threatened, by the united powers of France and Spain, it naturally drew the attention of the bench to the defencelefs ftate of this town. A letter accordingly was fent to the board of ordnance, requesting that it might be put into a proper pofture of defence, againft any attempts that might be made to attack it; and, at the fame time, pointing out Paul-cliff, Skitter-point, and the artillery-ground, as the moft proper places to erect batteries for that purpofe: but thefe works, though apparently neceffary, were never begun. 1779.

Lord Rockingham, however, high fteward of the town, fhewed great attention to its fafety; for he came down on purpofe to examine the fortifications, and offered to erect a battery near Marfleet: but, as the inhabitants had already entered into a fubfcription, for putting the town and citadel into a proper ftate of defence, the corporation begged leave to decline accepting his offer.

Lord Adam Gordon, commander in chief of the king's forces in thefe northern counties, was defired to inform the government, that this corporation, the Trinity-houfe, and feveral of the principal inhabitants, had entered into a fubfcription towards defraying the temporary expences which had occurred, in confequence of the appearance of an enemy on the coaft; and to request an order from government, to defray fuch charges as might arife from any needful new works and artillery, in confe-

Subscription
for putting
the town in-
to a proper
ftate of de-
fence.

4 A

* Town's records.

CHAP.
XXIV.

consequence of the ruinous and defenceless state of the old ones.—An advertisement also was soon after published, informing the inhabitants of the contents of the letters received from the secretary of state, and the secretary of war, and desiring such as were willing to associate for the defence of the town, to send in their names immediately, with which many with cheerfulness complied.

1780.

In the course of this year, the inhabitants of the town and county met in the Town's-hall, according to public notice before given for that purpose, to consider of a petition for leave to bring a bill into parliament that sessions, for erecting a new jail, and other purposes therein specified. One clause inserted in this bill was, for the preservation of the dues belonging to the corporation; as it appeared that, since the making of the Dock, they had been deprived of a considerable part of them, by goods being landed in such a part of the dock as lay in the East-riding of the county of York; though the dock could only be considered as an extension of the port of Hull.

The town
petition for
an annual as-
sise.

It was resolved also at this meeting, to make application to the judges to hold an assize here annually, provided the inhabitants and attornies of the town and county should think it expedient, and should petition the bench for that purpose. In compliance with this resolution, a memorial signed by one hundred and eighty respectable inhabitants, was immediately presented, stating the advantages that would arise if the plan was adopted. This memorial was transmitted to our two members, requesting them to make the necessary application, and to take the judges' opinion, whether it would be necessary to obtain from any neighbouring towns in the county of York, other memorials to the same effect. Lord Robert Manners and Mr. Hartley, the two members at this time, were likewise requested to make application to the lord chancellor as well as the judges, for an annual assize to be held in the town. This application, however, on some account or other, proved unsuccessful;

ful; for, the fact is, (whether it be proper or improper is another question) the assizes continue to be held here as before, only once in *three* years: this period, considering the circumstances of a prisoner's distress, humanity will say is by far too long; and that it would, on various accounts, be far more eligible to hold this court of judicature at least *once* a year. Our worthy magistrates therefore, it is hoped, will take this affair again into their serious consideration; and present another petition for the same purpose as the former, which, from the character of our present legislators, it may be supposed will be readily granted.

A. D. 1780.

The following statement of the tolls paid to the owners of the ferrries from Hull to Barton, belonging to the mayor and burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, and from Barton to Hull, belonging to George Uppleby, esquire, lessee under the crown, as settled and agreed on by the owners of the respective ferrries, may perhaps, not be unacceptable to many of our readers.

Ferry-boats.

“ Strangers, going from Barton to Hull, in the Hull boats, pay six-pence; four-pence of which is returned to the Barton ferry-men.

“ Strangers, going from Hull to Barton, in the Barton boats, pay six-pence; four-pence of which is returned to the Hull ferry-men.

“ Inhabitants of Hull, going from Barton to Hull, pay nothing to the Barton ferry-men.

“ Freemen of Hull pay six-pence for a man and horse, in the Hull boat; and inhabitants, who are not freemen, eight-pence.

“ If a stranger and his horse be carried from Barton to Hull, in the Hull boat, he pays one shilling, the whole of which is paid to the Barton ferry-men.

“ If a stranger and his horse be carried from Hull to Barton, in the Barton boat, he pays one shilling, the whole of which is paid to the Hull ferry-men.

“ If an inhabitant or freeman goes in the hoy, he pays four-pence: if in the horse boat, without a horse, two-pence.

CHAP.
XXIV.

“ If a Barton man pass from Hull to Barton in the horse boat, he pays one-penny to the Barton ferry-men ; and if from Barton to Hull, he also pays one-penny to the Barton ferry-men.

“ If a Barton man goes in the hoy from Barton to Hull, he pays four-pence, one-penny of which is paid to the Barton ferry-men ; but if he go from Hull to Barton, in the hoy, he pays four-pence ; all of which, is kept by the Hull ferry-men.”

Signed { B. B. THOMPSON, mayor.
G. UPPLEBY, lessee of Barton ferry under the crown.

1781.
Floating bat-
teries.

This year the corporation made an application to the secretary of state, for two floating batteries to be placed in the most convenient parts of the Humber, as that mode of fortification was considered as the most eligible for the defence of the town and harbour.

1782.
Bounties to
ships.

In the course of the year 1782, the town of Hull petitioned the parliament respecting the bounty to ships employed in the whale fishery; in which representation to the legislature, the petitioners expressed their apprehensions, “ that if a less bounty than forty shillings per ton was granted, it would render ineffectual the views of the legislature in the act passed in the eleventh year of the reign of his present majesty, for the encouragement of the Greenland or whale fishery, and that the necessary consequence would be highly prejudicial to so important and extensive a branch of trade: that, on account of the rupture between Great Britain and the United Provinces, they had cause to fear, the navigation to the Greenland Seas and Davis’ Straits would be attended with much more danger than it had been before, and would consequently require the bounty of forty shillings per ton. The petitioners, therefore, most humbly prayed the honorable house to take the premises into consideration, and to grant such relief, as the nature of the case might be thought to require.”

In

In the course of this year too, a letter was sent to the lords of the admiralty, representing the Humber as the most eligible place for his majesty's fleets and cruisers in the north seas occasionally to resort to; and requesting that proper stores might be lodged at this town, under the care of a naval officer, to supply such ships as might be in want of those necessary materials. Application also was at the same time made to the marquis of Rockingham, our high steward, and to the marquis of Carmarthen, desiring them to employ their offices in order to accomplish so important an object. A. D. 1782.

The corporation likewise came to a resolution to subscribe five hundred pounds, towards the raising of volunteer companies for the defence of the town and neighbourhood, and copies of this resolution were sent to the wardens of the Trinity-house and to the chairman of the Dock company. After this subscription, suitable papers were prepared, and proper persons appointed in each ward of the town, to procure the subscriptions of the principal inhabitants within their respective districts. About the same time, a congratulatory address was sent to our members to be presented to his majesty on the late success of his arms*. Subscription

A

* The address ran in the following words:—

The humble address, &c.

"We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the mayor, recorder, &c. beg leave to approach your throne with our warmest congratulations, on the signal success of your majesty's arms in the East and West-Indies. The late splendid and most decisive victory obtained by your majesty's fleet, under the command of lord Rodney; more particularly demands our highest praises and grateful acknowledgements for your royal care and attention, in employing so well appointed a part of the British navy in that important service. The event so eminently glorious to your majesty's reign, and to this country, has reflected the brightest honour on the commanders and seamen, whose conduct and valour, strengthened by the perfect unanimity which prevailed amongst them, have conferred lasting honours on their country, and equal to the noblest exploits recorded in the page of history.—We trust in the wisdom and firmness of your majesty's counsels and administration, that the happiest effects may flow from these important victories; that the enemies of this happy country may feel themselves disposed to measures of justice and moderation, and that peace, accompanied with lasting safety, prosperity, and honour, may diffuse its blessings among a people, rendered happy by your majesty's mild and virtuous government. Given, &c."

A survey having been taken, describing the line of an intended navigable canal, from certain coal mines in the liberty of Bilton, in the parish of Wolverhampton, and in the several parishes of Sedgely, Tipton, Wednesbury, and West-Bromwich, in the county of Stafford, to or near the town of Birmingham in the county of Warwick, and from thence to join the Coventry canal at or near Fazeley, in the parish of Tamworth, in the county of Stafford, and a petition presented to parliament for leave to bring in a bill for making the said canal ;— the town of Hull, sensible of the advantages to be derived from such an undertaking, petitioned parliament on this occasion, and requested their members to support the petition ; praying that this bill might pass into a law.

The reasons they alledged were, “ that a navigable canal cut as aforesaid, would be the means of enabling the proprietors of the Oxford and Coventry canals, to finish and complete those works : that the Coventry canal when completed would open a communication between the rivers Mersey and Trent, and of course, open the long intended internal communication by water, between the upper parts of Warwickshire and Oxfordshire, and the ports of Liverpool and Hull ; and also a much nearer communication by water, between the port of Hull and the large manufacturing town of Birmingham, for the conveyance of the different manufactories and produce of these several places, and the intermediate counties ; and that it would also be the means of extending trade and commerce between the port of Hull and the northern kingdoms of Europe, to the great benefit of the nation in general, and to the port of Hull in particular.”

1783.
Addresses.

Peace being again restored to the nation, this town addressed his majesty on the subject, expressing the paternal regard he had shewn for the welfare of his people, in relieving them from the desolating calamities of war, and restoring them to the enjoyment of peace ; ever the object

object of sound policy, the surest source of national felicity, and of the last importance to a commercial country. A. D. 1783.

About this period, sir Richard Pearson, late captain of his majesty's ship the Serapis, and Thomas Piercy, esquire, late captain of his majesty's ship the Countess of Scarborough, were, according to a former resolution of the bench, admitted and sworn burgesses of Kingston-upon-Hull, in consideration of their gallant defence of the Baltic fleet, in the engagement with Paul Jones, on the 23d of september, 1779.

About this time also, a memorial was transmitted to our members of parliament, to be by them presented to the board of ordnance, soliciting a grant of the guard-house to the corporation, that both it and the old jail might be taken down, and the ground on which they at present stand, applied for the purpose of enlarging and rendering more commodious than at present, the market-place of the town*. At the same time

* The memorial was to the following purport:—

To the most noble Charles, duke of Richmond, master general of his majesty's ordnance.

The memorial of the mayor and burgesses of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ Your memorialists beg leave to represent to your grace, that by an order of the captain general of his majesty's land forces, made the 25th day of march, 1679, taking notice that the place where the guard was then kept at Hull, was found inconvenient to the inhabitants, and such as frequented the market; directions were therefore given, that a guard-house should be built at the upper end of the market-place, near the prison; and that as soon as the same should be finished, the guard should be kept there for the future; and the other place, where the guard was then kept, should be quitted for the use of the town. That a guard-house being accordingly built at the upper end of the market-place, adjoining the prison or common jail, which is contiguous to the Guild-hall of the said town, was from thence to the present time, as it now is, used for the purpose of keeping the guard.

“ That some part of the military works of the town were lately granted by the crown, for promoting the trade and convenience thereof, and have since been taken down and converted to other purposes. And the common jail to which the guard-house adjoins, being found inconvenient for the custody of prisoners, powers were lately given by an act of parliament to build another jail, in a more healthy and commodious situation, and take down, sell, and dispose of the materials and scite of the old jail.

“ That

time the members were desired to inform that honorable board, that the corporation had consulted the commanding officer here, whether any place of the town could be fixed upon proper for a guard-house, instead of the present, provided the corporation should obtain the grant; and that it was the opinion of that officer, that sufficient ground for that purpose might be spared in the artillery yard, which being near the citadel and stores, would consequently be much more convenient and suitable than the present. The corporation moreover at the same time were willing to engage, to erect at their own expence a proper and sufficient guard-house in the artillery ground aforesaid, in exchange for the present one which they had described, provided the master general of the ordnance acceded to these terms (a).

1786.

Another memorial was also this year presented to the lords commissioners of the treasury, similar to the petition presented in the year 1781 to

“ That from the great increase of trade and population of the said town, the market-place being too small for the numerous resort of persons who frequent the same, it would be of great utility to the town, and the public in general, if the ground on which the old jail and guard-house now stand, should be applied for the purpose of enlarging the market-place, and rendering the same more commodious. And your memorialists apprehend that in the present state of the town, the said guard-house is not of the smallest use for its security and defence; but under the circumstances stated above, occasions a considerable obstruction to the views of your memorialists, towards promoting the convenience and advantage of the town. Your memorialists therefore, most humbly request your grace, that, as the former guard-house was given for the use of the town, the present one may be taken down, and the ground on which it stands, disposed of in such manner as shall be thought proper, for the use also of the said town; and that your memorialists may be enabled to apply the same for such purposes of public utility, as may be found expedient. Given, &c. the 31st day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eight six.”

(a) At the time of writing this part of the history, december 1791, a new guard-house is actually erecting; with a room appropriated to the use of confining disorderly persons apprehended in the night, till they can conveniently be brought before a civil magistrate, to account for their acting in an improper manner.

It is the wish of many, who are well affected to the security and police of the town, that a regular guard may be kept here, particularly at night, to which the inhabitants may apply on any emergency.

to the commons, for the continuance of the bounty of forty shillings per ton, for ships employed in the Greenland fishery*.—The great increase of ships which were then employed in that valuable branch of trade at this port, rendered it an object of importance to the town in general, as it finds employment for many hundreds of the most hardy seamen.

A. D. 1786.

4 B

On

* A copy of this memorial is as follows :—

To the right honorable, the lords commissioners of his majesty's treasury.

The memorial, &c. sheweth,

“ That by an act of parliament, made in the sixth year of the reign of his majesty king George I. a bounty was granted of twenty shillings a ton, upon all ships employed in catching whales in the Greenland and other seas ; but few or no ships being fitted out upon this encouragement, a further bounty of ten shillings per ton was granted, by an act passed in the thirteenth year of his late majesty's reign, and this addition to the bounty, being also found insufficient to answer the purposes intended, the bounty was by an act passed in the twenty-second year of the reign of his late majesty, increased to forty shillings per ton ; and which by several subsequent acts, was further continued until the twenty-first day of december, 1771.

“ That by an act made in the eleventh year of his present majesty's reign, the said bounty was further continued in manner following : that is to say—from the 25th day of december, 1771, to the 25th day of december, 1776, a bounty of forty shillings per ton ; from the 25th day of december, 1776, to the 25th day of december, 1781, a bounty of thirty shillings per ton ; and from the 25th day of december, 1781, to the 25th day of december, 1786, a bounty of twenty shillings per ton, was granted to ships so employed.

“ That after the expiration of the year, when the bounty of forty shillings ceased, the ships employed in the trade decreased in their number very considerably, insomuch, that it was apprehended this valuable branch of trade would be entirely lost, as appears by a recital of the said act, which states, that it had been found by experience, that since the reduction of the said bounty of forty shillings per ton, the number of vessels employed in the said fishery had been much diminished, and that there was reason to apprehend, unless the bounty was enlarged, the benefit arising from the said fishery to the trade and navigation of this kingdom, might be lost. It therefore enacted, that from the 25th day of december, 1781, to the 25th day of december, 1786, an additional bounty of twenty shillings should be granted, so that the bounty was again advanced to forty shillings per ton.

“ That since this granting of the bounty, the ships have increased from thirty-eight in number, to one hundred and fifty-four, and if provision was made to continue the bounty for a future term,

CHAP.
XXIV.

High-steward.

1788.
Common
clerk, &c.

On the death of the marquis of Rockingham, high steward of Hull, the marquis of Carmarthen, now duke of Leeds, was, on his intimating to the bench his willingness to accept of the office, chosen in his stead; and a petition with the common seal of the corporation affixed, was sent to the marquis, to be by him presented to his majesty for his appointment to that station.

In the year 1788, the offices of common clerk to the corporation, chamber council clerk, clerk of the court of record, and steward of Myton, became vacant by the death of mr. Carleton Monckton; when mr. Edward Codd, late deputy town clerk, was appointed to succeed him in the three last offices; and at the same time the common seal of the corporation was affixed to an instrument, recommending him to his majesty as a proper person to serve them in the office of common clerk, for as that is a place of the greatest trust, as well as profit, the crown, in all the charters, has reserved the appointment to this office to itself. Accordingly, having obtained the king's warrant, under his royal

term, it would considerably increase the number of adventurers, to the great advancement of this valuable branch of trade, as in the last year, six thousand six hundred men were employed, in making the proper utensils and instruments necessary for the fishery.

"That the present adventurers are now enabled, not only to supply the whalebone and oil, used in this kingdom, but to export large quantities thereof to foreign markets.

"That the seamen bred in this nursery, are the hardiest and most adventurous race, and always ready at the shortest notice to man his majesty's ships of war, in case of a sudden rupture with any foreign power, and that the ships employed in this trade, are at all times ready and suitable for transporting his majesty's troops and stores, to any part of the world whatever.

"That your memorialists presume an object of such importance to the nation, as the increase of seamen and shipping, the employment of manufacturers, and the supplying not only this kingdom, but foreign markets with commodities which used to be furnished by foreigners, and particularly the Dutch, will be deemed deserving the continuance of the support and encouragement of your lordships. Your memorialists, therefore, humbly hope that your lordships will be pleased to give your countenance and support, for the further continuance of granting the present bounty of forty shillings per ton. Given under the common seal of the said corporation, the 18th day of february, 1786."

royal sign manual and privy signet, presenting and appointing him to that office, mr. Codd, after taking the usual oaths, was admitted into the office by general consent*. A. D. 1788.

4 B 2

CHAP-

- * The following is a copy of his majesty's warrant, appointing mr. Codd to the office of common clerk, which proves that the appointment belongs to the crown.

George the III^d by the grace of God, king, &c..

To all to whom these presents shall come greeting,

GEORGE REX.

Whereas, the office of common clerk of the town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, and county of the same, is become vacant by the death of Carleton Monckton; we being well satisfied of the loyalty, integrity, and ability of our trusty and well beloved Edward Codd, gentleman, to serve us and the said corporation in that office and employment, have thought fit to present and appoint him to be common clerk of the said town and borough. And, accordingly, we do by these presents, by virtue of the power and authority reserved to us by letters of charter and incorporation, granted to the said borough for us, our heirs and successors, present and appoint the said Edward Codd, to be the common clerk of our said town and borough, to have, hold, and enjoy the said office, with all the fees, profits, privileges and advantages thereunto belonging, or which have been enjoyed by any former common clerk of our said borough. And we do hereby direct the mayor and aldermen of the said town and borough, forthwith to swear, and admit the said Edward Codd into that office accordingly. Given at our court at St. James' the eighteenth day of february, 1788, in the twenty-eighth year of our reign. By his majesty's command,

SYDNEY.

Entered on the roll of town clerks, in the office of the lord treasurer's remembrancer of his majesty's court of exchequer, pursuant to several orders of the said court.
First secondary in the said office.

J. PARROT.

CHAPTER XXV.

*Revolution jubilee :--- Boat act :--- Officers fees :--- Ships seized :
 --- Slave trade :--- South-end :--- Representation of the grand
 jury :--- Ship owners present a memorial to the commissioners
 of the treasury, &c.*

CHAP.
XXV.
Revolution
jubilee.

THE patriotic zeal and activity of the inhabitants of this town, in the year 1688, contributed as essentially as any other town in the kingdom, towards establishing the glorious revolution which then took place. We have already seen how the magistrates, assisted by captain Copley and a few other protestant officers and soldiers, seized upon the popish governor and the officers of his party, and thereby secured a place which was, at that time, of the greatest strength and consequence of any in the nation, for the prince of Orange.

The present inhabitants, glorying in the great and laudable example set them by their ancestors a hundred years before, appeared anxious to commemorate with uncommon splendor, an event so important in its consequences to the kingdom in general, and to themselves in particular*.

In order to this, committees were formed for conducting the intended jubilee; and, by other prudent measures, prevented the disorders and irregularities too common on such like occasions, and materially contributed towards promoting that general festivity, joy, and harmony, which pervaded the whole town on the 5th of november this year, when the centenary of the glorious revolution was celebrated here with every demonstration of joy that so great an event called for, and which probably exceeded that of most other places in the kingdom.

The

* Revolution jubilee, see Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

The preceding day, mr. Thornton and mr. Stanhope, who then represented this borough in parliament, and who, on this occasion, honoured the town with their presence, were met at some distance from the place by a vast concourse of the inhabitants, who drew them in their carriages through the principal streets to the noble and beautiful equestrian statue of our great deliverer, where they were saluted with loud and reiterated acclamations of joy, a prelude to that burst of loyalty which shewed itself the following day. In the evening, the corporation of the Trinity-house entertained the maritime part of the town with a sumptuous and elegant collation; after which many loyal and constitutional toasts were drank. The zeal shewn by the house to promote the festivity of the company, produced the effect desired, and occasioned an enthusiasm of joy seldom experienced.

A. D. 1788.

The memorable day being at length arrived, which proved remarkably fine and favourable, the morning was ushered in by the ringing of bells, as a signal for the opening of the jubilee, and the opening day presented to the delighted eye a grand and unusual display, from the steeples of both the churches, and shipping in the port, of a great number of flags and streamers waving in the air, several of which were of silk, and painted on purpose for the occasion.

The concourse of people who flowed in from all parts of the neighbourhood exceeded all belief, and being all decorated, as well as the town's people, with a profusion of orange ribbons, exhibited a more beautiful scene than the eldest inhabitant had ever beheld.

About ten o'clock, the several members of the friendly, the benevolent, union, new union, brotherly, amicable, agreeable, unanimous, constitutional, and other societies, to the amount of fifteen hundred, preceded by their respective banners, and accompanied with music, paraded through the principal streets of the town. At eleven o'clock, the corporation of the Trinity-house, attended by the ship owners, with
colours

colours flying and an excellent band of music, went in regular procession from the Trinity-house through the principal streets into the market-place, and paraded three times round the statue of our glorious deliverer. To make this procession as complete as possible, no expence was spared: several new silk flags, emblazoned with the arms of the house, nautical emblems, constitutional mottos, &c. &c. were provided. The scholars of the marine school (not long before instituted by the house) in their new cloaths, bearing quadrants in their hands, and other emblems of their intended occupation, joined in the procession, which was conducted with a regularity and splendor, superior to any thing of the kind ever exhibited in this town.

At the statue, the wardens and brotherhood drank "To the glorious and immortal memory of king William,"—The marine scholars sung "God save the king"—"Rule Britannia," and several other constitutional songs; in the chorusses of which they were joined by thousands of the spectators.

The sentiments of gratitude to the memory of our deliverer, and of loyalty and affection to his present majesty, and the illustrious house of Hanover, visible in the countenance of every one, were heightened by these songs almost to a degree of enthusiasm.

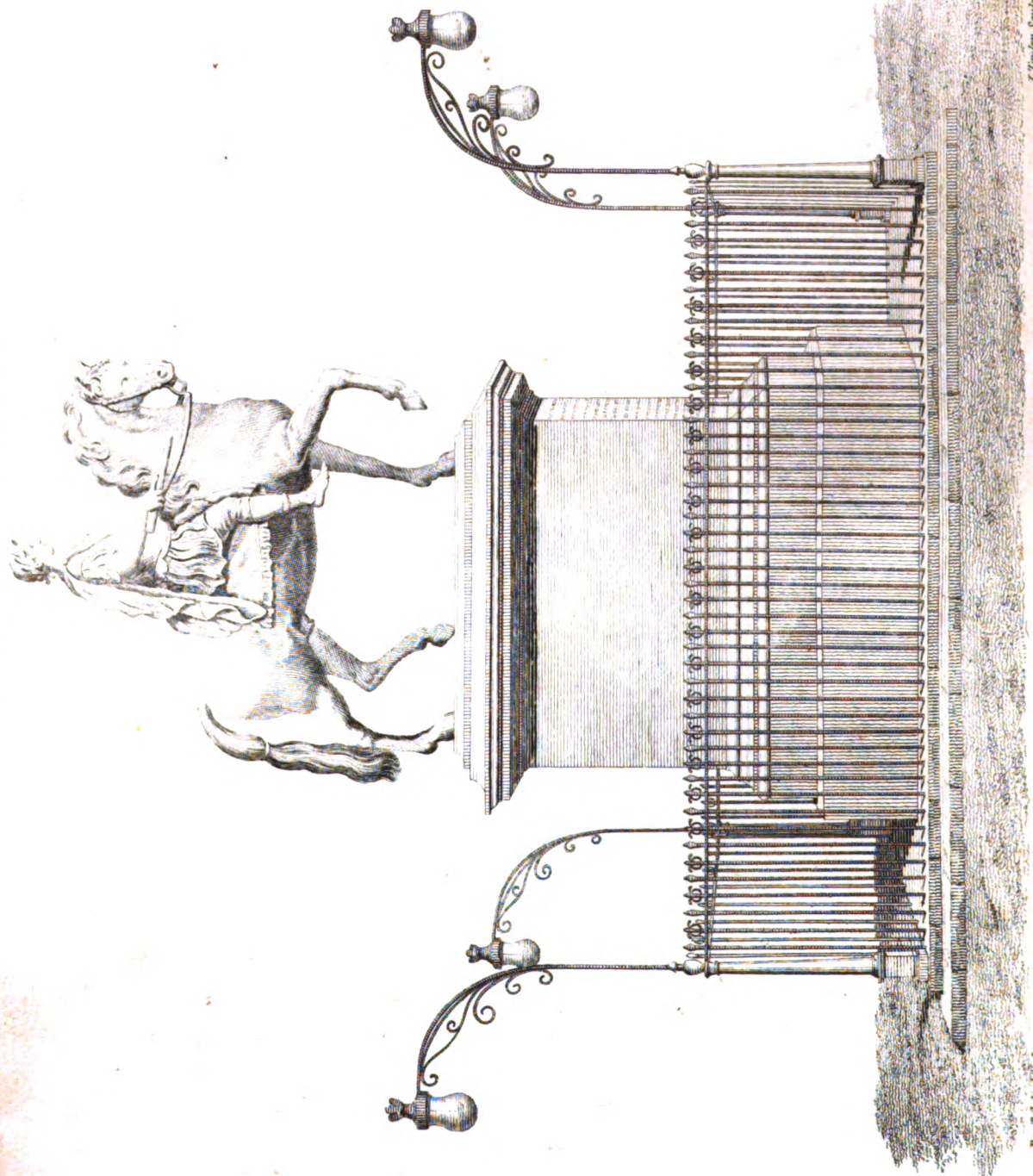
At twelve, the worshipful the mayor, the recorder, and aldermen, in their formalities, accompanied by mr. Thornton and mr. Stanhope, and a great number of other respectable gentlemen, moved in procession from the Guildhall, with their regalia, music, colours flying, &c. preceded by a herald handsomely habited, and mounted on a horse richly caparisoned, through the market-place to the church of the holy Trinity; where an hymn composed on this occasion* was sung, and the

* Tune.—"God save great George our king."

OFT' have our fathers told,
How in their aid, of old

God

STATUE OF K. WILLIAM III.



To the Worshipful . Benj. Blaydes, Esq. Mayor, 1789, this Plate is most humbly dedicated.
J. Taylor Sculpt.
Benj. Gale delin.

the coronation anthem performed. After hearing an excellent sermon on the occasion, preached by the reverend Tho. Clarke, vicar, from Isaiah xvi. chap. part of the first and second verses, they returned to the statue of king William, to whose immortal memory they offered up libations, and were immediately saluted with a discharge of twenty-one pieces of cannon from the citadel, and three excellent vollies from the corps of royal independant invalids, commanded by captain Hamer. Great merit was due to the mayor and corporation for the particular attention paid by them towards making their proceßion as magnificent and pleasing as possible to the spectators—new silk colours, handsomely painted, were provided on the occasion—above the royal statue, a grand triumphal arch was formed, from which a richly ornamented crown hung suspended over the head of the immortal hero.—From the statue the proceßion returned to the Guildhall, where an elegant and sumptuous entertainment was provided for the company.

A. D. 1788.

At

God did appear:
When force inflamed by zeal
Shook BRITAIN's commonweal,
To HIM they made appeal
And found Him near.

Hymns of exulting praise
To GOD then grateful raise
For mercies past:
Who by his matchless power
To BRITAIN's favoured shore
Safe guided WILLIAM o'er,
Fix'd his throne fast.

Thou who didst JOSEPH lead,
Help in thy people's need
Graciously bring!
Guarded by law, yet free,
Still may our country be,
And in this prayer agree,
GOD SAVE THE KING!

This hymn was composed by a magistrate of the town, and accompanied by an excellent band of music.

At one o'clock the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood, who had previously assembled at the Cross-Keys inn, in the market-place, preceded by colonel Maister, their chairman, (whose ancestors represented this town in parliament soon after the revolution) and also by their deputy-chairman and the stewards appointed for conducting the jubilee entertainment, with wands in their hands, decorated with orange coloured ribbons, &c. went in procession from thence to the church of the holy Trinity, with drums, fifes, and other martial music; and after divine service, paraded through several parts of the town.—On coming to the statue, where the military were ready drawn up to receive them, they proceeded three times round it, and, on offering up their libations, were saluted with three volleys; which they answered by as many huzzas, and then returned to the Cross-Keys inn, to a magnificent entertainment.

The free masons too, of the Rodney, and other neighbouring lodges, followed next in procession, from the Bull and Sun inn, in Myton-gate, to the church of the holy Trinity, preceded by a band of music and beautiful silk colours, on which appeared the emblems of masonry represented with great taste and elegance; whence they returned to the statue of their royal brother and deliverer, (as they were pleased to stile him) which was decorated with a handsome sash, apron, and other materially useful badges of the brotherhood; and, after going three times round the same, and giving the like number of cheers, returned to the Bull and Sun inn, and concluded the day in friendly festivity, and perfect harmony.

After dinner at the Guildhall and Cross-Keys, several royal and constitutional toasts were drank, each of which was announced to the public by a discharge of musquetry by the corps under the command of captain Hamer.

In the evening, again, this festive scene was diversified by a beautiful and grand display of fire-works; after which a general illumination of the town took place. The inhabitants vied with each other in manifesting
their

their loyalty, by exhibiting many transparent devices ; the Guild-hall, Trinity-house, and Custom-house, were particularly brilliant ; the triumphal arch over the statue of king William, decorated with a profusion of lamps, produced a most pleasing effect ; the night concluded with the happiest order and regularity.—The celebration of the revolution jubilee will long be remembered by the inhabitants of this town, whose anxious attention to commemorate this glorious event with a splendor and magnificence, suitable to its importance, was evident from the uninterrupted harmony and festivity, which prevailed amongst all ranks of people during the whole jubilee*.

A. D. 1788.

4 C

That

* The following poetical description, written on this occasion by a gentleman of Hull, appeared in the Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

AT length, the glorious festival is past !
 Hull stands distinguish'd—and her fame shall last !
 Whilst fresh each scene, permit me to impart,
 The warm effusions of no venal heart :
 The reader, then, as running o'er each line,
 May just compare his sentiments with mine—
 Nor judge severely, with a critic eye,
 Nor pass me wholly unobserved by.
 Joy touch'd the muse, when broke the orient ray,
 When Phœbus smil'd, and spoke a brilliant day—
 Enrapt, she saw the lovely fair adorn
 Conspicuous stations, early in the morn ;
 Saw all degrees an active zeal display,
 All ardent to improve the festive day :
 With joy she saw processions move along,
 And often mingled in th'exulting throng :
 With joy heard C——, in glowing language, prove
 How much we thee, O LIBERTY ! should love !
 How civil freedom and religion run,
 This true to that, as dial to the sun :
 Attentive heard, warm press'd upon the mind,
 Views, which embrace the whole of human kind.

The

CHAP.
XXV.

That the ladies might also participate in the commemoration of this illustrious event, a ball was given at the assembly rooms on the following night; at which near three hundred of the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood were present*. The dresses of the ladies were universally

The service o'er, in solemn pace, and slow,
The grand procession moves—the French-horns blow—
Whilst various instruments in concert play,
And every tongue proclaims the welcome day.
And thrice it moves around the statue fair,
And thrice a volley thunders through the air!
Ten thousand hats at once are whirl'd on high,
And loud huzzas incessant pierce the sky!
Full from the port the thund'ring cannons roar!
Whilst echo spoke the joy, from shore to shore.
Pass we the hours the multitudes employ
In hospitable rites and social joy.
As night descended, sparkling rockets fly,
Blaze thro' the void, and beautifully die.
Then (following close the well digested plan)
A grand illumination straight began—
Gay splendid lights th' imagination seize,
Here curious emblems, their transparencies;
Myriads of lamps their vivid powers display,
Glitter afar, and cause a doubtful day!
Thro' all the day, its sacred honours bright,
Thro' all the dangerous glories of the night,
No noisy clamour did the bliss annoy,
Nor accident disturb the general joy;
But reason did the great occasion crown,
And harmony preserv'd thro' all the town.
Hail! Kingston, hail! the jubilee is past!
Yet thy fair fame thro' ages long shall last.
Adieu—but let us to our sons convey
A clear idea of this glorious day!
Full to the opening mind let truth be shewn,
And, as we form their manners, MEND OUR OWN.

* Hull Packet, november 11, 1788.

universally decorated with ribbons, and trimmings of orange and blue, agreeably diversified according to the taste of the fair wearers, and, while characteristic of the occasion, did not offend the eye with too much uniformity. In the disposition of the two favorite colours, they exhibited a great variety of elegant ornaments, illustrative of their happy invention and creative fancy. The effect was enchanting :—such an assemblage of beauty and brilliancy had never before shone forth in those rooms.—The same fashion was adopted by the gentlemen. They all wore orange cockades, and had universally some part of their dress of the same colour. A. D. 1788.

When several minuets had been danced, on a signal given, the doors of the Card-room were thrown open, and displayed a spectacle equally novel, brilliant, and attractive.—On the centre of a set of tables, occupying three sides of the room, were placed a most superb, ornamental Portico and Colonnade, extending near twelve feet in length, and of proportional height. The centre resembled a triumphal arch, surmounted with a refulgent dome : under which, on an elevated pedestal, was a groupe of figures of the most beautiful sculpture, that represented two nymphs finding cupid a-sleep, and attempting to steal his arrows.—The Colonnade on each side of the Portico was decorated with images, and richly ornamented with medallions of the most exquisite cast.—From the entablature were suspended light wreaths of artificial flowers in varied festoons ; and on its extremities, above, were perched two golden pheasants, of the richest variegated plumage, supporting with their beaks the ends of the wreaths. This fairy pile, composed of the most transparent and delicate materials, was decorated with a profusion of beautiful devices, sparkling with gold and party coloured foil, and and illuminated with numerous wax tapers. The symmetry, splendor, and brilliancy of the whole, like the descriptive stories of Arabian authors, filled the minds of the spectators with the delightful reveries of enchantment.

CHAP.
XXV.

The tables in the card-room were covered with a desert of confectionary of every sort; and, upon two side-boards, was placed a most plentiful cold collation, with jellies, wines of various sorts, lemonade, orgeat, and capillaire.

When the curiosity in examining the elegant superstructure had partly subsided, the country dances began in three different sets, and continued with unremitting gaiety to a late hour; yet the the succession of exercise to refreshment, and refreshment to exercise, dissipated all langour and ennui, and gave such a zest to hilarity, that numbers were left at four o'clock in the morning enjoying the united pleasures of the enlivening dance, and elegant festivity.—At the conclusion of the ball, a chorus song, suitable to the occasion, was sung by several gentlemen, accompanied by a full band of music, and received with great applause.—The company retired with every appearance of satisfaction from the entertainments of a night, concluding the celebration of this remarkable festival, with mirth, vivacity, and harmony.

Boat act.

This year an act passed, entitled the *boat act*, whereby all boats constructed for rowing or sailing, which were not built according to the dimensions specified in the said act, were liable to seizure, together with the ship or vessel to which they belonged*. The merchants and others concerned in the whale fishery, apprehensive that their boats used in the fisheries,

* By this act it was enacted.—“That in case any open boat belonging to his majesty's subjects, and being of the length of twenty-three feet and upwards, built and constructed for rowing or sailing, the length of which shall be greater than in proportion of three feet and a half to one foot in breadth, to be measured by a straight line from the fore part of the stem to the aft side of the transom, or stern post aloft, shall be found either upon water within any part of the kingdom of Great-Britain, or harbour or creek thereof, or within four leagues of the coast, or in any other place upon land; such open boat shall be forfeited, and may be seized by any officer of the customs or excise. And further—That in case any open boat belonging as aforesaid, of the length of eighteen feet and under the length of twenty-four feet, from the fore part of the stem to the aft side of the transom, or stern post aloft, and the depth of which shall be greater than the proportion of one inch and a quarter to every foot in length, such depth to be taken from the upper part of the plank next the keel,

fisheries, would be liable to forfeiture under this act, were not a little alarmed. They intimated, however, their fears to the honourable the commissioners of the customs, who returned for answer, “that they did not conceive it was the intention of the legislature to subject boats of that description to the penalties specified in the act, which should be employed in a fair way of trade;” they, therefore, directed the collector here, to give notice—“That boats employed in the manner above mentioned, would not be molested, provided the owners, within a reasonable time after the act took place, applied for licences, which were to be obtained at the Custom-house.”

A. D. 1788.

About the same time, a letter from the treasury was sent down to the mayor of Hull, containing the following proposition, and requesting him to collect the sense of the magistrates and merchants thereon, and to transmit the same to their board: “Whether it would not be beneficial to commerce to make a total abolition of fees paid to the officers of customs, and replace their emolument by an annual fund, estimated at one hundred and thirty thousand pounds, which would require a duty of nine-pence per ton to be paid by all vessels at each clearance outward: or, whether it would be more eligible, to abolish all fees, except on im-

Officers fees.

ports;

keel, to the top of the upper strake, whether such upper strake shall be fixed to the boat, or shall be used as loose or shifting wash strakes, such boat shall be forfeited and liable to seizure, together with the ship or vessel to which she belongs.—And also—That all open boats belonging as aforesaid, of twenty-four feet and upwards, the depth of which shall be greater in proportion than one inch to one foot in length, such depth to be taken as herein before mentioned, shall be liable to seizure; with a *proviso* in favour of the boats employed in the service of government, or used on canals, or inland navigation, the owner of which to have a licence from the lord high admiral of Great Britain, such boats to be built with timber and planks as follows:—An open boat from twenty to twenty-four feet in length, having plank three quarters of an inch thick, to have timbers one inch and a quarter square.—From twenty five to thirty feet in length, having plank one inch and an eight thick, to have timbers two inches square.—From thirty to thirty five feet in length, having plank one inch and three quarters thick, to have timbers three inches square.—From forty to fifty feet in length, having plank two inches thick, to have timbers five inches square.—And from fifty feet and upwards in length, having plank three inches thick, to have timbers six inches square.”

ports; a fund of sixty-five thousand pounds to be raised, which would require a duty of five-pence per ton each voyage. The duties in either case to be charged upon the cargoes, as in the case of Ramsgate harbour, fixed by an act of the 22d of his late majesty, with exceptions not yet ascertained for coasting vessels carrying lime, &c. with propositions for retaining the fees, and having them fixed by act of parliament; also fixing the hours of attendance."

The merchants met pursuant to the above directions, and took into consideration the above propositions, and a table of fees proposed to be paid to the officers of the customs at the several out-ports, transmitted by the secretary. The result of this consultation was unfavourable to the whole scheme. They were unanimously of opinion, that making any alterations in the present mode, was highly unnecessary*; and that, if the proposed regulation took place, it would operate as a very heavy tax upon navigation and commerce. It was at the same time resolved to request their members of parliament, and those for the county of York, to oppose any bill that might be brought into the house, for the establishment of the table of fees. Though the ministry carried this matter no further at this time, yet it is probable they have not abandoned all thoughts of establishing the above alterations, as the officers have since been called upon to deliver in, upon oath, an average account of the fees they have received.

The pernicious practice of smuggling wool being at this time carried on to an alarming height, especially on the Yorkshire coast, a bill passed both houses of parliament to put a stop, if possible, to that iniquitous practice; and revenue cutters were stationed round the coast to intercept all such vessels as were engaged in it.

all

* The London merchants, at a meeting held at the London tavern, considered the proposed alterations in the same unfavourable light; and informed the treasury by their chairman, that it was their opinion that the proposed alterations respecting the Custom-house fees, would not be beneficial to the mercantile department.

The magistrates of this town having received information that a considerable quantity of that commodity had been clandestinely exported from this port, on board two Swedish ships (then in the dock) named the Aurora and Maria, the collector of the customs gave orders to the captain of the Swallow revenue cutter, to proceed on board these two vessels and seize them, which was immediately done. Another vessel of the same nation too was seized about the same time, by one of the tide surveyors of the excise revenue, with a quantity of wool concealed under her ballast; and rewards were offered for discovering the persons concerned in shipping the same.

A. D. 1788.
Ships seized.

It was now known that a vessel of one hundred and fifty tons burthen, laden with wool, and cleared out from this port, had arrived (with four more from different parts of England) at Dunkirk; and it appeared in the house of commons, upon the clearest evidence, that no less than thirteen thousand packs of wool were smuggled annually into that kingdom; an evil of such a magnitude as to threaten the total dissolution of the cloathing manufactures of this country.

At a very respectable and numerous meeting of the inhabitants of this town, it was unanimously resolved to petition parliament, for the abolition of that most inhuman and unnatural traffic, the African Slave-trade, which has been so long suffered to wound sensibility and disgrace humanity. A petition was accordingly prepared by the recorder, signed, and transmitted to the members to be presented; but, from a late decision in parliament, this and similar petitions from different parts of the kingdom, in favour of these unfortunate people, have not as yet produced their desired effect.

Slave-trade.

This year it was thought necessary to widen and render more commodious the approaches to this town from Beverley and Anlaby; and an act of parliament was accordingly obtained for continuing the term and powers of two acts for repairing the road leading from Hull to Anlaby, and thence to Kirk-Ella.

This

C H A P.
XXV.

South-end.

Several complaints having been made, that the South-end was much cut up and greatly damaged by landing bricks, sand, lime, and rubbish there, by which, and by depositing such things in the streets adjoining, the inhabitants were greatly incommoded; an order was therefore made, that the several kinds of goods hereafter mentioned, landed from vessels upon the South-end, should be subject to the following rates and charges; bricks one shilling per thousand, sand two-pence per ton, gravel and cobbles four-pence per ton, oak bark four-pence ditto, flag stones ditto, lathwood four-pence per fathom, deal ends per 120, eight-pence, deals 12 feet one inch and a half thick per 120, eight-pence, single uffers per 120, one shilling, double ditto, or long poles per 120, two shillings. These goods were moreover not to be permitted to remain there longer than twenty-four hours after landing; and lime and manure were forbidden to be landed there on any account or pretence whatsoever, nor were any goods to be suffered to be landed on the west side of the South-end steps, or staith-way.

Representa-
tion of the
grand jury.

The grand jury, at the general quarter sessions for this town and county of the same, in consequence of a proclamation of his majesty for punishing vice and profaneness, represented that there were several persons in this populous town, who kept disorderly public houses, which ought to be suppressed*; and that several made a practice of following their usual trades and callings on the Lord's day, particularly butchers, barbers, hair-dressers, &c. and what was still worse, that numbers of people assembled in the fields and closes of the town and neighbourhood, for the purpose of gaming, and otherwise spending the sabbath in a disorderly, profane and dissolute manner, in open violation of all order, decency, and morality. It was therefore resolved—That the constables should be required strictly to do their duty, and give information of all such disorderly proceedings, and, at the same time many excellent and wholesome

* Town's records.

wholesome orders were passed, which, if duly observed by those whose business it is to carry them into execution, will, doubtless, in a great measure, be found sufficient to remove the evils complained of.

A. D. 1788.

This year a letter was circulated of the utmost importance to the mercantile part of the town. This letter was written in consequence of some vexatious prosecutions commenced against certain persons, who had fallen under the penalty of an act of parliament, passed in the twenty-fifth year of his present majesty*, and was to the following purport.—That several seizures of merchant ships had been made by the officers of the customs and excise of this port, on account of small quantities of foreign liquors, or other goods above the quantity allowed by law.—That the owners having been put to great inconvenience in the detention of their ships, and much trouble and expence in application for their release;—a public meeting of the ship-owners had been convened at this port, to take the matter into consideration, when the business not only appearing to be of serious consequence to the ship owners in general, but that it must, unless speedily remedied, be of general national concern: the meeting, therefore, resolved to apply for redress as soon as possible, by representing their case to the lords

1789.
Ship owners
present a me-
morial to the
commission-
ers of the
treasury, &c.

4 D

com-

* By which it is enacted—“ That if the master of any ship, shall clandestinely hide, or suffer to be concealed by his mate or seamen, in any part of the vessel, a quantity of foreign spirituous liquors, above two gallons for each seamen on board; or any tea, above sixty pounds; or any coffee, above nineteen pounds; or if the master of such vessel, should clandestinely import therein, any such foreign spirituous liquors, or any other uncustomed goods whatsoever, whereby the owners should become liable to any penalty, or the ship itself to forfeiture; the masters so offending should not only forfeit to the owners all the wages that should be due to them; but also treble the value of such uncustomed goods, over and above the penalties to which the masters might be subject by any law then in force, the forfeiture to be to the owners.—If the mate or seamen conceal any such goods, above the quantity allowed by law, they should forfeit to the owners all the wages then due to them, and also ten shillings for every gallon of foreign spirits, and ten shillings for every pound of tea, or coffee; and, if in time of war, shall serve three years on board of a ship of war. Mates and seamen that did not pay the penalties, were to be committed to prison.

commissioners of his majesty's treasury, and in case of the failure of that plan, then to petition parliament. That the two corporations of the town and Trinity-house here should be requested to afford their assistance, and that a correspondence should be immediately opened with all the sea ports, requesting the concurrence of the ship owners, and all others interested in this application.

In consequence of the above resolutions, a memorial* was drawn up by the ship owners, and transmitted to our members of parliament, to be by them presented to the lords commissioners of his majesty's treasury, fully stating this grievance, and the hazards to which their property was exposed, without being guilty in themselves of any breach of the law,

OR

* The following is a copy of this memorial:—

To the right honourable William Pitt, esquire, first lord commissioner, and the other lords commissioners of his majesty's treasury.

“ We the owners of ships belonging to the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, beg leave to represent to your lordships a grievance under which we labour. The carrying trade by shipping from the port of Hull is very considerable, extending to almost every port in Europe, as well as some ports in America; and estimated to bring in a sum amounting to no less than two hundred and twenty thousand pounds into the customs and excise of this port, and by far the greatest part, if not the whole of the ships thus employed, are worth from 1000 to 3000l.—That by the several acts of parliament for suppressing of smuggling, not only the vessels of the notorious and flagrant smuggler, but the ships of the fair and open mercantile trader are exposed to confiscation; indeed if those acts make any distinction between them, the memorialists beg leave to suggest, that the distinction appears in favour of the smuggler;—the act of the 24th George III. chap. xvii. (which seems to apply principally to vessels hovering on the coast, and as such, undoubtedly smugglers, and objects of exemplary punishment) having a clause therein, enabling the owner or master thereof, as well as those of the fair and open trader, by giving evidence of the smallness of the quantity of goods found on board, and other extenuating circumstances, to assert his innocence, and to save his vessel from forfeiture: whilst the act 22d George III. chap. xxix. entitled, an act for the further securing of the property of the owners, in such ships or vessels as are liable to forfeiture, for importing spirits or other goods by the misconduct of the master, mate and men, and (which seems to admit the hardship the owner labours under, and the reasonableness of his being secured in his property) does nothing more than give to the innocent owners penalties from the guilty seamen, which they, the owners, find impossible to recover, from the hazard, and difficulty a prosecution of this sort would involve them in.

“ And

or power sometimes to prevent it in those they are obliged to employ ; A. D. 1789.
 and requested their lordships to give directions for the introduction of a
4 D 2
bill

“ And the 59th section, of an act passed in the 28th year of his present majesty, chap. 73d, enacted—That every ship importing any foreign spirituous liquors (British plantation rum, and arrack excepted) in any cask containing less than one hundred gallons, except two gallons for each seaman, with all her stores and furniture, be the burthen and value thereof what they may, shall be forfeited without any limitation or qualification whatsoever.

“ And in consequence of these acts, several of the ships thus employed in an open and fair trade, have of late, on their arrival from abroad, been seized and detained by the officers of the customs and excise, and the owners thereof put to great inconvenience, trouble and charges, in the detention of their property, applications for their release, and in fines, fees, &c. notwithstanding the liquor or other goods above the quantity allowed by law, has been most trivial and inconsiderable, both, as to quantity and value; and notwithstanding the owners and masters thereof were not any ways concerned therein, or privy to the running such goods, but have exerted every care and caution on their parts, to prevent their seamen running the same.

“ That though the ships thus seized, are not frequently prosecuted to condemnation, yet the ship-owners, beside incurring the loss and charges abovementioned, are, from the tenor of these acts, liable to have their valuable property seized and wrested from them, without in themselves being guilty of any breach of the law, and without being able to recover any recompence whatsoever from the offender,—common seamen having but little, if any property.

“ We, the innocent and fair traders, being thus exposed to a punishment truly to be dreaded, viz. of being reduced at once to a state of penury, for the illegal conduct of the guilty; no longer able to suppress our alarms, at proceedings so injurious to our valuable interests, and, as appears to us, so contrary to every principle of common justice;—have held a general meeting, to consider what steps might be proper, to remedy the abovementioned grievance;—whereat it was determined, to lay before your lordships the peculiar hardships of our case, and, at the same time, desirous as much as in us lies, of convincing government of our utter aversion to, and abhorrence of smuggling.

“ We humbly submit to your lordship's consideration,—whether, if a law were made, inflicting a heavy penalty on the persons guilty of smuggling, and imprisonment till paid; and enacting—That where any goods, above the quantity allowed by law for the ship's use, are found concealed, it shall be lawful for the seizing officer, in order to discover the offender, to apprehend and imprison all the ship's crew, until she is cleared of her cargo;—and that it shall be lawful to withhold the seamen's wages; and in case the persons guilty, still remain undiscovered, the owners to forfeit treble the value of all the goods concealed, and the ship to be detained until paid. Such owners being authorised to deduct the said forfeiture out of the wages due to the master, mate, and seamen; and if the offenders shall be afterwards discovered, the seizing officer to cause them

CHAP.
XXV.Opinions on
the regency
bill, 1789.

bill into the house of commons, fixing the crime of smuggling on board ships employed in the open and fair trade, upon the persons who actually brought the goods, and to endeavour a repeal of those laws which subject ships of that description to confiscation, when no evidence could be brought to prove that the owners had any connivance in, or any knowledge of goods being brought on board their ships*.

When the powers to be allowed to a regent, during the alarming malady which at this time the king laboured under, were finally settled by

them to be prosecuted, for the penalty incurred by them, and thereupon the forfeiture of treble the value of the goods seized so paid by the owner, to be paid by him to the use of the persons, from whom he may have deducted the same, except the persons convicted, and their shares to go to the informer, or prosecutor;—but the ships to be in no case liable to be seized, or detained, unless for the abovementioned forfeiture; nor liable to confiscation, unless proof is obtained, that the owners are concerned in, or privy to the carrying on of the illicit trade. Such regulations would tend more to secure his majesty's revenue, than the present laws, which punish persons, who cannot from the nature of the thing, be at all concerned in any illicit act, for the crimes of those, who at present pass with impunity. And forasmuch, as the very great risque and danger, the aforesaid laws, as they now stand, and are carried into execution, expose the ship-owners to, cannot but have a direct and immediate tendency, as well to discourage the present ship-owners continuing concerned in so perilous a trade; as also to prevent merchants and others becoming interested in shipping, to the decrease of the nursery for seamen, and the manufactures, and commerce in general of this country; and consequently to the reduction of his majesty's revenue; who rely on the weight such important objects must have, on the consideration of the right honourable bench; and as the said very heavy and disproportioned penalties, cannot, it is apprehended, be taken away effectually, without the interference of parliament:—We beg leave in the most serious and humble manner, to request of your lordships, to give directions for such a public bill to be introduced into the house of commons, fixing the crime of smuggling, on board ships employed in the open and fair mercantile trade, upon the persons who must, from the nature of the business be guilty, that is, all or any of the persons actually bringing the goods; and by repealing these laws, which subject such ships to confiscation, affording to owners of ships of that description, where no evidence can be adduced against them of any connivance in, or knowledge of goods being run on board, that protection and security, which as persons, whose property is embarked in a trade as fair and open in itself, as productive to the revenue, and as advantageous to the state, as any other trade whatsoever may appear to merit, and as to the right honourable board shall appear just. And as in duty bound, &c."

* Town's records.

by parliament :—at a meeting of the clergy, merchants, and principal inhabitants of this town, the following resolution was unanimously entered into, “ That the thanks of this meeting should be given to mr. Pitt, for his able and patriotic support of the rights of the lords and commons of these kingdoms, to provide the means of supplying the defects of the personal exercise of the royal authority, arising from his majesty’s much lamented indisposition; also to the members of parliament for this town; and the two hundred and fifty-five members of the house of commons, who, zealous for the constitution of their country, maintained that right.”—It was likewise voted, that thanks be given to mr. Pitt, for the integrity, judgment, and zeal, he had shewn in the service of his country, during the time of his administration. A. D. 1789.

Sentiments so honourable to his public conduct, drew from the minister the following answer :—

GENTLEMEN,

“ May I take the liberty of conveying through you my acknowledgements, for the honour done me by the reverend gentlemen, the clergy, merchants and principal inhabitants of the town of Hull, which, in your absence, mr. Wilberforce was so good as to communicate to me. Nothing can give me more satisfaction, than to find that my public conduct has appeared in any degree to merit their approbation; and that the principles on which I have thought it my duty to act, on the present important and melancholy occasion, coincide with their sentiments. I have the honour to be, &c.

Samuel Thornton, }
W. S. Stanhope, } esquires.”

The regency bill, however, as is well known, met with a strong opposition in its progress through the two houses, and was variously considered abroad: even in this town, there were many persons, and those equally lovers of the king and of the constitution of their country,

as

as any of those who subscribed the addresses, who thought that the whole executive authority should have devolved on the heir apparent : but the animosity of party soon subsided on the happy restoration of his majesty to health, and to the exercise of the royal authority.

No town in England testified more joy and loyalty on his majesty's recovery than that of Hull.—The day set apart to celebrate this happy event, was ushered in with the ringing of bells, and a superb display of colours from the steeples, Trinity-house, and ships in the harbour and dock. The corporation, and several of the principal inhabitants, were entertained in the Town's-hall ; public dinners were provided at the principal inns ; the cannon at the garrison were discharged ; and the day was spent in public rejoicings.

At night, a splendid and general illumination took place, which might vie with that of the preceding year on the centenary of the revolution. The Trinity-house alone exhibited, on this occasion, upwards of seven hundred lamps disposed with taste, and forming a superb and magnificent crown over the entrance, which struck the spectators with surprise ; and another not less brilliant sparkled over the Custom-house. The houses of private gentlemen, merchants and trades-people, vied with each other, which should exhibit the most apposite devices on this happy occasion. In the windows of one was seen, beautifully represented, doctor Willis introducing to the king the goddess of health, and his majesty in an elegant and devout attitude, offering the sacrifice of praise and thanksgiving to heaven for his recovery.—In another was seen the chair of state adorned with a grand canopy, over which appeared peace and liberty, supporting the crown, his majesty kneeling upon one knee before the chair of state, and with a mixture of dignity and humility receiving the sceptre from the hand of providence, issuing from bright glory, and descending through the clouds, justice supporting the canopy on the right, and truth on the left ; in the fore part, plenty appeared on his majesty's right hand, and Britannia on his left. In a third, in the upper

upper part of the window, an angel was seen, having in his left hand a picture of the king, and a staff in his right, on the top of which was the cap of liberty, and behind, fame sounding her trumpet; in the lower part, an interview between his majesty, the queen, and one of the royal children; the whole executed in so masterly a stile, as to excite the admiration of every spectator. The evening, indeed, proved far from favourable, yet several parties paraded with flags displayed, and martial music playing "God save the king:" and the streets continued crowded till a late hour. After exhibiting these public testimonies of joy, in which all who sincerely loved their country equally participated, congratulatory addresses* from the corporation, from the freeholders, clergy,

A. D. 1789.

* Those from the corporation were as follows:—

To the king's most excellent majesty.

The humble address of the mayor, &c.

"We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of your town and borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, most humbly beg leave to approach your throne, with our warmest congratulations on your happy recovery from your late dangerous and afflicting indisposition. Impressed with the most lively sense of the many important advantages derived to us under your majesty's wise and virtuous administration, we feel ourselves happily relieved from our anxious fears for your majesty's safety, and rejoice in the prospect, which, through the goodness of God, is now so very propitious to the national wishes, and affords us the pleasing hope of a long continuance of these blessings.

"May the divine providence guard and protect your majesty's person and government, in a long succession of years, from every evil that may justly alarm a people truly solicitous for your majesty's health and happiness, and deeply sensible how greatly on these depend the good of your subjects, and the welfare, honour and prosperity of all your dominions.

Given, &c.

BENJAMIN BLAYDES, mayor."

To the queen's most excellent majesty.

The humble address of the mayor, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN.

"We, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen of the town or borough of Kingston-upon-Hull, impressed with a deep sense of the painful sensations your majesty's tender and conjugal feelings would necessarily suffer from the late severe and deplorable illness of our beloved sovereign, your royal

clergy, merchants, ship-owners, and the principal inhabitants of the town and county; and from the guild and brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen, of the Trinity-house, were transmitted to the members of this town to be presented to their majesties, acknowledging the goodness of God in restoring his majesty to health, and filled with warm and deserved panegyric on that virtue which has all along appeared in him, and on the happiness they enjoy under his mild government*.

royal consort, cannot conceal the joy of our hearts on his happy and providential recovery, and most humbly beg leave to offer to your majesty our warmest congratulations on a subject so nearly interesting to your majesty, and of such mighty importance to all the subjects of this realm.

“ Your majesty’s amiable and excellent virtues, most particularly displayed in an uniform tenderness and affection for your royal consort, have long afforded a bright example to your own sex, and excited universal praise and admiration; but, called forth on the late anxious and trying occasion, these virtues have appeared with additional lustre, and secured to your majesty an honourable fame to the latest posterity.

“ May your majesty long, very long, enjoy the continuance of the happy union between your majesty and our most gracious sovereign, and all the felicities attending the tender relation between persons of such amiable and virtuous endowments.

Given, &c.

BENJAMIN BLAYDES, mayor.”

* The two following were from the freeholders, clergy, &c.—

To the king’s most excellent majesty.

The humble address of the freeholders, clergy, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

“ We your majesty’s dutiful and loyal subjects, the freeholders, clergy, merchants, ship-owners, and principal inhabitants of the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, humbly approach your royal throne, to express our most heartfelt joy and satisfaction, and do with gratitude return our unfeigned thanks to Almighty God, for his goodness in restoring your majesty again to health, to the great comfort of your people.

“ Permit us royal sir, to assure you, that we have not words sufficient to express the happiness we feel on this important blessing; but as subjects who have long experienced the benign virtues of their sovereign, we shall, as in duty bound, offer up our sincere prayers to that supreme Being, who disposes of events, and governs futurity, that your majesty’s reign may be long and happy.”

To

The water-works, prior to the year 1773, were wrought by horses ; and, at that period, were let on a lease for twenty-one years, to Mayson Wright, esquire, who immediately erected a steam-engine, both with a view to his own emolument, and for the more plentifully supplying the town with water.—This engine, however, being found in some respects defective, and incapable of furnishing a sufficient quantity of water for the increasing demand of the town ; the above gentleman, about six years after, erected another *patent* steam-engine, constructed by Boulton and Watt, of Birmingham, and at the same time, placed pipes in the more remote parts of the town ; towards the expence of which the corporation, with a view to accommodate the public at large, made him a present of four hundred pounds.

A. D. 1790.

Water-works.

From that time to the present year, little more was done, when the increased magnitude of the town rendered an extension of these works highly necessary. A grant was issued, accordingly, to supply the streets lately built, with a supply of water twice a week, and an order was at

4 E

the

To the queen's most excellent majesty.

The humble address of the freeholders, &c.

MOST GRACIOUS QUEEN,

" We the freeholders, clergy, merchants, and ship-owners, of the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, humbly approach your royal presence, and with heartfelt joy, congratulate your majesty on the restoration of health to your illustrious consort. As dutiful subjects, who cordially rejoice in the happy situation of their king, we cannot sufficiently express our most grateful thanks to Almighty God, for the inestimable blessing, of his majesty's recovery ; an event, however important to this country, still more important to your majesty, who have for your royal consort the best of kings. To extend our expressions of regard for your majesty's virtue would be superfluous ; we feel a satisfaction in those sentiments of veneration and respect, which they universally inspire ; and while we contemplate your majesty in the discharge of the relative duties of your station, it is but justice to your exalted merit to observe, that no historical instance of the best of queens has surpassed your illustrious example.

" The address from the guild or brotherhood of the Trinity-House was presented by the duke of Leeds, one of the brethren of the house ; and, at that time, one of his majesty's principal secretaries of state."

the same time made, " That the covered parts of the spring ditch, extending from the buildings lately erected by messrs. Riddells, down to a certain building, called at present Hustwick's shop, be cleansed and arched in the same manner as that part of the ditch, extending from the said buildings to the bridge leading into West-street is now arched: to be three feet wide and four and half feet deep; and that openings be left in the said arch, for the more convenient cleansing of it: that boundary stones be also placed on each side of the arched part of the said ditch, at proper distances, in order that the exact width of the ditch, prior to its being arched, may in future be accurately known, and that the whole be done under the inspection of mr. alderman Osbourne, and mr. Chandler:—that proper posts and pales be fixed on the east side of the said ditch, opposite the Infirmary, in such a manner as to prevent water from being taken thereout, under the like inspection*;" an order which, as it deprives many poor people from enjoying even *water* freely, a number of respectable inhabitants by no means approve of, except on this ground, which probably was really the case, that the water would be contaminated by their washing their linen there, which no doubt would have been an odious practice, and, therefore, perhaps wisely prevented†.

It was also this year (1792) ordered by the corporation, that a wall be built at the west end of the scope-ditch near the Water-house, and that two pumps be fixed on the outside of the said wall, properly secured with locks, and that the old watering dyke be filled up, and a new convenient watering place be made for horses and cattle, and that the same be done at the expence of the corporation as soon as convenient: also, that the tenant of the water-works be desired to supply with keys of the said pumps all such persons as earn their livelihood by conveying water into the town

* Town's records.

† The number of persons paying water rent at this time (1792) is above double to what it was fifteen years ago.

town with carts, at the rate of five shillings a year for each of such persons, payable to the said tenant, and that he also take a reasonable compensation of all such other persons as shall get water from the said pumps, on condition that he keep such pumps in good order and repair at his own expence, during the time he shall continue tenant to the corporation for the water-works. An order which, it is hoped, will soon be executed. A. D. 1790

It appears in the course of this history, that the want of fresh, pure, and wholesome water, was the greatest inconvenience the town suffered, for the many and great advantages it enjoyed from its situation. But art has, at length, fully removed that defect; and what would have appeared incredible to our forefathers, by preparing a sufficient reservoir for their fresh water upon the top of a high tower, and conveying it to that elevated situation by the force of a steam-engine, their successors, without the trouble and expence of bringing it in boats from Barton, as formerly, are now abundantly supplied on all occasions with that necessary article of life, through proper pipes, pure and unadulterated, at their own doors, or in their own kitchens, and at a much more moderate expence.

In the latter part of this year, the foundation stone of St. John's church was laid, and the church itself consecrated on the 30th day of august, 1791, by his grace the archbishop of this province. This church, built wholly at the expence of a private clergyman, the reverend Thomas Dikes, is now (25th january 1792) nearly finished; it is a small but neat structure of brick and stone, and of which we shall hereafter give our readers a more particular account.

Before we conclude these annals, it may not be improper to observe, that this once famous fortress, considered formerly as the strength and safe-guard of the north, the walls and fortifications of which, joined to the flatness of its situation, and the great command of water about it,

having rendered it a place considered as almost impregnable ever since the time of Edward II. is now an open town.

To promote the convenience of the inhabitants, as a commercial port, the ditches have been filled up, and the walls and ramparts levelled; so that the next generation, and even many in the present one, will probably be at a loss to point out to the inquisitive enquirer, the place on which these strong and formidable bulwarks stood, of which the pick and spade has not (greatly to its advantage) left so much as a "wreck behind."

Though the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for several ages past, has been always esteemed the bulwark of the north, and its chief defence against foreign invasion; and though its fortifications in the reign of Charles I. were of sufficient strength, during a long and vigorous siege, to baffle all the attempts of a brave and formidable army, yet mankind have of late made such great improvements in the art of war, and the destruction of the human species, that, had they been suffered to remain, they would in all probability have afforded the inhabitants but little security against any future attack. As the removal of these military works, however, will, in future ages, constitute a memorable epoch in the history of Hull, we shall therefore here chuse to conclude our historical annals, and proceed more directly to some other circumstances, which relate to the internal regulation of the town,

PART SECOND.

*The present government of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull
by a mayor, aldermen, sheriff, &c.*

THOUGH the town of Kingston-upon-Hull is indebted for its chief consequence, and present flourishing and prosperous condition, to the commercial and enterprising spirit of modern times, yet it has been a royal borough ever since the year 1299; when its founder, Edward the 1st. granted the original charter*. By this charter the government of the town was committed to a chief magistrate, called the warden, who had power to bring criminals to trial, and, on conviction, pronounce even the sentence of death.

PART II.
Present government of the town.

Edward the 1st. towards the close of his reign, changed the office of warden to that of bailiff, who was to be annually chosen out of the body of the burgeses. Though the title of bailiff is now become no very honourable distinction, it was formerly bestowed (and still is in some places) only on the chief magistrate of a city or corporation. The town of Hull continued to be governed by bailiffs till the year 1332, when Edward the 3rd. as mentioned in the annals, leading his army against the Scots, visited this town, and granted the burgeses his royal licence by his letters patent, to be governed by a mayor and four bailiffs, chosen annually, and constituted William de la Pole, (who had then the honour of entertaining his sovereign at his own house) the first mayor. A hundred and eight years after this, in the eighteenth year of Henry the 5th,

* See page 11th of this history.

PART II.

Vith, when Hull was made a county town, and several small towns near thereto were then divided from the county of York, and made a part of the county of Hull; the bailiffs were set aside, and the charter ordained that the town should from that time be governed by a mayor, sheriff, two chamberlains, and twelve aldermen, who with the recorder, compose the body that governs the town at this day*.

The office of MAYOR is a place of great trust and honour. His power within his district is very extensive; but, as it would be too great to continue long in one man's hands, his authority, like that of the roman consuls, continues but one year. Persons, of whatever rank or station, residing within his jurisdiction, on complaint being exhibited against them, must obey his mandate and summons. During the year he is to see the laws executed, and the king, within his district, exercises his authority by the mayor's administration; so that he is the king's lieutenant in his absence. The mayor of Hull gives place, and drops the insignia of authority only to the sovereign himself, or to the presumptive heir of the crown, in the presence of whom only he is dispossessed, and on such occasions carries himself the mace before the king. He is always a justice of peace, and one of the quorum, has a casting vote in council, is supreme at the sessions of the peace, nor can any act or bye-law be of any force in the corporation without his concurrence and consent. On all public occasions, such as proclamations of kings, or of peace or war, days of swearing into office, &c. he appears in a rich scarlet gown, and a gold chain about his neck, the sword, with its point erect, borne before him, with the other ensigns of authority and exterior marks of his power, attended by his brethren, the aldermen, in their proper habits, which, by the charter of Henry VI. were to be of the same materials with those worn by the lord mayor and aldermen of the city of London.

That

* The recorder and all the alderman are justices of the peace, and the recorder also one of the quorum.

That the mayor may appear with the greater dignity, and be the better able to maintain an hospitality suitable to his office, a handsome revenue is allowed him, though not sufficient for his necessary expences: but, in Hull, as in most other large corporations, it is an office more honourable than lucrative, and attended with a great deal of trouble. PART II.

This chief officer is annually chosen from the body of the aldermen, in the following manner: on the day after St. Michael, September 30th, the mayor, recorder, aldermen, sheriff and chamberlains, in their formalities, assemble in the morning at the mayor's house, from thence, they proceed to the church of the Holy-Trinity, where a sermon is preached particularly on the occasion, and commonly called the mayor choosing sermon. They then proceed to the hall, where the burgeses at large are assembled, when the mayor, for the time being, proposes to the burgeses two aldermen, who had been previously nominated in common council, commonly the farthest from the chair, to make choice of one of them to fill the office of mayor for the year ensuing. If the burgeses are divided, the common clerk proceeds to take their votes, and he who obtains the majority, is immediately seated next the chair: from that time to the day of swearing into the office, he is stiled mr. mayor-elect. After which, the bench retire to partake of a sumptuous feast provided by the old mayor.

On the day of swearing the mayor elect, being St. Luke's day, october 18th, sunday or not, the whole bench in their formalities, preceded by the town's music, walk in procession from the mayor's house to the church of the Holy-Trinity; from whence, after hearing divine service, and a sermon adapted to the occasion, they proceed in the same manner to the Guildhall, where the mayor-elect takes the state oaths, and the usual oaths for the welfare of the corporation.

After the oaths are taken, the old mayor is divested of the gold chain, which is then put on the neck of the new one, and this puts a period to the ceremony. The company then attend the new mayor to his own house,

PART II.

house, where, or at the Town's-hall, he provides for them a splendid entertainment, to which, frequently, many of the principal gentlemen and merchants are invited.

The next in dignity to the mayor is the RECORDER. This officer, according to the charter of Charles II. must be "a discreet person and skilful in the laws of England." He is commonly a barrister at law; and his office is to be an assistant on all occasions, to the mayor and bench. He is in fact their public orator; harangues crowned heads and princes, when (which has not lately been the case) they honour the town with their presence:—he prepares also their addresses to the throne, and is their mouth in directing juries, summing up evidences, and the like. It is his duty, moreover, to watch over the privileges of the town, and to take care that they are no ways infringed: to see justice done, according to the several acts of parliament to that purpose, against vagrants, and all persons who disturb the peace of society:—to take care, that all new acts, by-laws, &c. be duly registered; and, as his name implies, that all ancient records, charters and deeds, belonging to the corporation, be preserved and transmitted to posterity.

This officer, when chosen, is, by the humble petition of the mayor and burgeses, presented to the king for his approbation. After this is received, and taking the oath before the mayor, in the presence of the aldermen, or the greater part of them, well and faithfully to execute the office of the recorder of the town and borough in all things pertaining to the said office, he is then duly qualified to act. The office of recorder is for life, unless he be removed for some evil practice in that office, or some other reasonable cause, by the mayor or aldermen, or the greater part of them, to whom the charter of Charles II. gives full authority for such a procedure. The mayor and recorder too, or, in his absence, the deputy-recorder, are justices of the quorum.

The Saxons, like the Romans, paid so much respect to age, that they turned names of eldership or age, into titles of the greatest dignity.

Though

Though the word **ALDERMAN** is now appropriated to the chief men of cities and corporations only, yet it appears anciently to have been the title of a much higher dignity.—We are informed by an epitaph found on a tomb-stone in Ramsay monastery, that Alpin, a relation or kinsman of king Edgar, and founder of that monastery, was alderman of all England. It is not known when this title dwindled down from being alderman of all England, or a province*, to the more confined honour of only alderman of a corporation. When an alderman dies, however, another is elected from the body of the more substantial burgeses, such as have served the office of sheriff, or, at least, such as have been fined for refusing to serve. He is chosen after the following method: at a general meeting of the corporation, the bench in the council-room name a certain number of burgeses of the above description, and the names of the two who have the greatest number of votes then, are sent out to the burgeses. These are called leights for aldermen, out of which they elect one, who, after taking the usual oaths, immediately enters upon his office, and, on the first vacancy, is generally chosen mayor.

The charter appoints thirteen aldermen (including the mayor) who are all justices of the peace within the liberties of the town: they, moreover, compose the common council, and are to assist the mayor in all causes concerning the town. This office is attended with very little trouble: for when an alderman is summoned to attend the sessions, council chamber, or the election of mayor, aldermen, sheriff, &c. if he has any material business of his own, his attendance is dispensed with. If the mayor be absent for any considerable length of time, or through sickness incapable of discharging the duties of his office, he substitutes for his deputy one of these aldermen, who acts in full power till his return or recovery. The mayor and aldermen, as common council, represent the whole body of burgeses: they have authority to let or dispose of the town's revenues, or to make bye-laws; for every burges is

PART II. considered as giving his consent, either by himself or his representative that they be chosen into those offices.

The **SHERIFF** is annually chosen out of the more substantial burgeses, on the day after the feast of St. Michael, along with the mayor, and sworn into office on the same day with the mayor. If the sheriff die in his office, the same order is observed as when the mayor dies, another is chosen within fourteen days after his decease, in his stead. The sheriff so chosen, is to continue only for the remaining part of the year, which his predecessor could not supply, and is then as much qualified to all the privileges of the town, as if he had continued the whole year. The sheriff of the town and county of the town of Hull is a place of great trust and authority ; he has the execution of all writs and precepts of the courts of law, and makes returns of the same : he also is the returning officer at elections for members of parliament.

The sheriff too, with the coroner, for the time being, shall make and return all juries, inquisitions, pannels, attachments, &c. taken before the justices of gaol delivery. He views and inspects all weights, measures, &c. and has the charge of the common prison, and of all the prisoners confined therein either for debt or misdemeanors.—The sheriff is authorised to hold his courts, and is accountable to his majesty's exchequer for the issues and profits arising from his office. If a sheriff be chosen and through obstinacy, or any wilful or unlawful impediment, refuse to stand, he is usually fined at the discretion of the bench.

In the year 1696, Barnard Tower (as before observed) was fined two hundred pounds for not taking upon him this office, though the penalty was considerably mitigated ; and three years subsequent to this, William Fenwick and John Field, were both fined, on the same account, the former in the sum of ninety-five, and the latter of seventy pounds. The attendance of the sheriff was formerly much more splendid than at present, and in the year 1549 no fewer than three persons, who had lately filled that office, were heavily fined for not supporting an appearance suitable to its dignity.

Besides

Besides the above officers, there are annually chosen upon the day of the election of the mayor, two CHAMBERLAINS. These are usually furnished from the body of the younger tradesmen, who appear to be rising in the world, and fit to fill the said office. PART II.
—v—

The office of CHAMBERLAIN is of much greater antiquity at Hull than that of SHERIFF. Henry the Vth in the year 1445, appointed chamberlains by his charter: but it appears from several records, that these officers were long before his time, and were introduced here soon after the incorporation of the town.—If a chamberlain upon his election refuse to hold the office, he is usually fined at the discretion of the bench.

There are, besides, a TOWN CLERK, and his deputy a town's steward, or (as usually styled) the town's husband; a sword and mace bearer, coal measurers, serjeants, bailiffs and beadels. The town clerk is an office of as great trust and profit as any the corporation has to bestow.—This officer is elected by the mayor and aldermen, and his name, like that of the recorder, sent up to the king for his approbation. It will be proper here to take notice of another office of considerable note and great antiquity; and which it is usual on every vacancy to compliment some nobleman with. This office is called the HIGH STEWARD of the borough or town of Hull, and the person who fills it, is the town's advocate, and recommends their requests, and such matters and things as may conduce to the common good of the town, to the throne. Several of these high stewards appear to have done all in their power for the service and welfare of Hull, and to have advanced its interests on all occasions, which is the reason perhaps, why the office has never been suffered to continue long vacant.—The duke of Leeds is the present high steward, and one of his ancestors filled the same office soon after the revolution. The king, on the petition of the mayor and burgeses, appoints to this office.

There are, besides, a chief constable for the town and county, and twelve other constables, two for each ward, appointed annually by

PART II.

the bench. By the assiduity, care, and vigilance of the magistrates, and the general spirit of the inhabitants, order and decorum are much better preserved at Hull, than might be expected in so populous and large a sea port; and greater attention is paid in few places to internal police, than what is paid here by those who fill the offices necessary for that purpose, and who seem particularly attentive to the improvement of the town, with respect both to its morals and the accommodation of its inhabitants.

The borough of Hull sends two members to parliament.

The borough of Hull has the power of sending two members to parliament, who are chosen by the votes of (perhaps the phrase may be used improperly) the *free* burgesses. All persons whose parents are free, and all who have served an apprenticeship of seven years under freemen, or who obtain their freedom by grant or purchase from the corporation, have a right to vote at the election of representatives, mayors, aldermen, &c. The present representatives for the borough, are, lord Burford, eldest son of the duke of St. Albans; and Samuel Thornton, esquire. There is no town in England perhaps (whether better entitled or not is another question) able to produce more testimonies of royal favours and indulgences than the town of Hull, from its first foundation, down to the period of the revolution. During that period, its privileges and immunities have been granted, confirmed, and enlarged by a vast variety of charters, obtained from various successive princes.—A list of them, in the order in which they have been granted, is given in the note below :—

Formerly

YEAR.

27 of Edward 1st.
5 Edward 2d.
5 Edward 3d.
8 Edward 3d.
5 Richard 2d.
5 Henry 4th.
4 Henry 5th.

YEAR.

9 of Henry 6th.
11 Henry 6th.
18 Henry 6th.
21 Henry 6th.
25 Henry 6th.
2 Edward 4th.
15 Henry 8th.

YEAR.

6 of Edward 6th.
40 Elizabeth.
8 James 1st.
13 Charles 2d.
1 James 2d.

Formerly the burgesses, in general at least, chose their representatives out of their own order; and allowed them, while engaged in the performance of their duty, a sum of money sufficient at that time (as they thought) to support the stile of a gentleman.—Matters, however, in the lapse of a few centuries, are greatly altered; for instead of receiving three or four shillings a day, by way of support, some gentlemen would now give, and actually do give their constituents more than double that sum, in order to have the honour of representing them: for what purposes some may guess, but they themselves best know.

The first summons and returns of representatives to parliament, were in the 23d year of Edward the 1st; and as this town was incorporated four years after, it follows of course, that Hull, as a royal borough, must have first returned two members in the 28th year of the said reign, to the parliament which Edward that year summoned to meet at York. A second return was soon after made of two members to another parliament, which that prince the same year summoned to be held at Lincoln.—From this period to the present one, we should have been glad to have laid before our readers an authentic catalogue of all the burgesses who have represented this town in parliament; but the following list, which reaches no higher than anno 1593, being the 35th of Elizabeth, is the only one we have been able to procure; and this too, as the intelligent reader will observe, is far from being so perfect as we could wish it.

The

A catalogue of some of the representatives for the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, beginning anno regni Eliz. 35.

<i>A. D. A. Reg.</i>		<i>Reign of ELIZABETH.</i>	<i>A. D. A. Reg.</i>		<i>Reign of CHARLES I.</i>
1593	35	John Proby. Edward Williamfon.	1640	16	Peregrine Pelham, Sir H. Vane.
1597	39	Leo. Williams. Anthony Cole.			<i>Sir John Lister was returned, but died before he took his seat, when, in consequence, Peregrine Pelham was elected.</i>
		<i>JAMES I.</i>			<i>COMMONWEALTH.</i>
1623	21	Sir John Lister, Mervis Abbot.			
		<i>CHARLES I.</i>			
1625	1	Sir John Lister, Mervis Abbot.	1658		Andrew Marvel, John Ramlden.
1627	3	Sir John Lister, James Watkinson.	1659		Andrew Marvel, John Ramlden.
					<i>CHARLES</i>

PART II.

The constant succession of mayors too, like that of representatives in parliament, has either not been exactly recorded, or at least carefully preserved; for, in all the lists we have been able to procure, the names of two mayors only are recorded from the year 1336, till the year 1381, from which time, though there are some few incongruities in the different

<i>A.D. A Reg.</i>		CHARLES II.	<i>A.D. A Reg.</i>		GEORGE II.
1660	13	Andrew Marvel, Anthony Gylby.	1727	1	Lord Micklethwaite, Geo. Crowle.
1679	30	Lemuel Kingdom, Wm. Ramsden.	1732	5	George Crowle re-elected, <i>having been made a commissioner of the victualling office: this year also, lord Micklethwaite died, and Henry Maister was chosen.</i>
1681	32	Sir Michael Warton, Wm. Gee.			
		JAMES II.			
1681	1	Sir Willoughby Hickman, William Ramsden.			
1688		William Gee, John Ramsden, <i>Members of Convention.</i>	1734	7	George Crowle, Henry Maister.
		WILLIAM and MARY.	1738	11	George Crowle re-elected, <i>being appointed a commissioner of the navy.</i>
1690	2	John Ramsden, Charles Osbourn.	1741	14	George Crowle, William Carter.
1695	7	Sir William St. Quintin, Charles Osbourn.	1744	17	Henry Poultney, <i>in the room of Wm. Carter, deceased.</i>
1698	10	Sir W. St. Quintin, C. Osbourn.	1747	20	Lord R. Manners, Tho. Carter.
1700	12	Sir William St. Quintin, William Maister.	1754	27	Richd. Crowle, Ld. R. Manners. <i>Anno 1757, Richd. Crowle died, and Sir G. Montgomery Metham was chosen.</i>
1701	13	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maister.			GEORGE III.
		ANNE.			
1701	1	W. Maister, Sir W. St. Quintin.	1761	1	Lord Robert Manners, Sir George Montgomery Metham.
1705	4	W. Maister, Sir W. St. Quintin.	1768	9	Lord R. Manners, — Weddel.
1707	6	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maister.	1774	15	Lord R. Manners, David Hartley.
1710	9	Sir W. St. Quintin, W. Maister.	1780	21	W. Wilberforce, Ld. R. Manners; <i>who afterwards died, and David Hartley succeeded.</i>
1713	12	W. Maister, Sir W. St. Quintin.			
		GEORGE I.			
1714	1	Sir William St. Quintin, William Maister. <i>Anno 1716, William Maister died, and Nathaniel Rogers was chosen.</i>	1784	25	W. Wilberforce, Sam. Thornton. <i>Mr. William Wilberforce, being likewise returned for the county of York, took his seat for the county, and it alter Stanhope was chosen.</i>
1722	8	Sir W. St. Quintin, Nath. Rogers. <i>Sir W. St. Quintin died the following year, and George Crowle was chosen.</i>	1790	30	Samuel Thornton, Lord Burford.

different manuscripts, yet the greater part are coherent, and from which PART II.
the following list is taken :—

A catalogue of the mayors of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, from anno 1381, 5th Richard II. and upwards, and of the sheriffs from the time of their first appointment, in the reign of Henry VI. to the present year.

A.D. A.Reg. EDWARD III.

1332 7 Sir William de la Pole, whom this king stiled *Mercator dilectus noster*, first mayor.

1333 8 Sir William second time mayor: the bailiffs this year were, Stephen de Begholm & John de Bedford.

1335 10 Sir William de la Pole again mayor; and William de Birkin & Walter de Tavernier, bailiffs.

1356 31 Robert del Crofs. *The records of the town were at this time written in French.*

RICHARD II.

1378 2 Richard de Feribic.

1381 5 Thomas de Waltham. *This Thomas was a knight, baronet, and secondary baron.*

1382 6 Walter Dimlington.

1383 7 Robert del Crofs.

1384 8 John Dimlington.

1385 9 Robert de Selbie.

1386 10 Thomas de Waltham.

1387 11 John Birkin.

1388 12 Walter Dimlington.

1389 13 John de Colthroe. *The remains of him and his consort lie interred in St. Mary's church, and had over them this inscription: Hic jacet Johannes de Colthroe, quondam major Ville de Kingston super-Hull; and Alicia Uxor ejus: quorum Animabus propitiatur deus. Amen.*

1390 14 Simon de Grimby.

A.D. A.Reg. RICHARD II.

1391 15 Robert Bassett.

1392 16 Peter Steeler. *He was buried in Trinity-church, and this inscription placed over him: Hic jacet Petrus Steeler, quondam major hujus Ville, qui obiit 20 Junii, 1396.*

1393 17 John Liversedge.

1394 18 John Birkin.

1395 19 William Terry.

1396 20 John Liversedge.

1397 21 John Birkin.

1398 22 William Terry.

1399 23 John Tutbury. *This was the mayor who held the town of Hull for Richard the II^d, and denied admittance to Henry the IVth and his followers, as mentioned in p. p. 78, 79, of this history.*

HENRY IV.

1400 1 Simon de Grimby.

1401 2 John Liversedge.

1402 3 William Terry.

1403 4 John Humbleton.

1404 5 John Fittling, 1.

1405 6 Simon de Grimby.

1406 7 John Fittling, 2.

1407 8 Robert Shackells, 1.

1408 9 John Tutbury, 2.

1409 10 John Wallas, 1.

1410 11 Simon Bedall, 1.

1411 12 John Wallas, 2.

HENRY V.

1412 1 John Bedford, 1.

PART II. A.D. A.Reg. HENRY V.

1413	2	John Tutbury, 3.
1414	3	John Bedford, 2.
1415	4	Thomas Marshall, 1.
1416	5	John Gregg, 1. <i>Founder of the hospital which bears his name.</i>
1417	6	John Fittling, 3.
1418	7	Thomas Marshall, 2.
1419	8	Robert Holm, 1.
1420	9	John Bedford, 3.
1421	10	Francis Hewit, 1.
1422	11	James Spcad, 1.
HENRY VI.		
1423	1	Thomas Marshall, 3.
1424	2	John Grimsby, 1.
1425	3	John Tutbury, 4.

A.D. A.Reg. HENRY VI

1426	4	Thomas Wells, 1.
1427	5	Robert Holm, 2.
1428	6	John Bedford, 4.
1429	7	Robert Kirton, 1.
1430	8	Ralph Horn, 1.
1431	9	John Grimsby, 2. <i>The town's charter was this year confirmed by act of parliament.</i>
1432	10	John Tutbury, 5.
1433	11	Thomas Wallas, 1.
1434	12	Robert Holm, 3.
1435	13	John Bedford, 5.
1436	14	Robert Kirton, 2.
1437	15	Ralph Horn, 2.
1438	16	Ralph Holmes, 1.

A list of the mayors and sheriffs, from the period of the sheriff's office being instituted.

MAYORS.

1439	17	John Awnwicke, 1.
1440	18	Thomas Day, 1.
1441	19	Hugh Clitheroe, 1.
1442	20	Ralph Horn, 3.
1443	21	John Bedford, 6.
1444	22	Thomas Dickinson, 1.
1445	23	John Handson, 1.
1446	24	Hugh Clitheroe, 2.
1447	25	John Steeton, 1.
1448	26	Hugh Clitheroe, 3.
1449	27	John Scales, 1.
1450	28	Richard Hanson, 1.
1451	29	Simon Burton, 1.
1452	30	John Spencer.
1453	31	Richard Hanson, 2.
1454	32	Robert Awnswell.
1455	33	Nicholas Ellis, 1.
1456	34	John Scales, 2.
1457	35	Hugh Clitheroe, 4.

SHERIFFS.

John Spencer, first sheriff
Richard Hanson
Robert Awnswell
John Garton
William Proctor
Nicholas Ellis
John Dares
Thomas Farley
John Notherby
Richard Bill
John Hillert
Nicholas Stubbs
Richard Flinton
Thomas Patrington
Edward Coppindale
John Green
John Swann
Thomas Eaton
Thomas Hawthorne

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

HENRY VI.

A.D. A.Reg.

1458	36	Richard Hanfon, 3.	William Elland
1459	37	Edward Coppindale, 1.	Richard Hill
1460	38	Richard Hanfon, 4*.	Robert Sanderfon

EDWARD IV.

1461	1	Nicholas Stubbs, 1.	Roger Bushel
1462	2	John Barker, 1.	John Hadlesley
1463	3	John Green, 1.	John Day
1464	4	Nicholas Ellis, 2.	Robert Rimmington
1465	5	John Swann, 1.	John Whitfield
1466	6	John Day, 1.	William Brompton
1467	7	John Bards, 1.	William Baron
1468	8	Roger Bushel, 1.	Robert Alcock
1469	9	John Day, 2.	John Richards
1470	10	John Hadlesley, 1.	Robert Marshall
1471	11	Robert Bennington, 1.	Robert Alcock
1472	12	John Whitfield, 1.	Thomas Wood
1473	13	William Brompton, 1.	Ralph Langton
1474	14	John Swann, 2.	Richard Burdon
1475	15	Roger Bushel, 2.	Robert Fisher
1476	16	John Richards, 1. <i>he died of the</i> } <i>plague.</i>	Robert Seales
1477	17	Edward Coppindale, 2.	Thomas Phillips
1478	18	Thomas Alcock, 1. <i>See page 132.</i>	Robert Chapman
1479	19	Thomas Wood, 1.	Richard Doughty
1480	20	Robert Alcock, 1.	James Thudlington
1481	21	Ralph Langton, 1.	Robert Flinton
1482	22	William Baron, 1.	John Dalton

RICHARD III.

1483	1	Thomas Phillips, 1.	Bartholomew Philpot
1484	2	Richard Burdon, 1.	Thomas Dalton

4 G

HENRY

* It was this mayor who lost his life near Wakefield, bravely fighting for Henry the VIth, against the Yorkists—v. p. 112 of this history. During the mayoralty an ordinance was made in the Town's-hall, that, for the future, the mayor and aldermen should name such persons, as they thought most fitting to fill the office of chief magistrate; and then refer the choice of one of them to the burgeses. The other officers were appointed to be chosen, as they are at present.

PART II.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

HENRY VII.

A.D. A.Reg.

1485	1	Ralph Langton, 2.	Laurence Swatterwick
1486	2	Robert Chapman, 1.	John Wilfon
1487	3	John Dalton, 1.	Thomas Wickliffe
1488	4	Thomas Eaton, 1.	Thomas Bridges
1489	5	Thomas Dalton, 1.	Robert Hoole
1490	6	Laurence Swatterwick, 1.	Henry Mindram
1491	7	Thomas Phillips, 2.	John Spicer
1492	8	Robert Chapman, 2.	Thomas Andrews
1493	9	Thomas Wilfon, 1.	William Goodknap
1494	10	Ralph Langton, 2. <i>he died, and</i> <i>John Dalton served.</i>	Edward Baron
1495	11	John Dalton, 3.	Thomas Cook
1496	12	Henry Mindram, 1.	Edward Greenby
1497	13	William Goodknap, 1.	Thomas Goofeman
1498	14	Robert Hoole, 1.	William Monckton
1499	15	Thomas Dalton, 2.	Thomas Gill
1500	16	Thomas Goofeman, 1.	Robert Garner
1501	17	Edward Baron, 1.	Thomas Wilkinfon
1502	18	Thomas Cock, 1.	Thomas Powis
1503	19	Robert Garner, 1.	Alexander Wharton
1504	20	John Gill, 1.	Robert Bushel
1505	21	Alexander Wharton 1. <i>he died</i> <i>at London, and H. Mindram</i> <i>served.</i>	William Taylor
1506	22	Henry Mindram, 3.	John Elland
1507	23	Thomas Wilkinfon, 1.	Robert Harrifon
1508	24	Robert Bushel, 1.	William Williamfon

HENRY VIII.

1509	1	Edward Baron, or Barron, 1.	Edmund Rifedale
1510	2	John Elland, 1.	George Mattifon
1511	3	Robert Harrifon, 1.	Thomas Huntington
1512	4	William Williamfon, 1.	John Langton
1513	5	Edmund Rifedale, 1.	Robert Hampfon
1514	6	George Mattifon, 1.	Edward Mattifon
1515	7	Thomas Huntington, 1.	John Harrifon

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

HENRY VIII.

A.D. A.Reg.

1516	8	Robert Busfel, 2.
1517	9	John Elland, 2.
1518	10	Robert Hampfon.
1519	11	Edward Mattifon, 1.
1520	12	Thomas Wilkinfon, 2.
1521	13	John Langton, 1.
1522	14	George Mattifon, 2.
1523	15	Thomas Thompson, 1.
1524	16	John Elland, 3.
1525	17	William Knowles, 1.
1526	18	Robert Parker, 1.
1527	19	Thomas Wilkinfon.
1528	20	Edward Mattifon, 2.
1529	21	George Mattifon, 3.
1530	22	Stephen Clare, 1.
1531	23	Thomas Thompson, 2.
1532	24	William Rogers, 1.
1533	25	James Johnson, 1.
1534	26	William Knowles, 2.
1535	27	Thomas Dalton, 1.
1536	28	William Rogers, 2.
1537	29	John Harrison, 1.
1538	30	John Brown, 1.
1539	31	William Catherall, 1.
1540	32	Henry Thruscrofs, 1.
1541	33	Sir John Elland, knight, 4.
1545	34	Peter Mavis, or Macas, 1.
1543	35	James Rogers, 1.
1544	36	Alexander Stockdale, 1.
1545	37	James Johnson, 2.
1546	38	John Thacker, 1.

Stephen Clare
 Jeffery Thruscrofs
 Robert Parker
 Thomas Thompson
 William Goodknap
 William Knowles
 Richard Dean
 Thomas Dalton
 William Rogers
 Richard Meekly
 William Swailes
 Richard Swale
 John Davy
 James Johnson
 William Robinson
 John Harrison
 John Brown
 William Catherall
 Hugh Overfall
 Peter Mavis, or Macas
 William Clark
 William Gee
 James Rogers
 Henry Dingly
 Alexander Stockdale
 John Thacker
 Richard Taylor
 John Knowles
 William Almond
 Walter Jobfon
 John Overfail

EDWARD VI.

1547	1	Thomas Dalton, 2.
1548	2	John Harrison, 2.
1549	3	Walter Jobfon, 1.
1550	4	John Overfail, 1.

William Johnson
 John Thorpe
 William Angle
 Thomas Dalton

PART II.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

E D W A R D VI.

A.D. A.R.

1551 5 Alexander Stockdale, 2.
1552 6 John Thacker, 2,

Walter Flinton
James Stockdale

P H I L I P and M A R Y.

1553 1 Henry Thruscrops, 2.
1554 2 Thomas Dalton, junr. 1.
1555 3 John Thornton, 1,
1556 4 Walter Jobson.
1557 5 Thomas Dalton, 3.

Hugh Hall
William Dingley
James Clarkson
George Shares
Edward Dalton

E L I Z A B E T H.

1558 1 Alexander Stockdale, 3.
1559 2 James Clarkson
1560 3 Thomas Dalton, junr. 2.
1561 4 Thomas Allured, 1.
1562 5 William Gee, 1.
1563 6 John Smith, 1.
1564 7 Robert Gayton, 1.
1565 8 Walter Flinton, 1.
1566 9 John Thornton, 1.
1567 10 Robert Dalton.
1568 11 James Clarkson, 2.
1569 12 Thomas Dalton, 3.
1570 13 Laurence Wharton, 1.
1571 14 Christopher Stockdale, 1.
1572 15 John Smith, 2.
1573 16 William Gee, 2.
1574 17 William Williamfon, 1.
1575 18 Robert Gayton, 2.
1576 19 John Fairweather, 1.
1577 20 John Thornton, 2.
1578 21 James Clarkson, 3.
1579 22 John Gregory, 1.
1580 23 William Smith, 1.
1581 24 Edward Wakefield, 1.

Laurence Wharton
Francis Thorpe
William Gee
John Smith
Robert Armin
John Bever
William Barker
Robert Naylor
Thomas Dowley
John Gregory
William Wilfon
John Rimmington
William Smith
John Fairweather
Searth.
John Hardcastle
Thomas Arnelfon
John Logan
John Clerke
John Whelpdaile
Edward Wakefield
Edward Preston
Robert Legard
Leonard Wifon

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

ELIZABETH.

A.D. A.Reg.

1582 25 William Gee, 3. *he founded an* }
hospital in Chapel-lane.

1583 26 John Smith, 3.
 1584 27 William Wilton, 1.
 1585 28 Leonard Wilton, 1.
 1586 29 Luke Thruscross, 1.
 1587 30 William Bray, 1.
 1588 31 Robert Dalton, 1.
 1589 32 John Gregory, 1.
 1590 33 William Smith, 1.
 1591 34 William Richardson, 1.
 1592 35 Edward Wakefield, 1.
 1593 36 Anthony Cole, 1.
 1594 37 Robert Taylor, 1.
 1595 38 John Lister
 1596 39 John Chapman, 1.
 1597 40 Edward Coke, 1.
 1598 41 John Graves, 1.
 1599 42 Anthony Burnfall, 1.
 1600 43 Hugh Armin, 1.
 1601 44 Marmaduke Haddlesley, 1.
 1602 45 William Barnard, 1.

William Bray
 Robert Taylor
 Robert Dalton
 William Richardson
 John Lyme
 Richard Read
 Anthony Colt
 Edward Cock
 John Lister
 John Chapman
 Anthony Burnfall
 James Haddlesley
 Marmaduke Haddlesley
 John Graves
 Hugh Armin
 George Almond
 William Barnard
 Robert Spencer
 Joseph Field
 Thomas Thackeray
 Christopher Chapman

JAMES I.

1603 1 Joseph Field, 1.
 1604 2 Thomas Thackeray, 1.
 1605 3 James Caffon, 1.
 1606 4 George Almond, 1.
 1607 5 Thomas Swann, 1.
 1608 6 Richard Burges, 1.
 1609 7 Christopher Chapman, 1.
 1610 8 James Watkinson, 1.
 1611 9 James Haddlesley, 1.
 1612 10 John Lister, 2.
 1613 11 Nicholas Hansley, 1.
 1614 12 Joseph Field, 2.
 1615 13 Barnard Smith, 1.

James Caffon
 James Watkinson
 Thomas Swann
 Richard Burges
 Nicholas Hansley
 John Hall
 Barnard Smith
 John Preston
 Edward Richardson
 Lancelot Roper
 Robert Chapman
 Thomas Ferris
 William Dobson

PART II.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

JAMES I.

A.D. Reg.

1616	14	Edward Richardson, 1.
1617	15	John Preston, 1.
1618	16	John Lister, junr. 1.
1619	17	Lancelot Roper, 1.
1620	18	Thomas Ferris, 2.
1621	19	John Hall, 1.
1622	20	John Ramsden, 1.
1623	21	James Watkinson, 2.
1624	22	Thomas Thackeray, 2.

John Ramsden
John White
Robert Morton
James Watkinson
Henry Chambers
Thomas Raikes
Joseph Blaides
Martin Jefferfon
John Barnard

CHARLES I.

1625	1	Thomas Swann, 1. <i>This person died and left a great estate which fell into the hands of strangers; the heir at law never was discovered.</i>
1626	2	Barnard Smith, 2.
1627	3	Robert Morton, 1.
1628	4	Henry Chambers, 1.
1629	5	Sir John Lister, 2. <i>he founded and amply endowed an hospital which still bears his name.</i>
1630	6	Lancelot Roper, 2.
1631	7	John Barnard, 1.
1632	8	Henry Barnard, 1.
1633	9	Thomas Raikes, 1.
1634	10	Nicholas Denman, 1.
1635	11	Martin Jefferfon, 1.
1636	12	Joseph Blaides, 1.
1637	13	John Ramsden, 2.
1638	14	William Popple, 1.
1639	15	Robert Morton, 2.
1640	16	John Barnard, 2.
1641	17	Henry Barnard, 2.
1642	18	Thomas Raikes, 2.
1643	19	Thomas Raikes, 3.
1644	20	Nicholas Denman, 2.

Cuthbert Thompson.

William Popple
Coniston Wrightinton
Nicholas Denman

Robert Raikes

Henry Barnard
Alexander Swann
John Chambers
Leonard Barnard
William Peck
Robert Cartwright
Peregrine Pelham
William Crew
William Dobson
Richard Parkins
Robert Berrier
John Rogers
Richard Wood
Robert Ripley
John Ramsden

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

C H A R L E S . I.

A.D. A.Reg.

1645	21	John Chambers, 1.	William Maister
1646	22	William Peck, 1.	Francis Dewick
1647	23	William Dobson, 1.	Robert Robinson

C H A R L E S II.

1648	1	John Ramsden, 2.	John Kay
1649	2	Peregrine Pelham, 1.	John Rawson
1650	3	Francis Dewick, 1.	Henry Metcalf
1651	4	John Kay, 1.	William Raikes
1652	5	John Rogers, 1.	Richard Vevers
1653	6	Richard Wood, 1.	Richard Robinson
1654	7	Robert Ripley, 1.	Richard Wilfon
1655	8	William Maister, 1.	Christopher Richardson
1656	9	Robert Berrier, 1.	William Ramsden
1657	10	William Foxley, 1.	George Crowle
1658	11	William Dobson, 2.	Edmund Popple
1659	12	William Ramsden, 1.	John Tripp
1660	13	Christopher Richardson, 1.	Robert Lambert
1661	14	George Crowle, 1. <i>He this year founded an hospital which still bears the name of the founder.</i>	Philip Wilkinson
1662	15	Richard Wilfon, 1.	{ Henry Cock: <i>he was fined 10l. for living out of town.</i>
1663	16	Richard Robinson, 1.	Humphrey Duncalf
1664	17	William Skinner, 1.	William Shires
1665	18	Robert Bloom, 1.	John Pearson
1666	19	Richard Frank, 1.	George Acklam
1667	20	Anthony Lambert, 1.	Thomas Lockwood
1668	21	Humphrey Duncalf, 1.	William Carlton
1669	22	John Tripp, 1.	Edward Dobson
1670	23	George Acklam, 1.	John Forcett
1671	24	Robert Berrier, 2.	Richard Mann
1672	25	Thomas Johnson, 1.	Francis Blunt
1673	26	John Rogers, 1.	Arthur Saltmarch
1674	27	Daniel Hoar, 1.	Israel Popple
1675	28	William Shires, 1.	Robert Mason

PART II.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

CHARLES II.

A.D. A.Reg.

- 1676 29 William Foxley, 2.
 1677 30 Henry Maister, 1.
 1678 31 Christopher Richardson, 2. *At the expiration of his mayoralty, he solicited for leave to lay down his alderman's gown, which, on consideration of his paying into the common chamber the sum of 75*l.* he obtained: and an order was made, that when an alderman for the future, should make the like request, if granted, he should pay 50, 75, or 100*l.* at the discretion of the bench.*

Hugh Fodde
 Mark Kirby

Francis Delacamp

- 1679 32 George Crowle, 2.
 1680 33 Simon Sisson, 1.
 1681 34 Robert Masen, 1.
 1682 35 Joseph Ellis, 1. *he died, and Anthony Lambert chosen.*
 1683 26 Francis Delacamp, 1.
 1684 27 John Field, 1.

Anthony Iveson
 Matthew Johnson
 Lionel Buckle
 William Robinson
 William Catline
 Robert Nettleton

JAMES II.

- 1685 1 John Forcett, 1.
 1686 2 Philip Wilkinson, 1.
 1687 3 Robert Carlisle, 1. *discharged by James the 2d, who put in William Hays, who soon after was discharged by the same authority, and Daniel Hoar appointed.*
 1688 4 Francis Delacamp, 2. *These were chosen but not sworn, for the king ordered D. Hoar.*
 Nov. 5 Francis Delacamp, chosen again.

Richard Gray
 Richard Ellis
 John Blanchard

Thomas Tomlin

John Blanchard
 Samuel Boyse

John Blanchard to continue another year.
 Samuel Boyse

WILLIAM

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

W I L L I A M and M A R Y.

A.D. A.Reg.

1689	1	Robert Trippet, 1.	William Idell
1690	2	Anthony Iveson, 1.	William Hall
1691	3	Richard Gray, 1.	John Collings
1692	4	George Bacchus, 1.	Thomas Harrifon
1693	5	Richard Ellis, 1.	Edmund Duncalf
1694	6	Henry Maister, 2.	John Lindall
1695	7	Simon Siffon, 2.	Martin Raspin
1696	8	Robert Mafon, 1.	Towers Wallis
1697	9	Robert Nettlefon, 1.	John Chapelow
1698	10	William Mould, 1.	John Thornton
1699	11	Sir William St. Quintin, Bart. 1.	William Maister
1700	12	Daniel Hoar, 2.	John Somerscales
1701	13	Philip Wilkinfon, 2.	Andrew Perrot

A N N E.

1702	1	Robert Carlisle, 2.	Benjamin Blaydes
1703	2	William Hydes, 1.	Thomas Clark
1704	3	Samuel Boyse, 1.	Benjamin Ward
1705	4	Robert Trippet, 2.	John Porver
1706	5	Richard Gray, 2.	Laurence Robinfon
1707	6	Erasmus Darwin, 1.	George Green
1708	7	Andrew Perrot, 1.	John Beatniffe
1709	8	William Fenwick, 1.	Richard Beaumont
1710	9	Towers Wallis, 1.	Joseph Green
1711	10	John Somerscales, 1.	John Maddifon
1712	11	Benjamin Ward, 1.	Philip Wilkinfon
1713	12	John Collings, 1.	Thomas Scott

G E O R G E I.

1714	1	William Mould, 2.	William Coggin
1715	2	Sir William St. Quintin, bart. 2.	John Wood
1716	3	Leonard Collings, 1.	William Winspear
1717	4	William Coggin, 1.	Christopher Bailes
1718	5	Samuel Boyse, 2.	William Ashmole
1719	6	Johanan Beilby, 1.	John Monckton
1720	7	Erasmus Darwin, 2.	Josiah Robinfon

PART II.

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

G E O R G E I.

A.D. A.Reg.

- 1721 8 Andrew Perrot, 2.
 1722 9 William Wilberforce.
 1723 10 George Green, 1.
 1724 11 William Ashmole, 1.
 1725 12 John Somerscales, 2.
 1726 13 John Collings, 2.

Thomas Bridges
 { William Mantle, he died, and Richard
 { Williamson succeeded.
 George Healey
 John Wright
 Tristram Carlisle
 Thomas Ryles

G E O R G E II.

- 1727 1 William Fenwick, 2.
 1728 2 Thomas Scott, 1.
 1729 3 Leonard Collings, 2.
 1730 4 Richard Williamson, 1.
 1731 5 Samuel Waton, 1.
 1732 6 John Monckton, 1.
 1733 7 Joseph Lafenby, 1.
 1734 8 William Mowld, 1.
 1735 9 William Cornwall, 1.
 1736 10 William Coggan, 2. *This gentleman founded a school in Salt-house-lane, for the instruction of young girls, with a view to fit them for places in merchants families: and left money for several other charitable purposes.*
 1737 11 Christopher Heron, 1.
 1738 12 Andrew Perrott, 1.
 1739 13 Johanan Beilby, 2.
 1740 14 William Wilberforce, 2.
 1741 15 John Postex, 1.
 1742 16 James Shaw, 2.
 1743 17 William Ashmole, 2. *he died in the month of july following, and Andrew Perrott served.*
 1744 18 John Froggett, 1.
 1745 19 William Cookson, 1.
 1746 20 Josiah Robinson, 1.

Joseph Lafenby
 John Froggett
 Henry Maister
 James Milnes
 William Mowld
 Christopher Heron
 James Bee
 John Ferrand
 Henry Lee

Andrew Perrott

John Porter
 David Field
 James Shaw
 Richard Sykes
 William Cookson
 Henry Etherington

John Wood

Charles Pool
 Francis de la Pryme
 John Fallowfield

1747

MAYORS.

SHERIFFS.

PART II.

G E O R G E II.

A.D. A.Reg.

1747	21	Henry Etherington, 1.
1748	22	John Wood, 1.
1749	23	Francis de la Pryme, 1.
1750	24	Thomas Scott, 2.
1751	25	Samuel Watfon, 2.
1752	26	Christopher Heron, 2.
1753	27	George Thompson, 1.
1754	28	Andrew Perrott, 3.
1755	29	John Porter, 2. <i>he died in three weeks after he had been sworn into office, and James Shaw was chosen.</i>
1756	30	William Hall, 1.
1757	31	William Cookfon, 2.
1758	32	Henry Etherington, 2.
1759	33	John Wood, 2.

Walter Edge
John Booth
George Thompson
Christopher Scott
Francis Beilby
Thomas Mowld
William Hall
Joseph Sykes
Joseph Thompson
John Stephenson
Richard Bell
Henry Etherington, junr.
John Porter

G E O R G E III.

1760	1	Richard Bell, 1.
1761	2	Joseph Sykes, 1.
1762	3	Charles Pool, 1.
1763	4	Christopher Scott.
1764	5	Thomas Mowld, 1.
1765	6	John Booth, 1.
1766	7	Francis Pryme, 2.
1767	8	George Thompson, 2. <i>died in his mayorally, and R. Bell served the remainder of the year.</i>
1768	9	John Melling, 1.
1769	10	Henry Etherington, 1.
1770	11	John Porter, 1.
1771	12	Benjamin Blaydes, 1.
1772	13	John Mace, 1.
1773	14	Richard Bell, 3.
1774	15	Ralph Darling, 1.
1775	16	Joseph Outram, 1.

John Mace
Joseph Williamfon
—— Nelson
John Melling
William Boulton
Joshua Berry
Thomas Williamfon
B. B. Thompson
Benjamin Blaydes
John Banks
Stephen Bramston
Joseph Outram
William King
Caius Thompson
Henry Horner
Samuel Standidge

PART II.

M A Y O R S.

S H E R I F F S.

G E O R G E III.

A.D. A.Reg.

1776	17	Charles Pool, 2.
1777	18	Joseph Sykes, 2.
1778	19	Christopher Scott, 2.
1779	20	B. B. Thompson, 1.
1780	21	Edmund Bramston, 1.
1781	22	Edward Coulson, 1.
1782	23	John Booth, 2.
1783	24	John Melling, 2.
1784	25	Henry Broadley, 1.

1785 26 Sir Henry Etherington, 2.

1786 27 William Osbourne, 1.

1787 28 John Porter, 2.

1788 29 Benjamin Blaydes, 2.

1789 30 John Banks, 1.

1790 31 Ralph Darling, 2.

1791 32 B. B. Thompson, 2.

Edward Coulson

Henry Broadley

Edmund Bramston

William Osbourne

Joshua Haworth

Richard Moxon

John Bromby

Thomas Walton

John Voafe

{ James Smith, he died before the end of
the year, and William Hammond
served the remaining part of it.

Francis Bine

Robert Schonswar

John Harneis

John Sykes

John Wray

Samuel Bean.

N. B. The figures 1, 2, &c. after the names of the mayors, denote how often they have been chosen into that office.

High Stewards of the town of Hull.

E L I Z A B E T H.

C H A R L E S II.

A.D. A.Reg.

1583 26 Sir Francis Walsingham.

1590 33 Sir Thomas Heneage.

1596 39 Sir Robert Cecil. In the first year of
king James I. he was created suc-
cessively Lord Effendon, Viscount Cran-
bourn, and Earl of Salisbury.

J A M E S I.

1612 10 Thomas Lord Ellesmere.

C H A R L E S I.

1626 2 George Abbot, Archbishop of Canter-
bury, whose brother represented this
town in parliament.

1633 9 Lord Coventry, Viscount Ailesbury.

1639 15 Earl of Strafford.

C H A R L E S II.

1661 14 George Duke of Albemarle.

1670 23 Lord Bellasis.

A.D. A.Reg.

1673 26 Duke of Monmouth.

1682 35 Earl of Plymouth.

J A M E S II.

1687 3 Lord Dover.

W I L L I A M and M A R Y.

1689 1 Earl of Kingston.

1691 3 Marquis of Carmarthen. He died in
the year 1712: and no high steward
from the death of the above Marquis
was appointed, till the reign of
G E O R G E III.

1766 6 Marquis of Rockingham: he died in
the year 1782.

1786 26 Duke of Leeds; when appointed, the
Marquis of Carmarthen, now high
steward, 1792.

COURTS OF LAW.

The town of Hull has the privilege of an assize for the trial of civil causes, and criminal prosecutions; but, as commissioners of oyer and terminer and jail delivery, the judges are to hold an assize when requested by the mayor and burgessees. This mark of distinction and royal favour, granted by the charter of the 25th year of Henry VI. has been, through the great increase of trade and commerce, considered by many, as prejudicial to those rights which it was meant to promote. The inconveniences which from this tardy administration of justice, arise to the inhabitants, partly affecting their property; but chiefly from the long confinement of criminals, induced the bench, not many years ago, to resolve on making an application to parliament, for trying local actions and criminals at Hull; and the case* of the town and county

PART II.

A list of the recorders of Hull.

<i>HENRY VIII.</i>			<i>WILLIAM and MARY.</i>		
<i>A.D.</i>	<i>A.Reg.</i>		<i>A.D.</i>	<i>A.Reg.</i>	
1546	38	Sir William Babthorp.	1689.	1	Robert Hollis.
		<i>CHARLES I.</i>	1697	9	Edward Barnard.
1639	15	Francis Thorp.			<i>GEORGE I.</i>
1648	24	William Lister.	1714	1	Thomas Stillington.
		<i>CHARLES II.</i>	1720	7	William Gylby.
1661	13	William Lister, <i>re-appointed by</i>	1725	12	Cornelius Cayley.
		<i>the king's charter.</i>			<i>GEORGE III.</i>
1669	21	Sir Edward Barnard, <i>knt.</i>	1771	12	Richard Beatniffe.
		<i>JAMES II.</i>			
1687	3	Earl of Plymouth.			
1688	4	Lord Langdale.			

* In the above case, the following arguments were made use of in favour of such an act:

" That actions for the recovery of lands and tenements, or arising in respect thereof; and criminal matters which are not within the jurisdiction of the quarter sessions, could only be tried at the assizes, and sessions of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery for this town and county. Other criminal matters of an inferior nature, which might be determined at the quarter sessions; and civil actions which might be tried in the court of record at Hull, might, in general, as in other counties, be removed, at the instance of either party, into the courts of Westminster, and remain there until next assizes.

" In

PART II. county of Hull, relating to trials at York was printed, and dispersed through the town. The inhabitants, however, were greatly divided in their opinions, as to the utility or inutility of such an act; and the matter of course came to nothing.

The

“ In this situation, two considerable inconveniences arise, the one affecting the property, the other the persons, of those who inhabit, or resort to the town and county. In both these instances public justice is eluded or delayed.

“ Ift. The possessions of lands and tenements, cannot be recovered in the ordinary course of proceeding in cases of this nature; by an action of ejectment, and, in consequence, the value of all real property in this town and county, compared with the value it bears in other places, is much diminished. When applications are made to borrow money upon the security of houses in Hull, the common objection is, that the possession of the mortgaged premises, if necessary for the security, or satisfaction of the mortgagee, cannot be obtained. And, it is no answer to say, you may file your bill in a court of equity for a foreclosure, the remedy, in this respect, being inadequate to the end proposed by it: for besides the expence and delay attending such a proceeding, the possession cannot be recovered, unless the mortgager himself be the occupier of the mortgaged premises; but, although this remedy, by bill of foreclosure (such as it is) may be pursued, why should the inhabitants of Hull be in a worse situation than persons in other countries, and be deprived of the most speedy, and less expensive remedy, an ejectment?

“ A person who is the owner of a house in Hull, has occasion to make use of it for his own habitation, or would remove a bad tenant; or make a reasonable improvement of his property, by an advancement of rent: at present he can enter into no treaty with his tenant for any of those purposes upon equal terms: he is set at defiance, and must either wait for the coming of the Judge, or buy off his tenant at his own price:—So if a tenant owe a large arrear of rent, and the landlord make a distress, or bring an action of debt, in either case, the action may be removed into the courts of Westminster; by which means, the landlord is for the present deprived of redress, the tenant gains time, and, before the next assizes, becomes insolvent. Other instances of this kind are obvious, and need not be enumerated.

“ IId. But the hardships which respect only the property of the town and county of Hull, are objects of little moment, when compared with those that concern the lives and liberties of its inhabitants. A person, who is so unfortunate as to be committed for any offence that is not bailable, loses the benefit of the habeas corpus act: and though perfectly innocent, cannot obtain a trial, until a very remote period; perhaps, the next assizes for the town and county. On the other hand, the execution of justice frequently follows the offence at so great a distance, that through a defect of proof, crimes of the deepest dye escape with impunity, or the punishment attending them loses half its effect. It is said, adds the writer of this case, a murder was committed in the open day, in one of the most public streets of the town, in presence of many spectators; the offender was committed to prison, where he continued to lay until most of the
witnesses

The inconveniences, however, which attend the present mode of PART II.
holding this court only once in three years, being severely felt, applica-
tion

witnesses of his guilt were dead, or not to be found, and himself so altered by age, and the rigours of a long imprisonment, that, when at the distance of many years, he was brought to his trial, no person being able to swear to his identity, the murderer was acquitted. Thus, the imprisonment of malefactors before their trial, which, by our laws, is intended only as the means of safe custody, becomes either a severe punishment, in which the innocent, as well as the guilty, are unhappily involved; or, by the necessary effects of time, secures the criminal from the hand of justice.

“ The intent of the bill then proposed to be carried into parliament, as stated in the case, was to obviate these inconveniences, and to intitle the inhabitants of the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the same advantage of the laws of their country, for the protection of their persons and properties, as are enjoyed by the rest of his majesty's subjects. For this end, authority was to be given by the act to his majesty's justices of assize, or commissioners of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery for the county of York, to hear and determine all offences against the crown law of this realm, committed within the town or county, by a jury of the county of York.

“ With respect to civil actions, provision was to be made in the act, that all local actions arising in the town or county of Kingston-upon-Hull, might, at the choice of the plaintiff or defendant in all cases where his plea made the matter local, but not otherwise, be tried by the judge of assize for the county of York, by a jury of the same county. And, it was proposed, that among other clauses necessary to effectuate the purposes of the bill, there should be a reservation of all liberties, jurisdictions, and privileges, belonging to the town and county of Hull, which should not be expressly varied or altered by the intended law.”

The drawer up of this case, then proceeds to answer objections, the principal of which were supposed to be :—“ First, that freeholders of the town or county of Kingston-upon-Hull, would become liable to serve on juries in the county of York :—Secondly, that a greater expence would be incurred by trials at York, than would arise under the law, as it now stands from trials in the town of Hull :—Thirdly, that those privileges and jurisdictions, which have been granted by royal charters to the town and county of Hull, will be extinguished. To the first objection, it was answered, that supposing the fact contained in the objection to be as it was stated, the utmost that could happen, would only be, that each freeholder of ten pounds a year, might be obliged to give his attendance at York during the assizes, once in four years; a very slight inconvenience, when compared to the advantages to which he would become intitled by the intended law! But, it was said, the objection mistook the fact; for it was not meant that trials should be had in the county of York, by juries from the town or county of Kingston-upon-Hull; but by Yorkshire juries, who are summoned for the trial of all the causes in that county: and it was presumed, the county of York could have no reasonable objection to this. As matters then stood, all
transitory

PART II. tion has since been made* to the Lord Chancellor and Judges, for an annual assize to be held here; but for what cause we know not (though it

transitory actions arising in the town and county of Hull, might be tried at York, by Yorkshire juries. And, though liberty might be given to try other actions, and criminal matters in the same manner at York, yet it by no means followed, that many trials of such a nature would arise there: such causes, it was said, could not be numerous. And, therefore, as the county of York would, on the one hand, receive very little trouble, on the other, it would be unequal to make the freeholders of Hull attend the assizes at York, to take their turn upon the very numerous trials which arise in that extensive county. And an express provision was intended to be made by the act, that all expences of the imprisonment, trial, conviction and execution of malefactors, should fall upon the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ But the present situation of the town and county, with respect to such like trials, was a matter of public concern. Besides the expence and trouble which always attended the execution of the king's commission of assize, &c. in these parts, the delay of justice had effects, that were felt beyond the limits of this district. It was, moreover, observed, that in providing remedies in cases of so complicated a nature, difficulties were not wholly to be avoided. But if the objects of the bill were of real importance, some remedy ought to be applied to relieve the town and county of Hull, and for the benefit of the public; and if the plan adopted by the bill, then intended to be brought into parliament, were productive of fewer and less inconveniences, than what might be occasioned by any other mode of redress, surely these were no inconsiderable arguments in its favour. As to the second objection, it was confessed, that the town and county of Hull, would be put to more expence by trying their causes at York, than at Hull; and that this might in point of argument have some weight, if it were certain all these causes could be tried at Hull. But what, it was asked, was the small additional expence, attending trials in the county of York, when opposed to the certainty of obtaining justice at fixed and stated periods?

“ With respect to the third objection, viz. that the town and county of Hull would lose the privileges of their local jurisdiction. This was said to be an error in point of fact, and that the bill meant no such thing; in criminal matters, the prisoners might be tried in the county of York; but the jurisdiction of Kingston-upon-Hull was not to be taken away, but expressly reserved; for, if it should be found more convenient, the trial might be in the county of Hull, in like manner as before the passing of the intended act. So in civil actions, which were local, it would be in the breast of the plaintiff or defendant, where his plea made the matter local, to bring the cause to a trial in the county of York; but no person could be compelled to make use of this new remedy; all causes might still be tried at the assizes of the county of Hull. Upon the whole, the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull would still continue distinct from, and independent of the county of York. The ancient privilege (if it should be thought one) of trying causes, both civil and criminal, in the county of Hull, would still remain: no franchise, no privilege, no jurisdiction, would be abolished or infringed; on the contrary, a new and very valuable privilege would be added

may be conjectured, that the expence attending the annual assize was the occasion) this application, notwithstanding the respectable names that accompanied the memorial, did not produce the desired effect. PART II.

Besides the above court of judicature which, on account of the increasing magnitude of the town, will, doubtless, in the lapse of a few years, be held annually and the general quarter sessions of the peace, as in other counties; there is at Hull, the mayor and sheriff's court, where civil causes of every description are determined: this court, is a court of record, and as ancient as the liberties of the town: it is here called the *Venire* (to come) because the parties concerned, are summoned to appear; and is always held in the Guildhall, before the mayor and sheriff of Hull, for the time being. This court takes cognizance of all manner of pleas, suits, complaints and demands; of all actions real, mixed, and personal; and of all pleas of trespasses, covenant, and contract whatsoever, happening within the town, and the liberties and precincts thereof. When any matter is to be argued or tried in this court, the recorder sits as judge with the mayor and sheriff, and gives rules and judgements therein.

Before the appointment of sheriffs by Henry VIth, this court was held before the mayor and bailiffs: but, besides the recorder, the other officers now are a prothonotary, or clerk, seven attornies who are advocates, and a serjeant at mace or bailiff*.

4 I

Until

added to those, which the town and county of Hull before enjoyed. Speedy justice would be obtained in all cases, that concerned the persons or properties of the inhabitants, by trials in the next adjoining county; and in consequence, the innocent would be freed from the pains of a lingering and cruel imprisonment; offenders would receive without delay, those punishments which are established by the laws of their country; and property would be placed upon a more secure and advantageous foundation."

* The present officers of this court are, mr. Beatniffe, the recorder, judge; mr. Codd, prothonotary or clerk; mr. James Green, mr. C. Huntington, mr. John Willson, mr. Thomas Jackson, mr. S. Martin, mr. G. L. Robarts, mr. R. Sandwith, attornies and advocates; John Waite, serjeant at mace, or bailiff. The four last attornies were those lately appointed.

PART II.

Until within a very few years, three attornies were found sufficient to transact all the business of the court; but from the rapid increase of trade and population, and the more rapid increase of suits, (for the glorious privilege of throwing away their money in law, the English claim as their birthright) the mayor and aldermen thought it necessary to add four more; so that business is now in no danger of stagnating for want of advocates; for no process can issue, nor can any pleadings be filed, but in the name of one of the attornies of the court. The attornies or advocates of this court are appointed by the mayor, recorder, and aldermen; and on their admission into office, take the following oath:

Juramentum attornat: in curia.

You shall be true to the mayor and burgeses of this town, and truly and duly do, and execute, all thing and things that appertaineth to the office of an attorney within this court to do for your client.—No information or counsel you shall give to the mayor or sheriff for the time being, but shall be true and lawful to the uttermost of your knowledge. You shall not plead any foreign plea, or other matter against the jurisdiction of this county, nor give your counsel or advice for any such to be pleaded against the same; but faithfully, and truly do, and execute the office of attorney, according to the ancient and laudable customs heretofore used in the same court.

So help you God.

Court of requests for the town, port, and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

The extensive and increasing commerce of the town, and the discouragements which creditors formerly lay under from the expence they were put to, and the delays which they met with, in suing for small debts, pointed out to the trading part of the inhabitants, the necessity of applying to parliament for the more easy and speedy recovery of such debts.

debts. Accordingly, an act was obtained, and this court was erected at Hull in 1761; is held in the Guildhall every other wednesday; but, may be held, at the discretion of the major part of the commissioners, at any other convenient place within the town and county. The mayor and aldermen, for the time being, and thirty more of the inhabitants are commissioners: on the death or refusal to act of any one of these, the mayor and aldermen, or the major part of them, elect and appoint another in his room.—Three of these commissioners constitute a bench, who are to determine matters and causes depending in this court, pass such judgment or sentence thereupon, and award costs of suits, as to them shall seem most agreeable to equity and good conscience. The debt sued for, in this court of conscience, must not amount to forty shillings; but the creditor may sue for any debt under that sum, and if the debtor neglects to appear, the court may hear the cause on part of the plaintiff, and pass judgment thereon with costs, if due proof be first made, upon oath, of the service of the summons. If the plaintiff be not able to make proof of his demand, to the satisfaction of the court, but become non-suited, costs are awarded to the defendant, and the plaintiff obliged to pay the same. No attorney of any court of record, is suffered to appear in this court, as advocate in behalf of any person, or to speak in any cause, in which he is not himself a party or witness, under the penalty of twenty pounds; nor can any attorney act as a commissioner in the court of requests. When an order of the court has been made for the payment of money, and execution awarded against the party, the clerk of the court issues a precept under his hand and seal, by way of *capias ad satisfaciendum*, or *fieri facias*, to the serjeant, who is thereby empowered to take the party, if found within the town or county, and convey him to prison. No person, however, confined upon any such execution, is to remain in gaol above three months. Mr. Huntington is the present clerk, and mr. Waud the present serjeant.

PART II. All proceedings in the court of requests, are final and conclusive; for when a suit is commenced here, it can be removed into no superior court. As the expences attending such suits are exceeding small*, persons of a litigious turn, and too many of that description are to be found in all towns, gratify their humours at an easy price. The act ordains, that the clerk shall hang up, in some conspicuous part of the court, a table of fees, that all persons who attend may see and read the same. Every commissioner, before he is capable of acting, must take the following oath, viz.

I do swear, that I will faithfully, impartially, and honestly, according to the best of my judgment, hear and determine such matters and things, as shall be brought before me, by virtue of an act of parliament, for the more easy and speedy recovery of small debts, within the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, without favour, affection, or prejudice, to either party.

SHERIFF'S

* The clerk and serjeant of this court for their respective services, are intitled to the following fees only, viz.

For issuing every summons, to the clerk, sixpence.

For service of every summons, and attending the court with the return, to the serjeant, three-pence.

For entering the cause, to the clerk, sixpence.

For every hearing, to the clerk, three-pence.

For every order, to the clerk, three-pence.

For entering every order and making, to the clerk, three-pence.

For service of every order against a party not in court, and attending with return, to the serjeant, sixpence.

For a non-suit on the plaintiff's not appearing, to the clerk, two-pence.

For an attachment against the defendant for not appearing, to the clerk, sixpence; to the serjeant for the service thereof, one shilling.

For acknowledging satisfaction thereof, to the clerk, three-pence.

For an execution, to the clerk, sixpence; to the serjeant for the service thereof, one shilling.

For a subpoena, to the clerk, three-pence; to the serjeant for the service thereof, two-pence.

For paying money into the court, to the clerk, six-pence.

For every search of the books, to the clerk, two-pence.

SHERIFF's COURTS.

PART II.

The sheriff of this town and county, has his courts in the same form as other sheriffs of England have, with all the freedom that belongs to such a court. The court of sheriff's turn is kept twice a year, within a month after easter, and a month after michaelmas : the sheriff, by custom, keeps this court alternately at Kerry Pitts, and at Swanland Butts, within the said county.

Anciently, after each man upon the jury had taken the oath of inquest, truly to inquire and present all the points and articles that belonged to the inquiry of the sheriff's turn, the king's council, his fellows and his own, had articles of inquiry to the following purport, read to them : to inquire if any man or woman had imagined the king's death ; if any man had been banished the kingdom, and had returned without his charter of pardon ; also to inquire of all false money-makers, and false money-clippers, whether of gold or silver, and of their receivers ; of robbers and of rovers by night or by day, and their receivers ; of house breakers and sneck drawers ; of those who slept in the day and waked in the night, and yet were well clad and fed, and had of the best victuals that come to town, and had neither rent to live upon, nor craft, nor science ; of them who lay in wait to beat men, or to slay men, or to rob men by night or by day ; of affiays and blood never before corrected, and of waif and stray. Also of all those who brought goods into the town, that ought to be tolled, and withheld the toll ; of the bakers of the town, if they baked good bread of good moulter, and of good weight according to the statutes made thereupon, and if they have sufficient bread to serve the people ; of all manner of forestallers by water or by land, by night or by day, either flesh, fish, or poultry, or cornstallers ; of brewers of the town, whether they sold after the assize, and by true sealed measure ; of those who by night watch under other men's windows, to discover their secrets ; and of those who had been
sworn

PART II. sworn at the sheriff's turn, or before justices of the peace, and had discovered the king's council, their fellows, or their own; of rape of women, whether they were wives, maids, or widows, and of those who were helpers thereunto; of all manner of treasure found in the ground, whether gold, silver, jewels, pearl, or precious stones, and in whose keeping they remained. Also to inquire of them that are common dice players, and with false dice deceive the people; of those that made any assemblies, or riots, by night or by day, against the king's peace; or any disturbance to the let of the execution of the common law; and of cooks and regraters who frequently sold unwholesome meat.

The above articles being presented to the jury, the constables were charged by the oath they had made to the town, to take the said articles into consideration; and if they knew any man defective in any of them, to send two of these persons to the inquest and inform them of the defaults: after this process, if the inquest found cause to fine any man, they gave their verdict to the sheriff sealed with their proper seals.

COUNTY-COURT.

The SHERIFF of Hull, has likewise his county-court in the same manner and form as other sheriffs of England have, with all the freedom thereto belonging. This court, however, cannot be held but in the presence of the sheriff and one of the coroners. At the county court are holden pleas of *replegiarum**; and exigents called from court to court until they are out-lawed.—The sheriffs of Hull, too, still keep
up

* The following is the form used:

If a distress be taken of any man for a farm, or other cause, he who owes the distress that is taken comes at the county court, and enters a plaint of *replegiarum* against him that took the distress, and the plaintiff finds sureties, that if the law deems the distress to be lawfully taken, then to inn the distress again, or else the price; and this surety being made, a precept is directed to one of the sheriff's officers to deliver the distress to him that owes it.

up the ancient ceremony of riding through the principal streets of the town; but with very little of the pomp and shew formerly exhibited on these occasions. PART II.

We shall conclude this chapter with an account of the respective offices and salaries of the mayor's officers,—the gifts given to the town,—and the plate which belonged to the corporation, anno 1723.

The duty and office of the **SWORD BEARER**, is to carry the sword before the mayor to the church, common hall, &c.—to invite the aldermen to funerals, and the bench at every quarter sessions to dinner; but such other gentlemen and tradesmen, as the mayor chuses to dine with him, are invited by the *great mace bearer*.

At the entertainments given by the mayor, it is the office of the sword bearer to invite his guests the first day, and the mace bearer the second day.—It is likewise the business of the former to place all mrs. mayoreesses, mrs. sheriffs, mrs. chamberlains, and new alderwomen in the church. He is to invite to all common halls; go for such aldermen as neglect to attend; summons them to all meetings, and to wait upon them on all occasions. It is this officer's duty, moreover, to set the table, and carry up the first dish; and the great mace bearer's office to draw it.

The white mace bearer's duty is to attend the mayor constantly, to invite to all meetings of assessments for the church and the poor, and Myton court.—He is to go for all persons against whom complaints are lodged, and has four-pence paid him from the person making the complaint; he is likewise bailiff of the courts of Hull and Myton, and marshall to the mayor as admiral of the Humber; formerly, he arrested all ships, for each of which he had six shillings and eight-pence; took care that no fires were kept on board ships or keels in the dock or haven after the hour appointed, and saw that no pitch was heated on board, nor ships lie in places where they ought not. But since the Dock was built, all these affairs respecting shipping, is under the management of
the

PART II. the haven master. The sword bearer's salary about the beginning of the present century was only 10l. 1s. 4d. but is now advanced to 23l. 1s. 4d. The great mace bearer, at the same period, had an annual stipend of 10l. at present advanced to 30l. os. od. and the white mace bearer 6l. 13s. 4d. but is now paid 22l. os. od. besides some perquisites belonging to each of these offices.

The

Gifts and charitable legacies given to the town and corporation of Hull, from a manuscript, 1690

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Robert Gayton, alderman, gave the yearly rent of a house to be bestowed annually in coals - - - - -	1	3	4
And to the mayor - - - - -	0	1	0
Mr. Thomas Dalton, the rent of a house in High-street; this is in George-entry	3	0	0
Mrs. Eleonora Perrott, gave a house in the Market-Place, rented per ann. at	11	0	0
And a garden - - - - -	2	0	0
Christopher Scales, anno 1556, bequeathed unto the corporation of Hull, two houses in High-street, one of which, when the MS. was written, was the George Tavern; on condition that the mayor and aldermen should distribute, on every Christmas eve, to the poorest people in the town, all the clear rents thereof; out of which, the mayor to be allowed one shilling and eight-pence, and the chamberlains one shilling each for their pains - - - - -	14	0	0
And the out rent of a house in Trinity Church Yard - - - - -	0	3	4
James Chapman, the out rent of a house and garden in Fish-street, which is now sold	0	3	4
Laurence Cave, a house and garden, called Tenter Garth, in Dagger-lane; this is sold, and a chapel built on the ground - - - - -	2	0	0
Mr. Crockey gave a messuage in Vicar-lane - - - - -	4	0	0
Thomas Ferris, alderman, left by will to the mayor and aldermen, a messuage with the appurtenances in High-street; they paying out of the same, twenty pounds to the poor of Howden, and three pounds six shillings and eight-pence annually to the poor of Hull; the remainder of the rent, to go to the maintenance of a poor scholar of Hull at Cambridge or Oxford, and in default of such poor scholar at Hull, then for a poor scholar of the town next adjoining. The above house, at the time of this bequest, was let on lease to mr. William Smith, merchant, at the yearly rent of - - - - -	18	0	0
He likewise gave them lands and tenements at Ferriby, of the yearly rent of twenty pounds, to put poor boys apprentices - - - - -	20	0	0
More, to employ the poor in the workhouse, whereof, one half was in stock, and the other half let out on good security - - - - -	200	0	0
	More		

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	
More, to the repairing highways 200 <i>l.</i> to pious uses 68 <i>l.</i> 6 <i>s.</i> 8 <i>d.</i> - - - - -	268	6	8	PART II.
More, to be laid out in plank and timber - - - - -	200	0	0	
And to Gregg's hospital to augment its revenue - - - - -	10	0	0	
To be lent out to five poor persons gratis - - - - -	50	0	0	
Thomas Burrey, or Bury, by his last will and testament, gave to the mayor and aldermen for ever, a house in Scale-lane; the rents and profits to be applied to the maintenance of a poor scholar of this town at Cambridge - - - - -	7	10	0	
Sir Edward Stanhope gave 200 <i>l.</i> at 6 <i>l.</i> per cent. - - - - -	12	0	0	
William Waltham — 100 <i>l.</i> at 4 <i>l.</i> per cent. - - - - -	4	0	0	
John Lister, alderman — 100 <i>l.</i> at 6 <i>l.</i> per cent. - - - - -	6	0	0	
Brian Bales, 66 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> — at 6 <i>l.</i> per cent. - - - - -	4	0	0	
Thomas Thackray, — 100 <i>l.</i> at 5 <i>l.</i> per cent. to be lent to poor tradesmen - - - - -	5	0	0	
Anthony Beddingfield, of London, merchant, gave 50 <i>l.</i> to be lent out at 6 <i>l.</i> per cent. and the interest to be distributed amongst the poor - - - - -	3	0	0	
Mr. Brickdale, to the use of the poor 30 <i>l.</i> at 6 <i>l.</i> per cent. - - - - -	1	16	0	
Michael Hadesley, to the same use 6 <i>l.</i> 13 <i>s.</i> 4 <i>d.</i> - - - - -				
Thomas Williamfon, bequeathed fifty pounds to be lent out in equal portions to five honest new married couples, for two years gratis; they finding sufficient security to return it at the expiration of the above term, and so to be lent to others every two years for ever.				
The same person also gave to be lent, and the yearly interest to be laid out in corn and coals, to be distributed to six poor widows or widowers, a few days before Christmas and Easter - - - - -	50	0	0	
And to the town for ever, the interest to be applied to repairing of bridges and highways leading to the town - - - - -	13	6	8	
Ann Savage, to the assistant preacher or reader, the annual interest of - - - - -	20	0	0	
Coniston Wrightfon, left by will to purchase lands, the rent thereof to be yearly paid to the churchwardens, to be distributed every Christmas to the poor of the town - - - - -	50	0	0	
William Peck, alderman, to purchase turfs in summer when they are cheap, and to sell them to the poor in winter - - - - -	13	6	8	
Mr. Brickdale, gave the interest to be given annually to the poor - - - - -	30	0	0	
John Lister, alderman, gave to build the Exchange - - - - -	100	0	0	
Alderman Gee, to repair the same - - - - -	60	0	0	
More, to buy corn for the poor - - - - -	160	0	0	

PLATE belonging to the corporation of Hull, 1723, with the names of many of the donors :

	<i>oz.</i>	<i>dwt.</i>
The mayor's gold chain 313 links, given by sir William Knowles - - - - -	14	15
The mayorefs' gold chain, given by mr. Gee - - - - -	18	14
One standing cup and cover - - - - -	44	6
One basin and ewer, given by mr. Gee - - - - -	64	10
4 K		Two

	oz.	dwt.
PART II. Two silver plates, got in exchange for two cups without covers, called college cups	37	5
One dozen of silver salts	22	16
One silver mustard box, a spoon and pepper box, exchanged for a silver bowl, } given by mr. Thruscrols	10	3
One silver bowl, the gift of mr. George Painter	14	13
One silver goblet, the gift of mr. Smeaton	12	10
One dozen of silver spoons, called the Apostles spoons, given by mr. Smeaton, with } gilt heads; and six other spoons	45	14
One silver bowl, the gift of mr. John Dobbins	14	13
Two large silver flaggons, the gift of sir John Lister	85	0
One silver tankard, the gift of alderman Crowle	27	17
One large silver cup and cover, won at a lottery	64	10
Two large silver tankards, the gift of alderman Dobson	80	15
One silver cup, cover and stand, given by mr. Thomas Johnson, anno 1668, on the } bench reuniting his fine for sheriff; he was afterwards made alderman	59	5
One silver tankard, the gift of Robert Hogg, town's cook	29	7
One silver spoon or ladle, bought by the town	4	12
One large silver cup and cover, given by alderman Crowle, in his second mayoralty	19	18
One silver fugar calter	14	3
Two large silver candlesticks, two snuffers and a cradle, given by alderman Skinner	61	10
One silver tobacco box, given by mr. Vaux's executors	13	16
One silver fugar box and spoon, the gift of alderman Joseph Ellis	32	13
One silver ladle, the gift of mr. William Cook	13	11
Two decanters, the gift of mr. William Wilberforce, alderman	60	0
One silver bottle screw, the gift of mr. Demarish	0	10
Weighed the 4th december by Hofea Bramston,		833 17

Four silver chains with escutcheons for the waits.

One large sackbut with a silver mouth.

Two large gilt maces, and a cap of maintenance for the sword bearer.

Two swords and three scabbards.

One silver seal kept by the mayor, another of stone, called the mayor's pocket seal, given by mr. Robert Stockdale, the town's intelligencer.

A seal, called the corporation seal, made of copper.

A seal for passing fines, and another for statute merchants.

Two silver maces. A mace made of wood, tipped with silver, for the use of the water-bailiff; and an oar and rowler of brazil wood, for the office of admiralty.

The

The revenues of the corporation and manor of Tupcotes cum Myton, from michaelmas 1722 **PART II.** to michaelmas 1723, including a balance of one hundred and thirteen pounds, in rents and farms, casual receipts, fines, discharge from offices, tolls, &c. as appears by the treasurer and chamberlains accounts for that year, amounted to the sum of two thousand three hundred and five pounds twelve shillings. The total payments of the treasurer and chamberlains the same year, for the use of the common chamber in discharge of their accounts, amounted to the sum of one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine pounds ten shillings.—Hence it appears, that the revenues of this flourishing borough, even at the above period, more than double these of the ancient and large city of York, even at a time when that city was in a more prosperous condition than at present; for it appears from Drake's Ebor*. that their total receipts for the year 1681, amounted to no more than one thousand and forty-eight pounds three shillings; and their total payments to nine hundred and sixty-nine pounds seven shillings and sixpence. Besides this superiority with respect to revenue, the trade and commerce of York are every day decaying, and the town of Hull has already become, what that city formerly was, the chief emporium or mart-town in this part of the island; and will, it is hoped, long exhibit to the world a noble monument of the wisdom, foresight, and prudent project of its royal founder. Before we end this narrative, it is but justice to observe, that the present government of the town is highly commendable, unanimous in itself, and commands the respect and esteem of all.

See page 223.

PART THIRD.

AN ACCOUNT OF CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

The Trinity-house and hospital.

PART III.
Trinity-
house.

THE guild or brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity-house of Kingston-upon-Hull, was first instituted by subscription in the year 1369 ; and for the maintenance and support of which, the brethren bound themselves by an instrument in writing, to pay two shillings each, annually : and if this revenue should at any time be found inadequate to the purposes of the foundation, the rest was to be supplied by a collection amongst the fraternity. This original instrument the reader may see in the annals of this history, page 66, &c.

This excellent institution thus begun, the fund went on continually increasing by subscriptions, benefactions, and legacies. In the year 1456, the brotherhood, taking it into consideration that mariners from the nature of their employment could but rarely attend on religious duties, appointed a priest to be supported at the altar in the Trinity-chapel, on the south side of the church of the holy Trinity, there daily and yearly to say mass for ever ; and he was likewise, as soon as he was informed of the death of any of the said masters and mariners, to say a mass of *requiem* for the dead.

The year following, by the advice of the merchants and owners of the ships belonging to the port, an alms-house for the relief of poor and impotent seamen was established. For the support of these additional expences, the masters of ships and mariners freely gave and assigned all
such

such sums of money as to them or any of them should belong by way of lowage and stowage, in any ship and upon every voyage they should make. Two aldermen also were annually to be elected out of their body, who were appointed to collect the money, and to distribute and dispose of it to the charitable uses for which it was given*.

PART III.

Fourteen

* The ordinances made for these purposes ran in the following words :

Unto all true men of Christ to whose knowledge these presents shall come.—We Robert Sanderfon, Robert Bennington, John Lynmouth, Thomas Marflet, John Brand, William Sutton, Robert Spofford, Richard Dobson, Christopher Hogg, Robert Baxter, Clement Hill, Richard Scott, Richard Theerfby, Richard Gentil, Robert Stevenfon, William Robinson, Henry Builley, John Samfon, Thomas Kirkgam, Robert Hanfon, Robert Thornton, Robert Pelon, John Chapman, and John Gibson, masters under God of divers ships of Kingston-upon-Hull—greeting in God :—Forasmuch as the body of every man may not live and endure without bodily food, and daily natural reparation ; so no more can the soul, which is the principal part of the man, live without ghostly food thereunto necessarily belonging : and since that men of our faculty, that is to say, mariners, cannot at all times attain to be in contemplation and prayer ; therefore, we think it behoves us, that we for our parts, do after our powers, and thereunto put our good purposes and wills for to ordain and establish such deeds of alms to be done, in worship and love of the holy and inseparable trinity, in edification of holy church, profit unto the ordainers, well-wishers, countenancers, and performers thereof, and health of our souls ; and those that liken and holpen to be of the said will and purpose ; for the which we the aforefaid masters of ships, in the name of the Holy Trinity, for us, and the mariners that now be in Hull ; and for all the masters and mariners that hereafter shall come into the said town, and be of the same will and purpose, have proposed, agreed, ordained, and established perpetually, as far as in us is, by the advice, consent and assent of sir John Harwood, perpetual vicar of Hefle, and of the Holy Trinity church of Hull, and by the advice, assent and consent of Nicholas Ellis, mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull aforefaid, and of all his brethren, aldermen, and council of the same town :—and also by the advice, consent and assent of all the commoners and mariners of the same town, that for all our good speed, a well advised and virtuous priest be found, and supported at the altar of the Trinity-chapel, on the south side of the said church of the Holy Trinity in Kingston-upon-Hull aforefaid ; there daily and yearly to say mass for ever.—And that the said priest do daily and yearly help to do all such obsequies and divine service in the quire of the said church, as the priests of the table there be ever bound unto.

And that a virtuous priest may be so substantially found, and other meritorious deeds done and upholden, we, the aforefaid masters of ships and mariners, freely give bequeath and assign, and also assent and consent to be given, all manner of sums of money, that to us, or any of us, should or shall in any wise hereafter appertain or belong by way of lowage and stowage in any ship, and in and upon

PART III. Fourteen years before this, Henry the VIth, in the twentieth year of his reign, by his letters patent made them a body corporate. The charge

upon any voyage, that we, or any of us shall make from this day forward outward of this port of Hull, or inward of the same port. These sums of money of lowage and stowage to be received by the aldermen of us the aforesaid masters and mariners; and of the masters and mariners of the said Kingston-upon-Hull that shall come after us: these two aldermen to distribute and dispose of it to the accomplishment of the said goodwill and purpose, in all things that shall thereto virtuously belong.

The two aldermen to be by due election chosen yearly by the aforesaid masters and mariners; and those who shall come after as masters of ships and mariners, then being present in the said Kingston, at the feast of Holy Trinity for ever. And that the said aldermen, at the said feast, yearly and duly account unto those aldermen, that in like manner shall be yearly at the said feast new chosen. And when it shall happen any of us as masters and mariners to depart the world, and by the grace of God to everlasting life, as soon as it may be known to the two aldermen for the time being, the said priest for the time being, shall say a mass of *requiem* for the dead with *placbo* and *derge*, and *de profund*, with *fidelm*. as the time asketh. And it is ordained and established, by the whole assent and consent of us the aforesaid masters of ships and mariners, as much as in us is, that, if any master of ships of the said place, ship or hire, or do hire any mariner of whatsoever condition he be, unless that mariner first agree and grant unto this ordinance, he neither ship nor hire him, on pain of such master of ship losing ten pounds of money of England, so oft as he is thereof detected and convicted. The said ten pounds of money of England to be levied and raised of that master, and of his goods, by the said aldermen for the time being, to the behoof of us, the aforesaid masters and mariners, for the accomplishment of the deeds and purposes aforesaid.—And if the master of a ship of us masters and mariners offend, be obstinate, or breach in any point before rehearsed, that pertaineth to any of us to do, it shall be lawful for the aldermen, chosen in the manner and form aforesaid, to have and sue an action or actions in our names, as aldermen of us, the said masters and mariners, as well in spiritual as in temporal courts, against the offender or breacher of any of the premises, and proceed to execution, as well in their proper persons as by attorney. And every sum of money so received, to be had, and disposed of in virtuous use, according to the true intent above written.

Unto the which, we, the said masters and mariners, and every one of us, by the assent and consent of all the mariners of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the presence of the said mayor and his brethren; voluntarily asseverate ourselves, and by the faith and truth of our bodies avowed to Almighty God and bodily sworn, and by this indenture us bound, the one to the other, these premises duly and truly to execute and fulfil, without contradiction or fraud in any behalf.—In witness whereof, we, the said masters of ships, unto two parts of this indenture, the one remaining with the said mayor for the time being in the common house, the other abiding with us, the aforesaid masters of ships, and so to such masters as shall come after us in our places, have set our

charge of these letters patent, it appears, by a very distinct bill of particulars preserved in an old manuscript, amounted only to thirty pounds, twelve shillings and a penny—about fourteen pounds of which were charged for the writing, great seal, inrollment, and delivering it out of the Lord Chancellor's hands. By means of the above grant, both an alms-house and chapel adjoining were built, and the king by the following letter confirmed the grant. PART III.

“ To

our seals. Given at the said Kingston-upon-Hull, by good deliberation, on the feast of the exaltation of the holy cross, the year of God 1456, and in the thirty-fifth of the reign of king Henry the VIth, after the conquest of England.

Unto all true men of Christ unto whose knowledge these presents shall come, Robert Sanderfon, Robert Bennington, John Lynmouth, Thomas Marflet, &c. masters and rectors under God of divers ships of Kingston-upon-Hull, greeting in God everlasting. Forasmuch as we, by good deliberation and advice of the merchants, owners, and possessors of all the ships, belonging to the port of Hull, have proposed, ordained, and established for ever, in honour of the blessed and inseparable Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and of the blessed Virgin, our lady St. Mary, an house of alms within the said Kingston-upon-Hull for mariners that be impotent, and of no power of goods, in the said house to be sustained, and charitably relieved and continued, of and with lowage and stowage, that is to say, all profits in money, that shall hereafter grow or be taken of every ship of the said port of Hull, &c. We, therefore, the said masters and rectors of ships have ordained and astringed us for our time, and for them that shall be masters and mariners after us in the said port, that no master of any ship of Hull, shall be to be, nor be hired with any owner of any ship of Hull; but such owner shall agree and grant, that all the money coming of lowage and stowage of that voyage, shall be paid and had to the aldermen of the fraternity of the Trinity of the said town of Hull, to the behoof, sustentation, and supportation of the charitable work aforesaid. And what master of any ship doth the contrary, and be thereof convicted, he then, without delay, shall pay unto the aldermen of the said fraternity for the time being, so much of his own money, as the lowage and stowage for the proportion of the said owner might amount unto. And more than that, the said master that so belongeth, or is hired, and keepeth not the said ordinances, shall pay without delay, to the said aldermen of the said fraternity, to the use aforesaid, ten marks sterling, as oft as he, in such case; shall be found guilty. In witness whereof, we, the said masters and rectors of ships before rehearsed, to these presents have set our seals. Given at Hull, on the feast of Allhallows, anno 1457; and thirty-sixth of the reign of Henry the VIth.

The above ordinances were soon after subscribed by a great number more of the masters and owners of ships.

“ To our trusty and well-beloved the mayor and sheriff of our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, that now be, and that, for the time to come shall be, and to every of them.

PART III. BY THE KING,

“ Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well, and forasmuch as our true subjects, the masters and mariners belonging our town of Kingston-upon-Hull, have unto us shewn, how that they for themselves, and for all others that shall hereafter have course or recourse by the sea to our port of Kingston-upon-Hull, by the advice, assent and agreement as well of sir John Harwood perpetual vicar of Hefle and of the Trinity-church of Hull, as of Nicholas Ellis, late mayor of our said town, and of his brethren the aldermen and council of the same : and also by the advice, assent and agreement of the commons there, for all their weal, profit, and good speed, have freely given and granted all manner of sums of money that the said masters and mariners, or any of them, shall receive and take hereafter by way of lowage and stowage, towards the edification and building of a place called an alms-house, founded for the sustentation and relieving of thirteen persons, who by misfortune of the sea shall happen to fall into poverty by loss of goods ; and therewith a chapel belonging and annexed thereto within our said town. We, having respect to their good disposition and intent, in particular will and charge you, that ye, by virtue of these our present letters, calling before you the merchants, masters, and mariners, belonging our said town and port of the same, when and as oft as the case shall require, see that they, and every of them, observe, perform, fulfil and keep their said intent and purpose, according to their said grant and foundation without any let, impediment, or interruption, as well in making payment of such duties thereupon grown, as growing from henceforth, as ye and they intend to please us, and to eschew our great displeasure.”

The

The work was immediately set about, and the alms-house erected at the expence of one hundred and twenty-eight pounds thirteen shillings and four-pence, namely, PART III.

	£.	s.	d.
To the carpenter, as per contract - - -	33	13	4
To labourage, &c. - - - - -	25	0	0
To the bricklayer, plaisterer, &c. - - -	70	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£.128	13	4
	<hr/>		

In all assemblages of men, whether they compose kingdoms or smaller communities, laws, made by the general consent, are indispensibly necessary for the good and security of the whole. In consequence of such a procedure, every individual member becomes bound to the performance of them; and the punctual observance of these regulations produces order, without which, it is proved by fact, that no community can enjoy either peace or prosperity.

Sensible of this, Henry Cresswell and William Angle, wardens and masters of this fraternity, soon after they became incorporated by his majesty's charter under the great seal of England, assembled all the masters and mariners in their common-hall, and there, by the consent of the whole body, instituted several regulations for the common good of the house, to remain (if their successors thought proper) for ever; amongst which were the following.

“ That whenever the said wardens or masters, their successors or deputies of the said house for the time being, give summons, monition, or warning by their seneschals, stewards, or other deputies, to any of their brethren belonging to the said house, for any urgent cause or matter concerning their charter, or for any other matter of variance depending between any of the brethren, or otherwise touching the said

4 L

house,

PART III.

house, they, and every one of them, being so summoned and warned, do come and appear personally (all excuses set apart) before the said wardens or masters or their deputies for the time being, at such time and hour as to them is limited assigned or appointed by such summons: and these being assembled, with one whole assent and agreement, lovingly proceed unto their common councils, and lovingly agree, and order or determine such things as to them then shall be most requisite and necessary for the utility, benefit, and preferment of the said house; and, if any of the brethren, having such monition or warning by summons, being resident within the town of Kingston-upon-Hull after such summons to them given, do make default of their personal appearance, to forfeit for every time so offending, to the use of the house, two shillings sterling.

“ That, if any brother belonging to their body, shall at any time or times offend, in making any uproar, give any unseemly or unbecoming words, or be disobedient or repugnant unto the wardens or masters, or any of them, or shall refuse to give his vote at the election of wardens and stewards, or otherwise misbehave themselves towards the said wardens, shall, for every offence, forfeit to the use of the house six shillings and eight-pence.

“ That, if any alderman for the time being, do, within his quarter, or time of being alderman, suffer any ship, hulk, hoy, crayer, or other vessel whatsoever, whether belonging to a stranger or townsman, brother of this house or not, to pass and depart out of the port or haven of Kingston, without having first received primage for such vessel; then every alderman so offending, in suffering any so to depart, to forfeit ten shillings of lawful English money, to be levied of his goods and chattels without redemption. And likewise every master of a ship so departing as aforesaid, without coming to the alderman for the time being, after he has delivered his goods, and paying him his primage before he departs out of the said port or haven, to forfeit ten shillings of lawful money of England, to be levied of his goods and chattels without redemption.”

In

In the year 1580, the last ordinance was confirmed ; and the manner of appraising and selling the distresses was directed and established. PART III.

In the year 1512, the masters of ships requested the house “ that they might have assigned them, by their aldermen and their successors, from time to time, good men, and such as were able to pilot their vessels, into the port of Hull ; and proposed to pay for the bringing in of every such ship six shillings and eight-pence ; and for carrying her again out of the river Humber twenty shillings.” Accordingly, John Crayke and Allen Armstrong, the then aldermen, agreed to the request of the said masters ; and an ordinance was at the same time made, by the consent of the whole fraternity, that no man within the said town of Hull, should take upon him (except he was a freeman, and had sealed to the statutes and ordinances in the Trinity-house, and an inhabitant within the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and assigned by the aldermen for the time being or their deputies) to bring in any stranger’s ship or ships to the port of Hull, nor out of the said port to carry any such ships on the pain of forfeiting for every such offence the sum of twenty shillings, to be levied by the aldermen or their deputies for the use and profit of the Trinity-house.

King Henry the VIIIth, in the year 1541, being then at Hull, and seeing a Scotchman bring in his own ship without a pilot from the Trinity-house, commanded him to be conducted again by one of the masters of the house ; after which an act or ordinance was made, by his special command, concerning the bringing in of foreign ships into this port ; which act the reader may see in the note below*.

4 L 2

In

* “ Know all men that be present, the twelfth day of october, in the twenty-ninth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Henry the VIIIth, by the grace of God, king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith catholick, and in earth next immediately after God, of the church of England, and also of Ireland, supreme head. A certain act, statute or ordinance, made in the Trinity-house within Kingston-upon-Hull, by sir John Eland, knight, mayor of the said town; Richard Tayler and Alban Binks, aldermen of the said house, and all the masters and brethren belonging to the same, of, for and concerning the bringing in of all manner of ships to the port or haven of the said Kingston-upon-Hull, being strangers or aliens of other foreign realms ; the which said act, statute or

PART III.

In the year 1546, it was ordered and decreed, that no brother belonging to the house, should be permitted to go on board any vessel in the road or haven, until he was appointed by the wardens or masters, their deputies or chaplain, to take his turn according to the order of a book or register to be kept in the house; and if the brother whose turn it

or ordinance, was made by a special commandment of our said sovereign lord the king's grace, given to the said sir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull, as more plainly shall appear hereafter, viz.

“ Our said most gracious lord the king's grace, being at this present day within his grace's town, called Kingston-upon-Hull, seeing a stranger bring in his own ship without a lodesman of his said grace's town of Kingston-upon-Hull, commanded the said stranger, being a Scot, to be had forth again by one of the said masters, belonging to the said Trinity-house; and so likewise every stranger, being a foreigner, to be brought in evermore after this time with one of the said masters of the said Trinity-house :—and for further performance of the premises for stablishing an act, statute or ordinance, of, for and concerning the said bringing in of ships, being foreigners, of what land or region soever they be, our said most gracious lord, the king's grace, by his grace's letters, assigned with his own hand, directed and sent unto sir John Eland, knight, then being mayor of the said town, charging and commanding him, by virtue of his said grace's letters, to call all the said masters, pertaining to the said Trinity-house, together, within the said house for the same purpose—and there within the said house, by assent and consent of the said sir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the said town, and the said Richard Tayler and Alban Binks, aldermen of the said house for the time being, and all the masters and mariners of the said house; it was agreed and an ordinance made, that, whensoever any ship or ships, being foreigner or foreigners, as Frenchmen, Dutchmen, Scotch, or Easterlings, or any other foreigner of outward realm or realms whatsoever, that shall come to the said town, the said aldermen, and their successors, or deputies for the time being, shall appoint and assign an able person, one of the masters belonging to the said house, to bring in the said ships into the port, or haven of Kingston-upon-Hull; and the masters of the said ships to pay unto him, who is their lodesman, after the rate here ensuing and following—that is to wit,

	s.	d.
Every ship, being of 20 tons burthen and under, shall pay - - -	2	4
— above 20 and under 40 - - - - -	3	4
— from 40 to 60 - - - - -	5	8
And from 60 to 100 and above - - - - -	6	8

Thus the said sir John Eland, knight, and mayor of the said Kingston-upon-Hull, and the said aldermen, with all the said masters belonging to the said house, by the aforesaid commandment of our said sovereign lord, the king's grace, has agreed, and made this act, statute or ordinance, in the said Trinity-house to remain there for ever. This ordinance was registered in a large book, belonging to the house, called the ledger.

it was, happened to be from home, and had left no deputy to supply PART II.
 his place, the wardens, masters or their deputies, were to appoint another,
 whose turn was nigh, to pilot in such vessel. The person, however, so
 appointed was to pay half of the money he received to him whose place
 he supplied. It was at the same time ordained, that if any brother of
 this guild did not observe, fulfil, and firmly keep the ordinances and
 decrees of the house, he should, for each offence, incur the penalty,
 and forfeit to the use of the community, twenty shillings sterling, to be
 levied of his goods and chattels without redemption. The same order
 in all points, under the like penalty, was to be observed in guiding and
 conducting ships in their passage outward.

King Henry the VIIIth, in the last year of his reign, renewed and
 enlarged the charter granted to this fraternity by his predecessor Henry
 the VIth. The expences attending this renewal were very trifling,
 amounting in the whole to no more than four pounds seven shillings and
 sixpence, as appears by the following note*.

The privileges of this respectable and opulent body, were confirmed
 and still further enlarged by a charter granted them by queen Elizabeth,
 and another by Charles the Ist. But, notwithstanding these royal grants,
 it appears that the merchants, in the latter reign, endeavoured to in-
 fringe divers privileges and rights of the house, and to impoverish the
 masters

* Money disbursed on renewing the charter, 1546.

	£.	s.	d.
Paid for the greal seal - - - - -	1	0	3
— for the fine - - - - -	0	10	0
— for the examination - - - - -	0	4	0
— for writing and registering - - - - -	2	6	8
— for wax and green lace - - - - -	0	2	8
— for enrolling the charter - - - - -	0	2	0
— for a box - - - - -	0	0	3
— for wine with mr. Brooke - - - - -	0	1	8
	£4	7	6

PART III. masters and mariners, by denying their ancient portage, introducing innovations and extorting bonds never before required ; and likely, says one manuscript, to tend to the utter ruin of the whole fraternity, and all the seamen belonging to the port. Such a conduct in the merchants, fraught with so much mischief, was not to be suffered. Accordingly, on the 25th of september, 1632, in order to obviate the evil threatened, it was resolved unanimously by the whole body, to depute some of the members to seek for such legal relief in a matter which so nearly concerned them, as in their discretion, and by the instructions of the house, should be thought expedient : but how this business terminated is not recorded.

On the 29th of december, 1634, sir John Hotham, knight and baronet, high sheriff of the county of York ; and ——— Norton, esquire, high sheriff of Lincolnshire, being then both present at Hull, on account of an assessment of a ship of war of eight hundred tons, commanded by his majesty to be fitted out at this port ; and the mayors of the several corporations limited by the writ for that purpose being also present, eight of the masters of this house were sent for and desired to consider and answer the following questions :—first, what the charge or hire of a ship of eight hundred tons per month would amount to for a man of war?—Secondly, what the munition for one month would come to?—Thirdly, what the victuals, per month, for two hundred and fifty men, would amount to?—Fourthly, what the pay monthly for officers and men? And they were required to make an allowance for double furniture for the ship.

Whereupon the parties, calling to their assistance the rest of the brethren, reduced the above questions to the three following :

1st. What the charge or hire of a ship of eight hundred tons burthen would be, for a man of war with double furniture, and all munition per month ?

2d.

2d. What the victuals per month would amount to for two hundred and fifty men? And, lastly, what the monthly pay for two hundred and fifty men, including officers?

The questions thus modelled were approved of by the two high sheriffs, and the estimates given in, signed by John Preston and Martin Jefferson, aldermen; Joel Gascoign and John Hemmley, wardens; William Crew, Richard Perkins, Thomas Thew, and Robert Drew, brethren of the Trinity-house, were as follows:

To the first, they did conceive, that the charge or hire of a ship of war of that burthen, and so furnished, would amount per month, to three hundred pounds.—To the second, that victuals for two hundred and fifty men for that time, would amount to two hundred and fifty pounds.—And to the last, they conceived that the monthly pay of two hundred and fifty men, including officers, would amount to two hundred and eighty pounds: so that the whole charge would be eight hundred and thirty pounds a month. Which questions and resolutions were immediately sent up to London to the lords of the privy council.

A meeting was then called by the mayor, of the masters of the house, to further his majesty's service, and get seamen upon a press; for which purpose all that were at home met, and summoned the younger brethren, who also appeared, and gave in the names of their men (liberally no doubt, they themselves being exempted) that the pressmasters (or in other words, the African traders) might, without loss of time, be furnished with as many as they wanted.

In the year 1635, the weekly disbursements of the house to the poor amounted to three pounds eleven shillings, which, it appears, was at that period eleven shillings more than the accustomed allowance; and being unwilling to exceed the usual payments, and equally unwilling to reduce the weekly allowance of the poor, it was ordered, that the pay of the next pensioner that died should not be disposed of till the payments were again reduced to three pounds weekly.

Unavailing,

PART III.

Unavailing, however, was this economical order ; for, in july the same year, the plague, the most terrible in itself, and of longer continuance than any this town had ever experienced*, broke out : when to the honour of this fraternity, it must be acknowledged, they contributed liberally to alleviate the common distress occasioned by that most dreadful malady.

In december following, it was agreed with a view to the necessitous time, the contagion being then widely dispersed, that twenty pounds out of the stock of the house should be disposed of for the relief of such houses and families as were infected, and of such persons as had been infected, and placed in Myton carr, in huts erected for that purpose, and for other poor, distressed, and helpless people of the town, according as the elder brethren should, in their discretion, think fit ; and, if the above sum was found inadequate to the end proposed, what was disbursed, over and above, should at the next meeting be supplied.

The plague continuing to rage,—and, notwithstanding the contributions made by authority from the lords of his majesty's privy council, throughout the whole county of York, the distresses of the wretched inhabitants still increased ; and the necessities of the poor were so extreme, as to threaten the most alarming consequences. In these melancholy circumstances, the fraternity of this house contributed from time to time for their relief ; and, on the 6th of march, agreed to pay weekly out of their revenues, the sum of four pounds ten shillings, over and above the weekly payments* and disbursements, to be distributed
towards

* See page 308 of this history.

* The following entry, made in the records of the house, on the occasion of this contribution, will convey some idea of the distressed situation of the town under this dreadful visitation, 6th of march, 1637.

“ Whereas it has pleased almighty God to visit this town with the heavy judgment of the plague, by means whereof, the poor and mean sort of inhabitants, to the number of two thousand five
hundred

towards the better relief of such poor seamen, their wives and children, as stood in any relation to the house. PART III.

After three years the pestilence ceased, when the fraternity ordered pecuniary gratuities to be given to the reverend mr. Marvel, mr Maurice, and mr. Corney, three clergymen who continued with them during the whole visitation ; visiting and administering the sacrament to the infected, and performing the other duties of their office (except those in the churches which were then shut up) notwithstanding the hazard they ran in the performance of those duties.

4 M

In

hundred persons at the least, have been reduced into a most miserable condition, being destitute of means or livelihood, the supply of whose wants have been unsupportable by the residue of the abler sort of people here, though they have been, and yet are, very deeply affected towards their relief :—inasmuch, that the mayor and aldermen of this town have been enforced to crave aid and relief from five miles next adjoining; and after from the whole East-riding of the county of York; and since, assisted by letters and directions from the lords of his majesty's most honourable privy council, for contributions throughout the whole three ridings, and the several corporations in the said county of York, together with the city of York; which nevertheless have not sufficiently supplied their necessities; the contributions obtained from them, falling far short of the great wants of the poor inhabitants of the said town, wherewith the said mayor and aldermen have acquainted this brotherhood. They, being very sensible thereof, have taken the same into their very serious and charitable consideration; and finding, that though it has pleased God of his great mercy very much of late to abate sickness, yet that there are many hundreds of poor, distressed tradesmen, artificers, and others, besides the ordinary poor, who for the present are in great want and poverty by reason of the said visitation, and want of their trades, have thought fit for the present to contribute some aid and relief towards their necessities, out of the revenues of this house. They have, therefore, ordered and agreed this day, that there shall be weekly paid by the fraternity of this house, upon the saturday, to the mayor and aldermen of this town, or to such as they shall appoint, the sum of four pounds ten shillings, over and above the weekly payments and other disbursements of this house, to be by them distributed towards the better relief of such poor seamen and mariners, their wives and children, as may seem to have any relation to this house, who are better known to them, being justices of the peace, and taking care and charge for the relief of all the poor of the town, than unto the brethren of this house.

“ The said payment to begin on saturday next, and so continue so long as the brethren of this house shall think fitting, and so long as the necessity of the time shall require, and no longer. This being a free and voluntary contribution is not to be brought into precedent or example hereafter.” Ex. MS.

PART III.

In the year 1640, the house having petitioned his majesty to grant them the privilege to collect and distribute the money to be gathered of the seamen and mariners, belonging to this port, received the following letter from the duke of Northumberland, lord high admiral of England:—

To the master, wardens, and assistants of the Trinity-house, at Hull.

“ Whereas his majesty has been pleased to refer unto me a petition of yours, containing your humble supplications (for the reasons therein expressed) to have the privilege of collecting and distributing of all monies, to be gathered of all seamen and mariners, appertaining to the ports of the Trinity-house of Hull, according to the tenor of his majesty’s proclamation, providing for the relief of maimed, shipwrecked, and other distressed seamen, their widows and children, and to give orders in your said petition, as is desired, if I should approve of the same:—and, whereas, for my better information herein, I have received a certificate from the Trinity-house, London, that it will be very convenient for you to have the collection and distribution of the said monies in such manner as you have desired; and no way prejudicial to their collection: these are, therefore, not only to authorise you to collect and gather of the seamen, belonging to the port and members of the said Trinity-house of Hull, from time to time, all such monies as they are to pay, according to his majesty’s proclamation, but likewise to distribute the said monies so collected, to the poor, maimed, and shipwrecked seamen, their widows and children, belonging to the port and members of the said Trinity-house at Hull, according to their discretions. Provided that you take the same course therein as taken by the master, wardens, and assistants of the Trinity-house at London, which, according to his majesty’s proclamation, they are to direct unto you; and you are to give unto me, or to such as I shall appoint, a true and just account of your proceedings herein, whenever I shall demand the same,

or

or when any difference shall happen to arise touching the business, PARTIII.
 wherein my direction shall be desired to be necessary: hereof you may
 not fail, as ye will answer the contrary at your peril. From my house
 in Queen-street, this 22d day of april, 1640.

NORTHUMBERLAND."

On the 18th of september this year, the Scotch having made an hostile irruption into England*, Edward West, a man employed in his majesty's service, for the conveying of ordnance and ammunition from this port into the north, came to the house, and made known to the wardens and assistants then assembled, that he had taken to freight of Jonas Thompson, master of the ship called CHARITY, of Hull; that ship to convey the above articles to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and requested them to estimate what freight they thought fit and reasonable for the voyage. The house accordingly gave it as their opinion, that the sum of sixteen pounds ought to be given, supposing the ship to be unladen within six days after her arrival in port: but, if detained longer, then to be paid twelve shillings a day by way of demurrage over and above the said freight.

In the month of october following, captain William Legg, lieutenant general of the train of artillery, made a similar request, desiring them to set down what freight was fit to be allowed per month, for the ship of Ralph Hill, engaged on the 20th of august, to carry ordnance and ammunition from hence to the above port, and discharged her the third of october following, when the wardens, &c. ordered the said Ralph Hill to be paid after the rate of forty pounds a month for the freight of his ship.

The king being now at York, on an expedition against the Scotch, and having summoned all the peers of the realm to meet him there;

4 M 2

he

* See page 327 of this history.

PART III. he by letters under his royal hand and signet, directed to the mayor and burgesſies of this town, amongſt other things required that ſome perſons of the TRINITY-HOUSE ſhould immediately repair to that city, to attend the general of his army, and to receive from him his majeſty's pleaſure in ſome things that concerned his naval affairs. On this requiſition, Coniſton Wrightington and William Peck, two elder brothers, were appointed to repair to York, and attend as required.

The gariſon under the command of ſir Thomas Glenham being now very numerous, and on account of the king's urgent neceſſities but irregularly paid, began to be very unruly; to ſuch a degree, that this fraternity entertained ſome fears for the caſh belonging to the houſe, amounting in the whole to four hundred and ſixty three pounds twelve ſhillings: and, in order the more effectually to ſecure it, they had recourſe to the expedient of dividing it into ſeven ſeparate ſhares, and delivering it to particular perſons to remain in their hands till the ſoldiers were diſbanded: nor was this the only time they found themſelves under the neceſſity of recurring to the ſame expedient, during the diſtractions which enſued, in which this town bore ſo great a ſhare, and was ſo frequently liable to heavy exactions.

On the 23d of april, the memorable day on which ſir John Hotham, governor of Hull, ſhut the gates againſt his ſovereign (vide p. 345 and ſeq.) this houſe had the honour to entertain his ſon the duke of York, the elector palatine his nephew, the earl of Newport, lord Willoughby, ſon to the earl of Lindſey, beſides ſeveral other knights and gentlemen, with an elegant and ſumptuous banquet; and of which they were actually partaking, at the very time when the king was in vain endeavouring to obtain admittance into the town.

In the month of july, this year, 1642, the town being then beſet on all ſides by the king's forces, the houſe again (with great wiſdom) diſpoſed of their money to different perſons, ſealed up in ſeparate bags: and at the ſame time agreed, that none of the perſons to whom it was entrusted

entrusted, should be further or otherwise charged to keep it, than as PART III.
they were able to secure their own property.

The revenues of the house were now increased by the liberal bequest of alderman Thomas Ferris, or Firret, an elder brother of this house. This gentleman was once mayor of the town, and served the office of warden of this guild three times. At his death, which happened anno 1631*, he left by will to the guild, the Whitefriar estate, for the better maintenance of the poor ; in consequence of which, soon after his death, an additional hospital was erected for twelve widows, whose pay at first was one shilling per week ; but was afterwards advanced to one shilling and four-pence each ; and nine years after mr. Ferris' death, Laurence Scales, master and mariner, by his last will, bequeathed to them all his goods and chattels, after the payment of certain legacies mentioned therein.

Upon the arrival of the right honourable Ferdinando lord Fairfax, as governor of the town, he applied to the Trinity-house for the loan of as much money on the pawn of plate as could be spared, at the rate of eight pounds per cent. for one year. As this was no time to keep money sealed up in bags, it was presently concluded that four hundred pounds should be advanced for a year, after the rate of interest proposed by his lordship, so as good plate should be given in pawn to the quantity of two thousand ounces ; and that it be such plate as had been delivered in for the parliament's use on the public faith; and that his lordship should give a bill of sale thereof, on condition, that if four hundred and thirty pounds were paid in at the year's end, then the bill of sale to be void, and the plate to be re-delivered, otherwise the bill to remain in force. Soon after the money was delivered, however, his lordship proposed to make an absolute sale to the house of the plate, at the rate of four shillings

* Mr. Ferris lays interred in Trinity-church, north of the altar, with this short, but pertinent latin sentence inscribed on his grave-stone.—Quod sum, fueris.

PART III. lings and ten-pence per ounce, to the above amount*. To this last proposall, the wardens, elder brethren, and assistants, though, as they said, they had no occasion to buy plate, yet, as it was the desire of his lordship, they were willing to take it at the above rate, provided that an absolute sale might be made thereof, so that they might dispose of it when and how they pleased.

About the same time, the house subscribed ten pounds towards the release of some prisoners in Pontefract castle, who were taken in a ketch which sailed from this town to assist the garrison at Gainsborough; in which was captain Andrew Raikes, a near relation to Thomas Raikes, esquire, mayor; and soon after, three pounds were subscribed, for the benevolent purpose of redeeming one John Savage, mariner, from captivity at Algiers.

This year 1645, the fraternity of the Trinity-house, having respect to the distractions of the times, and the losses their tenants at Cottingham had sustained from the army that besieged Hull, together with the weekly and monthly assessments they had been obliged to pay for the grounds they occupied, humanely remitted to them three pounds a year for four years, out of an annual rent of twenty pounds, payable to them from the tenants of that lordship.

This year 1646, the oath imposed upon the masters of ships, brethren of this house, by the officers of the customs, was found at this reforming period so grievous and troublesome to their consciences, that it was impossible

* A copy of the bill of sale from the original.

" Whereas I, Ferdinando lord Fairfax, lord general of the northern forces, raised for the king and parliament, and governor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, have received the sum of two hundred pounds and four shillings of the guild and brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity-house of the said town, for the use of the king and parliament: do hereby grant, bargain and sell several pieces of silver plate, containing in weight, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six ounces, to the said Trinity-house and their successors for ever; and have delivered the said plate to William Peck and William Raikes, wardens of the said house. In witness whereof, I have hereto set my hand and seal the 4th day of september, anno domini, 1643 —Ex. MS.

FERDINANDO FAIRFAX."

possible, as they thought, to be performed. Accordingly this house, with the consent of the younger brethren, resolved to prefer a petition to the high court of parliament, praying that the said oath might not be required of them, for divers reasons they were ready to allege; and that the charges incurred should be borne by the masters of ships, each advancing a penny per ton, according to the tonnage of their respective ships. The Trinity-houses of London and Newcastle, being equally concerned, were invited to join them.

On the 4th of June, 1652, the proper officer of this house was ordered to seize, for the use of the commonwealth and himself, a ship called the Hope, a foreigner, then in the haven, laden with goods which were the property of Englishmen, contrary to the statutes enacted by the commonwealth.

The government being now changed from a monarchy to a commonwealth, all the charters of the several corporations were to be renewed, that they might hold their privileges under the government established; and this guild or brotherhood, having received orders to send up to the committee of corporations the charters of their incorporation*, deputed
mr.

* The following is a copy of the order received on this occasion.

To the guild or brotherhood of master, pilots, seamen, &c.

" GENTLEMEN,

" The committee of corporations, having taken into their consideration an order of parliament of the 14th of September, 1652, touching the alteration and renewal of the several and respective charters of this nation, and, upon serious debate had thereupon, judging it most agreeable to, and so table with the government of a commonwealth that they hold from and under the same, have commanded me to signify to you their pleasure therein, viz. that, in pursuance of the said order of parliament, you fail not to bring, or cause to be brought, unto the said committee, on the 10th of February next, at two o'clock in the afternoon, sitting in the queen's court at Westminster, the charter, or charters, by which you are incorporated—this being all I have in command.

I remain, gentlemen,

Your friend and servant,

DAN. BLAGRAVE."

QUEEN'S-COURT, WESTMINSTER,

18th December, 1652.

PART III. **mr.** Robert Ripley, an elder brother, to go to London and attend the committee; and to take along with him the charter of Henry the VIIIth, together with those of Elizabeth and Charles.

On the fall of the commonwealth, and restoration of Charles the II^d, however, the charters of Elizabeth, James and Charles, accompanied with the draught of a new one, were sent to London to William Lister, esquire, recorder of this town, to be ready in his possession till he found an opportunity of renewing them. This was soon effected, and the oaths of allegiance and supremacy, and for the faithful discharge of their offices, according to the form directed in this last charter, were duly administered to the wardens, elder brethren, and assistants. At the same time letters were written to Scarborough and Bridlington, to yield obedience to the said charter, both with respect to the examination and qualification of seamen to act as pilots, and the due payment of the prescribed primage.

On the 21st of november this year, 1661, the house met to consider of a present to be made to his majesty, according to an act of parliament in that behalf made, wherein bodies corporate were particularly mentioned; and it was ordered that mr. William Raikes, deputy to mr. Leonard Cawood, one of the wardens, should subscribe in the name of the body corporate the sum of fifty pounds, which was delivered to him accordingly to be presented to his majesty.

In the month of november, 1660, sir Francis Cobb, captain of the south block-house, sent a message to the house, requesting that, in honour of his majesty, all ships passing by might pay the same respect to his flag here, as was usual in other places, and required their advice with regard to this: to which the following answer was soon returned.

“ SIR,

“ We conceive every ship coming up, before she be at the block-house, or within musket-shot, ought to strike the flag if she have
one

one out, or else the top-fails half mast low. Every ship going outward, and sailing to the westward, before she pass the block-house, to strike the flag, if she have one out, or else the top-fails below half mast." PART III

On the glorious event of the revolution, when the nation in general expected a full redress of their numerous grievances, this house embraced the opportunity to draw up a list of those that most affected them*.

4 N

This

* The following letter from the house, containing the grievances which they apprehended required redress, was sent to William Gee and John Ramfden, esquires, at that time representatives in parliament for the borough of Hull :

" WORTHY SIRS,

" It is our happiness that so great friends are appointed members of the committee of grievances, which are so many, we cannot but think you have employment enough of that nature.—Yet, since you have been pleased to take upon you so great a burthen, regarding the general good before either your private ease or interest, we make bold to present and lay before you these grievances, for the remedy whereof we leave to the prudence of yourselves and the rest appointed for that purpose, to find out an expedient.

I. " Whereas the seamen of this nation have been formerly incorporated, and freed from land service, because always bound to be ready to defend this nation with their lives and fortunes at sea ; yet they are of late, especially in this place, so discouraged and impoverished, that they, their wives and children (such as are left) are in general ready to starve, and many have left the town, and others the kingdom ; nor will any now put their children to that calling, whereby a general decay of seamen and navigation is likely to follow.

II. " That Swedes and foreigners are generally employed, and have liberty to take in goods, when others of English subjects, who are ready to serve them, are slighted and cannot get employment.

III. " That poor seamen, of whom many could not leave so much behind them as to supply bread to their wives and children, when gone to sea, and others staying at home in a poor condition waiting for a voyage, have yet been enforced to receive into their private houses, upon free quarter, one, two, or more soldiers, who have threatened, abused, and insulted over them and their families ; or else, at a great charge, to quarter them abroad in other houses at dear rates, when at the same time they knew not where to get sustenance for their poor wives and children."

IV. " This corporation of the Trinity-house, formerly able to give relief to the great help of the widows and children of poor seamen, find their revenues so lessened by strangers and foreigners taking away their employment, and themselves so laid upon by poor seamen wanting employment, that the corporation itself is likely to fall to decay, the stock being yearly considerably impaired.

V.

PART III. This list they sent to London to the representatives of the town, then in the convention parliament, requesting "that as they were both members of the committee of grievances, they would use their utmost endeavours to have those redressed, of which the house had so much reason to complain."

On

V. "That whereas all lead coming down the Humber, was anciently landed and laid on the shore in a certain place in this port, commonly called the wool-house, and thence shipped to London and other places in this nation, or beyond seas, whereby ships, lighters, and boats, had great employment and advantage, besides the duties of the wharfage and weighing paid to the support of the jetties and other charges of the port. Yet it is now suffered to pass by this port in small vessels, whereby the said revenue and employment is lost; and doubtless the customs often not paid, it having been known that vessels have passed by pretendedly all laden with corn, when lead notwithstanding has been underneath.

VI. "We cannot but mention the severity of the Custom-house officers, who, for their own private interests, seize and take every trifle a poor seaman may bring home, though but for his own family's use, by which they are greatly discouraged, and the customs thereby no way increased; commonly such as seize them converting them to their own private use.

VII "And further, the seamen of this town are generally put upon land offices, as constables, collectors for the poor, and such like; and when they go to sea they are enforced to hire others in their room, to their great charge and hindrance in their employments, which, we are well informed, is not used in other ports and places.

"GENTLEMEN,

"These we are bold to lay before you both, not doubting your endeavours to help and rectify, which we humbly submit with the humble service and well-wishes of the whole house, presented by the hands of

Your most humble,

And obliged servants,

J. HESSLEWOOD, }
R. CAWOOD, } WARDENS.

TRINITY-HOUSE, 8th Feb. 1689.

"TO THE MEMBERS,

"We cannot but add the grievance of the chain drawn over the haven, and the exacting of a farthing, sometimes a half-penny a ton of all ships and vessels, without act of parliament; and many have suffered by refusing—a keel and her lading being thereby sunk."

On the death of JAMES the II^d, when the French thought proper to proclaim his son, the pretended prince of Wales, king of England, the corporation of the Trinity-house, sensible of the advantages derived to the nation from the recent change of government, were amongst the first to offer their assistance in defending his majesty king WILLIAM, his crown and dignity, even at the hazard of their lives and fortunes. This assistance they voluntarily proposed, in a very loyal address presented to his majesty on that occasion*. Nor were their loyalty and attachment to the protestant succession less conspicuous, in the rebellion of 1745; for four captains, and as many lieutenants commissions of independent companies of gentlemen volunteers, were granted by his majesty to eight gentlemen of this fraternity†, in consequence of an association entered into by the whole brotherhood, to arm for the

4 N 2

common

* The address was drawn up in the following words:—

To the king's most excellent majesty, WILLIAM the III^d, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c.

“ The humble address of the masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity house of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ DREAD SIR,

“ We your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, reflecting upon the many horrid plots and conspiracies formerly attempted against your majesty's most sacred person and government, and more especially of late the great indignity offered to your majesty by the French king, in presuming to proclaim the pretended prince of Wales, king of these your majesty's dominions, in opposition to the settlement of the succession in the protestant line, cannot but concur with the rest of your majesty's faithful subjects, in shewing our utter abhorrence and detestation of such his great ambition and insolence. Therefore, humbly crave leave to present your majesty our sincere and unfeigned resolution to assist and defend your majesty's sacred person, crown, and dignity, according to our capacities, to the hazard of our lives and fortunes, against the said French king, the pretended prince of Wales, or any other their confederates and abettors. In testimony whereof we have hereunto caused the common seal of the corporation to be affixed.”

Dated the 18th Nov. 1701.

† See page 612 of this history.

PART III. common defence of the town, and the religion and liberties of their country*.

In the month of september, 1769, mr. Robert Dugdale, lieutenant of the royal navy, and a captain in the service of the empress of Russia, applied to this house for pilots to conduct a Russian fleet of men of war, going up the Mediterranean against the Turks, from the Humber to the Downs ; and being at the same time informed, that the collector of the customs here had received orders from the lords of the treasury to afford the said fleet all friendly and necessary assistance, it was resolved that

* The house addressed the throne on this happy occasion in the following manner :—

To the king's most excellent majesty.

“ The humble address and association of the guild or brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the Trinity-house of Kingston-upon-Hull.

“ MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

“ That we may not seem insensible of the many inestimable blessings we enjoy under your majesty's most happy administration, nor unwilling to concur with the common voice of our country, we beg leave, with sentiments as warm with duty, loyalty, and gratitude, as the most zealous of your majesty's subjects have already shewn, to declare our detestation and abhorrence of the wicked and unnatural rebellion yet subsisting in these your majesty's dominions.

“ Although your majesty's arms, by the blessing of God, have had all the success which from the invincible bravery of your forces, and experienced abilities of the commanders, might reasonably be expected, yet we esteem it our duty, as well as interest, so long as the least spark of rebellion or disaffection appears in these kingdoms, to be provided against all dangers and insults that may happen either from foreign or domestic enemies.

“ We beg leave, therefore, to assure your majesty, that we are resolved to exert ourselves in our particular stations, especially in the care and management of the artillery of this town, committed to us by authority delegated from your majesty, in the defence of your sacred person and royal family, vindication of our religion, laws and liberties, and in support of our commerce in particular, which we have the utmost reason to be sensible of the advantages of, since it is owing to this chiefly, that we have it in our power to contribute to the general defence of this nation.

“ That the divine providence may protect your majesty and your royal family, make you victorious over all enemies, and continue the succession of the crown in your royal line to the latest posterity, is the ardent prayer of us your majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects.”

Given under our common seal, 16th Dec. 1745.

that a sufficient number of pilots should be appointed accordingly, and Samuel Ellis and John Stephenson were sent down to sea to wait the arrival of the fleet. PART III.

The year after this, the house was again applied to by the Russian ambassador, to furnish the empress, his mistress, with able pilots to conduct a fleet of men of war from Elfinore to the Downs; and his excellency having acceded to terms, stipulated by the house for them to go out upon, they were sent immediately to Elfinore. The terms were as follows :

I. " That each ship have two pilots.

II. " That the pilots be accommodated with good lodgings, wholesome provisions, and treated according to their rank.

III. " That the pilots, on being engaged, enter into immediate pay of five shillings per day, to have their passages allowed them to Elfinore, and seven shillings and sixpence per day when there; namely, five shillings per day common allowance, and two shillings and sixpence sustenance money for every day each of them shall be in waiting there, or in any other place beyond seas; and to be paid for the time they are in actual service, after the same rate as pilots of British men of war, with the usual travelling expences.

IV. " That the captains, on their arrival in the channel, give each pilot a certificate of his service, with the rate and draught of water of each ship, and set the pilots on shore in some convenient place there, or some part of Great-Britain, free of all charges.

V. " The pilots not to be liable to the same punishments as pilots in the royal navy, in case of misfortune."

It

PART II.

It will not be deemed improper, it is presumed, to give some account of the relief given at different periods to the pensioners belonging to the house, from the year 1440, being only 31 years from its original institution, down to the present time.

An

	£.	s.	d.
1440 The weekly pay to all the poor belonging to the house - - - - -	0	1	0
1522 The weekly pay to all the poor persons in the house - - - - -	0	0	6
1529 Paid the butcher for the poor in the house per week - - - - -	0	1	0
1540 Paid the poor people's commons per quarter - - - - -	0	12	0
1560 Paid ditto ditto - - - - -	4	1	10
1590 Paid ditto ditto - - - - -	6	16	0
1610 Paid ditto ditto - - - - -	12	11	4
1631 Paid ditto per week - - - - -	1	13	0
1642 The allowance to the poor in the new hospital, advanced from 1s. per week, to	0	1	4
1646 The allowance to ditto advanced to - - - - -	0	1	8
— The allowance to the pensioners in the old hospital, advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to - - - - -	0	2	4
1649 The allowance to the pensioners in the new hospital, advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to - - - - -	0	1	10
1651 Allowed to a brother in the house per week - - - - -	0	2	6
1701 The allowance to brothers widows in the hospital, voted to be advanced from 1s. 8d. per week, to - - - - -	0	2	0
1729 The allowance to brothers and brothers widows in the hospital, advanced to	0	2	6
1758 The allowance to two brothers in the house, advanced from 2s. 6d. per week, to	0	3	6
1772 The pay of the pensioners in mr. Robinson's hospital (end of Postern-gate) voted to be augmented, and to pay every week to each man and his wife	0	7	6
None but men and their wives are admitted.			
1777 To every pensioner in the house - - - - -	0	5	0
In the sailors hospital, under the management of this house in Whitefriargate,			
each man has allowed, weekly - - - - -	0	2	6
Each woman ditto - - - - -	0	2	6
A man and his wife - - - - -	0	4	0
The residents in new hospital adjoining the Trinity-house, in Trinity-house lane, have the same pay as those in Whitefriargate.			

An account of the various DONATIONS to the house, whereby it is enabled to give such relief, may be seen in the note below. PART III.

- 1625 Alderman Thomas Ferris, once mayor of Hull, an elder brother, and three times warden of this guild, built, as before observed, an addition to the hospital for twelve widows, and gave to the house the Whitefryer estate for the better maintenance of the poor for ever.
- 1640 Laurence Scales, maller and mariner, by his last will bequeathed all his goods and chattels to this house, after the payment of some few legacies left to his relations or friends.
- 1697 William Robinson of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull conveyed to this guild or brotherhood, although he was not a brother of the house, an alms-house at the end of Postern-gate for poor seamen, their wives, and widows for ever, which still bears the name of Robinson's hospital.
- 1701 Mr. William Thompson an assistant gave fifty pounds.
- 1715 Mr. John Waite, an elder brother, left at his decease a legacy of five pounds to the house; and two years after the executor of Mr. John Leaman brought in other five pounds, being a legacy left by him to the brotherhood.
- 1725 The board being informed by letter that a legacy was left to this house of ten pounds by captain John Cawood a brother of the same, Mr. Henry Etherington was ordered to receive it, and to purchase therewith six silver wine bowls, which was accordingly done.
- 1743 Mr. Ralph Peacock, younger brother, and a merchant, gave fifty pounds.
- 1755 Walter Ketelby, esq; gave to the house one hundred pounds. The same year another hundred pounds, given by a person unknown, were paid to the house by Mr. Purver; for which their secretary received orders to return the donor thanks in the public newspapers.
- 1757 Mrs. Jane Lind'all, daughter of an elder brother of that name, gave fifty pounds.
- 1758 Mrs. Elizabeth Plaxton gave one hundred pounds.
- 1774 Mrs. Hannah Lindall gave to the house fifty pounds.

An account of PRESENTS given at different times by this guild, or Brotherhood.

CHARTERS.

- 1657 March 27th. To whiten the top of the jail the same being a sea mark, one pound ten shillings.
- 1669 April 23. To Mr. Theaker, in requital for presenting the house with a book and instrument touching navigation, one pound.
- 1670 October 15. Sent to Sir Jeremy Smith, Colonel Gylby, and Mr. Marvell, a barrel of strong ale each.
- Nov. 19. To Lord Willoughby, two barrels of ale and a keg of sturgeon.*

1671

* This was certainly as little as in gratitude they could do, in return for a buck of season every year, which Lord Willoughby of Parham, father to the above lord, granted under his seal to the house, and which the young lord, on seeing his father's grant, promised should be punctually performed and well served.

CHARTERS.

PART III.

Notwithstanding this famous and respectable community owes its original (see note, p. 66) to the voluntary and joint contributions of a few individuals, for the charitable purpose of affording comfort and consolation, help and succour to distressed seamen and their wives; yet since that time the guild or brotherhood of the Trinity house of this town has been favoured with no less than seven royal charters from the different kings and queens of England.

The

- 1671 September 8. To colonel Gylby a box of sugar, four sugar loaves, and a box of prunellas.
- 1673 December 2. To the trinity-house of London, two casks of ale.
 To sir Jeremy Smith, one cask ditto
 To colonel Gylby, ditto
 To Andrew Marvell, esq; ditto
- 1677 January 12. Mr. Thomas Coats received orders to present, on his arrival at London, ten guineas to Andrew Marvell, esq; in the name of this house, as a grateful acknowledgment of his great kindness and continual assistance; but if he refused to accept it in guineas, then to present him with a piece of plate of that value.
- 1679 January 28. A mast and fane being set up at the South-end at the request of the mayor, the house ordered that twenty shillings should be given towards the charge of the same.
- May 18. This house gave four pounds towards the redemption of captives taken by the turks; and in the two following years four pounds more to the same purpose.
- 1683 Sept. 13. Captain Grenville Collins came in the king's yacht to view the coast, and desired that some persons might be sent by the house to assist him, when, mr. John Winspear, an elder brother, mr. William Hutchinson, a brother, and a common pilot were sent to attend the captain; and five pounds at the same time given them as an encouragement.
- 1704 Nov. 24. It was ordered that this board present the duke of Leeds, the lord bishop of St. David', sir Michael Wharton, and — Osborn, esq; with two twelve gallon casks of ale each, and each of the members of parliament with a twenty gallon cask.
- 1737 Nov. 16. Ten pounds were ordered by the house to be paid to mr. Launcelot Iveson for the repairing of Kilnsea church steeple, being a very useful sea mark, and as such serves for the safety and good of navigation.

The first of these was granted by king Henry the eighth, the second by Edward the sixth, the third by queen Mary, the fourth by Elizabeth, the fifth by James the first, the sixth by Charles the first, and the seventh by Charles the second, the year following his restoration; a short abstract of the last of which we shall here lay before our readers.

To the mariners of Kingston-upon-Hull.

Anno tertio decimo regni regis caroli secundi, november 18th, 1661.

A new grant of twelve elder brethren and six assistants, the rest to be younger brethren, by the name of the guild, or brotherhood of masters and pilots, seamen of the trinity house, of Kingston-upon-Hull.

The first elder brethren and assistants, nominated by the king; elder brethren to be chosen by elder brethren out of the assistants.

Assistants to be chosen out of the younger brethren by elder brethren.

Two wardens (being burgeses) to be chosen by younger brethren, elder brethren and assistants, out of elder brethren; power to the guild, or to the major part of the elder brethren and assistants, to remove wardens, and elect new ones, on account of misdemeanor, or ill carriage.

The like power of removing elder brethren, and electing others.

First wardens named to be sworn. Their successors to be sworn. Assistants, and younger brethren to be sworn before one or both of the wardens.

Majority of wardens, elder brethren, and assistants, may choose other officers, a haven master with moderate fees, or displace them, and appoint others.

The guild to continue for ever, with power to purchase lands to the value of three hundred pounds per annum; a confirmation of their lands, goods and chattels. To have a common seal, and may sue and bring actions in the name of their guild.

Wardens, elder and younger brethren to meet, as often as they please, to consult about the benefit and welfare of the guild.

PART III.

Wardens, elder brethren and two assistants, or one warden, four elder brethren and one assistant, have power to make laws ; which laws shall be binding to the guild, and to all the seamen of the town.

Offenders are to be fined by the wardens, or one of them ; or by two elder brethren, who have power to commit such offenders to prison till payment is made.

Wardens, elder brethren, &c. have power to repeal, as well as to make laws.

Fines to be applied to the use of the guild.

Wardens may appoint deputies.

Wardens, elder brethren and assistants, or their officers, to receive within the port, three pence per ton for wine, oil, fish, &c. imported ; and three pence per ton exported.

Primage, and all other money to go to the repairing of the trinity house and chapel, and to the support and relief of twenty eight poor brethren, or their widows, or other seamen.

Wardens, elder brethren and younger brethren to hold the money received for primage, &c. for the said uses, without account to any.

Wardens, elder brethren and assistants to sue persons refusing to pay primage, and if not to be found, to arrest their ships, or distrain the persons goods.

Wardens, elder brethren and assistants ; or one warden, four elder brethren and one assistant, may call before them any masters of ships within the port, to settle mariners wages ; and they are obliged to attend.

For non-attendance, they may be committed to prison.

May convene witnesses, and swear them.

Wardens, elder brethren, &c. must not suffer seamen to go masters or pilots before they are examined before them ; and, if found qualified, they are to be received into the guild, have a certificate of their qualifications, and of the place of which they are fit to take charge. This is expressly commanded to be observed.

Persons

Persons taking upon them to be pilots without such examination, to be fined. PART III.

No alien to sail in any vessel belonging to this port, except allowed by the guild; for every default, to be fined three pounds, six shillings and eight-pence.

Merchants are not to freight a foreign bottom, if an English one can be got, on pain of forfeiting twenty nobles.

To the dolphin every voyage.

	s.	d.
Ships of the burthen of 60 tons or under, to pay	-	0 4
From 60, to 100 tons,	-	0 6
From 100, to 150 tons,	-	0 9
From 150, to 200 tons and upwards,	-	1 0

Foreigners to pay double the above.

The guild to be aided and assisted by the mayor of Hull, for the time being.

And lastly a full confirmation of all their former charters.*

4 O 2

In

* *A list of the names of several of the members of this house, who have served the office of Alderman previous to the grant of the above charter, and of the wardens, subsequent to that period.*

A L D E R M E N.

Anno.		Anno.	
1460	John Brown		Alan Armstrong
1464	John Brown	1510	John Meterfon
	Robert Spofforth		Richard Willet
1474	Robert Stephenson	1512	John Plummer
	John Porter		John Ellerby
1484	William Fisher	1515	William Rand
	William Duncalf		William Brown
1494	Thomas Redale	1521	James Hutchinson
	William Michelson		Robert Clerk
1500	William Banks	1540	William Angel
	Alan Armstrong		William Yonge
1505	William Banks		

PART III. In the year 1745, when the trade of the town was far inferior to what it is at present, there were apartments for twenty seven poor women ;

A L D E R M E N.

<i>Anno.</i>		<i>Anno.</i>	
1546	Henry Creswell		John Woodmanfey
	William Angel	1620	Joel Gaskin
1576	William Parrot		John Preston
	George Browne	1632	Martin Jefferson
1590	William Railfon		Cuthbert Thompson
	Robert Bait	1645	Martin Jefferson
1599	Christopher Harrison		James Lupton
	———— Dobson	1655	Thomas Cockrill
1608	John Preston		Henry Appleton
	George Wilkinfon	1660	Alderman Ripley
1617	Thomas Ferris		William Raikes

W A R D E N S.

<i>Anno.</i>		<i>Anno.</i>	
1665	Richard Robinson, Alderman	1676	George Dickinson
	Andrew Raikes		George Acklam
1666	Edward Popple	1677	Edward Hodgson
	George Loggan		Thomas Coates
1667	Matthew Smith	1678	Robert Wright
	Richard Hill		Robert Lyndall
1668	Leon. Cawood	1679	Anthony Wynter
	Lan. Anderfon		John Tolle
1669	Thomas Weeton	1680	John Crispin
	George Acklam, junr.		Robert Lemon
1670	Thomas Holtby	1681	John Harrison
	George Dickinson		Robert Cawood
1671	Thomas Coates	1682	William Marre
	John Harris		Lionel Ripley
1672	Richard Lyndell	1683	John Hefisewood
	Robert Wright		George Dickinson
1673	Andrew Raikes	1684	Christopher Smith
	Edmund Popple		Anthony Wynter
1674	Ant. Wynter	1685	Henry Thompson
	John Tolle		Robert Wright
1675	Robert Lemon	1686	John Tolle
	John Motherby		Robert Lemon

women ; and in addition to this, the guild at that time paid annually to PART III.
the poor, upwards of six hundred and fifty pounds.

But

W A R D E N S.

<i>Anno.</i>		<i>Anno.</i>	
1687	John Lyndall William Marre	1705	William Robinfon Thomas Seaman
1688	Robert Cawood John Heflslewood	1706	William Hunter Jof. Lyndall
1689	George Dickinfon Lionel Ripley	1707	Ralph Johnfon Marmaduke Smith
1670	Michael Watfon Anthony Wynter	1708	Jaques Dewitt John Waite
1691	Robert Lemon William Cornwall	1709	Laurence Jopfon Thomas Seaman
1692	Marmaduke Smith Robert Smith	1710	William Hunter Lionel Ripley
1693	Christopher Smith Jof. Lyndall	1711	William Cornwall Ralph Johnfon
1694	Ralph Johnfon John Lyndall	1712	Ralph Sotheron William Robinfon
1695	William Marre George Dickinfon	1713	Peter Thornton Jofeph Lyndall
1696	Michael Watfon Thomas Ripley	1714	David Heflslewood Jaques Dewitt
1697	Jaques Dewitt John Richardson	1715	Robert Young Laurence Jopfon
1698	Bern. Wilkinfon John Waite	1716	William Mantle William Hunter
1699	William Cornwall Thomas Seaman	1717	Stephen Wood John Barker
1700	Marmaduke Smith Jof. Lyndall	1718	Jofhua Wilkinfon William Draper
1701	John Lyndall Ralph Johnfon	1719	Abraham Thompfon Jofeph Lyndall
1702	Lionel Ripley John Scott	1720	Simon Richardson William Robinfon
1703	Michael Watfon Jaques Dewitt	1721	Robert Binks Robert Young
1704	William Cornwall John Waite	1722	Jonathan Bagwell Laurence Jopfon

PART III.

But besides the above mentioned sources of charity, this guild is in possession of another very considerable fund, arising from the monthly allowance

W A R D E N S.

Anno.

1723 James Seaman
George Beilby
1724 Thomas Wright
Joshua Wilkinfon
1725 Thomas Haworth
Samuel Hall
1726 Roger Hall
Abraham Thompson
1727 John Graves
Robert Young
1728 David Crosby
Laurence Jopson
1729 Henry Lee
James Seaman
1730 Thomas Wright
Thomas Haworth
1731 Roger Hall
Samuel Hall
1732 Abraham Thompson
John Graves
1733 Henry Etherington
David Crosby
1734 James Seaman
Henry Lee
1735 Richard Jopson
Thomas Wright
1736 Thomas Haworth
Roger Hall
1737 Abraham Thompson
John Graves
1738 George Woodhouse
David Crosby
1739 Thomas Bell
Richard Lawson

Anno.

1740 James Seaman
Henry Etherington
1741 Richard Jopson
Henry Lee
1742 Thomas Haworth
Roger Hall
1743 John Haworth
John Graves
1744 George Woodhouse
David Crosby
1745 John Wilkinfon*
William Purver*
1746 Richard Lawson
Thomas Bell
1747 William Draper
Richard Jopson
1748 Joshua Haworth
Thomas Haworth
1749 Richard Cottam
Richard Hill
1750 Roger Hall
Mark Thompson
1751 Samuel Jopson
George Woodhouse
1752 William Purver
John Wilkinfon
1753 Thomas Bell
William Draper
1754 Thomas Haworth
Joshua Haworth
1755 Richard Hill
Richard Cottam
1756 John Cripin
Samuel Jopson

* Each of these wardens commanded a company of gentlemen volunteers, in the rebellion which broke out this year.
page 612 of this history.

allowance of sixpence, which every seaman, sailing from the port of Hull, is obliged to pay out of his wages : and from this fund a great number

PART III.

W A R D E N S.

<i>Anno.</i>		<i>Anno.</i>	
1757	William Purver John Wilkinfon	1775	Thomas Macfarland John Staniforth
1758	John Green William Draper	1776	John Huntington John Woolf
1759	Joshua Haworth Richard Cottam	1777	Samuel Standidge Richard Thorley
1760	Mark Thompson John Huntington	1778	Thomas Brown Joel Foster
1761	Baker Hebdon Laurence Hill	1779	William Hammond William Thompson
1762	William King William Purver	1780	William King Thomas Haworth
1763	Thomas Chambers Thomas Haworth	1781	Robert Schonfwar John Staniforth
1764	Thomas Macfarland John Staniforth	1782	John Huntington Samuel Standidge
1765	Thomas Bell Joshua Haworth	1783	Richard Thorley Joel Foster
1766	John Huntington Richard Cottam	1784	William Sparks William Thompson
1767	John Meggitt Joel Foster	1785	William Hammond John Woolf
1768	William King Thomas Chambers	1786	Thomas Haworth John Staniforth
1769	Thomas Haworth Thomas Macfarland	1787	John Harneis Robert Schonfwar
1770	John Staniforth Thomas Bell	1788	John Huntington Samuel Standidge
1771	John Huntington John Meggitt	1789	William Burstall Richard Thorley
1772	John Woolf Joel Foster	1790	Thomas Jackson Francis Hall
1773	William Thompson William King	1791	Thomas Brown William Sparks
1774	Thomas Chambers Thomas Haworth	1792	William Hammond Thomas Haworth

PART III. number of decayed seamen, their widows, and children, who otherwise would have no claim on the guild, obtain a comfortable relief.

A

The elder brethren out of whom the wardens are annually chosen are at present (anno 1792,)

Messrs. John Staniforth
Samuel Standidge
Richard Thorley
Thomas Brown
Robert Schonfwar

John Harneis
William Burstall
Thomas Jackson
Francis Hall
John Green

The assistants who succeed to the office of elder brethren are

Messrs. B. Metcalfe
R. Macfarland
C. Shipman

M. Jackson
T. Lundie
H. Denton

Besides the wardens, elder brethren and assistants, two stewards are annually appointed from amongst the younger brethren.

THE TRINITY-HOUSE,

IS a building erected for the reception and comfort of decayed seamen, who have been admitted younger brethren of that fraternity ; but principally at present, and for many years past, for the widows of such seamen after they have attained the age of 50 years.

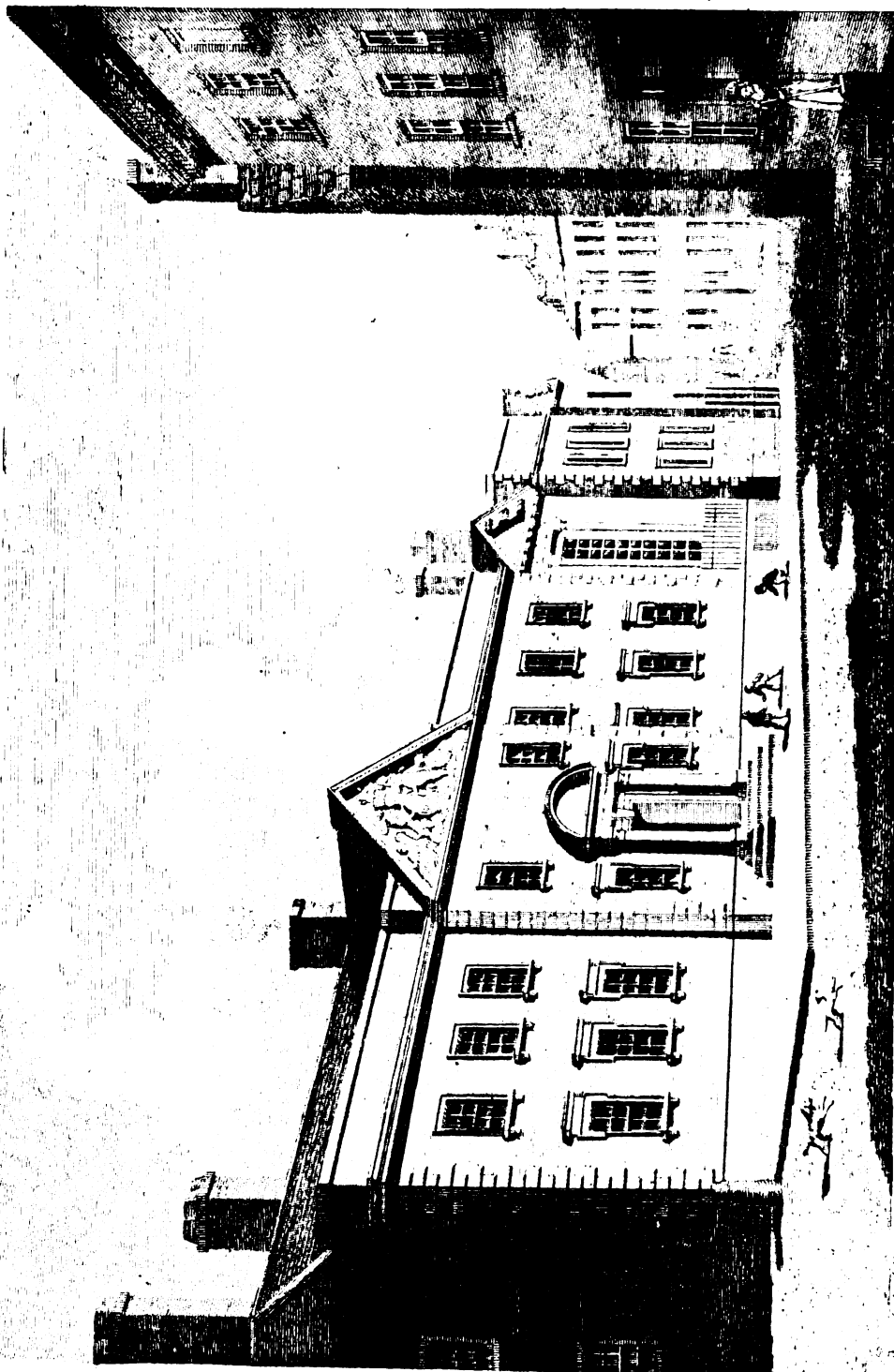
The trinity-house, as hath already been observed, is a body incorporated by charter, and composed of eighteen members ; namely, twelve elder brethren and six assistants ; out of the former, are chosen annually two wardens, on the first Wednesday in every September, who are at the head of the corporation during the time they continue in office.

Originally this was a guild by subscription, in honor of the holy-trinity, and established in 1369.*

In

* See note, page 66, of this history.

TRINITY HOUSE AND CHAPEL.



Done, 1844.

To the Worshipful the Warden, Elder Brethren, and Apostles of the Trinity House
 Kingston upon Hull; this Plate is humbly Dedicated.



To the Worshipful the WARDENS,
 OF the TRINITY HOUSE,
 This Plate is
 humbly Dedicated,
 ELDER BRETHERN and ASSISTANTS
 Kingston upon Hull.

J. W. Parker sculp. - Kingston.

In 1457 an alm-house was founded for the relief and support of poor and infirm seamen, and about the same time a chapel was erected, with an establishment likewise for a chaplain.

The present house was built in 1753, and consists of four sides surrounding a spacious area or courting; three sides of this building, the north, south, and east, contain single apartments or wards, for two and thirty pensioners. The front is towards the east, regular and handsome; it is of brick, with stone rustic coins, stone base dado and surbase, stone architrave windows and cornice; the frontispiece, as well as the rest, is of the Tuscan order, over which is the pediment entirely of free stone; it contains the king's arms, and on one side the figure of Neptune, on the other that of Britannia; the whole of which is executed in a very masterly stile, by the late mr. Jeremiah Hargrave, of this place.

On the side towards the west, is the hall and housekeeper's room, with kitchens and other offices. In the first of these hangs the curious boat, here commonly called the bonny-boat, taken up at Greenland by one Andrew Barker, together with the coat, bag, and oars, belonging to the man who was found in it.

This boat is something more than twelve feet long, in breadth sixteen inches and a half, it is covered at the top, except a small circular part where the man was seated, and has on the side of it the following inscription.

“ Andrew Barker, one of the members of this house, on his voyage from Greenland, in the year 1613, took up this boat and a man in it, of which this is the effigie; the coat, bag, oars, and dart the same.”

In the same room is a boat of a like construction with the former, namely that of a canoe; it is eighteen feet long, in breadth sixteen inches, made of cane, or wood much resembling it, and covered with seal skins stitched together very curiously, and so secure as that no water can possibly penetrate. It contains the wearing apparel of the man of whom

PART III. whom it was purchased in Davis' freights, with spikes, darts, oars, and a singular buoy, that, when filled with air, is the exact representation of a seal; other things belong to it which also merit observation. This boat, with its appendages, was brought from the freights in the ship Kingston, belonging to this port, and by the owner of that ship presented to this corporation; it is worthy of remark, that this really curious boat, with every thing in it, was purchased for the very trifling consideration of a red jacket, which had caught the attention of the native.

Several other curiosities are to be seen in this apartment.

Over these offices are two very elegant council chambers for transacting the private or public business of this corporation; the southernmost is really handsome, and has a fine picture in it of his majesty king George the third, executed about the year 1775. On the top of the stairs, in a neat case, is a very elegant model of a man of war of seventy-four guns, full rigged; made by Mr. William Hefley, a younger brother, in 1762, over which also is a neat model of a draw bridge, executed by the same hand; both of these bear strong marks of ingenuity, and deserve the notice of every traveller.

In the other council chamber are several good pictures. Over the fire place is Mr. Alderman Ferries, formerly a member, as also a considerable benefactor to this corporation; this is the work of Christopher Wormley, esq. of Riccal in Yorkshire.

On one side of this is a portrait of that worthy character, and friend to his country Sir George Savile; on the other side is a portrait of Sir Charles Saunders, whose abilities as a naval commander are too well known to require any eulogium in this place.

There is also a fine painting of the engagement between Admiral Hawke and the French fleet commanded by Marshal Conflans; this is executed by D. Serres, and was presented to the house by the late Capt. Thomas Lee, in 1768.

In this room over one of the doors, is a painting of that truly virtuous senator Andrew Marvell. Adjoining this room is a small one called the
primage

primage room, in which are several curiosities brought from Otaheite by capt. Cook, and presented to the trinity-house by mr. William Hammond, a member of that corporation. PART III.

There is also an animal remarkable for the very great disproportion of its legs, called a kangaroo, brought from Port Jackson in New South Wales, and presented by mr. William Walton, of Kingston-upon-Hull, mariner, in 1790. Several other curiosities deserving remark are to be met with in this room, which as the limits of this history will not permit us to describe, we shall beg leave to refer our readers to the spot where those things are to be seen.

Adjoining to the front of the trinity-house is a very elegant chapel built in 1772; it is chiefly of stone, and fitted up with mahogany pews, reading desk, and pulpit; the whole of this building is finished in a remarkably neat and elegant manner; there is service in this chapel three times a week, and a sermon once a month, performed by the rev. George Thompson the present chaplain.

Adjoining to this building is an hospital for decayed seamen and their wives, established in 1787. In this year also the marine school, for preparing boys for the sea service was founded by the trinity-house; and here it will not be improper to remark, that the idea of this laudable institution was first suggested, as we are informed, by mr. William Hammond, the gentleman we have noticed before, for curiosities procured through his means.

Six and thirty boys are now educated in the school, each member of the corporation appointing two: the term for remaining in this useful seminary is three years, during which period they are annually provided with a neat uniform, as also every other article of dress, such as shoes, stockings, shirts, &c. So commendable an institution will, it is earnestly hoped, be attended with that success it evidently appears to merit.

A LIST

PART III.

A LIST OF OFFICERS.

<i>CHAPLAINS.</i>	<i>SECRETARIES.</i>	<i>CLERKS.</i>	<i>HAVEN MASTERS.</i>
1460 William Havington	William Havington		
1470 Thomas Wilkin	William Baker		
1486 Sir Richard Hutton	Sir Thomas Berkley		
1521 Sir John Youle	Sir John Youle		
1538 Thomas Baxter	Thomas Baxter		
1590	William Bower		William Porter
1604 Richard Prestwood	Ditto		Nicholas Gattonby
1614 William Smith	Ditto		Robert Ripley
1624 Richard Perrot	Ditto		Ditto
1634 Ditto	William Thompson		James Scorer
1640 Mawrice Corney	William Foxley		William Wrightington
1644 Anthony Stevenfon	Ditto		Jeremiah Bladworth
1650 John Boatman	Ditto		Ditto
1656 Matthew Wardell	Richard Lillie		Matthew Hutchinson
1660 Ditto	George Trewman		
1666 John Bewe	Ditto		
1670 Ditto	Ditto		Henry White
1677 Samuel Proud	Ditto		Richard Stockwell
1680 Ditto	Ditto		William Hutchinson
1686 Richard Kitson	Ditto		Ditto and Thomas Jackson Officer.
1690 Ditto	Ditto		Ditto
1695 Ditto	Ditto		George Roe
1700 Ditto	George Trewman	George Empringham	Ditto
1702 Ditto	Charles Robinfon	Ditto	Ditto
1713 John Clarke	Henry Wincheffer	Ditto	Edward Spavin
1734 Thomas Crowle	Ditto	Robert Crakewell	William Read
1747 Ditto	Richard Beatniffe	Samuel Tomlin	Ditto
1757 Christopher Wray	Marmaduke Wadman	Samuel Hagar	Benjamin Hill
1767 George Thompson	James Green	Ditto	John Harrison
1781 Ditto	Ditto	John Backton	Thomas Westerdell
1791 Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	John Boyle
1792 Ditto	Ditto	Ditto	Thomas Mills

CHARTER

CHARTER HOUSE HOSPITAL.

WE have already brought down the history of this hospital, from its foundation till the death of mr. Wincop, the master, which happened anno 1624, (*see page 227, &c.*) at which time an order was made to admit into the hospital the whole number of poor people appointed by the founder. In the year 1600, when mr. Wincop was admitted master, he found the rents amount to no more than fifty-four pounds per annum, and only twelve poor people in the house; but on the admission of his successor Andrew Marvel, they were advanced to one hundred and thirty pounds, and upwards. Two years after, it appears that, upon auditing the accounts of mr. Marvel, the rents then amounted to one hundred and thirty-three pounds, seventeen shillings and sixpence; and that the poor in the hospital were only twelve men and six women, the former at 14d. and the latter at 1s. per week. It would seem, therefore, that the order of the mayor and aldermen to admit thirteen poor men and as many women, was not at this time carried into execution. In 1644 these rents had advanced to one hundred and fifty-five pounds, sixteen shillings; but the number of pensioners was not increased. This probably might be owing to the expences incurred from the rebuilding of the hospital, which had been demolished the preceding year, when the town was besieged; for tho' it appears that 278l. 18s. 3d. was paid to mr. Styles, by order of lord Fairfax, governor of the town, towards defraying the above expences, yet that sum was found inadequate to the above purpose; and the remainder, amounting to the sum of 134l. 10s. 9d. must have been defrayed from the revenues of the house, as 473l. 15s. 7d. were expended on the edifice before it was finished. From this and other causes which will soon be specified, the house, in the year 1651, when mr. Styles was removed, was in so unprosperous a condition, that notwithstanding it contained no more than

PART III.

than twelve poor people, yet it had incurred a debt of one hundred pounds. At the earnest request of sir William Strickland, knight, John Anlaby, and Durant Hotham, esqrs. mr. John Shaw was then elected master of this hospital, and had induction under the common seal of the corporation, having first taken an oath for the faithful discharge of his office, and subscribed certain articles according to the foundation.* Mr. Shaw accordingly took possession of all the rentals, leases, houses and lands belonging to the hospital, and found to his great regret, that, in these turbulent times, several persons had availed themselves

* The articles were to the following purport.

I. That you will give a true account every year of all the rents and revenues belonging to the hospital, to auditors appointed for the purpose, consisting of two aldermen and two burgesses; two to be chosen by the mayor and two by the master."

II. " That you will let no leases without the consent of the mayor for the time being, and the major part of the aldermen."

III. " That as the revenues of the hospital increase, so you will increase the number of the poor."

IV. " That you will constantly pray with the poor people; and be frequent in teaching, and catechising them."

V. " That you will not be absent above fifteen days from the hospital, unless upon the hospital's business, or other urgent occasions, without the consent of the mayor for the time being."

VI. " That when any of the poor of the hospital die, you will make it known to the mayor and aldermen; and present three or four poor people to them out of whom they may chuse one to fill the place of the party deceased."

N. B. All our manuscripts represent this mr. Shaw as a factious person, nevertheless, it must be confessed, he did much more for the good of the hospital than any of his predecessors. He found it without money, and one hundred pounds in debt, with only twelve poor people, whereas, by the foundation, they ought to have been twenty six. The master's salary amounted to no more than ten pounds, and a house to live in. Many of the former masters had taken all the fines upon leases of land to themselves, by which the foundation was greatly impoverished. The present master, on the contrary, took none of these fines; but distributed most of his salary to the poor under his care. By his honest and prudent government, in seven years time he discharged the hundred pounds debt, increased the number of the poor to forty persons, and augmented their weekly and extraordinary pay at certain seasons of the year: he, moreover, expended six hundred pounds in repairs of, and additions to the house, and on his making up his accounts when he left the house, he paid into the hands of the mayor and aldermen, for the use of the poor, two hundred and fifty three pounds, for which he had their receipt.

themselves of so convenient an opportunity to gratify the thirst of personal interest, and had concealed certain portions of the rents and revenues, and converted them to their own use. The master of the hospital, however, did every thing in his power to bring the delinquents to a fair account. He complained of these abuses to the council of state, and obtained an order of parliament, directed to the lords commissioners of the great seal, to grant a commission to several justices of the peace in Yorkshire, to examine into the state of the hospital. But this coming to the knowledge of the mayor and aldermen, some of whom being but too deeply concerned in this iniquitous business, he was sent for to the town's hall, where the recorder endeavoured to point out the dangerous consequences that might ensue to the privileges of the corporation, from bringing in country gentlemen to examine the town's records, and deciding upon the actions of the bench and their predecessors; and insisted, that, by the statute, they had full power to rectify all such abuses, as had respect to that hospital. He, therefore, advised him to pursue the commission no further; but apply himself to the mayor and burgesses, who were the appointed patrons of that institution. He then exhorted both the bench and Mr. Shaw, to lay aside all animosities, and in the spirit of love and concord proceed to examine and redress the abuses complained of; and at the same time desired the latter to make his charge in writing, against the particular persons who had withheld any rents or money due, or had misused or misemployed the same. This was accordingly done; but whom he accused is not recorded, except alderman Raikes, who was obliged to refund thirty-three pounds, four shillings and seven-pence of the hospital's money, which he had found means to get into his hands, and snugly kept it from the public eye.

The revenues of this hospital, as given in before the mayor and others, on the 9th of august, 1698, rev. William Kitson, master, will appear from

PART III. from the note below ;* from which it appears, that the rents of the several lands and tenements, including several small free rents at Hesle and

<i>Where lands, &c. are</i>	<i>Tenants Names.</i>	<i>Rents.</i>		
		<i>£.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>High-street, Hull.</i>	Mrs. Taylor	-	12	0 0
	Mr. Wallis	-	11	0 0
	Mr. Sherrill	-	12	10 0
	Mr. Metcalfe	-	5	0 0
	Mr. Waite	-	3	0 0
	Mr. Richardson	-	2	0 0
	Mr. Peter Thornton	-	6	0 0
	Mrs. Hurst	-	15	0 0
	Mr. Robinson	-	15	0 0
	Mr. Higdon	-	24	0 0
<i>In the Market-Place. Silver-Street.</i>	Mr. Thomas Peacock	-	12	0 0
	Mr. Beaumont	-	3	0 0
	Mr. Kirkus	-	2	10 0
	Mr. Samuel Winship	-	6	0 0
	Henry Newton	-	3	0 0
<i>In Fifth-Street.</i>	Thomas Westerdale	-	1	0 0
	Thomas Marfhal	-	1	0 0
<i>At Cottingham.</i>	Peter Herring	-	0	16 0
	Mr. Raspin	-	15	0 0
<i>At Hesle.</i>	Widow Burrill	-	3	0 0
	Mr. Chamberlain of Hull	-	1	0 0
	Mr. Scott	-	1	10 0
	Mr. Trewman	-	6	0 0
	Mrs. Goodrich	-	8	0 0
	Thomas Robinson	-	3	5 0
	William Brocklebank	-	5	8 0
	William Bishop	-	2	0 0
	Christopher Hayton	-	7	0 0
	William Musgrave	-	3	0 0
<i>At Willerby.</i>	Widow Newland	-	7	0 0
<i>At West-Ella.</i>	Mrs. Leaman	-	6	0 0
<i>At Ferriby.</i>	George Dickson	-	2	3 4
		<hr/>		
		Free Rents	203	2 4
			9	0 7
		Total Rents	£.212	2 11

and West-Ella, at the above period, amounted to the sum of two hundred and twelve pounds, two shillings and eleven pence per annum; about one half of which sum was that year paid to the poor in weekly payments; and the other half expended in coals, turves, repairs of the hospital, extraordinary payments to the poor, at certain times of the year, incidental expences, &c. From the above period the rents have been continually upon the advance; for in the year 1716, they amounted to 249l. 2s. 2d. in 1730, to 325l. 5s. 2d. in 1745, to 382l. 1s. 8d. and in 1752, to 422l. 9s. 8d. as appears from the accounts of the rev. mr. Clarke, the late master.

Under the government of the present master, the rev. mr. John Bourne, the revenues have been so greatly improved, that he has been enabled to pull down the old hospital and chapel, and to erect the

4 Q

present

The lands, with which the founder endowed this hospital, were not seized by the crown in the reign of Henry the seventh, when the manors of Mytch, Hull, and Tupcoats, on the attainder of Edmund de la Pole, were confiscated.

We shall here subjoin a close catalogue of the masters of this hospital from its foundation to the present time.

M A S T E R S.

- 1384 Richard de Killing
- 1428 Simon Burton : *pope Martin the fifth granted a bull confirming Burton, master, and threatened the sure wrath of God, of St. Peter, and St. Paul, on any who should attempt to oppose it.*
- 1448 Robert Pullan
- 1468 Henry Paycock
- 1508 Thomas Wilton
- 1513 John Garton
- 1514 Thomas Sotheby
- 1515 Robert Walker
- 1535 William Mann
- 1552 Simon Hemsey
- 1555 Laurence Allan
- 1558 Thomas Turner
- 1583 Griffith Briskin

M A S T E R S.

- 1598 Thomas Wincop: *this master with the mayor of Hull, and others in trust, purchased for the use of the hospital two closes being part of Haltemprice Wood, on the south and west on the common field of Willerby, for one hundred pounds, and which let for 7l. per annum.*
- 1624 Andrew Marvell
- 1641 William Styles
- 1651 John Shaw
- 1661 William Ainsworth
- 1671 Richard Kitson
- 1711 John Wilkinson
- 1715 John Garnet : *he was to hold it only till mr. Clarke became of age.*
- 1716 John Clarke
- 1768 Rev. John Bourne

PART III. present neat, convenient, and spacious edifice in its stead; so that the poor here are much more comfortably lodged than is usual in buildings of this kind; in addition to this, they enjoy the benefit of an airy and healthful situation. The building is composed of handsome brick, covered with blue slate, and built in a plain style suitable to its use, with two wings, projecting in front, one from each end of the principal body of the building. On the top of the portico, before the front door, supported by six handsome stone pillars, are the following inscriptions. *Deo et pauperibus, Michael de la Pole has Ædes posuit, A. D. 1384. Renovatas iterum auctiusque instauratas pie fundatoris memorie D. D. Johannes Bourne, rector, A. D. 1780.* In the principal body of the building is the chapel, which is spacious, well lighted, and elegantly finished, but the voice seems to be rendered somewhat indistinct, owing perhaps to a dome which arises from the centre of the roof.* This chapel not only serves for the use of the house, in which prayers are read to the poor twice or thrice a week throughout the year, but also in the winter months duty is performed here every Sunday instead of the church of Sculcoates, in which parish this hospital is situated. The apartments in the hospital for the brothers and sisters are forty-four in number

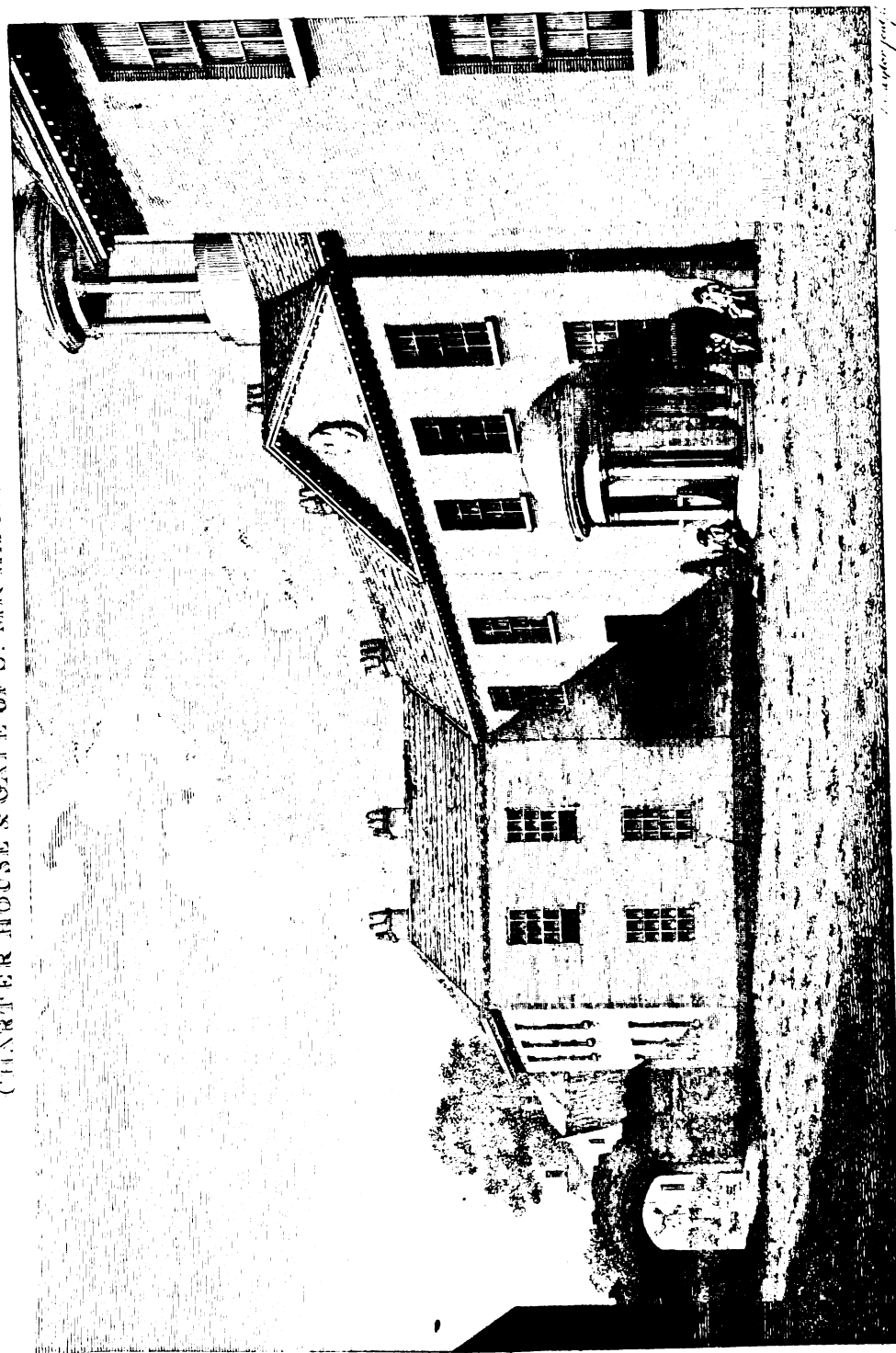
* The only monument in the chapel is a plain marble one, fixed in the wall, south of the communion table, erected to the memory of the last master, and Margaret his wife, with the following inscription.

"Nigh hereunto lie interred the remains of the rev. John Clarke, A. M. who died the 24th June, 1768, in the 82d year of his age; he was master of God's house hospital, 51 years and 11 months.

And of Margaret his wife, who died the 15th of June, 1749, aged 63 years. Their bodies were removed from the old chapel to this place, the 5th of March, 1780."

About the year 1753, when the revenues amounted to upwards of four hundred pounds per annum, the mayor and aldermen, as patrons of this hospital, claimed therein a visitatorial power, and required Mr. Clarke to receive into the house a certain number of poor, above what was ordained by the foundation, which he absolutely refused to do; piqued at his refusal, the bench had recourse to coercive means, and in order to compel him, commenced a suit in chancery against him: after about eleven years, however, finding that if the suit continued, the charge attending it would prove ruinous to the revenues of the hospital, the matter was at length brought to a compromise; and though the event was said to be rather in favor of the master, yet the costs all fell upon him; and no less than one thousand and fifty three pounds of the hospital's money was squandered away in this unfortunate contest.

CHURCH HOUSE & GATE OF ST MICHAEL'S MONASTERY.



View of Gate down
To the Rev. John Bourne & A. M. Masterman, Rector of St. Mary's Underdale.
This Plate is humbly Dedicated.

Printed and Published by T. Brown, R. Wilson, & G. W. Brown

number, well fitted up and exceedingly convenient ; each brother and sister possessing one ; thirty-nine of which are at present inhabited by eighteen poor men, and twenty-one women, who, by living detached from each other, and being allowed three shillings and sixpence a week each, besides coals, turves, and occasional payments, live very comfortably : the expence of these erections amounted to 3171l. and upwards. Mr. Bourne has likewise, since he came into office, rebuilt a house belonging to the hospital in the market-place, repaired and built additional rooms to the master's house, by which he has made it much more neat and commodious than before. The revenues are advanced 1793, to 791l. os. 8d. and next year will amount to 850l. The present worthy master, very fortunately for the house, subscribed for one share in the dock, which has since proved so very beneficial to the original subscribers.

In the year 1513 they amounted to no more than 37l. 9s. 7d. as appears from the audit of the then master, John Garton ; at which time, the poor in the house were only seven, at 8d. a week each ; so that the reader is left to judge of the present prosperous state of this hospital.

The master's salary is now 100l. per annum, exclusive of the house and garden.

Besides these two noble foundations of the charter house and trinity house, there are many other excellent institutions of the same kind ; such as the hospitals founded by Lister, Gregg, Crowle, Watson, Gee and Harrison, the poor house, commonly called charity hall, and the infirmary. To give an account of the rise, progress, and present state of these permanent charities is a debt due to the inhabitants of Hull, and to the memory of their pious ancestors, who have always distinguished themselves by their humanity and public spirit.

LISTER'S HOSPITAL.

PART III.

LISTER's hospital first made its appearance, in the year 1641. Sir John Lister, alderman, and member of parliament for this town, the worthy founder, in the autumn of the preceding year, on his death bed, made his will* and bequeathed some houses in trinity church yard to this

* His will as far as it relates to this pious bequest, runs in the following words :

“ Whereas I intend to erect an hospital for the habitation and sustentation of six poor men, and six poor women, born in or near Kingston-upon-Hull ; I do hereby bequeath unto my loving friends, John Barnard, now mayor of Kingston-upon-Hull, James Wilkinson, Barnard Smith, Joshua Hall, Henry Barnard, Nicholas Denman, Thomas Raikes, and William Popple, aldermen of the same town ; and to my good friend Andrew Marvell, preacher of God's word there, Leonard Barnard my son in law, William Peck, Peregrine Pelham, William Foxley and Henry Winchester, and to their heirs and assigns for ever, all those my messuages, lands and tenements, in trinity church yard, in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, which were late the lands of Hugh Arming, for which I have given my wife other satisfaction.

And I further give and bequeath to the aforementioned John Barnard and the rest of the aldermen, and my friends beforenamed, the sum of two hundred pounds, upon trust and confidence, that they my said trustees, shall and will, within one year after my death, pull down all the said houses, messuages and tenements, and with the old materials, and the said 20cl. cause to be built in decent manner, an handsome building of brick, containing six low rooms and six high rooms, besides the roof, so far backwards as the ground will permit, and the ground between the building and the street to be inclosed within a handsome brick wall, adjoining to the street, for a court, to be paved, and a pump to be placed therein. And at the said building, but somewhat differing in fashion from the other, I will that another little house be erected, containing three or four convenient rooms, which I will shall be for the habitation of the preacher, assistant in saint trinity's church for the time being ; and if the said materials and money will not perform the work in a decent manner, at the discretion of my said trustees, having respect to the persons who are to inhabit therein, then I demise and bequeath unto them so much more money, as will conveniently finish the same, according to my intention.

And for the continuance of this my charity, and the better relieving the said poor people, I do hereby demise and bequeath to the said John Barnard, and others my trustees benamed, and to their heirs and assigns, all these my eighteen acres of land, and eleven beast gates with the appurtenances, in Thormgumbald and Borchouse hill, late in the occupation of Henry Holmes ; and also I bequeath unto them the sum of four hundred pounds more in trust, that they shall bestow the same within twelve months after my decease in the purchase of lands to them and their heirs, and upon trust and confidence, that they shall bestow, as well the profits of the said land so purchased, as the other

this charitable purpose. These houses were to be taken down, and a handsome brick edifice, suitable to the purpose, containing six low rooms, and six high rooms, for the reception of twelve poor brothers and sisters, was within one year of the founder's death, to be erected upon the same ground. To defray the expences of which, and for another neat house adjoining, for the use of the assistant preacher, sufficient provision was made in the will. The worthy founder likewise bequeathed eighteen acres

land formerly purchased, settled, and estated upon them, as aforesaid, in such manner as hereafter is set forth, that is to say, forty shillings per annum, to the preacher assistant, who shall be resident and inhabit in my said new buildings, intended for that purpose; and all the residue, (other than such sum or sums, as my said trustees, and their heirs and assigns, shall think convenient to bestow for necessary reparations, and no other, and the sum of twenty shillings to be yearly taken out of the said profits, for the necessary entertainment of my trustees at the time of their meetings, and for paying the clerk for writing and keeping their accounts) shall be paid and distributed yearly to and amongst the said poor people, rate and rate alike.

And I will and desire, that when all my trustees, save two, are dead, that then the said two survivors shall convey to the twelve eldest aldermen of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, for the time being, and to their heirs and assigns, upon the like trust and confidence, as well the said lands and tenements intended to be bought as aforesaid, as the other lands formerly purchased, settled, and estated upon them, and the same to be done from time to time, according to my said trust and intent hereby declared.

And I will further, that my dear and loving wife shall have the nomination and appointment of two of the said poor women during her life, and this so often as those she appoints shall die or be removed.

And likewise, that my eldest son John shall have the nomination and appointment of two of the said poor men during his life, and this so often as those he appoints shall die or be removed; and after his death, my heir for the time being, shall have the like nomination and appointment of two of the said poor men, and two of the said poor women from time to time. And that the mayor and aldermen, for the time being, of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, shall have the nomination and appointment of all the residue.

Provided always, and my mind is, that the said poor people so to be appointed, shall be of good and honest reputation and carriage, and that if they behave themselves otherwise, then it shall be in the power of the mayor and aldermen to put out such as shall misbehave themselves.

And I will and desire, that the said assistant preacher shall read prayers amongst the poor people every day once, if he be in the town, and also instruct and catechise them every week; and in consideration thereof, I do give him 40s. per annum, which I have limited to be paid to him, and his habitation rent free."

This is as much of the will as relates to the foundation and order of this hospital.

PART III. acres of land, and eleven beast gates, with four hundred pounds, to purchase more land as a fund for the perpetual support of this charity; which, considering the number of poor who are the objects of it, six men and six women, was certainly a very liberal and ample endowment.

In the month of december, 1640, sir John died,† and in may following, the trustees met and reviewed the ground and houses in trinity church yard, where the hospital and house for the assistant preacher were to be erected. Five old houses were pulled down, which opened an area of about seventy feet in length, and of a proportionable breadth for the erection of the new buildings. These buildings were soon after finished in a neat and convenient manner, according to the full intent of the deceased, and at an expence of about three hundred and fifty pounds, and the poor admitted. Lady Lister survived her husband sixteen years, and at her death left by will twenty pounds to augment the fund. This sum, added to that given by the founder, and the interest thereof, enabled the trustees in the year 1670, to purchase lands of John Alured, esq. in the manor of Sculcoates, to the value of thirty-three pounds per annum, which, at only sixteen years and a half purchase, cost them five hundred and forty-four pounds, ten shillings, so that at that period the whole revenues of the hospital amounted to fifty pounds a year or upwards; thirty-eight of which were yearly paid to the poor, besides coals and turves; the remainder was reserved for the repairs of the house, steward's wages, audit dinner, and other occasional expences.

The house, together with forty shillings per annum left by the founder to the assistant preacher, or lecturer, have given rise to frequent disputes, and have often been claimed and enjoyed by the assistant curate, or reader, contrary it would seem, to the intent of the donor. That it was the intent of the founder to give this legacy to the former, appears pretty evident

† His remains were interred with great solemnity within the rails of the communion table in the church of the holy trinity, and his coat of arms and the following inscription placed over them.

“ Herelieth the body of the right worshipful sir John Lister, knight, twice mayor of this town, who died, being burgeis of parliament, december the 23d anno dom. 1640.

evident from two charters in the possession of the corporation, which plainly distinguish the difference between the assistant preacher and the assistant curate: the one by Edward the sixth, confirmed by Philip and Mary, granting to the assistant curate nineteen nobles, 6l. 6s. 8d. per annum, which the reader, enrolled in the exchequer under that name, enjoys: the other granted by James the first, empowering the mayor, recorder and aldermen, to elect an assistant preacher or lecturer. Now as this last charter was granted only about thirty years before the death of sir John Lister, the distinction between the assistant preacher and assistant curate, was doubtless known to him when he made this bequest. Therefore, as the house and 40s. per annum, was devised to the assistant preacher, he must have meant the lecturer, and consequently the trustees ought not to dispose of them to any other person.* But if the assistant

* When the hospital was finished, mr. John Gough, the then assistant curate, had his residence in the vicarage house; but the vicar about that time removing from Hessele to Hull, he was deprived of his lodging there, and removed into sir John Lister's rooms. The trustees, however, ordered him from thence, having no right to inhabit there, which clearly points out their sentiments. Hereupon mr. Gough earnestly entreated them, that, as he was destitute of an habitation, by reason of the vicar's coming to live in the vicarage house, and having before requested the good will of several of the trustees, he might be permitted to remain therein; adding, that he apprehended himself to be the preacher assistant mentioned in the founder's will. On this his submission the trustees came to the following determination.

1642, January 26th. "Whereas mr. Gough, preacher, who had formerly without leave possessed himself of the house, built at the end of the hospital, for the preacher assistant of trinity church, to inhabit and reside in, and of some other rooms being no part of the house, being sent for before mr. Thomas Raikes, mayor, and some of the aldermen and trustees, has desired them, that, as he is a preacher and performs the office of assistant to the cure of trinity church and parish, he may be taken to be the preacher assistant intended by the will of sir John Lister, and accordingly enjoy the said house, as the mayor, aldermen, and trustees shall think fit for his habitation and residence, and the yearly sum of 40s. given by will to the preacher assistant, upon and under conditions limited by the will, viz. reading prayers amongst the poor in the hospital once every day, if he be in town, and further instructing and catechizing them once every week, which conditions he promises faithfully to perform." "It is, therefore, thought fit and agreed by the mayor, aldermen, and trustees, that mr. Gough shall be accepted, to inhabit and reside in the same house; and to receive the said forty shillings per annum, he performing the said conditions of the will." Vide hospital book.

PART III. assistant curate frequently enjoyed the above rooms, and the annual stipend of 40s. to the prejudice of the assistant preacher, the latter has not unfrequently enjoyed the nineteen nobles given by king Edward the sixth, to the prejudice of the former; so that there appears to have been mistakes, both in the application of king Edward's nobles, and of the house and salary left by sir John Lister.

About the year 1670, mr. Anderson, vicar of trinity church, there being then neither reader nor lecturer, claimed the above rooms and stipend for himself, and supported his claim, against all the rhetoric the trustees could muster by the following logical argument. These rooms were certainly intended by the pious founder either for the lecturer or reader, and as both these offices are performed by myself, for there is no other minister belonging to the church, it is evident that I am the vicar, reader and lecturer; and, therefore the house and money doubtless belong to me.

The trustees, however, far from being convinced by the vicar's logic, which to them appeared neither sound nor disinterested, consulted mr. Philip Langdale,* an eminent counsel, on this occasion, whose opinion tended

* The following were the questions put to mr. Langdale, with his answers to each of them, viz.

" Seeing this settlement was made, when there was a preacher chosen and made by the corporation of the town of Hull, who was also curate to the vicar of Hesse in trinity church, Hesse being then the mother church, but the dependance since cut off, and the vicar of trinity church settled by act of parliament, and seeing that the vicar of St. Trinity's has sometimes hired a reader, but has had no settled curate, neither is there now any preacher assistant in the said church, nor reader, nor curate; the question therefore, is.

Quere 1st. Whether the vicar rightly claims the assistant preacher's house, and 40s. a year salary from the hospital to himself, he having never performed any service in the said hospital?

Resp. I conceive, that neither the act of parliament, nor the charter, doth give the vicar any right to the preacher assistant's house or the 40s. a year, for it is no part of the vicarage, nor thereunto belonging; and seeing that the vicar doth not perform any service in the hospital, the trustees for the same cannot pay him the said salary of 40s. a year, without manifest breach of their trust.

Quere 2d. Whether the vicar may justly claim the assistant preacher's house, for himself to dispose of to a hired reader when he has one?

Resp. I conceive that the vicar has no interest or authority to dispose of the said house and salary to a hired reader; for the will and direction of the founder, in such cases, ought to be

tended entirely to overthrow mr. Anderson's claim, and which the reader will see in the note below. Upon this the trustees refused to put him in

PART III.

4 R

possession

observed. Now the founder has ordered, that the preacher assistant should have the same under several qualifications, limitations and conditions mentioned in the will, and seeing the founder has settled it upon such a person in particular, neither the trustees themselves, nor the vicar, ought otherwise to dispose of them.

Quere 3d. Whether the house and salary shall of right belong to a settled curate, if there shall be one ?

Resp. I conceive the preacher assistant, being duly and legally settled in his place, may claim a right to reside and inhabit in the house aforesaid, under the conditions in the will mentioned ; but in case he does not perform those conditions, then his interest is determined, and the trustees may justly refuse to pay him the said salary : and I conceive the said preacher assistant has no absolute right, but a qualified right only, so as to be resident and inhabit in the said house, and read prayers among the poor people once every day, and catechise and instruct the people every week ; so that it is not every preacher assistant, but such a preacher assistant as is so qualified, and who shall observe the conditions as aforesaid.

Quere 4th. Whether the vicar under pretence of title of curate, he performing the office of curate himself, there being no other curate legally settled, has a right to the aforesaid premises ?

Resp. I conceive, that the vicar, without being nominated, chosen, and elected by the mayor, recorder and aldermen, or the major part of them, to be assistant, can have no pretence or colour of right to the said house or salary, or either of them ; for, performing the office of curate cannot give him any more title, than when a man who is in holy orders, goes voluntarily, and preaches in a church to which he was never presented, instituted and inducted ; our law gives him no title to the tythes, but calls him a lurch church ; and I cannot understand, that any person should, by reason of such a voluntary action, demand that as his right and due, which others cannot give without breach of their trust.

Quere 5th. If the vicar should nominate his hired reader, or curate, a preacher assistant, whether such a person shall have a right to the premises, though not elected or nominated by the corporation, nor by the trustees made preacher assistant ?

Resp. The charter rules this, that the nomination, choice and election of the assistant preacher ought to be by the mayor, recorder and aldermen, or the greater part of them, and the vicar is not so much as named therein, and, therefore, can have no authority, or ought to concern himself about the same.

Quere 6th. If the bishop, ordinary or vicar will not licence or permit an assistant preacher in trinity church, who shall be so nominated and chosen by the corporation or by the trustees for hospital ?

Resp. The corporation has the sole right and power of appointing the assistant, and the trustees are not to meddle with that ; for they have only order and direction that such a preacher assistant, who observes such conditions, as are mentioned in the will, may inhabit in the house, and that they pay him the sum of forty shillings a year ; and as to the former part of the question, I refer you to my former opinion concerning it.

PART III. possession of the house or to allow him the salary; and he, on his part, refused to preach more than once every Sunday, and dropt the lecturer's sermon every other wednesday. This dispute created animosities, which subsisted for many years, between the vicar of trinity church and the bench, before it was properly settled.

Hospital
Book

Notwithstanding the counsel's opinion, however, the trustees have often disposed of the said house and salary, since that period, to the reader, he performing the conditions of the founder's will, and entering into an engagement to resign when required. Even so late as the year 1749, the rev. mr. Langhorn, assistant curate, or reader in trinity church, claimed the bequest, alleging that he was the person entitled thereto, and not the rev. mr. Clark, lecturer in the said church, who had enjoyed it many years. In consequence of this claim, the trustees summoned the parties before them, and having heard their respective allegations, adjudged mr. Clark to be the preacher assistant. They accordingly ordered him the said rooms, and the forty shillings per annum to be continued to be paid to him as formerly; and they at the same time declared, that from a review of the will, which they had duly considered, they apprehended the mayor and aldermen as a bench, had no power to intermeddle therein.

In

Quere 7th. How ought the house and salary to be disposed of, and by whom?

Resp. I conceive, that the estates, interest, and revenues of the hospital, are actually settled in the trustees, and in case the preacher assistant will not do his duty, and observe the conditions in the will of the founder, the trustees may otherwise dispose of the said house and salary, until there be such a preacher assistant, as will perform the same: neither do I conceive that they are any way accountable for any longer time, than for the time the preacher assistant is resident and inhabits the said house, and has performed the said conditions; and I must confess, that my opinion is, that the trustees have no other remedy to make the preacher assistant to perform his duty, as aforesaid, but by refusing to pay the said salary, and hindering him to live in the said house; for notwithstanding he has his house rent free, yet he is to have no salary until the conditions be performed, which being conditions precedent, it is at his own peril and loss if he does not observe the same."

When vacancies happen in this hospital, such as desire to be admitted must prefer their petitions to the trustees for those eight rooms, which, by the founder's will, they are authorized to fill up, or to the heir of Sir John Lister for the other four, who at present is a young lady of York, of that name.

In the year 1754, the lands belonging to this hospital let for eighty pounds per annum, when the pay of the poor was advanced from sixteen pence to two shillings a week each, which is now (1793) increased to two shillings and sixpence, with a chaldron and a half of coals yearly to each, and a sufficient allotment of turfs ; so that the poor in this hospital live very comfortably. Prior to the year 1707, the trustees exacted of every chaplain, about to be admitted into the hospital,* a promise under his hand to read prayers to the poor once every day, and to catechise them once in every week, if in town ; but at present

4 R 2

they

The chaplain, in order to be admitted, petitions the trustees in the following form.

To the right worshipful A. B. may or of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the worshipful the aldermen his brethren, trustees of sir John Lister's hospital.

The petition of E. W. clerk, humbly sheweth, that whereas there is not a person qualified according to the will of sir John Lister, admitted to be reader in the said hospital, your petitioner, therefore, humbly prayeth your worships to admit him to the exercise of reader there, and your petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

Formerly the person admitted signed the following instrument, viz. I do promise unto this board, that I will read prayers amongst the poor people of this hospital every day once, if I be in town, and catechise them once every week, according to the tenor of sir John Lister's will—witness my hand. Of late years, however, as the salary was so greatly disproportionate to the service to be performed, the trustees seem to have relaxed in this particular, and now only require the officiating minister to read prayers and catechise every Thursday.

The following is a correct list of the names of the ministers admitted to officiate in this hospital, from its first foundation to the present time.

A. D.

- 1642 Mr. John Gock
- 1645 Mr. William Luke
- 1650 Mr. John Bervis
- 1661 Mr. John Catlin
- 1666 Mr. Simon Simpson
- 1671 Mr. Edward Wilcock
- 1685 Mr. Charles Buchannan
- 1688 Mr. Thomas Sagg
- 1689 Mr. John Catlin
- 1690 Mr. Marmaduke Coggan
- 1695 Mr. Richard Fawcett
- 1697 Mr. Isaac Wykes: afterwards vicar of
Levisham, north-riding, Yorkshire.

A. D.

- 1698 Mr. Abraham de la Prime: *he was employed by the bench to inspect the town's records, and make an index; and from whose labours the compilers of this history have found great advantage.*
- 1701 Mr. — Peares or Peers
- 1706 Mr. William Steers
- 1707 Mr. John Clark
- 1715 Mr. Ralph Bains
- 1716 Mr. Edward Robinson
- 1722 Mr. Peter Hickington
- 1734 Mr. John Clarke
- 1768 Mr. Joseph Milner

PART III. they have only prayers and a lecture every thursday morning, in a convenient room fitted up for that purpose, near the top of the stair case, in which hangs a well executed portrait of the founder. The building, erected for this purpose on the death of sir John Lister, having been found in many respects not so convenient as it ought to have been, was, a few years ago, pulled down, and the present neat, brick edifice erected in its stead, wherein the poor are very comfortably lodged, the women below, and the men above stairs. This hospital is situated on the south-side of trinity church, opposite the south porch, at the west-end of which, near to the principal body of the building, stands the preacher assistant's house, and behind the hospital is a spacious yard, wherein is placed a pump and various other conveniences.

GREGG's HOSPITAL.

1414

THIS hospital was first founded in the third year of the reign of king Henry the fifth, by mr. John Gregg, alderman and merchant, whose name it still bears ; and had the good fortune to escape the rapacious hands of the crown agents, in the reigns of Henry the eighth, and his son Edward the sixth. This mr. Gregg at the same time founded two chantries in the church of holy trinity ; and endowed the whole with houses, lands, and tenements, lying within the town. In the year 1445, William Sanderson, chaplain of Gregg's maison dieu and chantry, infeoffed the mayor and burgeses of the town of Hull, and their successors, in the trust of the houses, lands, and tenements, belonging to the said hospital and chantries, namely, in one messuage with shops, in length from the south corner of the church yard of trinity

trinity church, on the south, to a messuage and tenement of de la Pole's, on the north; and in length on the east-side of the king's highway, called the market gate, to a tenement formerly belonging to John del Chambre, but at the time of this infeoffment to the prior of Gifbourne, on the west: also in four new tenements in monk gate, on the west-side of the common sewer: also in two gardens lying together in old kirk lane, upon which ground dame Joan Gregg, built the maison dieu, for thirteen poor people, and covered it with lead. All which messuages, lands, and tenements, by license first obtained from the king, and made over in trust to the mayor and burgessees, they, the said mayor, &c. did bind themselves to maintain and uphold, and to pay yearly to the said thirteen poor folks, and their successors, dwelling in the said hospital 3l. os. 8d. to wit, upon every sunday, one shilling and two-pence, for their common subsistence in victuals and firing, in common prepared; which said weekly payment, annually amounting to three pounds and eight-pence, as aforesaid, the poor were to take and receive at the altar of saint Laurence, in the church of the holy trinity of the mayor, &c. their heirs and successors for ever. PART III.

In this hospital lately hung two antient tables, in one of which were placed rules and orders* appointed by the founder to be observed in this house

* The founder's table contained the following curious ordinances.

"Thys ys th'ordynaunce and constitucione of John Gregg, of Kingston-upon-Hull, merchant, and of dame Jone his wife, founders and beginners of a mayson dieu yn ye olde kirk lane, of the said town, ye which ys callyd ye masen dew of Chryste."

First yay wylle and ordayne yat ylke brother and syfter yat shal be taken ynto ye sayd house be receyved and admyted yerto by ye avyse and assent of ye mayr and auldermen of ye sayd Kingston-upon-Hull."

Also, "Yay wylle and ordayne yat yose pepul of Kingston-upon-Hull, whylke has been of most worship yn the town and astyr fallen into povertye be admytted ynto ye mayson dieu before any others."

Also, "Yat ye sayd mayor and commonality pay weekly the sayd mayson dieu 14d. perpetuely whylke money shal be dispendyd in vyetayle and sewel to the commons of ye sayd place, and nought to be departed."

Also, "Yay wylle, what tyme yat any brothyr or syfter being in hele and desyne to go out of ye said house, yay frely to remove wythoutten any letting and taken yair goods wyth thym."

PART III. house by such poor as should be admitted into the same: in the other, before the reformation, were drawn the pictures of the founders, and of Christ, to whom this hospital was dedicated, which in the reign of queen Elizabeth, were effaced, together with some orders in the first table which enjoin the poor of this house to pray for the souls of certain persons

Also, "Yay wylle and ordayne yat every brothyr or syfter yat dye in ye sayd house leave all yair godes whylk yay have at yat tyme to remayn after yair deth unto the profyt and common avayle of ye sayd house."

Also, "Yay wylle and ordayne in charge yat every brothyr and syfter yat ys or shall be in the sayd place say daily for yair sawles and all chrystian sawles atte sex o ye klok atte morne 15 pater nosters, 15 ave matias, and 3 credos and yat yay pray daily at 6 of ye klok atte evyn in the same fourme."

Also, "Yay wylle yat if any brodyr or syfter of the place be maryed after yat yay be yn ye sayd placed received yay to be putt oute and take yair godes within ye sayd mayson dieu."

Also, "Yay wylle and ordayne yat ye sayd 14d. and alle othyr gode gyven to ye sayd mayson dieu of wylle or testament or wythouten shal remayne to the common profyte of ye same place to be demenyd by ye avysse of ye most dyscrete person yen beying brother or syfter yeryn yat ys to say in vytayle sewelle and other avayle to common profyt of ye brethyr and systers of ye same place and to be divided to no synguler person in no wise but to be spendyd in common yair halle among yem yat ought to be refrehyd by ye sayd 14d. or othyr godes so gyven to yem in common use."

Also, "Yay wylle yat the gardyn be in common to alle the brothrys and systers both in herbs and dysporting both for ye po tes and ye cuppes and in dewe tyme yay to manour and garto set and sow the same gardyn by yair best avyle for ye welesfare of yem alle."

Also, "Yay wylle yat ye prayer bell be rongen at 6 atte klok atte morn lastying ye tyme of yair prayers, and atte evyn at 6 atte ye klok, yn ye same fourme wekeiy by a brodyr or syfter of ye same mayson dieu as yair course comes except yat yay be seke when yair course comyeth yat yen he yat fallys next by course to rirge for ye seke."

Also, "Yay yat falle be huswiffe man or woman tykcing as yair course comes about to make mete fyre and settys watyr."

Also, "Yat non hafe money or fyre but yn common and yay yat wyll may hyre one for one penny for yair weke."

Yis be ye wylle of yaim yat made,

Yis Mayson dieu.

Also, "Yay wylle yat all brethyr and systers yat are or sal be fall make othe by yair sayth of theyr body yat yay keepen and fulfill alle ye sayd artycles to yair power for the welesfare of the sayd mayson dieu, and yat yay call one another brothrys and systers."

persons deceased, and new rules and orders drawn up by the mayor and aldermen, were written in their place.* PART III.

This hospital is situated in the street called Postern-gate, but formerly known by the name of old Church-lane. The poor are far from

* These orders run in the following words.

Orders appointed by mr. mayor and his brethren to be observed and kept of all the poor inhabitants within Corpus Christi maison dieu, anno dom, 1564.

Imprimis. "It is ordained and ordered, that every brother and sister of the said maison dieu, shall perfectly learn the articles of the belief, the commandments, and the Lord's prayer in English, and instruct one another in the same."

Item. "They shall not be given to idolatry, nor the worship or keeping of images, neither shall any witchcraft, enchantment or sorcery be occupied, or once named amongst them; but all their belief and whole trust, shall be only in God and his son Christ."

Item. "There shall be no lying, flattering, swearing, or other idle words among them; but contrarywise faithfulness, soberness, gentleness, truth and honesty, with giving of thanks to God through Jesus Christ."

Item. "There shall be no whoredom, fornication, nor any other uncleanness or idleness among them, neither shall they resort or keep company with any evil persons, or suspect of evil; but every man or woman, that are able, shall labour and do something towards their living in honesty and truth to avoid suspicion."

Item. "There shall be no murmurers against God, nor grudgers one against another, amongst them; but in poverty, sickness, soreness, or any other grievous afflictions, patiently shall suffer and abide the loving correction of the lord, and shall counsel others to do so; and considering that the said maison dieu is a house of prayer, all the brethren and sisters of the same house, shall be continually exercised in praying at the least twice or thrice in a day, all together with one heart and one voice, and so many as be not hindered by sickness or lameness shall be at morning and evening prayer in the trinity church, to the intent they may be able to instruct others that cannot come."

Item. "All they that be in health in the same house, shall be bound to keep all their brethren and sisters who are sick in the same and unable to help themselves, and dress their meat, helping them to and from their beds, making the same, and doing all other things necessary for them."

Item. "It is ordered, that there shall not frequent or haunt unto their said house, any but such as are known to be good and honest; and that none lodge there in the night time, unless it be for some special and necessary cause."

Item. "It is ordered, that if the brethren and sisters of the said maison dieu, do not observe all and singular the orders above rehearsed, after the second and third admonition, shall be put out of the said house, and lose all the benefits thereof."

Denique. "There shall be chosen two, yearly, amongst the said brethren and sisters, to see all these orders kept and observed; and if default be made, in not observing the same, to complain to the mayor for the time being, on pain of imprisonment, and to be expelled from their rooms for ever."

PART III. from being so comfortably lodged here, as those in the charter-house or Lister's hospital; the house being very antient, and the apartments small. They are at present twelve in number, and all women.

Mr. Buttery, late of this town, left by will four-pence a week to each of the poor in this house; which, with two-pence a week lately added by the bench, has increased their weekly pay to eighteen pence each: but part of this sum is paid out of charity hall. The poor are not at present fed in common, according to the intent of the founder; but live separate, and provide for themselves in the best manner their allowance and industry will admit. Besides their weekly pay, they have, however, each an allowance of a chaldron and a half of coals every year, with a sufficient quantity of turfs to light the fire.

CROWLE'S HOSPITAL.

IN the year 1661, George Crowle, alderman and merchant, being that year chosen mayor, and Eleanor his wife, founded and erected this hospital;* which contains one large room for the master, and
twelve

* The rules and orders to be observed in this house, were written by mr. Crowle himself, and are as follows:

Whereas George Crowle, of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, alderman, and Eleanor his wife, to and for the honour of almighty God, and sustentation and benefit of the poor, have lately founded, erected, and built, within the said town, in a certain street there, commonly called sewer-lane, a certain alms house, or hospital, now called GOD'S HOUSE HOSPITAL; containing a room or chamber for the master, and twelve other rooms for poor people, with chimnies in the same; and also a garth, garden, and other conveniencies; and do now allow, and intend to leave some competent revenue and maintenance for and to the same; and to the end that such as shall be admitted may be preserved and ruled in good order, the said founders do will, require, order and

twelve other apartments for as many poor people, with a garden behind and other conveniences; and, notwithstanding they had a very

PART III.

4 S

numerous

appoint, that the trustees who shall be (after the death of the said George and Eleanor) appointed for the oversight and management of the said hospital, and also such poor as now are, or hereafter shall be admitted into the same, do observe and perform these rules and orders following:

I. That the said trustees do take care that the said hospital, with the walls and fences thereunto belonging, be kept in good and handsome repair; that if any breach or defect happen, it be forthwith repaired and amended; that it grow not greater to the expence of the house's estate.

II. That all such poor people, men or women, that shall be admitted into the said house, shall be persons of good report and sober conversation, and of the age of fifty years or upwards; and not decrepid, deceased, or distracted at the time of their admittance; and that they be such as are, or shall be, conformable to the discipline established in the church of England; and that they constantly, every lord's day at the least, repair to St. Trinity's church, in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, to hear divine service and preaching, unless hindered by sickness or other unfeigned impediment; and that they all endeavour to be ready together, and go in good and decent order.

III. That in disposing the said rooms, upon death or removal of any person there admitted, the said trustees have first a singular respect to such persons, qualified as aforesaid, as are poor and really necessitous, and of kindred and relation to the said founders or either of them; and if none such be, then next to such as are burghesses of the said town, or their widows, or such as are descended from burghesses, and especially such as have been in office or benefactors to the town, qualified as aforesaid; and if none such there be, then the disposition to be left to the direction of the said founders, their trustees and successors; the persons of best account to be put into the best rooms.

IV. That such as shall be so admitted be really persons poor, and that have not any estate in lands, money, or other lawful ways or means to maintain themselves, and that shall bring into the said house what estate, goods, and chattels they really have, and give a true account thereof to the founders, or their successors or trustees, that an inventory may be taken thereof; and the same, as much as may be, preserved from waste and spoil: and that at the death of such persons, all the goods, chattels, and estate, remaining at their death, shall be left, and really come and be disposed to and for the benefit of the whole house.

V. That if any person, there admitted or to be admitted, shall be or live in any disorder, as scolding, drunkenness, or any other ungodly or unseemly way, to the dishonour of God and disturbance of the said house, that the rest do forthwith give notice thereof to the said founders, their trustees, or successors, that such person or persons, so living disorderly, may be first severely reprov'd, and if in convenient time after, they do not reform and amend, then to be expuls'd the said house. And if any difference happen between any persons there admitted, or to be admitted, the same to be reconciled by the founders, their trustees or successors, that no suit, quarrel, or disturbance, may be in that place.

VI. That in case when any person or persons there admitted, or to be admitted, shall fall sick, or be hurt by any accident, that then those that are in health and abilities in the said house, every one, turn by turn, shall orderly help and attend them in a christian manner; and if they want any

PART III. numerous family of children, yet they set apart, during their life time, a competent maintenance for them, which they bequeathed at their death to the house, as a standing revenue for its future support. The trustees,

necessaries either for health or nature, that they presently acquaint the said founders, their trustees or successors, or some of them, who are to take care, in such case to relieve them in competent manner; and especially that the minister or vicar of trinity church aforesaid, or his curate in his absence, be desired to visit such sick or hurt persons, and to administer unto them such ghostly advice, comfort, and help, as they shall see their estate and condition most require.

VII. That every person and persons admitted, and to be admitted into the house, or any room therein, do take special care that they keep and preserve their said rooms neat, cleanly, and sweet; and that the great room or chamber, appointed for the founders, their trustees or successors to meet in, with all the furniture therein, and the books and all other things there, be kept and preserved handsome and in good order; and that the same be dressed once every week, by the said persons so admitted, or to be admitted, to wit, one every week by due turn and order, unless hindered by sickness or other impediment, and then by the next; and that the key of the said room be kept by the ancientest or first admitted person in the said house, being a woman, who shall see that the rest duly order the said room and their own, as aforesaid; and that when the said founders, their trustees or successors, shall think fit to go or repair to the said room, they be received by the whole house with all due respect and civil attendance, and that the weekly pay given, or to be given, for the relief of the said poor, shall be committed to the ancientest of the said house (if fit for it) or to some of the fittest persons in the said house, at the discretion of the said founders, their trustees or successors, to be distributed to the rest, weekly, every saturday morning or before noon, and that two of the youngest persons, viz. the last admitted, shall every saturday wash the entry and stairs, and sweep the fore door; and also from time to time dress the garden and garth, unless the said founders, their trustees and successors, shall otherwise order.

VIII. That in case any person or persons there admitted, fall into any distemper or distraction, that the said house cannot be in peace, nor the persons so distempered or distracted, guided by common attendance, that they be moved to some other place, but their weekly pay to be allowed them, at the direction of the said founders, their successors or trustees.

IX. That all persons there admitted, or to be admitted, shall live in love, unity, peace, and concord, and shall call one another by the name of brother and sister: and that they take care and call one another in love and friendship where they shall see any fault or growing evil, and if any well disposed person come to see the said hospital, or otherwise shall give any money to the said house or to any person therein, such gift shall be distributed to all the brethren and sisters there, equally and justly, without fraud or concealment of any part by any person whomsoever.

X. That these orders shall be entered in a book to be kept by the said founders, their trustees and successors; and that every person or persons, admitted or to be admitted into the said house or hospital, shall subscribe their names or marks, and give and declare their free assent thereunto, and observe the same accordingly, or otherwise to be expelled the house."

trustees, in disposing of the said rooms, were, as appears in the note, PART III. to have a particular respect to the poor kindred or relations of the founders, if conformable to the discipline at present established in the church of England, then just restored after the civil wars, and of the age of fifty years or upwards; under which age none are admissible: but if no such poor people were to be found, then, as appears from the face of the will, preference was to be given to the poor burgessees of the town and their widows, or to such as were descended from burgessees, qualified as before expressed.

This hospital is situated in the street called sewer-lane. Over the top of the front door is the following remarkable inscription, placed there by the founders,

Da dum tempus habes, tibi propria Manus Hæres ;

Auferet hoc nemo, quod dabis ipse deo. G. C. 1661. E. C.

In the large room hangs a family picture of mr. and mrs. Crowle, their son and five daughters; and in the same room are still preserved several little articles belonging to house-keeping, given by the founders; amongst which is a pint glass of remarkably curious workmanship. The revenues of this hospital, however, it would seem, are at a very low ebb; for the inhabitants (who at present are all women) have an allowance only of fourteen pence a week each, and of this they receive sixpence each from charity hall, with the same quantity of coals and turfs, as those of Gregg's hospital.

WATSON'S HOSPITAL.

PART III.

THE founder of this hospital was dr. Thomas Watson, born at North Ferriby in the county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, and consecrated bishop of St. David's, the 26th of June, 1687 ; about which time he pulled down a range of old houses on the north-side of the trinity church, to make room for the almshouse, which has since been called by his name. He drew up with his own hand, rules and orders* for the good government of the hospital, and that these rules

* These rules, &c. were to the following purport.

I. " That the persons to be admitted be of good report, of sober and good behaviour, of the age of forty years or upwards, neither visibly diseased nor distracted ; and in case any of them, after his or her admission, shall fall into phrenzy, or be distracted, the governors hereafter named, are desired to take care to have him or her removed into some more convenient place, till such time as it shall please God he or she shall recover.

II. That every one live in communion with the established church of England, who shall not after their admission go to any separate meeting ; but daily attend morning and evening prayer in the parish church, and once every month receive the holy sacrament, unless hindered by sickness or some other reasonable cause, to be allowed by the minister of the said church for the time being ; and that they go decently together to be present at the beginning of divine service, behave themselves reverently and devoutly in the time thereof, and stay till the blessing be given.

III. That if any person shall be found guilty of drunkenness, quarrelling, scolding, stealing, or any other lewd or ill behaviour, some, or one of the rest, shall give notice thereof to the governors, that, upon examination and proof, the party offending may receive a first, second, and third admonition, after which if the party continue on in the same fault, and do not reform and amend, then to be expelled the house ; and these proceedings to be done in the hospital, in the presence of the rest of the inhabitants.

IV. That whereas many scandalous and great disorders have been committed in hospitals by suffering the daughters and other relations of the poor to inhabit with them therein, or lodge in their rooms, for preventing thereof, no person, man or woman, shall permit any young woman of the age of fourteen years and upwards to lodge or inhabit with them in the said hospital, upon pain of expulsion.

V. That if any of the said house or hospital, by reason of lameness, sickness, or any other infirmity, except what is before excepted, be disabled to help themselves, others who are in health, and have strength and ability, shall in their turns, as shall be appointed by the governors, diligently attend and assist those who are so afflicted, and if their wants be extraordinary, to make them known to the governors, that they may have such relief as the poor of the old ruinous houses usually receive ; especially that the vicar of saint trinity church, his curate and assistant, be desired

rules might be the better observed, and decency, regularity, and good order always preserved, he submitted the house to the triennial visitation of his grace the arch-bishop of York, for the time being, and to the annual visitation of the archdeacon of the east-riding of the county of York, who were authorised by the founder to make such other regulations, as time and circumstances might render necessary. He intended at

PART III.

to visit such sick persons, pray with and administer the holy sacrament, and such other ghostly counsel and comfort as the afflicted person shall want.

VI. That all and every of them shall live in peace, love, and charity, and call one another by the name of brother and sister; and, upon seeing or hearing any miscarriage or disorderly behaviour, privately admonish the party offending, and in case they thereupon find no amendment, then to complain to one or more of the governors, in order to prevent or redress future disorder.

VII. That every lord's day after evening prayer, catechising and sermon are ended, one of the men, who can best read, shall call his brethren into one of the largest rooms, belonging to any of them, and shall then and there distinctly and affectionately read a chapter or section of the book, called the whole duty of man, and some of the prayers therein mentioned, as the minister of the parish shall direct. The women shall likewise observe the same order every Sunday evening, in one of their largest rooms.

VIII. That every one take particular strict care to keep themselves and their rooms neat and clean; and that two of the youngest, viz. last admitted men, shall sweep the street before the front of the said hospital, and dress the garden yard behind it; and that the outward door of the said hospital, shall be locked every night from Michaelmas to lady day at eight o'clock at night, and opened at seven in the morning, and from lady day to Michaelmas, to be locked at nine o'clock and opened at six in the morning; that the inhabitants do not lodge abroad, but upon causes to be allowed by the minister of the said parish: that if any well disposed person shall give or send any alms or charity to the said hospital, such gifts shall be equally distributed amongst the brethren and sisters, unless the donor shall otherwise order: that the rooms in the said hospital be for so many men and women, six whereof, viz. two at each end, and two others next them, the bishop reserves to his own disposal, during his life, and after to trustees to be named by him; but if he shall not live to endow or make provision for the maintenance of the six persons, who shall inhabit the six rooms, that then he leaves them, as well as the rest, to the disposal of the mayor, aldermen and minister of trinity church, for the time being, not doubting they will take some care of the fabrick of the said hospital with the walls and offices belonging thereunto, as they did of the old ruinous houses; and that they will allow the new hospital to be called bishop Watson's hospital, who hath and doth hereby appoint the mayor and aldermen, with the vicar of St. trinity church, to be governors of the same.

Lastly. He submits the said hospital to the triennial visitation of the arch bishop of York, for the time being, and the arch deacon of the east-riding's annual visitation, in confidence they will take care to have the aforesaid rules observed; and when necessary, to make and ordain more.

PART III. at his death to have made ample provision for its future support by a liberal endowment ; but the troubles he fell into soon after the revolution, and the loss of his bishoprick, after being convicted of simony, of which we shall take notice hereafter, disabled him (perhaps justly) from carrying this and some other charitable designs he had formed into execution to the extent he intended. This hospital at present affords relief to fourteen poor people, who have the same weekly pay as those of Gregg's and Crowle's ; besides six rooms, occupied by as many poor, appointed by trinity house, with the same pay, &c. as the pensioners in the hospital belonging to that house.

GEE'S HOSPITAL.

THIS hospital is situated on the south-side of chapel-lane, and was founded by mr. William Gee, merchant and alderman, about the close of the sixteenth century, who, by success in trade, had acquired a very considerable fortune, and of which he made a proper use when living ; for his hand was always open to the distressed and indigent, and at his death, he disposed of part of his estate to charitable uses. By his will * which bears date the 22d day of october, 1600, he left to the town's

* As the worthy founder of this hospital seems to have had no great confidence in those gentlemen, employed in the arduous profession of the law, he wrote his will himself, in so particular and curious a strain, that we shall make no apology for laying it before our readers.

“ Whereas, in the scriptures, the great God of heaven and earth has willed, by the prophet, to say to Hezekiah, to make his will, and put things in order, for that he must die ; so I do now pray, and humbly beseech the great and mighty God, to confound and destroy all those men, lawyers, and others whosoever, to the devil, to dwell in the pit of hell, who do, or shall do, or take upon them to alter this my will, amen : good lord, amen ! in the name of God the father almighty, maker of heaven and earth, the sea and all that therein is, amen. I William Gee, of Kingston-upon-Hull,

town's chamber a maison-dieu and house, which he had built for the poor in chapel lane, with four tenements adjoining, and other two houses

PART III.

merchant, being now at this present in good health and perfect memory, for the which I give most humble thanks, and love and praise to Jesus Christ, my only saviour : and now I do ordain and make, through God's permission and sufferance, this my last will and testament, in manner and form following.

First, at my departing forth of this world, I most humbly beseech my saviour Jesus Christ, the Almighty God, the holy one of Israel, to receive my soul into his most merciful hands ; and give my body to the earth, to be buried in the trinity church of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the choir thereof.

Item. I give and bequeath for privy tythes forgotten, twenty shillings : to my son William Gee, two thousand pounds ; and four silver pots, two double gilt and two white ; also I give to him a silver salt double gilt, and a dozen silver spoons gilt ; also I give to him two rings of gold, my signet, and another great one with a red stone in it, being a boar's head.

Item, To my son Walter Gee, two hundred pounds in money ; more I give to him, two silver bowls gilt, a white silver salt, and a dozen silver spoons bought in Flanders, two rings of gold and my eight links.

Item, Now I do give and bequeath to my son Samuel Gee, one hundred pounds in money, for that before he has received a great portion ; and one dozen of silver spoons ; two silver goblets gilt.

Item, I do give and bequeath to my sister Legard's children ; to her son William Legard I do give, fifty pounds in money ; and also to her daughter Jane Legard, the sum of a hundred marks in money, and one dozen silver spoons.

Item, To my daughter Elizabeth Stephens, fifty pounds, and to her children, one hundred and twenty pounds.

Item, To my daughter Eleanor Gee, one hundred pounds ; also I do give her one great silver salt with cover gilt, and a dozen of silver spoons gilt at ends, and two silver pots double gilt, and one goblet double gilt.

Item, I will that there be given after my burial, by God's permission, amongst the poor people, thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight-pence.

Item, I give to twelve poor men, and as many poor women, at my burial, ten pounds ; to each of them one shilling a piece, mourning gowns, and bread, cheese and drink.

Item, I give to my executors, one hundred and fifty pounds, to be bestowed on land, for the which shall be yearly given to the poor people in Hull, for ever, six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four-pence, viz. at the time and day of the year that I depart forth of this mortal world, three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence ; and at all-hallows-tide, or martinmas day other three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence ; for which they shall give thanks and praise to God, the most holy and blessed lord, who openeth the heart of man to give some part of his riches to the needy souls, remaining in the world, and who, of his great goodness, sent it to me ; for the which I do give his goodness most humble thanks, glory and praise, with my very heart and soul.

PART III. houses in the same lane ; on consideration that the corporation should pay four-pence a week each, to ten poor old women, then in the house, and

Item. I give to the mending of the high ways without the town of Hull, three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence.

Item. To the poor people in the town of Rockeley, in Leicestershire, where my friends dwell, ten pounds in money.

Item. I give to the poor people in Monstrill town, in Leicestershire, ten pounds ; to the high ways mending in Leicester town, ten pounds in money ; to the high ways mending in Monstrill town, thirty pounds in money. I bequeath to my brother Ewel Gee, ten pounds in money ; as also to his wife ten pounds for a ring of remembrance.

Item. I give to my sister Ann, being living, six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four-pence. To my sister Alice Smith, being living, five pounds, and to her children living, five pounds a piece. To my sister Eleanor, being living, five pounds, and to her children living, three pounds, six-shillings and eight-pence a piece. To my brother John Gee's children unmarried, thirteen pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence ; and to those married, every one living, three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence. Also I do give to all my god-sons and god-daughters, five shillings a piece for a remembrance.

Item. I do give among my neighbours in the same street, where I dwell, in money, to make merry together with all, two pounds, thirteen shillings and four-pence, and so to give thanks to my good God. To William Winspur, Eleanor Winspur's son, six pounds, thirteen shillings, and four-pence, and to her my worsted gown and a gold ring for a remembrance : to my servants being with me, their wages unpaid, and more in money, twenty pounds.

Item. I give and bequeath to trinity church in Kingston-upon Hull, in this order, the sum of sixty pounds, I say three-score pounds in money, that the church masters, with the good advice of mr. mayor and his brethren do put forth the aforesaid money at five pounds the year profit for it, and which I will, that the said gift be employed thus, viz. four pounds yearly for the repairing and mending of trinity church, and the other twenty shillings of the money to be paid yearly to the repairing of st. Mary's church, in the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull ; and this to be done for ever by God's permission, according to my good meaning ; provided always that if they will not thus do, then, I will, that the said money remain and go amongst my children without delay.

Item. I give amongst the poor people in the great maison dieu, thirteen shillings and four-pence ; amongst the poor of trinity house, twenty pounds ; and amongst those in the maison dieu besides st. Mary's church, six shillings and eight-pence.

Item. I bequeath and give to the town's chamber of Kingston-upon-Hull for a remembrance, twenty pounds in money ; to them more, one hundred and sixty pounds, which mr. mayor and his brethren, with the good advice of other honest persons, shall yearly, in the beginning of every year, employ in purchasing corn for the use of the poor of the town, who are to be supplied with it at prime cost, so that the said town lose not by it ; and thus to continue yearly for ever : provided always, that if they will not so do, then the city of York shall have the said money, and do it for their poor, they giving good security for their so doing, according to my good meaning.

and to their successors for ever. This hospital stands on the north-side of chapel-lane, and the number of poor women at present in it, is the same as at the death of the founder; but their situation, perhaps, not so comfortable; for notwithstanding their weekly pay is advanced to fourteen-pence each, with the same allowance of coals as in the other hospitals, yet this advance in their weekly pay is far from being adequate to the advanced price of every necessary of life. PART III.

In the same street, opposite to the above hospital, stands another, founded anno 1548, by John Harrison, alderman, whose name it still bears. This was the first foundation of the kind in England after the reformation, when this worthy magistrate had beheld with sorrow the ruin of so many hospitals, and their revenues thrown away upon the rapacious and worthless favourites of a court. Mr. Harrison appears to have been a learned and religious man, and his charity was doubtless uncommonly fervent, to induce him to erect and endow an hospital at such a period. The money he set apart for this charitable purpose was

4 T ten

Item. I give to poor maiden's marriages within Kingston-upon-Hull, thirty pounds, to be paid thirteen shillings and four-pence at a time by my executors, till it be all paid out; also, in the name of Jesus Christ my saviour, I bequeath and give to the town's chamber of Kingston-upon-Hull, for ever, the maison dieu, and house, that I built in chapel-lane for the poor, by God's permission, with the four tenements adjoining, and two houses more in the said lane: that ten poor old single women, I say ten poor single women of honest name, having no children to come with them, dwell in the said house, and that they, and their successors, have each four pence a week paid them for ever. Likewise, I give and bequeath to the school of Hull, erected by me, two houses in the butchery, the one let to Richard Ritchin for four pounds by the year, and the other to Patrick Weislead for forty shillings.

Item. The rest of my goods unbequeathed, my legacies and all other things first discharged, I will that my son bestow in land, which land to go from heir to heir for ever, &c.

All which premises, it appears, his son William Gee, of Bishop Burton, in the county of York, Esq. and Mary his spouse, did, by deed, confirm, settle and convey to Joshua Field, Anthony Cole, John Lister, Marmaduke Haddlesfey, Thomas Thackray, the rev. Thomas Whincop, and Thomas Fowberry, school master, their heirs and assigns, for ever: that they and their successors, should pay out of those rents, in chapel-lane, to the ten poor people in the said house, the sum mentioned in the will for ever: and to pay, out of the two messuages in the butchery, to the school master of Hull, six pounds, yearly (the sum they were then rented at) at lady-day and michaelmas: provided, that if the said premises were not performed, that then it should be lawful to, and for the said William Gee, Esq. his son and heirs to re-enter on the said messuages and tenements.

This will was proved on the eleventh day of the month of August, Anno 1653.

PART III. ten shillings a week, and enfeoff the mayor and aldermen with land to that value, for as many poor women as that sum would, in common, maintain. Gent, in his history of Hull, page 117, tells us, that " he ordered in his will, dated in 1550 (in which year he died) that what he left his dear wife Elizabeth, should, after his decease, be applied to their use, for better maintenance, which was considerable, to be paid to them, weekly, through the care of the mayor, burgeses, and their successors, whom he appointed to see his will executed. And indeed, continues he, he had pretty estates in Hull; as three messuages and gardens in high-street; with lands, tenements, meadows, and pastures, in the county; others, at Eastwick, in Holderness; Cottingham, in Yorkshire; Barton, in Lincolnshire, and other places: all which, at his lady's death, were applied to his desire: and, no doubt, but the number in the hospital were increased, in proportion to the additional charity." What authority Gent had for advancing such a fact, as he quotes none, we know not, but it is very probable he has been led into a mistake: for had the founder left such an ample fund for the support of this hospital, the amount of its revenues at present would be very considerable indeed. This, however, seems to be by no means the case, for it now affords relief only to ten poor women, who have each a weekly allowance of but one shilling and two-pence, with coals and turfs as in the other hospitals; so that it would seem, the land, to the value of about twenty-six pounds a year, with which the founder enfeoff the mayor and aldermen, during his life, was the whole he ever gave to this charity.

Besides the above, there are other two hospitals in the town of Hull; one in dagger-lane, called weaver's, and the other in salt-house-lane, called Ratcliff's. The house in dagger-lane, was bequeathed at his death, by a weaver who had lived in it, to the mayor and aldermen, to be employed for this purpose; but not having it in his power to make any provision for its support, it remained a long time without any endowment. The piety of the late mr. Buttery has, at length, removed this defect, who left a considerable sum, the interest of which was to be employed in that and other charitable uses; so that the poor men or women

women in this house, in number six, receive each sixteen-pence a week from mr. Buttery, and two-pence from the corporation, with a sufficient allowance of coals and turfs. The hospital in salt-house-lane, was founded by mr. Thomas Ratcliff, in or about the year 1570, who bequeathed two tenements in that street, and a pasture to feed one cow, in the kirk-field of Drypool, for the support of such poor people, who, at the discretion of the mayor for the time being, were to be placed therein. The persons in this hospital, however, are only four poor women, without allowance whatsoever.

It appears from the records collected by mr. Abraham de la Pryme, from whose indefatigable labours, we have been greatly assisted throughout the whole of this work, that before the time of the civil war, in the reign of Charles the first, two other institutions of the same kind were in the town, viz. Crookhay's hospital in vicar-lane : this house was repaired by the mayor and aldermen, in the year 1647, and the soldiers then in the town suffered to dwell in it, nor were the poor ever after reinstated; for soon after this, the house and gardens thereunto belonging, were let to one Robert Dunn, and after him to Robert Hogg, on a lease for 21 years, commencing at lady-day 1655, he paying for the same, a fine of fifteen pounds in hand ; to disburse the like sum in repairs, and to pay four pounds per ann. rent. And Brotherick's hospital in postern-gate, founded and endowed about the year 1579, by one Elizabeth Brotherick, widow, an inhabitant of this town, in her life time. At her death, which happened about three years after, she left by her will the sum of one pound, six shillings, and eight-pence a year, for ever, to provide coals for the poor in the maison dieu, founded by herself, to be paid out of the rents of a house in the market-place, adjoining the great inn, then called the white horse inn ; to each of the poor widows in that house a new gown, of three shillings and four-pence a yard, and to five poor aged blind women a gown each, to go before her corpse on the day of her burial.

This hospital had twelve rooms, and afforded a comfortable subsistence to as many poor widows, until the year 1659, when John

PART III. Lilley, Henry Lambert, and Thomas Smith pretended to find some flaws in the foundation, and in consequence seized upon the premises, removed its helpless inhabitants, and levelled the house with the ground. The year following the king's restoration, however, when the bench was freed from its republican magistrates, Frances Barrington and Barbary Dent, two of the old widows who had been turned out, in the name of themselves and fellow sufferers, lodged a formal complaint with the mayor and alderman, and prayed for redress. Whereupon a warrant was made out to the sheriff, requiring him to impanel a jury and make inquiry into the same; but the above rapacious triumvirate, fearing the result of such an inquiry, found out means to put an effectual stop to all further proceedings in this business; so that it is lost to this day.

CHARITY HALL.

THE next institution of the charitable kind which demands our attention, is the building erected for the accommodation of the poor; which, from the neatness and spaciousness of the structure, as well as the comfortable relief afforded to the inhabitants, has obtained the name of CHARITY HALL.

In the ninth and tenth years of the reign of king William the third, an act of parliament was obtained for erecting work-houses, and houses of correction, in the town of Hull, for the better employment and maintenance of the poor. By this act, the mayor, recorder, and aldermen, for the time being, and four and twenty other persons to be elected by the six wards, were constituted a corporation, to continue for ever within the said town, by the name of the governor, deputy-governor, assistants, and guardians of the poor, to have the care of, and provide for the maintenance of all such within the said town, of what age or kind soever,

foever, except such as should be sufficiently provided for by the charitable gifts of other persons, or in hospitals or alms-houses. The corporation was moreover authorized to purchase ground and to build the necessary structures for the above purposes; and to ascertain the sum of money which was requisite for compleating such buildings. They were also to set down and ascertain, to be raised and levied as mentioned in the act, what weekly, monthly, or other sums should be needful for the support of the poor in the said workhouse, house of correction, or within the care of the said corporation; provided the same did not exceed what had been paid in the town towards the maintenance of its poor, in any one of the three years preceding the making of the said act. PART III.

In pursuance of this plan, the corporation, thereby constituted, applied to the mayor and burgessees, and obtained of them a grant, under certain limitations, (see note page 595) of a large house in whitefryer-gate, called the cloth-hall, in which, formerly, all cloth exposed to sale in the town, was to be previously examined, under the penalty of 3s. 4d. for every neglect. Having procured this grant, the old buildings were immediately pulled down, and the present decent and convenient poor house, with the house of correction adjoining, were erected on the ground they had occupied, and furnished with proper necessaries and materials for lodging, and usefully employing the poor.

In the short space of eleven years, however, the poor were so greatly increased, owing to the increase of population, that the yearly assessments they were, by the act, impowered to raise, fell far short of answering the necessities of such poor; so that they were again obliged in the succeeding reign to have recourse to parliament, for an act for their more effectual provision. By this act, which passed anno 1710, it was enacted, that from the first day of may in that year, it should be lawful for the corporation, constituted by the former act, in such manner, and by such ways and means as prescribed by the said act, for the raising the assessments, to assess an additional sum not exceeding one hundred and fifty pounds per annum. Notwithstanding the amount of both these assessments, and the revenues and other incomes of the corporation were
at

PART III. at this time fully sufficient for the provision and maintenance of the poor under their care, yet the inhabitants increased so fast, and the poor became so numerous, that, in a few years after, they became totally inadequate to that purpose ; for, in the course of twenty-two years succeeding the passing of the last act, the inhabitants were computed to have increased one half, and the corporation had contracted several debts, by reason of the deficiency of the assessments. To remedy this evil, the governor, deputy-governor, assistants and guardians of the poor again had recourse to parliament, and obtained an act, in the fifteenth year of the reign of George the second (anno 1741) authorizing the corporation for the poor, in any of their courts or assemblies, consisting of the number of twelve guardians at the least, to ascertain and certify unto the mayor, recorder and aldermen of the town for the time being, what weekly or monthly sums of money should be found necessary for the maintenance of the poor under their care ; so that the whole did not in any one year exceed the sum of six hundred and fifty pounds. Which sum, thus ascertained and certified, the mayor, and any six of the aldermen, for the time being, or any eight of the aldermen, without the mayor, were to cause to be assessed and levied.

The corporation were likewise impowered by this act, to pay off the debts they had contracted, and defray the charges attending the passing the act, with the surplus of the money to be raised the ensuing and following years, until all such debts were fully discharged.

On refusal or neglect of the mayor and aldermen to issue their warrants to the church wardens and overseers of the poor to assess the sum specified in their certificate, for the space of three days ; or if, after any such assessments made, they should, by the like space of three days neglect or refuse to issue out their warrants for the gathering and receiving the same, the corporation of the poor were impowered, by warrant under their common seal, issued by order of a court of twelve of the said guardians, to authorize and require the church wardens and overseers to make such assessment, and to receive and pay the same ; and if the church wardens and overseers, or any of them, should by the space

of

of ten days next after the issuing of any such warrant by the mayor, &c. PART III.
 or by the corporation of the poor, to make such assessments, refuse or
 neglect to make the same ; or after issuing forth of any such warrant by
 the mayor, &c. or the corporation of the poor to levy any assessments, if
 they refuse or neglect so to do, for the space of ten days after such
 assessments ought to be levied, then the corporation are authorized by
 the act, by warrant under their common seal, to levy by distress and
 sale of the goods of all such offenders, all such sums as ought to have
 been so assessed or levied ; and if goods be wanting whereon to make
 the distress, the offenders are to be committed to the common gaol, to
 remain without bail or mainprize, till the sum for which the distress is
 made be paid into the hands of the treasurers of the said corporation.

Any court or assembly of this corporation, consisting of the number
 of twelve or more, have power to remove any of the four and twenty
 guardians who desire to resign, or who shall be resident out of the
 liberties of the town for the space of one year ; and the mayor for the
 time being, or his deputy, on every such removal, shall, within eight
 days, cause another to be elected in his room ; and in case of death, the
 vacancy is to be filled within the like space of time.

No assessments made by the church wardens and overseers, can be
 varied or altered by the mayor and aldermen of the town, but in open
 court, at the quarter sessions, upon appeals.

All actions or suits brought against persons for any thing done in
 pursuance of the said acts, must commence within six calendar months
 after the fact committed, and not afterwards ; and must be laid and
 brought either in the county of York, or in the town and county of
 Kingston-upon-Hull ; when upon any trial to be had thereupon, the
 defendant may plead the general issue, and give any of the acts and special
 matter in evidence, and that the same was done in pursuance of the
 said acts.

This method of providing for the poor has been found, by experience,
 to tend greatly to the ease of the inhabitants of the town, and their poor
 receive a more comfortable maintenance and relief now, than before the
 passing of these acts.

At

PART III.

At the commencement of the year 1792, there were two hundred and seventy-six persons maintained in the house, and not less than one thousand received relief out of it, yet the provision made by the above acts of parliament, with the fund arising from private benefactions,*

* The following list of the names of the benefactors is placed in the room where the guardians meet to transact business. Sir William St. Quintin, and Charles Osburne, esq. representatives in parliament of this town, obtained, at their own expence, the act for constituting this corporation for the poor, in the year 1698.

The lord bishop of St. David's:—*this was dr.*

Thomas Watson, *founder of the hospital in this town which bears his name.*

Sir Gilbert Heathcote, knight.

Robert Ganm, M. D.

Mr. Jos. Reamont,

William Thompson,

Daniel Hoar, esq. mayor,

Alderman Philip Wilkinfon,

Simon Siffon,

Robert Mafon,

Robert Carlisle,

William Hydes,

Robert Trippet,

Richard Gray,

Robert Nittleton,

William Mowld,

Samuel Duncalfe, common clerk,

Madm. Esther Hilyard,

Mrs. Dorothy Lambert,

Mr. Mark Kirkby,

Jos. Fearnley,

William Crowle,

Rev. Robert Banks, vicar of holy trinity,

Nath. Lambert, A. M. minister of St. Mary's,

Mr. William Robinson,

William Catlin,

Nath. Rogers,

Hugh Mafon,

Edward Duncalfe,

Towers Wallace,

John Thornton,

Andrew Perrot,

William Cornwell,

— Scott,

Mr. Erasmus Darwin,

James Mowlde,

Michael Bielby, mercer,

Jer. Shaw,

Thomas Broadley,

John Watson,

William Fenwick,

Heskit Hobman,

Gustavus Young,

John Butter,

Michael Bielby, merchant,

John Field,

Thomas Seaman,

Jon. Bielby,

Ralph Peacock,

John Purver,

Leo. Chamberlain,

William Legard,

John Scott,

Robinson Coulson,

John Knowling,

Jos. Turner,

Robert Stevens,

Laurence Jobson,

William Stow,

W. G——,

George Ellis, Brampton,

Lady Perrott,

Mr. John Jarratt,

Mark Kirby, esq.

Mrs. Eliz. Price,

Mr. Robert Nettleton,

William Burrell,

Madm. Mary Barnard,

Mr. Thomas Peacock, common clerk,

and work done by the poor in the house, amounted to a sum fully adequate to the above purpose ; but as the inhabitants have not as yet been assessed to the amount specified in the last act, the corporation is at present in debt. The poor are employed in spinning wool in the house ; but the value of all their labour, it seems, amounts to little more than one hundred pounds per annum. This, however, is owing to their being so much employed in the concerns of the house ; every thing they can possibly do, being done within themselves. The children are taught to read in the house, by the persons qualified to instruct them. At stated times on the week days, prayers are read to all who are able to attend, and on sundays they all attend divine service in trinity church, forenoon and afternoon. The internal affairs of the house are conducted with the greatest regularity ; provisions are more plentiful, and of a better quality than in most other poor houses, and care taken that no article be wasted. It were, indeed, to be wished, that the house stood in a more airy and healthful situation somewhere adjoining the town, as from its present crowded position, it could scarce fail of becoming unhealthy, were not this inconvenience in a great measure remedied by the exceeding cleanliness in which it is kept.

The bed cloathes are frequently well aired, all the beds taken down once every year ; in every room all is neat, and shews the attention of those who superintend the affairs of this house ; so that it may be justly affirmed, the poor here live as comfortably as those in any other house of the like description wheresoever.*

2 U

THE

Mr. Nicholas Dewick,
 Henry Winchester,
 Joseph Turner,
 Mrs. Susannah Ferrand,

Mr. Francis Oxnard,
 Mrs. Hannah Lindall : *she left the interest of four hundred pounds to be applied to the relief of such persons as had no settlements.*

* The humane and benevolent Howard, whilst he seems surprized at the total inattention paid to the house of correction, confesses that the neatness and cleanliness of the poor house, do the gentlemen of this town much credit.

THE INFIRMARY.

PART III.

THE last charitable institution which remains to be taken notice of, and which will be a convincing proof to succeeding ages, that the present inhabitants of Hull have paid as benevolent and humane attentions to the claims of human misery, as the most beneficent and charitable of their ancestors, is the GENERAL INFIRMARY, instituted for the recovery and relief of sick and lame poor.

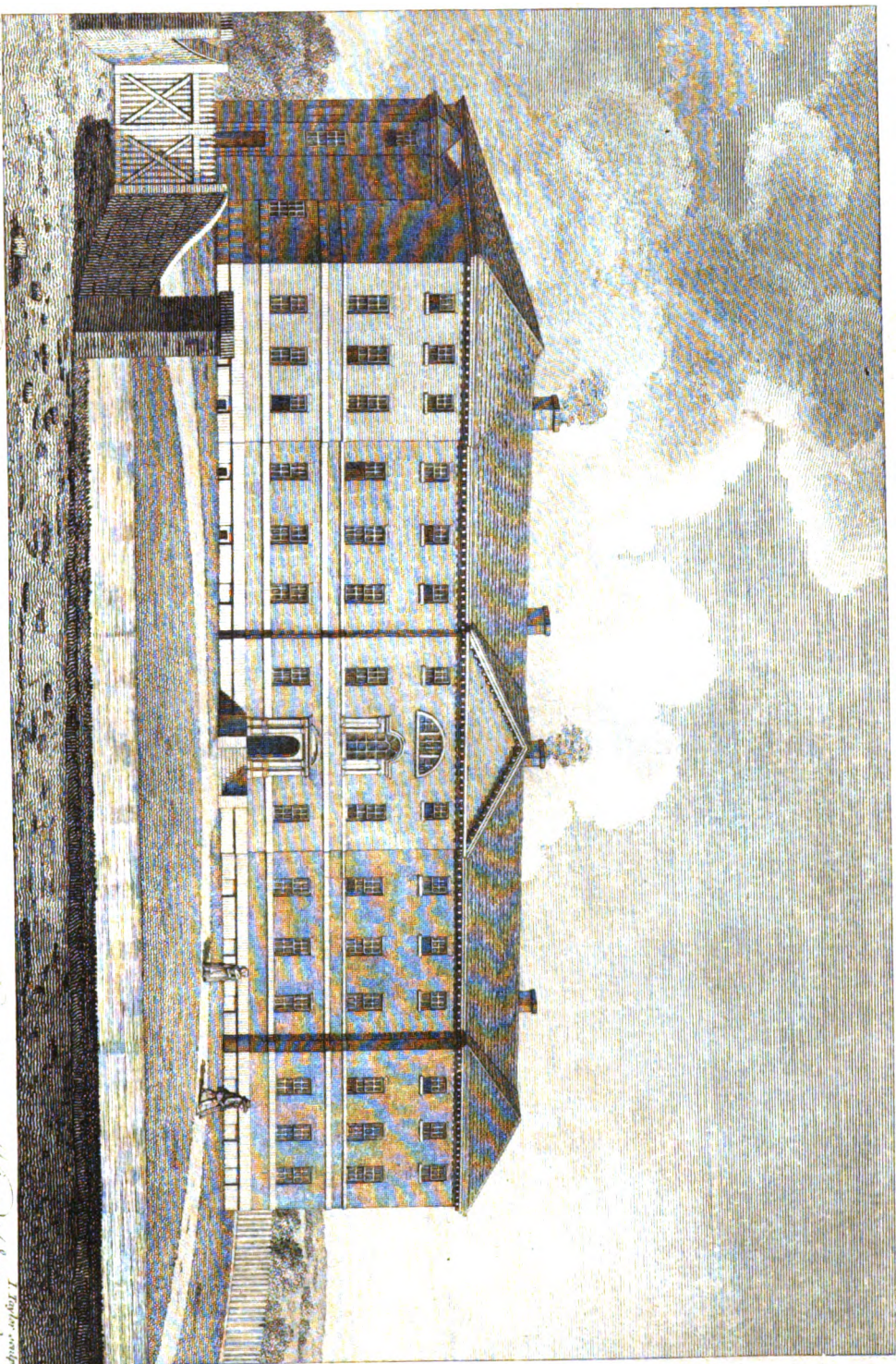
At a meeting of a few of the inhabitants of this town, in the month of october, 1781, this excellent design was first formed; when it was agreed to open a subscription for erecting or purchasing a building for that purpose, and Benj. B. Thompson, esq. mr. Philip Green, and mr. Benjamin Pead, were requested to wait on the three corporations, to solicit their donations.* The subscription thus set on foot, and the great public utility resulting from similar institutions in various parts of the kingdom, being sufficiently known, produced a fund sufficient, in a short time, to enable the trustees to fit up and furnish a house for a temporary infirmary, till a suitable one could be prepared. Accordingly on the 26th of september, 1782, this house was opened for the admission of patients. In the mean time, a well situated field, containing two acres, in the environs of the town, was purchased of dr. Spencer, of York, whereon to erect a building adapted to the purpose.† This building,

* The under-mentioned gentlemen were present at the first meeting.

Benj. B. Thompson, esq.	Mr. B. Pead,
— Corthine, esq. collector of the customs,	G. Knowsley,
Mr. T. Williamson,	Dr. Walker,
P. Green,	Bridges,
Mr. Kirk,	Mr. Melling,
Rev. mr. Milner,	Bolton,
Mr. Rennard,	Woodhouse,
Terry,	Young.

† The two acres, with charges of writings, and power of attorney, &c. cost five hundred and fifty two pounds, seventeen shillings and sixpence.

INFIRMARY.



To the Right Hon. Will. Pitt, William, Esq. President, Will. Anderson, Esq. Vice President of the Infirmary at Kingston upon Hull: this Plate is humbly Dedicated.

building, when finished, with the offices and other conveniencies, exclusive of what was given for the ground, cost upwards of three thousand, three hundred pounds; and was capable of admitting seventy in-patients. The funds of the charity, however, though every year increasing, are as yet far from being adequate to the support of that number, with the necessary expence of medicines for out-patients. This excellent establishment is conducted on principles the most liberal and humane; extending its useful charity for the relief of the sick and lame poor, to all proper objects without distinction; not only to those within the town and county of the town of Hull; but to such as disease and poverty may induce to apply for relief, from whatever county they may come, if their cases be found to be such as fall within the nature and design of the institution; provided they can obtain the recommendation of a trustee.* Such recommendation however, in cases of sudden accident is not required; and for such accidents, and other cases admitting no delay, a proper number of beds are always kept in reserve. The rules of admission into this infirmary are as follows:

Patients are admitted and discharged every wednesday, by the weekly board, at the infirmary, between twelve and one o'clock.

Patients who apply for admission, must attend at eleven o'clock, precisely, to be examined by the physicians or surgeons.

No patients can be admitted who are able to support themselves and pay for their cure; and no one can be admitted, or, if admitted, suffered to remain, as an in-patient, who is capable of receiving equal benefit as an out-patient.

No subscriber's recommendation can be accepted whilst his subscription is in arrear.

No patient can be admitted but by the recommendation of a subscriber or benefactor, or his deputy, unless in cases which admit of no delay; in which cases, the apothecary and matron may receive patients, giving immediate notice to the physician and surgeon of the week.

2 U 4

The

* Every benefactor of ten guineas and upwards, and every subscriber of two guineas and upwards, annually, are trustees, and have a right to recommend patients.

PART III.

The cases of patients to be recommended from places at a distance, may be sent drawn up by some physician, surgeon, or apothecary, to the infirmary, post paid ; to which an answer will be returned whether, and when, they shall be admitted : but the board shall be still at liberty to reject such patients, if their cases appear to have been misrepresented, or their circumstances such as to enable them to provide for their cure.

The head or other officer, for the time being, of any township, subscribing three guineas annually to the infirmary, shall have power to recommend one IN, or two OUT-patients at a time, and so in the like proportion for greater subscriptions ; but such officer must engage, that such patients shall not become chargeable to the township of Hull, on account of their admission into the infirmary.

Such patients as are admitted into the infirmary, and in two months receive no benefit, must be discharged, unless the physicians and surgeons certify to the committee, that there is a probability of cure, or of considerable relief.

No woman big with child ; no child under seven years of age, except in extraordinary cases, as fractures, or where cutting for the stone, or any other operation is required ; no persons disordered in their senses, suspected to have the small pox, venereal disease, itch, or other infectious distemper ; nor any that are apprehended to be in a dying condition, or incurable, can be admitted as in-patients ; or, if inadvertently admitted, be suffered to continue.

Every in-patient must deposit with the secretary ten shillings, which is to be repaid when the patient is discharged ; deducting the expence of washing.

Persons who meet with accidents, are admitted at any hour of the day or night, without any recommendation.

A weekly board is held at the infirmary, on wednesdays, at twelve o'clock, consisting of trustees, whose business is to inquire into the management and expenditure of the house, admit and discharge patients, and to receive the report of the house visitor ; who is a person appointed weekly out of the trustees, to visit the house once every day, and to inquire whether the apothecary, matron, nurses, and servants behave themselves

themselves agreeably to the rules of the society. They are moreover PART III.
 particularly to inform themselves, whether the patients be duly
 attended, and their medicines dispensed to them without delay ;
 whether any thing has been carried out of, or brought into the
 infirmary, clandestinely, by the friends of the patients or by any of the
 servants ; and to make such inquiries as they may think necessary ; to
 view the meat and provisions brought into the house, and see that the
 malt liquor is sound, and in every respect fit for the family.

The observations made at these daily visitations are entered in a book
 provided for that purpose, and examined every wednesday by the weekly
 board. This board is to prepare all such matters as are proper to be
 laid before the general board, which must consist of five trustees at the
 least, and is held at the infirmary four stated times in every year : on
 the wednesdays after the 29th of september, the 25th of december, the
 25th of march, and 24th of june. In this general board is vested the
 power of making and repealing laws, and of electing and removing
 officers.

At the general board held next after michaelmas, a treasurer is
 annually chosen out of the trustees, who gives security for the due
 accounting for, and paying the money he may receive for the use of the
 infirmary ; and all legacies, subscriptions, and benefactions are paid into
 his hands, who disposes of the money so received, according to the order
 of the general or weekly board, signified to him under the hand of the
 secretary, or chairman of such board.

From the first annual report, made the first of august, 1783, it
 appears that, from the opening of the temporary infirmary on the 26th
 of the preceding september, there had been 117 in, and 243 out-patients
 admitted, and that, after discharging the expences of supporting them,
 paying for the ground on which the new infirmary stands, and
 advancing eight hundred and twenty-two pounds, nine shillings and
 sixpence towards its erection, the fund amounted to two thousand, two
 hundred, and thirty-three pounds, eight shillings and five-pence.
 From that time the progress and present state of the institution may be
 seen from the following table.

President,

President, the right honourable the Earl Fitzwilliam.

Vice-presidents, William Wilberforce, esq. m. p. Samuel Thornton, esq. m. p.

Treasurers, Messrs Pease and Harrison.

Receivers, Messrs. E. Bramston, R. Moxon and Sons, Hull; Messrs. Garforth and Co. York.

Year	Auditors.	In Patients.	Out Patients.	Receipts of all kinds.	Payments of all kinds.	Fund at the close of each year.
* 1784	Mess Jonas Brown, Thomas Sherman,	121	218	£. 1193 16 6	£. 1675 18 9	£. 1761 4 11
1785	John Howard, Jonas Brown,	211	214	1761 14 1½	2229 11 6†	1554 7 0¼ subject to the payment of a debt of 330l
+ 1786	John Boyes, senr William Fofs,	185	155	775 7 3	633 9 1¼	1696 5 2¼ debt as above
1787	Ditto,	160	162	746 6 5	677 8 4	1765 3 3¼ debt the same as above.
1788	William Fofs, John Yeoman,	128	156	628 2 1	698 3 7	1695 2 9½ subject to the above payment.
1789	Ditto,	138	176	701 18 1½	542 8 5	1854 12 6 subject as above
1790	Ditto,	173	182	1059 1 6½	829 11 11	2094 2 1¼ debt 75l. the rest being discharged.
1791	Ditto,	160	188	936 7 8½	565 5 8	2465 4 2 debt 75l.
1792	John Fox, J. N. Croffe	170	183	1125 4 5	877 19 5	2712 9 2 the whole debt discharged.

* The year ending 1st august; from that time, until 31st december, 1785, being 17 months.

† And the following years ending 31st december.

‡ The large disbursements in the years 1784 and 1785, were owing to the sums advanced the committee for building the infirmary.

Of the 3536 patients admitted since the first opening, till the close of the year 1792, 2319 have been cured, and 601 greatly relieved.

PART III. From the above table it appears, that the whole stock of the infirmary, as it stood at the close of the year 1792, amounted to two thousand, seven hundred and twelve pounds, nine shillings and two-pence; the interest of

of which is only about ninety-nine pounds per annum. This, with the annual rent of a tenement and garden amounting together to fourteen pounds, is the only support this most excellent charity derives from its own funds. Upon an average of the last seven years, the necessary disbursements are upwards of six hundred and eighty-eight pounds per annum. The annual subscriptions and benefactions must, therefore, still amount to five hundred and seventy-five pounds and upward, to preserve it in the state it has been in for the last seven years ; and surely every man who feels for the afflictions and miseries of the indigent and unfortunate among his fellow creatures, must greatly wish that this useful institution was possessed of more ample resources for their relief. PART III.

This plain view of facts may serve to shew the friends of this institution, the necessity of continuing their liberal contributions ; and ought to induce all such opulent persons as have hitherto entirely overlooked, or not paid a proper attention to this excellent charity, no longer to withhold their liberality, nor deprive themselves of the honour of having their names inserted in the respectable catalogue of the benefactors and subscribers to the Hull general infirmary.

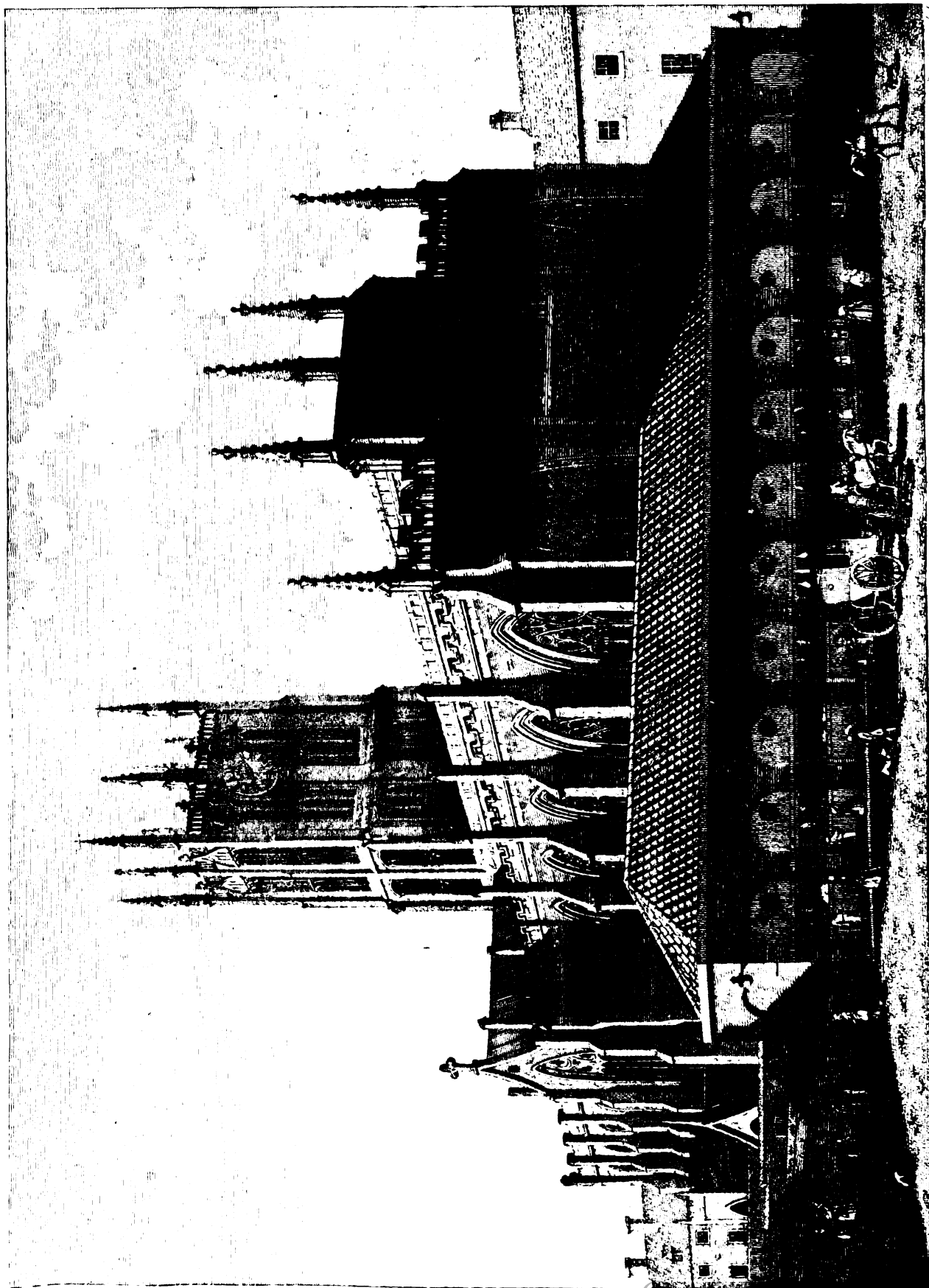
The building is of brick, ornamented with stone, consisting of wards for the reception and accommodation of seventy in-patients, with other necessary and useful apartments. It is situated on an open, and healthful spot, and presents a neat and handsome appearance. The internal construction of this building has been particularly attended to ; so that it is free from the defects observable in many other hospitals.* The range

* Mr. Aikin, surgeon, in a pamphlet he has published, entitled thoughts on hospitals, very justly observes, that, " the quadrangular form of these buildings prevents an effectual thorough ventilation, and causes a collection of stagnating air, tainted by a variety of noxious effluvia in the central space, which continually returns upon the rooms. The disposition of the lodging rooms into long wards, is another and a much more pernicious fault. When such a number as from twenty to fifty persons, many of them afflicted with ulcers and other diseases which tend to aggravate the putrescency of the fluids, are constantly confined together to a room, just large enough to hold their beds, there is no doubt but the consequences must be pernicious. It is a further objection to large wards, that if a particular cause of contagion prevails, it is by their means communicated to greater numbers than it would otherwise be. Various other circumstances, such

PART III. range of wards or small rooms, opening into a long, wide, and airy gallery, where the circulation meets with little or no obstruction, doubtless contributes not a little to the speedy recovery of the patients ; and it is to be hoped, that this valuable institution will continue to receive such a generous encouragement from charitable and well disposed individuals, as to render it a permanent establishment, and to be a means of restoring to the comforts of health, many thousands of our fellow creatures, in years that are yet to come.

such as the mutual disturbance and terror among the sick, from the shocking views of each others sufferings, their agonies, raving and dying groans, all plead strongly with humanity against these dismal lodging places."

HOLY TRINITY CHURCH.



Very high water.

To the Rev. Thomas Clarke, Vicar, this plate is humbly dedicated.

PART FOURTH.

PUBLIC STRUCTURES SET APART FOR RELIGIOUS USES.

TRINITY CHURCH.

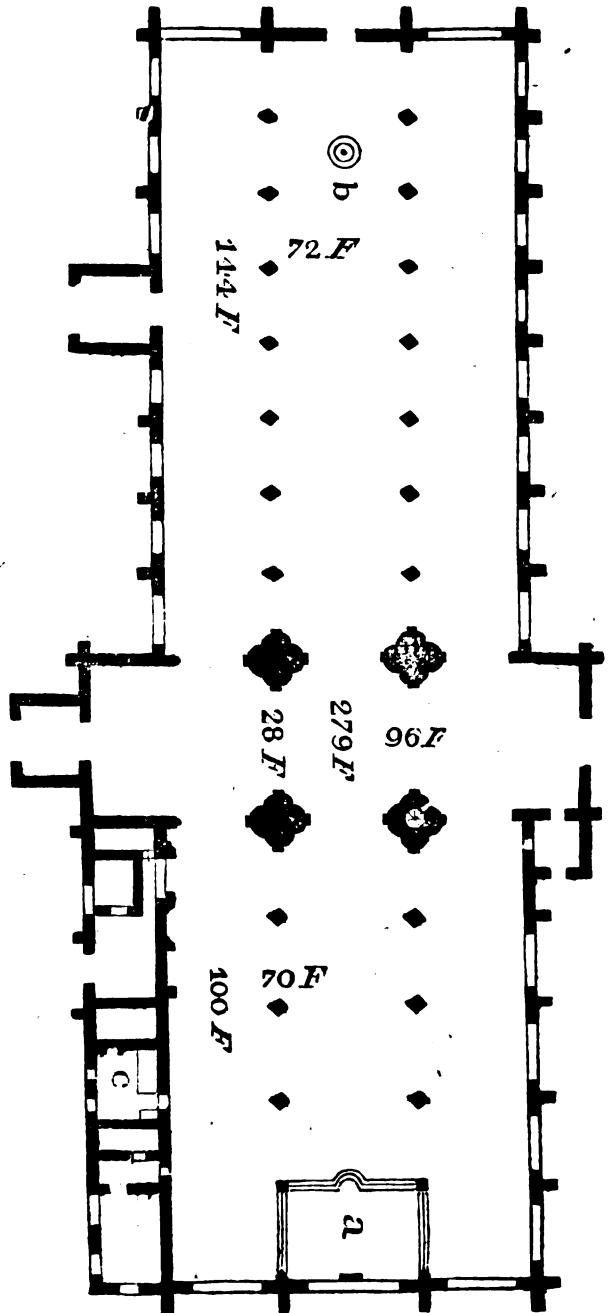
WHAT we know for certain about the first foundation of the church of holy trinity, which is much the largest, is, that the building (*see page 15 of this history*) of the east part of it, now the chancel and steeple, at least was considerably advanced, but not finished, in the sixth year of the reign of king Edward the second (1312) only sixteen years after the building of the town, and that that king contributed bountifully to the edifice. From which early period, this magnificent and stately church, large, well proportioned, and of exquisitely neat workmanship, has shone the principal ornament of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, affording ample matter of curiosity and gratification both to the architect and antiquary. This beautiful structure is built after the cathedral fashion; and forms one complete range of the gothic order, planned and executed with a degree of elegance, seldom exceeded in edifices of this nature. It would be needless to trouble the reader with a tedious and unentertaining description of its external construction and majestic appearance, rearing its lofty pinnacles above the rest of the town. “Quantum lenta solent
“ inter viburna cupressi.”

PART IV.

PART IV.

The height of the roof is 60 feet, the height of the steeple, from the top of the roof to the battlements is $67\frac{1}{2}$ feet, the height of the battlements of the steeple is 4 feet, and the height of the pinnacles above the battlements is 16 feet; so that the height of the steeple, from the ground to the top of the pinnacles, is $147\frac{1}{2}$ feet.

- a the communion table.
- b the font.
- c the vestry and library.



Since

The south-east view of this church, given in this work, will enable the reader to form a better idea of its stateliness and magnificence than can be conveyed by words. The church within is well lighted, exceeding lofty and spacious, and at once strikes the imagination with surprise, awe, and reverence. Its dimensions are of the following large extent. From the west door to the east-end of the chancel, it comprehends a space of two hundred and seventy-nine feet ; whereof one hundred and forty-four feet contain the body or nave of the church, twenty-eight the breadth of the transept, or great cross isle under the steeple, and the remaining hundred the length of the chancel.

The breadth of the body or nave of the church is seventy-two feet ; the length of the great cross isle is ninety-six feet, and the breadth of the chancel seventy feet. *See the plan annexed.*

From whence it appears, that the whole of this elegant structure occupies an area of no less than twenty thousand and fifty-six square feet, which is something more than two thousand, two hundred and twenty-eight square yards.

Entering in at the great door on the south-end of the cross isle, every thing appears to be stately, magnificent, and exactly proportioned ; supported by four strong and uniform pillars in the centre of this aisle, the tower, which is square, is erected, and which, from its elevation, is a noble addition to the view of the town, from whatever point it is taken. Over the poor box fixed against the south-east pillar, is portrayed an excellent representation of the good Samaritan and wounded Jew ; and opposite to it, against the north-east pillar, is placed a neat monument, erected to the memory of Mark Kirby, merchant, Jane his wife, and their daughter Mary, wife of Richard Sykes.

In the stone work under the terminations of the arches are placed several coats of arms ; but to whom they belonged, or for what purpose placed there, is not easy to determine. It is probable, however, they may have belonged to some opulent persons who contributed to the edifice.

PART IV.

The great cross aisle is divided from the body or nave of the church by large doors, and two flights of steps leading into the galleries, and from the chancel by handsome folding gates, the middlemost whereof is iron. The chancel is exceeding spacious, lofty and noble, and is equal to, if not exceeds, any church in England; the whole being planned and finished with a degree of taste, elegance and magnificence, rarely to be met with in structures of this kind. The roof is composed of timber covered with lead, and supported with slender, uniform pillars, admirable for their workmanship, on which are constructed five beautiful gothic arches on each side, dividing the choir into three large aisles.

There are two ranges of windows, five on each side below, corresponding with the five arches, and double that number above the low leads, one on each side of the acute angle of every arch, besides those in the end. Those below are very large and handsome, proportionate to the lofty arches behind which they are placed, as are those on the east-end. Formerly the windows were much more curious and elegant than at present, when the glass of all of them was exquisitely painted and adorned with curious figures; and the east window alone, contained the history of the bible. These, however, as might easily be expected, had not the good fortune to escape the hands of the zealots of the last century, who placed no small part of their religion in demolishing such windows. The altar piece is ornamented with carved work, and other usual decorations; and over all is portrayed to the life, the last supper of our blessed saviour and his apostles, which occupies a considerable space of the large east window. This is allowed by all who see it, to be a noble and masterly piece of painting, and does honor to the abilities of the artist, Monsieur Parmentier; who notwithstanding, it seems, met with a reward very inadequate to the excellency of his work, and the pains bestowed upon it.*

If

* During the civil wars in the reign of king Charles the first, when the parliament's soldiers were in possession of the town, the altar table was removed to near the centre of the middle aisle,

If this beautiful chancel lost part of its lustre and dignity, at the times of the civil war and usurpation, it has recovered them, in a considerable degree at least, by the useful and beautiful ornaments with which it has since been adorned. PART IV.

Four large and beautiful brass chandeliers, with twenty-four branches each, given by a mrs. Plaxton, a maiden lady, hang suspended from the roof, two on each side of the large middle aisle, which, when lighted up, produce the most charming effect.*

It

aisle, and railed round; nor was it till after the beginning of the present century, that it resumed its former situation.

* The walls too are adorned and ornamented with a variety of neat and costly monuments.

Against the north east pillar under the steeple, just within the choir, is placed a neat marble one, lately erected to the memory of Arthur Maister, esq.

Against the north wall, near the west end of the choir, a plain monument is erected to the memory of mr. N. Anderson, many years vicar of this church. As mr. Anderson appears all along to have been embroiled in disagreeable altercations with his parishioners, we shall transcribe his epitaph at length, as it shews us what his friends thought of him.

"Juxta hanc columnam, custodiendum deponitur collapsum, illustris animæ domicilium.

"Nicholai Anderson; hujus olim ecclesiæ, per viginti septem annos, vicarii, qui ob summam doctrinam morum sanctitatem, ob inviolatam, in ecclesiam matrem, pietatem, et gravitatem circa res sacras apostolicam, singularemque tum prudentiam, tum humanitatem, qui ob immotam animi constantiam, tam minis quam blanditiis populi cedere nescientem; quodcunque aliud magnum et venerabile in consummatissimo pastore requiri solet, summo apud omnes in pretio erat. Exceptis (qui optimo cuius obmurmurant) fanaticis. Harum splendore virtutum, mandato sibi gregi veram ad æternam vitam viam præmonstravit: postquam vitam mediocriter longævam, non mediocriter beneficam, impleverat; multum desideratus occubuit.

Translated thus:

Near this pillar is laid up safe, the ruinous tabernacle of mr. Nicholas Anderson, formerly vicar of this church, for the space of twenty-seven years: who, for his consummate learning, sanctity of life, inviolable attachment to our holy mother the church; for his apostolical gravity in all ministerial offices; for his singular prudence and humanity; and, above all, for his unshaken steadfastness of resolution, that knew not how to yield or give way either to the threatnings or flatteries of the people; and whatever else was required as great and venerable in the most accomplished pastor, made him highly esteemed by all virtuous persons; except only those who differ from our communion. The brightness of all his singular virtues shewed the flock committed to his charge the true way to eternal happiness: who, after he had spent a life not of great length, and yet in that time very useful to the world, died much lamented.

East of this is a neat monument erected to the memory of the benevolent Thomas Ferries, with his effigy carved in wood. He served the office of mayor of this town, anno 1620, and died

PART IV.

It appears from de la Prime's manuscripts, that the whole choir was formerly paved with small square leaded bricks, after the manner of

died in 1631. As this worthy alderman was a member of, and considerable benefactor to the trinity house, this monument, in the year 1785, was renewed at the expence of that society.

Further to the east, against the north wall, is another to the memory of Jeremiah Smyth, and Mary his wife, erected by their sisters Jane and Elizabeth Skinner. And in the north east corner of the choir stands a square pillar monument of marble, erected to the memory of William Skinner, alderman, and once mayor of this town; and several others of his family.

Upon the south wall, near the east window, is placed a handsome marble monument, on which is the following remarkable inscription.

"Near this monument are interred the bodies of William Maister, esq. merchant, of this town, and of Lucy his wife, daughter of alderman John Rogers. They were mutually happy in a strict conjugal affection, and gave life to five children, all now living, viz. Henry, Elizabeth, William, John and Nathaniel. She lived as much beloved, as known; and died as much lamented, the 4th of July, 1704. He, having served his country and this corporation seven successive parliaments with a disinterested fidelity, left this life the 27th of October, 1716. His friends knew his merit too well, not to mourn for the loss of so great and good a patriot. May this monument convey his memory to posterity, and shew a grateful sense his relations have of the honor done him by this loyal corporation."

West of the above is placed the monument of Thomas Whincop, clerk, with his bust cut in wood, holding a book between his hands, and resting upon a cushion. He was master of God's house hospital, assistant preacher in this church, and died in the year 1624. On this monument is the following inscription.

"Quisquis es (viator) siste, atque hunc intueri mortuum, quem vivum satius tibi imitari erit scientiæ multiplicis, profundi judicii, vitæ probitatis, industriæ indefessæ, charitatis, comitatis, pietatis exemplar singulare Thomam Whincop, eximium Dei servum, charissimum theologum, omnium bonorum memoria et amore dignum. Qui opto. maxo. (plusquam 74 annos,) servivit integerrimi viri sapientissimi civis, vigilantissimi pastoris officii satagens, annorum tandem famæ gratæ satur, deo animum reddidit, corporisque resurrectionem præstolatur: atque etiamnum mortuus vivit. Tantum est vade lector, sua merces est creatoris gloria, paradigma tuum."

Translated thus:

Stop, traveller, whoever thou art, and look upon him, now dead, who, when alive, it were better for thee to imitate. Thomas Whincop, an unparalleled example of divers sorts of science, sound judgment, probity of life, indefatigable industry, charity, humanity and piety. A choice servant of God, a most dearly beloved divine, and one who worthily merited the love and remembrance of all good men: who, after he had served the most high, above the space of seventy-four years, diligently executing the offices of an honest man, a prudent citizen, and a vigilant pastor, at last (full of years and honor) he resigned his soul to God, waiting for the resurrection of the body: who, though now dead, yet liveth. All that remains. Go reader! as God's glory is now his reward, so his example thine.

Under

of Meaux-abbey, (the pavement of which is dug up frequently at this time, with which they mend the roads) upon many of which were the PART IV.
coats

Under the latin inscription is the following in English :

" Hereunder rests in peace the body of mr. Thomas Whincop, born at Linton upon Wharfe, in Yorkshire ; brought up for the space of ten years at the university of Cambridge, in trinity-college, whereof he was a member ; afterwards preacher at Beverley, in the minister, about 16 years ; then master of charter-house hospital, and preacher of Hull, in this church, 25 years. He died Sept. 7, 1624, in the 75 year of his age, beloved, and bemoaned of all. He left behind him, Elizabeth his wife, born at Pocklington ; and, by her, three sons : Samuel, fellow of St. John's ; Thomas and John, both fellows of trinity-college, in Cambridge ; and all, successively, domestic chaplains to the right honorable William, earl of Salisbury : and two daughters ; Mary, first married to mr. Leonard Hudson, of this town ; after to mr. William Chantrell, rector of Walkington : and Thomasine, first married to mr. William Smeaton, of Hull ; after to mr. John Vaus, of York ; all blest in such a father."

A little to the west of this monument, stands a plain marble slab, one lately erected to the memory of Frances, wife of mr. Thomas Hefelden, and daughter of mr. Macfarland, who died in the year 1789, at the age of 36 years.

West of the vestry door is another composed of the like materials, carved. As the worthy knight to whose memory it has been erected, many years after his death, appears a singular instance of neglected merit, we shall insert the inscription at length.

Haud procul hinc jacet Georgius Barker, Miles.

Pater,	}	Geo. Barker, Armig.
Avus,		
Proavus,		

Qui postquam multa pro rege, propatria fecisset tulissetq ;

Præcipe in propugnando fortiter Novo Castro

Contra Scotos tunc Rebelles.

Hic tandem indigno et meritis suis dispari fato concessit

4to Augusti Anno 1667.

At non passus est Deus tantam Virtutem penitus latere ;

Obscure obiit, honorifice tamen sepultus

Funus ejus prosequantibus

Militum Tribuno, totaq ; Cohorte Militari

Memorabili, Honoris, Pietatisq ; Exemplo,

Tandem cum per quadraginta plus minus Annos neglectus jacuisset,

Nepos ejus Thomas Baker, S. T. B. sancti Johannis Cantab.

Non tam Virtutis quam adversæ Fortunæ Hæres,

Avi Charissimi indignæ Sortis misertus,

Hoc ei Monumentum mœrens lubens posuit.

Anno 1710.

Translated thus.

Not far from this place lies interred George Barker, knight, father of George Barker, esq.
(where

PART IV. coats of arms of several of the Plantagenets, earls of Lancaster, Leicester, and Derby, in the reigns of Edward the 1st, 2d, and 3d, and other contributors to the fabric. These, however, have all long since disappeared, and the whole choir is at present well paved with large, oblong square stones of a bluish cast, under which many of the principal inhabitants lay buried, as appears by the inscriptions, and coats of arms, still to be seen on most of them.

The most antient of these inscriptions is in the south aisle, near the east end, on a brass plate let into the stone, on which is engraved the effigies of Richard Bylt, alderman, and merchant of this town, who died of the plague, after two days illness, in the year 1401 ; and of his lady, who it seems was a woman of great honor, of a generous disposition, lived beloved, and went to the regions of bliss in the month of october, in the fiftieth year of her age ; but in what year, whether before or after her husband, it does not appear.

On

(where also lie buried his grand-father, and great grand-father) who, after he had done and suffered much for his king and country, especially in bravely defending Newcastle against the scots then in rebellion, at last submitted to an unequal fate, unworthy his great deserts, the 4th of august, 1667. But God would not suffer so great virtue to lie concealed : though he died obscurely, he was buried honorably ; a whole regiment of soldiers with their commander, attending him to his grave, as a memorable example of valour and loyalty. At length, when he had laid neglected more than forty years, his nephew, Thomas Barker, bachelor in divinity, of St. John's college, Cambridge, the heir, not so much of his virtues, as of his adverse fortune, deploring the unworthy fate of his dearest grand-father, out of his great affection, caused this monument to be erected in the year 1710.

Close to the above is another of black marble, erected to the memory of mr. John Huntington, senr. brother of trinity-house. He was six times warden, and forty years a member, and died anno 1790, aged 73 years.

Near the door which leads into the choir yard, stands a neat plain marble monument, erected to the memory of Thomas Broadley, esq. who died in the year 1784, aged 81 years.

In the south west corner is a carved one of the same materials, to the memory of William Skinner. He died anno 1724, aged 72 years.

Against the south east pillar which supports the steeple, and within the choir, is an elegant and costly monument to the memory of Mary Bachelor, a maiden lady, who died in the year 1777, in the 59th year of her age.

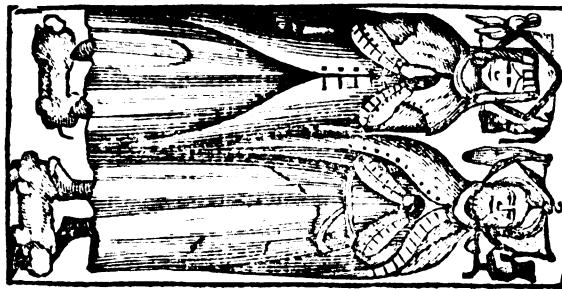
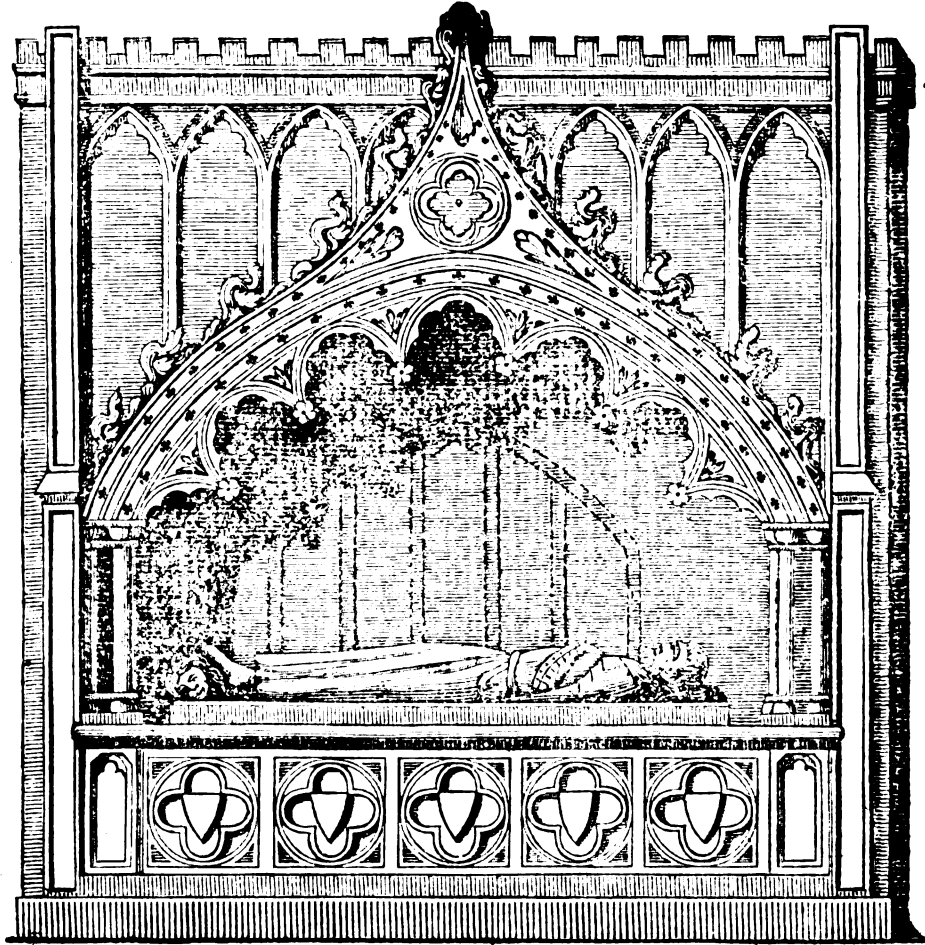
Besides the above monuments in the walls, the whole area of the choir is almost covered with handsome sepulchral stones with inscriptions.

On the south-side of the choir is a place formerly a chapel; but converted about the year 1669, into a very handsome and neat library, consisting mostly of modern books, which are continually increasing in number, as there is an allowance of forty shillings a year made to the church wardens, to buy books at their own discretion. In this room, which is now used for the vestry, there is a fire every day in the winter season. The first books, as appears by a table placed over the chimney piece, were given by the following persons, viz. PART IV.

Eleanor Crowl, Henry Corbet, m. d. the hon. Charles Hatton, Anthony Lambert, alderman, Henry Maister, Robert Trippit, alderman, Nicholas Anderson, vicar, John Catlyn, m. a. John Smythson, m. a. William Lambert, m. a. Henry Holm, m. a. Christopher Stone, f. t. p. Robert Banks, vicar, Thomas Mason, col. fid. suf. foc. Thomas Harrison, ejusd. col. foc. Nathan Drake, m. a. William Coulson, William Hester, jun. William Mowld, Samuel Duncalfe, T. Thriscross, Henry Dickinson, William Hydes, John Field, and others, whose names deserve to be held in everlasting remembrance. In another table is hung up a copy of latin verses, in praise of mrs. Crowl, who it seems was the first and greatest benefactress to this library. There have been several orders made by the mayor and aldermen for its better preservation; and if any person borrow a book, he must leave a note under his hand of the receipt, with the title of the book, filed in the library.

Between the library door and that which leads into the chancel yard, under an arch in the south wall, without any inscription, lie the effigies at full length of Michael de la Pole, the first earl of Suffolk of that name, for some time lord chancellor of England, in the reign of king Richard the second, and his lady Catharine, daughter of Sir John Wingfield. That these are the effigies of the above noble personages appears from antient manuscripts; but how they came to be placed there is not equally clear. The earl died in disgrace at Paris, anno 1388 (*see page 37 of this history*) and supposing him to have been brought from thence, to be interred at this his native place, his remains

PART IV. would doubtless have been deposited (agreeable to the common practice of that age) in the chapel of St. Michael's monastery here, which he founded. It is probable, therefore, that at the dissolution of monas-



teries

teries, these effigies were brought from the charter-house, and placed here at the door of an old chantry founded and endowed by the said earl.* PART IV.

On the south-side of the chancel towards the east, is a place, before the reformation used as a chapel for a chantry; but afterwards converted to a common council room for the mayor and aldermen to meet and transact business in. But this place proved so cold and damp that they have long since forsaken it. The only remains of antiquity it now contains is a large altar tombstone of black marble, which has formerly been covered with brass plates, with inscriptions, perhaps to the memory of the founder, who probably lies buried there; but the brass on this, and on several other stones on the floor of the choir, being strongly suspected of entertaining popish principles, was thrust out of the church by the reformers of the last century. The only information it now gives us is; that the roof of this council house was repaired, and the room ceiled and painted, anno dom. 1666 inscribed on one side of it: each side of this venerable and stately choir is furnished with a double range of seats one higher than the other, the ends of which are ornamented with the carvings of several curious figures and coats of arms. Going from hence into the body of the church through the middle doors, we pass under the steeple. On entering the nave or body of the church, every thing appears exceedingly stately and magnificent. It is divided into three aisles by eight spacious and lofty gothic arches on each side of the church, founded upon two rows of slender, uniform pillars, which support the roof. These being very lofty and of exquisite workmanship, have a beautiful appearance, and are admired for their lightness and elegance.

The doors which lead into each of these aisles, were first made in the year 1622. The church is handsomely pewed and well lighted.

4 Y 2

The

* The editors of this history were at the expence of opening the vault under these effigies, to discover if any inscription could be found, and went as low as the foundation; but it appeared that no person had ever been buried there, as not so much as a human bone was to be found.

PART IV. The low range of windows are finished with great elegance, and so spacious and lofty, that the galleries before them do not in the least spoil the noble and delicate gust of this venerable and magnificent edifice, as it frequently happens in structures of this class. They consist of eight on each side, corresponding with the arches, besides those at the west-end. The roof windows are double the number of the lower range, and of a size proportionably smaller. The galleries, which are neatly constructed and decently pewed, are of the doric order : those on the south and north retreat behind the pillars, which divide the aisles, are supported by slender columns of oak. At the west-end of the auditory, over the middle aisle, is a good, well-toned organ, originally built for the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, purchased by voluntary subscription, which, with its gallery, make up an agreeable form, and cause a pleasing effect. The ground floor was all well pewed with English oak in the year 1633, with suitable seats for the mayor and aldermen, neatly fitted up. These, it should seem, are the pews that are at present there. The pulpit is of old oak, ornamented with carved work, and other usual decorations ; and stands upon a broad wooden arch, which crosses the middle aisle. The auditory consists of little more than one half of the whole nave or body of the church ; for west of the organ loft, is a large void space which is occupied only by a stately fount, standing upon an ascent of three steps. Here too, as well as in the chancel, there are a multitude of monuments and inscriptions for the dead, too numerous to be taken notice of. Two or three of the most curious, however, the reader may see in the note below.† The

† In the south aisle near the auditory, is raised an altar monument of black marble, with the following inscription.

Here lieth the body of the worshipful Joseph Field, twice mayor of this town, and merchant adventurer, who departed this life in the true faith of christ.

Here is a field sown, that, at length, must sprout,
And 'gainst the rip'ning harvest's time break out ;
When to that husband it a crop shall yield,
Who first did dress, and till this now sown field :
Yet 'ere this field you see this crop can give,
The seed first dies, that it again may live.

Anno

The first gallery that appears to have been erected in this church, was made for the school master and his scholars about the year 1580. Sixteen years after, viz. in the year 1596, the east gallery, over the aldermen's pews, was erected, and called the merchants loft; and in the year 1615, those on the north and south sides were finished. This church is capable of containing an immense audience, and, on the lord's day, it is generally crowded exceedingly; but at morning and evening prayers, as is but too common in other places, the congregation is far from being numerous, through, perhaps, owing to a faulty attachment to worldly matters, and a supine thoughtlessness of their duty to their God, and the good of their own souls. PART IV

Before the reformation this church had no fewer than twelve private chapels, endowed for chantries; for priests to chant or sing mass in for souls departed. (*See page 201 of this history*) These were all on the south and north sides of the choir, and the walls of some of them

on

Anno dom. decemb. 1627, ætat. 63.

fit deus amicus.

Sanctis, vel in sepulchris, spes est.

In the great aisle, west of the organ, on a tomb stone upon the floor, are inscribed the following lines, on the untimely death of mr. John Carleton, master and mariner; lost in his long boat, 18th of november, 1674. Ætatis 21. Son to William Carleton, merchant, sheriff, anno. 1668.

Here rests his mortal part asleep again,
Who was once saved nodding in the main;
But cast the second time on Thetis' lap,
Ah! providence sent none to hand him back.
The curled billows wept to see him lie,
Divested of his immortality!
Then foamed his remains above the deep,
And now his dust does with his father's sleep;
Waiting awaking, when all tempests cease,
And tossed bodies land in perfect peace.

Cloze by the above is the following:

Now rests in his eldest son's urn, that divine philosopher William Carleton, gentleman, whose great wisdom and learning made him useful and desirable. He lived and died like a christian, April 17, 1705, in the 84th year of his age. Many of the same family lie buried in this part of the church. A neat, plain monument of white marble has been lately erected against the wall at the west end, to the memory of — Chambers, m. d. who died in the year 1785, at the advanced age of 86 years.

PART IV. on the south-side still remain, also one on the north-side. Besides these there were eight altars endowed for the same purpose; so that the whole number of chantries in this church, at the above period, was at least twenty. The first of these was founded anno 1328, by one Richard de Gretford, alderman, and a merchant of this town, who bequeathed to Robert de Martin, vicar of the church of Hefle, and the great chapel of Hull, a messuage with all its appurtenances, lying in Bedford-lane, on the north-side of the said chapel, of the yearly rent of 36s. a year, and his successors for ever,* upon condition that the said vicar and his successors found a chaplain to sing continually in the said great chapel in Kingston-upon-Hull, for the souls of him, his wife, Robert de Colarios, and all christian souls deceased. For the performance of all which, the said vicar by indenture bound himself, and all other his successors.

The same year, John Rottenherring, merchant of this town, founded a chantry in the same church, and obtained licence from the king to mortmain for the same, the yearly rent of six marks to a priest and his successors for ever, to sing a mass for his own soul every day, and for the souls of all christian people.

About the year 1380, sir Michael de la Pole founded another, but what sum he set apart for this purpose our records make no mention.

Robert de Cross, in the reign of Henry the fourth, anno 1408, got a licence for founding and endowing with eight messuages, a chantry in this church; which said Robert de Cross, a burges of this town, was a person of such a religious turn, that before his death he gave several other revenues to the abbot and convent at Meaux, on condition that they would permit him to live the remainder of his days amongst them, which they had more sense than to refuse. An indenture was accordingly drawn up, and Robert was received into the convent.

About

* He also gave to the said vicar, &c. his 2d great ewer, with another ewer that hung up in his hall, a great bason, his 2d great pot, a cup, his best tripos or three footed stool but one, a mortar, a pestle, 6 dishes, 6 tin plates, 6 silver spoons, a red new chest, a long chair, with several other of his household goods, too many to enumerate.

About the same time, or a little before, Richard Ravenfer, archdeacon of Lincoln, founded the chantry in this church, which went by his name, as appears in a composition of the foundation and endowment amongst the town's records. PART IV:
}

Hanby's chantry was founded and endowed by the executors of Hugh Hanby, merchant and burgefs of this town, according to his last will and earnest desire. To which end and purpose the king granted a licence to mortmain fix messuages in this town, to maintain a priest to sing divine service every day at the altar of st. Mary's, in the church of holy st. Trinity in this town, for the happy state of the souls of Hugh Hanby, G—— Hanby, and all christian souls; but it does not appear in what year it was founded.

Gregg's chantry, founded and endowed by John Gregg, about the year 1420. He served the office of mayor in the 5th year of king Henry the fifth, and founded the hospital in postern-gate.

Bedford's chantry was founded by the executors of John Bedford, merchant, soon after his death which happened anno 1450.

Tutbury's chantry, founded by the executors of alderman John Tutbury, in the year 1453. In the inquisition and returns of this chantry, in the reign of Edward the sixth, the stipend is said to be only 4l. 13s. 4d. a year, paid by the chamberlains of the town, and the plate and other goods thereunto belonging, that were then seized upon, were valued at four pounds.

Darras' chantry, founded in this church by the executors of Madam Margaret Darras, who by her last will and testament infeoffed Robert Scales, and Richard Doughty, her executors, in two large messuages in high-street, to the use of her soul. Her executors the same year made them over to John Tenton, vicar of Trinity church, the two curates, and twelve priests of the table, there daily serving God, and to their successors, to find a priest, who was to be one of the said table, to celebrate and sing for ever, on the 5th day of september, a dirge with notes and mass of requiem with notes, with all the twelve priests and parish clerks, and the great bell ringing or tolling
for

PART IV. for the souls of John Darras, Margaret his wife, their children and all their benefactors.

Alcock's chantry was founded and endowed in the year 1489, by John Alcock, bishop of Worcester, for a priest to pray at the altar of our lord and st. John the evangelist, for the souls of king Edward the fourth, the founder and his parents.* (*See page 134 of this history*)

Morwin's chantry, founded by Richard Morwin, of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the year 1499, as appears by his last will bearing date the same year ; in which he bequeaths to the 12 priests of the table, and their successors for ever, a messuage with all the appurtenances, to sing mass and dirge for his soul ; he also left 3s. 4d. to the reparation of our lady of piety of Immingham church in Lincolnshire ; a like sum to every religious house in Hull ; to every hospital there, 1s. to Beverley gates, to harbour poor folks, blankets and coverlets ; to the black friars Hull 5l. to buy white tapers to burn before the image of our lady, and almost half of his goods towards the charges of a silver shrine then setting up in this church.

Kingston's chantry, founded by mr. James Kingston, of this town, merchant, for a priest to say service daily at the altar of st. James in this church, for the souls of the founder, his parents, and the souls of all christian people. When it was founded is uncertain ; but it was endowed with rents, to the annual value of 5l. 6s.

At the suppression, the plate and vestments were valued at 3l. 2s. 2d.

Dalton's chantry was ordained by the will of Thomas Dalton, alderman and merchant of this town, bearing date in the year 1497, and founded shortly after his death by his executors. His will is remarkably devout, according to the mistaken devotion of those days. After recommending his soul, when it should depart his body, to Christ, our lady, st. Mary, st. Michael, st. John evangelist, st. Peter, st. John baptist, st. Thomas of Judea, st. Anthony, st. Catharine, st. Barbary, st. Sebastian, st. Ursula, and all the holy saints in heaven,
and

* When this chantry was suppressed, the plate, ornaments, and goods belonging to it, were valued at 3l. 6s. 8d.

and giving his body to be buried in trinity church on the north-side of the aisle, before the sacrament, he bequeathed his house at the south-end to the table priests of the said church, and their successors, for a priest to sing mass for his own soul, his wife's soul, the souls of his father and mother, and for the souls of all his friends and benefactors; and gave them, moreover, his great picture of beyond sea work, which cost him eight pounds sterling, to set up over the altar of st. corpus christi, in the said church. PART IV.

Riplingham's chantry was founded in this church, by dr. John Riplingham, president of the college of Beverley, in the eighth year of the reign of Henry the eighth (1516)

It was endowed with eighteen tenements, and four gardens, for a priest perpetually to sing for his own soul, and all faithful souls.

Wilkinson's chantry, founded by Thomas Wilkinson, alderman of this town, in his life time, anno 1531.

In the town's records, preserved in the guildhall, (B. B. vol. 3, page 119) we have some particulars concerning this chantry, which see in the note below.*

4 Z

Dubbing's

* On the 7th day of July, in the 24th year of the reign of king Henry the eighth, writings and agreements were drawn and made between mr. Thomas Thompson, mayor of this town, and the burgesses of the same, on the one part, and Thomas Wilkinson, alderman of the same, on the other part, about the said chantry, witnessing, that the said mayor and burgesses, according to a deed of gift made to them by the said Thomas Wilkinson, bearing date the 6th day of July, in the year above said, from henceforth shall stand seized of and in four messuages together lying and being in kirk-lane, in Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, in the said deed of gift largely specified and named, to the use of an obiit yearly to be done for ever, for the soul of the said Thomas Wilkinson, in the church of the holy trinity of Kingston-upon-Hull, on the morrow of the holy rood day, with placebo, and dirige, and nine lessons, and a mass at the said requiem; at which time, and at which place, the mayors of the same town, from year to year successively, one after another, are to be present, and to draw near, and offer one penny upon the altar, and take up eight pence.

Item, the sheriff of the said town, being likewise successively present for ever, is also to offer up one penny, and to take up four pence.

Item, every one of the twelve priests and the clerk, being there, are to have four-pence a piece.

Item, for ringing of the great bell, twelve-pence.

Item, they are to give for tapers of wax, to set upon and about his hearse, sixpence.

Item,

PART IV.

Dubbing's chantry was founded by Margaret Dubbing, widow, at the altar of st. John the baptist in trinity church, about the year 1533. All the records concerning this chantry are lost; but the enrolment of it is in the town's books, (B. B. vol. 3, folio 120 and 121).*

Elland's chantry, founded and endowed about the same time by sir John Elland, knight, to pray for the happy estate and welfare of his soul, and all christian souls. It was endowed with tenements to the value of 8l. 4s. per annum.

At the suppression, the plate and ornaments belonging to it were valued at 2l. 12s. 2d.

There were two other chantries in this church, one at st. corpus christi altar, another at the altar of st. James, but who they were founded by, was unknown in king Edward the sixth's time. One of

Item, to the bellman for going about the town, two pence.

Item, to the vestry keeper for covering the hearse, a penny.

Item, to christian bondmen, thirteen-pence. The total sum of all is 8s. 10d. to be expended of and upon the said obiit; and the residue yearly coming over and above the said 8s. 10d. and also over and above necessary charges, and the repairs of the said four tenements, and also the rent due to the chief lord of the fee, that is to say, eighteen shillings yearly to be deducted, but all the rest that remains, is to be, and shall be yearly for ever, employed and reserved to the yearly use of the priest of corpus christi guild, singing in the church of the holy trinity of Kingston-upon-Hull aforesaid, for ever. He to pray for the souls of the said Thomas Wilkinson, Margaret, Alice, and Elizabeth, his wives, their benefactors souls, and all christians. After which follows a provisionary clause, by which the said Thomas and his wife were to enjoy the four tenements, they keeping the same in good repair, during their lives.

* By the enrolment it appears, that on the 8th day of August in the above year, an indenture was made between the reverend father in God, John Bird, d. d. and provincial of the white friars of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the convent of the same, and this Margaret Dubbing, by which the prior and convent bound themselves and successors, in consideration of ten pounds given by her to this convent, to sing yearly, on the 13th of August, at the said altar by note, for the souls of Thomas Genner, Thomas Warner, Thomas Taylor, John Dubbing, Margaret his wife, and all christian souls, and the day following the 14th of August, at the same altar, a mass of requiem by note; and to say daily a mass of our lady for the said souls.

It is further recorded of her, that she made a voluntary gift to mr. James Johnson, mayor, and his brethren the aldermen, of a standing piece of silver, with the cover, weighing twenty-two ounces and a half. This gift, it seems, the bench took so kindly, that they bound themselves and successors for ever, to see that the prior and convent, and their successors, did the divine service covenanted and agreed between them and the said Margaret Dubbing.

of these with tenements valued at 5l. 14s. per annum, and the other a salary, paid by the mayor and commonalty, of 5l. per annum. The two priests did daily common service in the church, and assisted on all solemn occasions. PART IV.

Besides the above there appears to have been another, founded by one Robert Matthews, about the 15th year of king Henry the seventh and endowed with two tenements, two stables, and three gardens in old Beverley gate, otherwise called hayl-street, extending themselves from that street east-ward, to the house of the duke of Suffolk.

The obiits kept in this church greatly exceeded the number of chantries, and were too many to be taken notice of here.

The commissioners, sent down here in the second year of king Edward the sixth to make inquisition into the value of these foundations, made a return of only eight chantries, viz. Alcock's, Kingston's, Elland's, Tutbury's, Bedford's, Ravenfer's, and the two old ones whose founders were not known, and but of seven obiits, concealing, says the manuscript, all the rest, and converting them to their own profit.

4 Z 2

A catalogue of the vicars of trinity church in Kingston-upon-Hull.

A. D.

Vicars of Hefle cum Hull.

1324 Robert de Martin: *We find him vicar at this time, and at it was not long after the building of the church, he was probably the first. The next we meet with is,*

1400 John de Barton: *King Henry IV. in the 10th year of his reign, granted his licence to convey lands to mortmain to John de Barton, vicar of Hefle and Hull.*

James Helward: *He founded the chapel of St. James and St. John in this church: but when he was induced we cannot find.*

1480 John Tenton.

1559 Melchior Smith: *This vicar, for eight years together, refused to pay 20s. a year towards the repairs of the chancel, as his predecessors had done: but at length was compelled to submit.*

1572 Griffin Briskin.

1599 Theophilus Smith: *He pretended to be assistant preacher, as well as vicar, and refused for two years together to give up his pulpit to any one. This caused great heats between him and the bench: but how it ended does not appear.*

1620 ——— Perrott: *This vicar agreed to give the assistant all his surplice fees, in consideration of ten pounds per annum paid him out of the town's chest.*

1641 William Styles: *The year before he had been chosen lecturer, which he continued with the vicarage*

PART IV.

- till 1644, when he resigned the lectureship, and went to live at Hefle. In the year 1651 he was dispossessed of his benefices by the council of state, for refusing to sign the engagement.
- 1651 Henry Hibbert: was chosen pastor of trinity church by the burgessees; and the soldiers made choice of one, whose name was Can from Amsterdam; so the former officiated in the body of the church, and the other took up with the chancel.
- 1660 William Styles: put again into possession of the vicarage of Hefle cum Hull, and the year following trinity church was made an independent vicarage by act of parliament. (See page 522 of this history.)
- 1661 Nathaniel Eaton: he was only nominated to the king, without being able to procure the royal approbation.
- Vicars of trinity church Hull.
- 1662 Nicholas Anderson, nominated 25th of april, and approved.
- 1689 Robert Banks, nominated 6th may, and approved.
- 1715 John Wilkinson, nominated 25th march, and approved.
- 1715 Charles Mace, nominated 3d december, and approved.
- 1722 William Mason, nominated 2d of may, and approved. He agreed to submit any difference that might arise between him and the parishioners about surplice fees, to the determination of the bench.
- 1753 Arthur Robinson, nominated 9th october, and approved. He resigned.
- 1783 Thomas Clarke, nominated and approved.

About the year 1340, the church yard being too little to receive the dead, on account of the rapid increase of the inhabitants, king Edward the third granted to the parishioners a certain waste, called the hails, of 13 perches, 2 feet long, and 10 perches, 9 feet broad, lying at the west-end of the church, which, anno 1625, was walled about by Alderman Ferries.

A catalogue of the lecturers in the church of holy trinity, from their first appointment, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, anno 1572, until the present time.*

1572 Griffin Briskin: upon the death of Melchior Smith, which happened this year, he was chosen vicar.

1599

* On the 26th day of april this year, mr. Smith the vicar, according to an agreement between the bench and him, surrendered into the hands of the archbishop of York, Edmund Grindall, for the use of the mayor and aldermen, all the profits due unto him within the town of Hull, and also his house and houses there, with all and singular their appurtenances, towards the discharging the assistant preachers wages, being the sum of forty pounds a year, to be by the mayor and aldermen sustained, on condition that the vicar should be discharged of repairing the chancel, and the houses belonging to him in Hull; and also of the quit rents going out of the said houses, and be discharged of half of his tenths, and subsidies due to the queen's majesty. This agreement was to continue as long as the archbishop, the mayor and aldermen, and their successors, should think good; which, however, was not long; for the succeeding vicar considering it as a hardship, it was soon set aside.

AD.

PART IV.

- 1599 Theophilus Smith, chosen both vicar and lecturer; but being guilty of several neglects of duty, and the bench, upon examination, finding them to be two different offices, proceeded to an election, and chose Mr. Stones; and the same year obtained a charter from king James I. empowering them forever to elect an assistant preacher.
- 1610 John Stones.
- 1615 Melchior Smith. *He was son of the vicar of that name.*
- 1619 Thomas Wincop.
- 1624 Andrew Marvel.
- 1640 William Styles.
- 1644 Thomas Coleman.
- 1644 John Waite.
- 1645 John Shaw.
- 1661 William Ainsworth: *in the year 1671, on account of the ill state of his health, resigned both his lectureship, and his interest in the charter-house, of which he was master; and was allowed a house in Sir John Lister's hospital with an annuity of between forty and fifty pounds during the remainder of his life.*
- 1671 Richard Kitson.
- 1692 Richard Siffison.
- 1711 John Wilkinfon.
- 1715 John Clark.
- 1768 Joseph Milner.

St. MARY'S CHURCH.

THIS church, commonly called the low church, was built only a few years after that of holy trinity, and appropriated to the priory of Ferriby. For in the month of december, anno 1333, licence was granted to the prior and brethren of the order of knights templars of North Ferriby dwelling at Hull, which being above five miles distant from their parish church of North Ferriby aforesaid, whereby they cannot be conveniently present at ecclesiastical offices, or carry their children to be baptized, or their dead to be buried, especially

PART IV. especially in winter time, when rains fall, which often cause inundations, that the said prior and brethren might, in the chapel of st. Mary, newly built at Hull, within the said parish of North Ferriby, cause divine offices to be celebrated, and a font to be erected for baptism, and the dead to be buried in the chapel or chapel yard, as they thought good : also to church women, solemnize marriages, hallow bread and holy water, and all other divine administrations to be performed for the future.

In the above year, this church of st. Mary was consecrated by William de Melton, born at Melton near North Ferriby, and who was at that period arch-bishop of York ; so that this church in point of antiquity comes only about twenty-one years short of that of holy st. trinity. Several of the same inhabitants in this town and its vicinity, appear to have been contributors to both edifices.

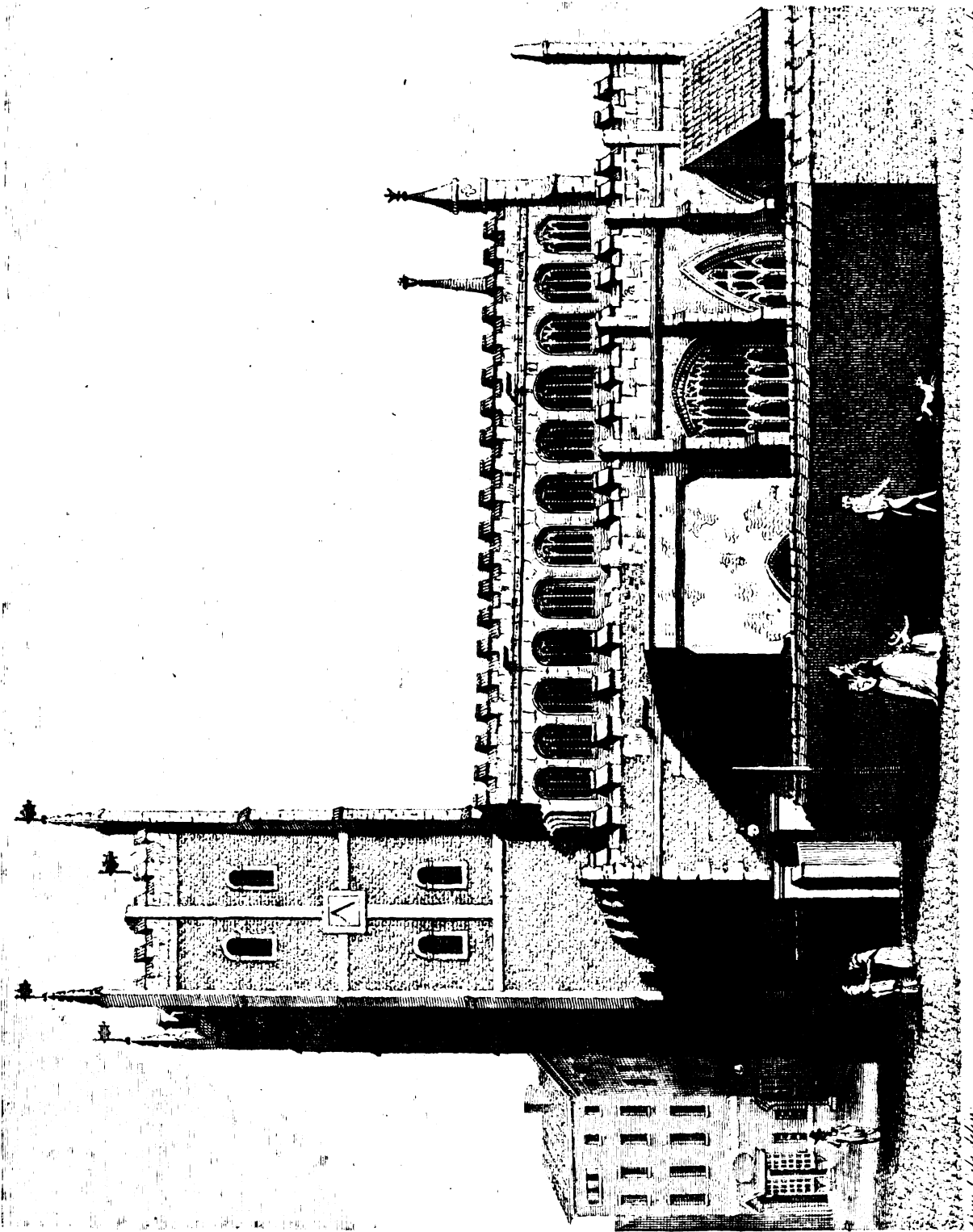
This church was once much more stately and magnificent than at present, and is supposed to have been the chapel royal, when king Henry the eighth resided here. But that monarch, however, because it stood over against his manor hall where he resided, and obstructed his prospect, ordered the steeple, with the body of the church, to be pulled down and levelled with the ground ; that in case of another royal visit, it might no longer be suffered to intrude upon majesty. Henry seems to have had a double view in this, for by removing the church and steeple, he was enabled considerably to enlarge his manor hall, to which this church stood nearly contiguous ; for which purpose he converted part of the materials, and with the remainder he finished the block houses on the garrison side of the town, then called the Drypool side, which he then caused to be erected for the defence of the town.

Nothing of this once stately church was left standing but the chancel ; and it seems the king was with great difficulty prevailed upon to spare even it.

In this forlorn state it continued until about the 30th year of queen Elizabeth, when a considerable addition was made to the east-end of it, which is now the chancel.

For

ST. MARY'S CHURCH.



W. H. W. W. W.

To the Rev. John Barker (icar) this plate is humbly dedicated

Wm. G. W. W.

For more than a century after this it continued without a steeple ; PART IV.
 but in the year 1696 the foundation of the present steeple was laid ;
 and finished, at a considerable charge to the inhabitants, the following
 year. A cupola or spire was intended to have been placed on the
 top ; but the design, either for want of money, or some other cause,
 was not carried into execution.

The chief promoters and encouragers of this work were the rev.
 mr. Lamb, vicar of the said church, the rev. mr. Banks, vicar of
 trinity church, and the then mayors. On laying the foundation of
 the steeple, the foundations of the old church were found to run quite
 across the street under the manor walls ; and a vast quantity of human
 bones were dug up.

The dimensions of this church at present, after the various changes
 it has undergone, are as follow :

The length, from the west-end of the steeple to the east-end of the
 choir, is 74 feet ; the breadth 55 feet ; the height to the highest leads
 41 feet ; and the height of the steeple to the top of the battlement
 74 feet. Of its external construction and appearance, the elegant
 view of it given in this work, will give the reader a much better idea
 than can be conveyed in words. The tower is square, each side
 consisting of 16 feet, agreeably proportioned, and upon each angle
 rises a pinnacle terminated with a vane. The church within* is
 decently

* There are several elegant monuments that adorn the walls of this church, the most remarkable
 are those that follow :

Against the north wall is a neat marble monument, erected to the memory of mr. William
 Bolton, who died in the year 1791, aged 61 years ; and seven of his children, who died in their
 infancy.

Against the same wall, a little to the east of the above, is another to the memory of the
 worshipful William Dobson, merchant adventurer, and twice mayor of this town, who left
 some houses to this church. He died, anno 1666, and lies buried in the north aisle.

Under his bust is the following latin inscription :

" In memoriam hujus emporii, bis ad clavum sedit præfectus purpura cæterisque imperii
 insignibus donatus ; sceptro, gladioque præcursoribus famulatus est. Justitiæ & misericordiæ
 patronum dixeris, an vindicem ? qui regendo par erat. Cedant arma, loci, gladium, scep-
 trum ..

PART IV. decently pewed, and well lighted by a double range of windows, besides those in the east-end. The roof is covered with lead, and is supported by

trumque, colorque Gulielmus Dobson cœli pretiosus emptor, congestans ubicunque opes, colligens, dedit, distribuit: Gemma ut sibi lucraret cœlum pretiosus omni. Audi tria verba; totidem gratus, pius, fidelis, hospitalis; deum, regem, vicinum, colendo, amando, sublevando. Tali satellitio stipatus, hujus vitæ landem meruit. Quid potuit majus, quid non sperabimus ultra, fuge quærere.

Which may be rendered thus:

"To the memory of the mayor of this corporation, who was twice in that office, adorned in purple, and bearing as ensigns of magistracy, a mace, and sword. It is difficult to say, whether he, who was endowed with abilities equal to the arduous task of governing, was a greater patron of justice, or severer revenger of the breach of it? Let the arms of the town, the sword, the mace, and every external embellishment, give place to his superior virtues.

William Dobson, desirous of happiness, generously gave and distributed whatever wealth he attained, to pious and charitable uses, that he might purchase heaven, more precious than all earthly treasure. Hear his character in a few words: he was devout, loyal, hospitable; a sincere worshipper of his God, a lover of his king, and always ready, to aid the necessities of his indigent neighbour: being adorned with these great virtues, he obtained the praise of this world; and we have no reason to doubt of his happiness in the other."

Within the altar rails, on the floor, is a neat sepulchral stone of black marble, inlaid with white marble, wherein are cut the effigies of Mr. Thomas Swan, merchant adventurer, and his lady. He served the office of mayor, anno 1625, and died the 20th January, 1629.

This gentleman, it seems, left a large estate; but which his lawful heirs, through a sad variety of uncommon cross accidents, have not to this day been able to obtain possession of. (*See vol. 2d. page 552 of the history of Newcastle upon-Tyne.*)

Near the south-east door is a monument erected to the memory of Mr. Jonathan Beilby, merchant, and Philadelphia his wife, by whom he had seven sons and daughters. A little below the above is a curious brass plate fixed against the wall, on which are engraved the effigies of a man and his two wives, with the following inscription:

"Here lyeth John Haryson, scherman, and alderman of this town; Alys and Agnes his wyfes; Thomas, John and Wyllim his sons; whyche John decessed the 9th day of december in the year of our lord 1545." This gentleman was descended from the ancient family of the Harrisons of Yokesleet, that removed hither in the reign of Henry the seventh, and was grand-father to the gentleman of that name, who erected an hospital in chapel lane.

A little west of the above is an oval, marble monument, erected to the memory of James Smith, who died anno 1785, aged 43, and near the same is erected a handsome, plain monument, of the like materials, to the memory of John Thornton, esq. who died in the year 1786, aged 47 years.

Against the middle pillar on the north-side of the middle aisle, is placed a neat marble one, to the memory of John Fawcett, who died 1752, aged 69 years. And against another pillar in the same aisle, near the east-end, is a marble one, erected to the memory of Philip Wilkinson, esq.

and

by two rows of gothic pillars which divide the church into three aisles. The galleries on each side retreat behind the arches, constructed upon these pillars, and are supported by slender pedestals. The west end is ornamented with a good organ, under which, upon an ascent of two steps, stands a handsome font. The altar piece is adorned with beautiful carved work and other usual embellishments. The steeple is furnished with a clock and five bells, cast in the year 1727. The church is a vicarage, and the patron is Samuel Thornton, esq. one of the present representatives in parliament for this town. The present vicar is the rev. mr. John Barker, and the rev. mr. Garwood, curate. It appears from an old survey taken in the reign of king Henry the eighth, that before the reformation, several rents, reversions and annual incomes belonged to this church, lodged in the hands of the wardens thereof, for the keeping of it in perpetual repair; but of all these it was deprived when that king caused the body of the church and steeple to be pulled down.

Prior to the reign of king Edward the sixth, the following chantries were in this church, viz.

Putfra's Chantry.

This chantry was founded and endowed by one Nicholas Putfra, merchant of this town, in or about the year 1336. By his last will he gave and bequeathed his soul unto God, the virgin Mary and all saints, and his body to be buried in the chapel yard of holy st. trinity in this town, thirty shillings for wax candles to be burnt about his body on the day of his burial, sixty shillings to be given the same day to the poor, two shillings to the chaplain of the chapel of the blessed st. Mary in the parish of Ferriby, in Kingston-upon-Hull, sixpence to the fabrick of the same, twenty shillings to the chaplain of the chapel of holy st. trinity, one shilling to the fabrick of the same, twenty

5 A

shillings

and his two wives; he died the 18th of march, 1716, in the seventieth year of his age.

This church has for some years back been completely repaired and beautified, that it has both in the inside and out the appearance of a new church: several of the windows have been taken out and the stone work and glazing quite new.

PART IV. shillings to the friars of Mount Carmel, in Kingston-upon-Hull, six shillings and eight pence to the friars of st. Austin, in the said town, and after many other gifts, he bequeaths a house called the salthouse, and many other tenements, to Nicholas Lister and others, on condition, that they, or whoever else has, or shall have them, do find a priest to sing divine service for the souls of him and his relations, in the chapel of st. Mary, in Kingston-upon-Hull.

Aldwick's Chantry.

This chantry was founded in the year 1447, by the executors of John Aldwick, burgess and merchant of this town, in pursuance of his last will and testament, who, for that purpose, had left a messuage with three tenements in hull street, and his lands contiguous to the same.

Soon after his death, which happened in the above year, his executors, having obtained the king's licence, enfeoffed the above houses and land to the mayor and aldermen, on condition that they and their successors should pay an annuity of four pounds to Gilfred, son of the said John Aldwick, during his life; and procure and maintain a learned and pious priest to celebrate divine service, daily for ever, at the altar of st. James, in the chapel of the blessed Mary of Kingston-upon-Hull. The priest of this altar was to pray for the soul of John Aldwick the founder, the souls of Thomas and Margaret Aldwick his father and mother; and for the good state of the souls of Gilfrid Aldwick his son, and of Hugh Clitheroe while they lived, and to sing a mass of requiem by note, and daily to pray for their souls by name when dead; for which service he was to receive forty-six shillings a year, and a comfortable habitation; which salary at the death of Gilfrid was augmented to four pounds, thirteen shillings and four pence, to which were added six shillings and eight pence for a perpetual obit, celebrated on the 21st day of november, every year. Vide p. 191.

Thurcrofs' Chantry.

This chantry was founded and endowed by Geoffrey Thurcrofs in
the

the year 1521, who, in his life time, made a composition agreement and indenture with the mayor and burgesſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull, and their ſucceſſors, for the perpetual ſerving, maintaining and upholding of the ſame, in the year aforeſaid. By this agreement he bound them, and their ſucceſſors, for ever, in conſideration of two hundred pounds of lawful money of England, which he then paid into the town's hall, and two or three tenements which he made over to them, to pay a yearly ſalary of five pounds, fix ſhillings and eight pence, to a prieſt, to be called Thurſcrofs' prieſt. This prieſt and his ſucceſſors, were daily, when the ſaid Geoffrey Thurſcrofs and Joan his wife were dead, to ſing at the altar of ſt. Ann, in the church of ſt. Mary in Hull, for their ſouls, and the ſouls of all chriſtian people, at matins, maſs, evening ſong and all proceſſions, with the de profundis, &c.

The prieſt of this chantry was to celebrate the obiit of the founder and Joan his wife, after their departure out of this world, on the ſunday after low ſunday, every year, for ever; for which the mayor and burgesſes were to pay him four ſhillings and two pence for every obiit.

There was, beſides the above, another chantry founded in this church; but when inquiſition was made concerning it in king Edward the ſixth's days, it could not be found who was the founder, nor whoſe ſouls were to be prayed for. The incumbent, however, it ſeems, prayed for all chriſtian ſouls in general, for which the mayor and commonalty allowed him a yearly ſtipend of four pounds, fourteen ſhillings, and four pence.

The goods and plate belonging to this anonymous chantry, when ſeized upon for the king's uſe, in the 2d year of Edward the ſixth, were valued at four pounds.

In the year 1461, the mayor and burgesſes in the town's hall, ordained, that their chamberlains, ſhould every year, for ever, find and ſee done, an obiit and dirige for Robert Holme, in this church, by twelve prieſts and the clerk, every one of whom was to receive 2s. 2d.

PART IV. for his pains ; in consideration, that the said Robert Holme, had in his life time given all the lead to the building and covering of the great cross, in the market-place, which, for several reasons, as they said, was then pulled down, and the lead sold.

In 1505, John Langton, of Hull, at his departure out of this life, gave a close and three gardens in the said town, unto his wife for her life, on condition that she caused, as long as she lived, to be done, within the church of our lady of Hull, a yearly obiit for his soul, his wife's soul, and all christian souls, with placebo, dirige, and a mass of requiem with note, by all the priests and clerks belonging to the said church ; and to be solemnly rung by the great bell, and the bellman to go about the streets according to custom. After the death of his wife the close and gardens were to remain with the church and church-wardens of the said parish, for 80 years ensuing, they taking care, every year, to cause this obiit to be kept with the aforesaid ceremony, and for the souls aforesaid.

Richard Doughty, anno 1515, gave to this church a messuage in Hull, upon condition that the church wardens did for ever cause yearly to be done, for his, and all christian's souls, three obiits, one in this church, another in st. trinity's, and the third in the chapel of the black friars in this town ; and gave to the white friars a tenement adjoining st. James' maison dieu.

In the year following Edmond Bedall departed this life, and left three shillings a year for ever, out of his house in chapel lane, to the church-wardens of this church, for an obiit to be annually kept for his soul in the said church.

In the year 1525, John Harrison, alderman of Kingston-upon-Hull, left by his will unto his son John, all his estate, on condition that he made over part of his lands unto the church-wardens of st. Mary's church for the perpetual maintenance of an obiit in the same, for the souls of himself and his wife, of his father and mother, and all christian souls, for which three shillings and four-pence were to be given, yearly.

These

These are all the chantries and obiits we have been able to meet with in this church; and of those only two chantries were returned by the commissioners in the reign of Edward the sixth, viz. the anonymous one, and Thurscros's; Aldwick's being wholly concealed; and three obiits, viz. Thurscros's, Holme's and Aldwick's. PART IV.

St. JOHN's

A catalogue of the names of the vicars of the church of St. Mary, in Kingston-upon-Hull, from the year 1583, till the present time.

Minister's Names.	Presented.	Died.
Rev. Thomas Lawte	1583	uncertain.
— Edward Welfitt,	uncertain	ditto.
— Man Corney,	ditto	ditto.
— John Boatman,	ditto	ditto.
— John Shaw,	ditto	ditto.
— Christ. Pickard,	ditto	ditto.
— John Bewe,	ditto	ditto.
— Sam. Proud,	ditto	ditto.
— Francis Brookfley,	ditto	ditto.
— Nathaniel Lambe,	1684	21st May, 1702.
— Field Dunn,	1702	— 1713.
— Isaac Thompson,	1733.	12th January, 1777.
— John King,	1777	February, 1782.
— John Barker,	1781	—

St. JOHN'S CHURCH.

*St. John's was built at the sole expence of the rev. T. Dikes,
L. L. B. of Magdalen College, Cambridge.*

PART IV.

THIS building was begun the latter end of october, 1790, consecrated by his grace the arch-bishop of this province in the autumn of 1791, and opened for divine service on the 13th of may, 1792. Its dimensions within the walls are eighty-six feet in length, fifty-nine in breadth, and the height proportionate. It contains upwards of two hundred and forty pews, and between eleven and twelve hundred sittings, all of which are let or sold. The expence of the building amounted to about four thousand, six hundred pounds: the pews sold for three thousand, five hundred and ninety-one, and thirty-eight pews in the gallery still remain unfold. Hence it appears, that the two hundred and two pews already disposed of, have sold upon an average for 17l. 15s. 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ d. a pew. The whole edifice is built upon arches, raised seven feet above the surface, and contains upwards of 70 vaults for burying the dead; which probably in a few years will become the burial place of many of the principal inhabitants. A young child of mr. Samuel King, ironmonger, was the first who was interred, and the first monument erected in this church, was for a youth of the name of Thomas Turner, adopted son of mr. Turner, of the dock office. It is placed south of the commandments. The external appearance

appearance of this church is simple and neat. The building is of brick, covered with blue slate; and ornamented with a large stone cornice, and a plain vase on the top of each angle: the architraves round the windows, and the base of the doors are likewise of stone. There is only one bell, which, contrary to the usual custom, is placed in a turret at the east end of the church. It contains 35 windows, 12 on the south, as many on the north, 6 on the east, and 5 on the west; five doors, viz. 2 on each side, and one at the west end. The windows all open at the top, which renders the church very cool in the summer; and two large patent stoves emit sufficient heat to disperse the cold and damp of the winter.

It is elegantly fitted up and finished in the inside. The pews are neat and uniform, and the pulpit and reading desk are both of mahogany.

CHAPEL IN BOWL-ALLEY-LANE.

BESIDES the three churches, there are in this town several chapels for dissenting congregations, the oldest of which is the presbyterian chapel in bowl-alley-lane. This appears to be a very ancient building; but of what date doth not appear from any authentic record hitherto met with. Mr. Samuel Charles, who is said by Mr. Palmer, in his 1st vol. of the nonconformists memorial, to have been an excellent scholar; well skilled in the oriental languages, a great historian; an accurate, lively and successful preacher; very retired and devout; of a warm and courageous temper, and a zealous reprovcr of reigning vices, after having been ejected from his living at Mickleover in Derbyshire, for non-conformity, was chosen pastor of this congregation in

PART IV. in the year 1662, and twenty years after, viz. anno 1682, was thrown into prison, and detained there for six months. This was owing to the intemperate zeal and prejudice of the earl of Plymouth against the dissenters, at whose instigation he was apprehended. Mr. Charles, however, after he was set at liberty, continued to preach to this congregation to the time of his death, which happened anno 1693. He was succeeded by mr. Billingsley, upon whose removal to London, to be assistant preacher to dr. Harris, mr. John Witter was chosen to succeed him as pastor, which duty, it seems, he discharged with zeal, fidelity, and acceptance for fifty years, when age and its infirmities obliged him to decline: soon after which he closed a useful life, by a serene and tranquil death. The ministry of his successor, mr. Titus Cordingley, was but of short continuance, being somewhat less than two years, and at the close of the year 1757, was succeeded by the present worthy pastor mr. John Beverley.

OLD CHAPEL IN DAGGER-LANE.

THE constitution of this congregation was originally in seven members only, who first entered into a church state, by a mutual profession of faith, and solemn covenant with almighty God and one another. The rev. mr. Nye being then the acting pastor of this church. This covenant, it seems, was transacted on the 22d day of July, being the day appointed for solemn fasting and prayer at the constitution of the said church, in the year of redemption 1643.

The names of the original members stand as follows, viz. mr. Robert Lordington, Stephen Blyth, George Kitching, John Pecket, Walter Andrew, Hugh Wilson, Ralph Casse. In the above year
mr.

mr. Robert Lordington was chosen pastor of the said church, and is PART IV.
 said faithfully to have executed the office for the space of 19 years, { } { }
 that is, from the year 1643, till the month of february, anno 1662. It
 should seem that, after this last date, this church had been for some
 time without a stated pastor, because in the few hints that are to be
 found, no mention is made of any one executing that office till the
 year 1669, when mr. Richard Astley was chosen pastor thereof, and
 diligently discharged the office till the month of april, anno 1696,
 being 27 years. In the month of july, the following year, mr.
 Jeremiah Gill came to Hull, as a probationer in this congregation.
 Soon after this the present chapel was begun to be erected. It was
 finished the next year, and opened the 21st of august, 1698. One mr.
 John Watfon, tobacconist in this town, and a member of this con-
 gregation, gave the ground upon which the chapel and vestry now
 stand, for such a consideration as he at that time deemed sufficient.
 Also the said John Watfon, by indentures of lease and release, did,
 on the 10th day of march, 1698, appoint the six following persons as
 trustees for the said chapel, then about to be erected, viz. the aforesaid
 Jeremiah Gill, clerk ; Barnard Scott, apothecary ; Jonathan Bielby,
 merchant ; Thomas Goodlad, baker ; William Stow, baker ; Jeffrey
 Whitaker, yeoman. It was also covenanted and agreed to by these
 six persons, that when any three of these said trustees should die, that
 then, at the request of the minister and church officers for the time
 being, the surviving trustees should deliver over their trust, right,
 title, &c. unto such other six, or more persons, as the major part of
 the men, belonging to the said corporation, together with the pastor
 and church officers, for the time being, should nominate, elect and
 choose for the uses mentioned and intended in the aforesaid indenture
 of lease and release, for the perpetual succession thereof, from time to
 time, for the pious uses therein mentioned for ever. The ground plot
 of this chapel, from east to west, reaches in length about 18 yards, and
 in breadth, north and south, fifteen yards or thereabouts. The south
 side

PART IV.

side of the said parcel of ground, to begin three yards from the north corner of the back wall of the garths and grounds then belonging to George Dunning and his wife, as it then stood, in the street or lane, called Robinson's row. In the year the chapel was begun, the aforesaid Jeremiah Gill, was chosen pastor of this congregation, viz. the 22d of september, anno 1698, and on the 12th of the ensuing october, ordained, by prayer, fasting, and imposition of hands, which office he executed for the space of eleven years. In the month of october, 1709, mr. John Sutton succeeded as probationer, and was chosen pastor of this chapel, the 24th of march, the year following, who continued only to support that station, till some time in the year 1713. In the beginning of january the following year, Mr. Thomas Fletcher succeeded him, and ministered to this congregation from that period, until the year 1733. On the 10th day of december, this year, mr. Ebenezer Gill was chosen pastor of the aforesaid congregation, and was ordained as above, on the 1st day of may following; but he died in the month of november the same year. In the beginning of the year 1735, mr. William Martin came to Kingston-upon-Hull, in the character of assisting preacher, having been chosen to that office some time before; and on the 7th day of october following, the rev. mr. Tobias Wildboar received an invitation from the congregation assembling in dagger-lane, Hull, lately under the pastoral care of the rev. Ebenezer Gill, to come amongst them, to minister amongst them by way of probation for a time. He removed from Soham in Cambridgeshire, and joined the church in dagger-lane, the 16th of april, 1736, and for near twenty years faithfully discharged the office of pastor for that congregation; when having had some severe fits of the palsy, it was judged proper to lay him aside from public preaching, for near four years before his death, which happened anno 1759. Here it may be observed, that during the whole time of mr. Wildboar's ministry, there were in general assisting preachers, ministering along with him, of whom mr. Martin, as formerly mentioned, was one. Mr. Meridith
Townsend

Townsend was chosen after him to fill up this department, who came to Hull on the 6th day of June 1746, and was ordained by prayer and imposition of hands the 10th day of May, 1749. Mr. James Cunningham, followed Mr. Townsend in the same office, and came to this place in the spring of the year 1754, which was five years prior to the death of Mr. Wildboar. Mr. Cunningham, soon after his coming, was chosen co-pastor along with Mr. Wildboar, and ordained to the office by prayer and imposition of hands, in which station he continued till the last gentleman was disqualified for the public ministry, when he became the sole pastor to the aforesaid congregation, so long as he continued to reside at this place. He removed to Ellenthrope in Yorkshire, in the year 1762, where he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1784. In the year 1764, the rev. Mr. Rest Knipe came and took upon him, on the 29th of August, the pastoral care of this congregation, with whom he continued till about the close of the year 1766. In the beginning of the following year, the rev. John Burnett, came to this town from Witham in Essex. He undertook the sole charge of this congregation, and faithfully executed that office for the space of 16 years nearly, that is, from the time above mentioned, till the 26th day of July, 1782. At which time he departed this life. The rev. Robert Green came to Hull, upon approbation, from the city of Durham, where he arrived the 12th day of January, in the year 1783, when he entered upon the pastoral charge of the congregation assembling at the old chapel in Dagger-lane; which charge he has, ever since the above date, endeavoured to fulfil according to his utmost abilities; and at present, June 1794, he continues to support this weighty trust.

BAPTISTS'

BAPTISTS' CHAPEL.

An account of the protestant congregation in Hull, commonly distinguished by the appellation of the BAPTIST church.

PART IV.

IN the year 1736, a few families residing in this town, several of whom had been baptized on a personal profession of their repentance towards God, and of their faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, united themselves together as a christian church; on this ground, that the holy scripture was to be considered, with respect to the whole of their church concerns, as the only rule of their faith and practice.

With this view they took and fitted up a place in manor-alley, lowgate, called at that time king Henry the eighth's tower.

The number of persons on their first uniting together, was about eighteen, who voluntarily agreed to worship God according to his revealed will, and to observe that order and discipline, which Christ, the the only king and lawgiver, hath appointed to be observed in his church.

At this period one mr. John Gibson, a member of the church in Goodman's fields, London, was applied to, (who then resided at Boston, in Lincolnshire) to assist them in the service of the public ministry; but after his being approved of and chosen to that office, on his return to London, where his family resided, he was unhappily shipwrecked,
and

and he and all the ships company lost their lives on that melancholy occasion. PART IV.

Afterwards they applied to mr. Thomas Palmer, of Broughton in Cumberland, who continued with them fourteen years ; after which, on account of some family circumstances, he returned, with the consent of the church, to his native place. The removal was conducted with the greatest harmony, friendship and good understanding on both sides ; he engaging to assist the church in obtaining another pastor, and to afford them his occasional assistance till such an one could be obtained.

Soon after mr. Brown, of Rawden, was unanimously chosen pastor over this church, and having accepted the invitation, came to reside at Hull, in july, 1752.

In the year 1757, a new meeting house was erected in salt-house-lane, in which the congregation meet at this time ; and in the year 1758, Mr. William Thompson, of Butterwick, was invited to officiate here, who continued about four years ; on his removal, they had mr. Twining, from London, who continued about three years, and was succeeded by mr. Robert Rutherford, who resided with them about the same time.

On his removal, in the year 1770, mr. John Beatson,* from the neighbourhood of Leeds in Yorkshire, was applied to, and after some time of approbation, was unanimously chosen pastor of the church, and has continued to officiate in that character to the present period.

As the audience had considerably increased, the meeting house was found too small, and accordingly, in 1790, it was enlarged and neatly fitted up at the sole expence of the congregation.

The present number of communicants is about a hundred and twenty, the congregation collectively about four hundred.

CHAPEL

* In 1773, mr. Beatson published the divine character of Christ considered and vindicated, in a series of dialogues ; and in 1774, he published the satisfaction of Christ, demonstrated in dialogues. Mr. B. is likewise the author of several other tracts, and single sermons.

CHAPEL IN FISH STREET.

PART IV.

THERE is likewise a chapel belonging to the protestant dissenters in fish-street. In 1769, a few persons who withdrew from the congregation in dagger-lane, built a place for worship in blanket-row, and invested the rev. G. Lambert* to be their minister. The congregation increasing in 1773, they took down one side of the place, enlarged it, and added two galleries to that erected before ; but the number of attendants still increasing, in 1782, they purchased a piece of ground in fish-street, and built their present place for worship ; being fifty feet long, and forty-five wide, within the walls, with three galleries. This chapel is still well attended, and their first minister is yet with them.

NEW CHAPEL IN DAGGER-LANE.

THE next chapel that we shall take notice of, is that called the new chapel, on the west side of dagger-lane.

About the year 1769, mr. Rutherford having given considerable disgust to the society of baptists in salthouse-lane, was discharged from his public ministry. Some of them, however, warmly espoused his
cause

* Mr. Lambert published two volumes of sermons, which were well received.

cause, in which number was mr. Thomas Owen Rogers, assistant tide surveyor at this port, who undertook, at his own cost, to erect this new chapel in dagger-lane, which, when finished, was licensed for a baptists meeting house, and opened for divine service in the month of april, 1771. The above mr. Rutherford was appointed their first minister ; who, about the end of the same year, or the beginning of the next, left them. He was succeeded by mr. Harris, a popular preacher ; during whose ministry their meetings were so crowded, that in the year 1776, the chapel was enlarged twenty feet from east to west ; the expence of which was defrayed by the trustees advancing money, without interest, for that purpose. Not long after this, however, mr. Harris, for reasons best known to himself, quitted this society, received episcopal ordination, and became a minister of the established church. After the secession of the above gentleman, messrs. Jones, Dixon, and Satchell followed in quick succession ; and besides these stationed ministers, a variety of itinerant preachers have occasionally visited them. Mr. Barnard* is their present pastor ; and as he makes use of part of the liturgy, it would seem, that this society at present are composed partly of members of the church of England, and partly of dissenters ; on sundays they have service both forenoon and afternoon ; but the latter commences not until divine service is ended in the churches. The chapel is under the direction of the successors of the late Lady Huntington. It is upon no regular foundation, being built by the proprietor with a view to his own profit, and will doubtless continue so, so as long as it answers that purpose. About ten years of the lease are yet (1794) unexpired. The building is neat, and well fitted up, with an handsome brass chandelier suspended from the middle of the roof, and several branches dispersed through different parts of the chapel.

METHODISTS'

* Mr. Barnard has published several single sermons and tracts on religious subjects.

METHODISTS' NEW CHAPEL.

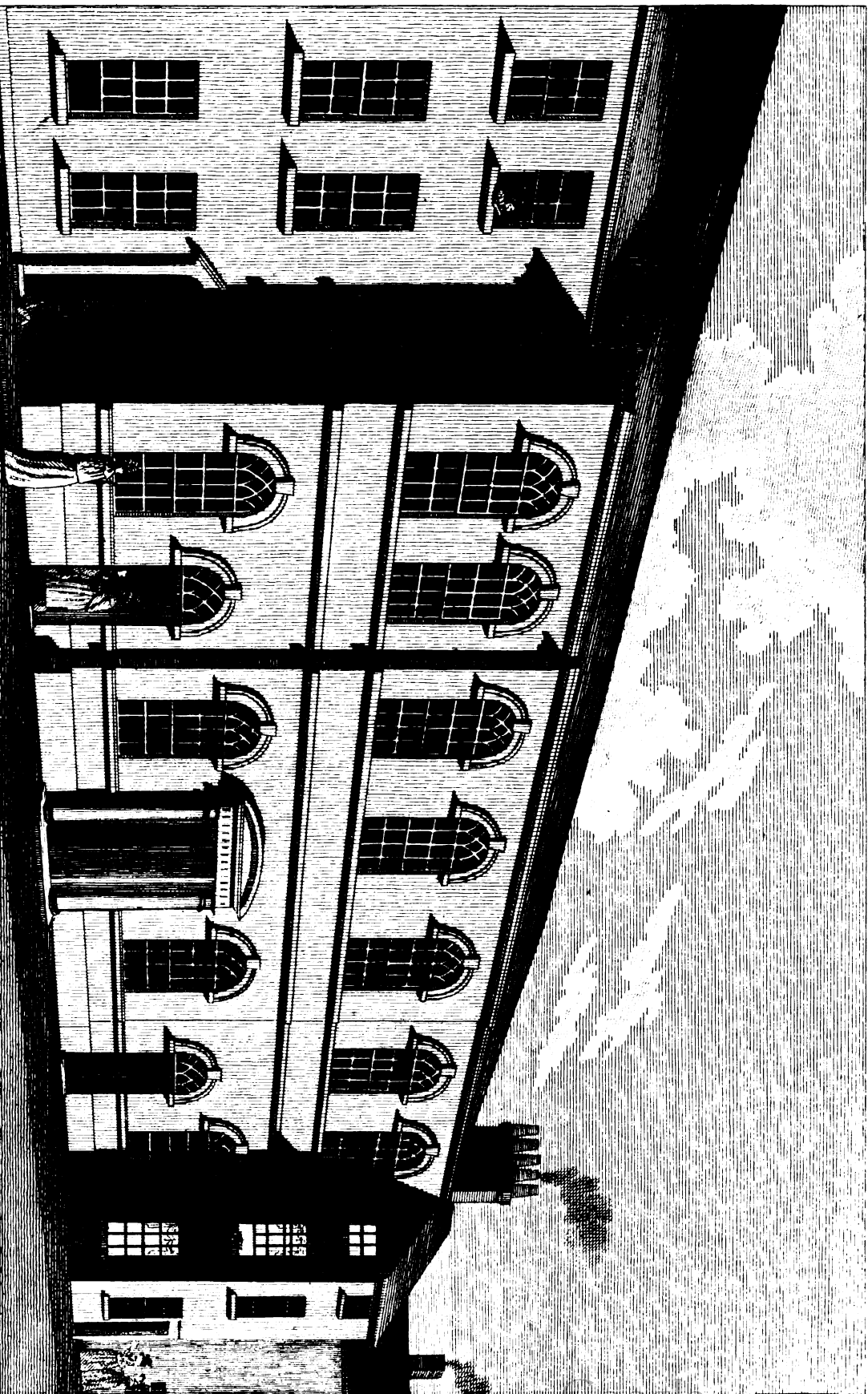
PART IV.

THE methodists' meeting is in George-yard, low-gate. On the first appearance of this sect in this town, they assembled in manor-alley, in the tower of the gateway leading to de la Pole's palace, called after the attainer of that family, Harry the eighth's tower; when this was taken down, another was built on part of the ground on which the tower stood, with the following inscription against the wall, "this preaching house was built by the people called methodists, 1771, pro bono publico." The congregation rapidly increasing, in a few years it was found much too small; and in the year 1786 the present chapel in George-yard was erected, and the other sold to Mr. Shackles. It is both planned and finished with taste and elegance, neatly fitted up, and provided with every necessary article. The congregation here are very numerous.

QUAKERS' MEETING HOUSE.

THE quakers' meeting is in low-gate, opposite Hanover square. This is a neat modern building; but as the families of that persuasion in Hull, do not exceed thirty, it is attended by a small, but respectable congregation.

ROMAN



GEORGE-YARD

under the Patronage of

This PLATE is humbly dedicated



CHAPEL, founded A.D. 1786.

The Rev.^d John Wesley, — To whom

by his obed^t. humble Serv^t Tho.^s Briggs.

ROMAN CATHOLICS' MEETING HOUSE.

THE Roman Catholics have also a place for divine worship on the west-side of the same street, in a place called Leaden-hall-square, which is but thinly attended. PART IV.

JEWS' SYNAGOGUE.

THE Jews' synagogue, in Postern-gate, is small, but neat and convenient. This was a chapel belonging to the Roman catholics, and almost demolished by the mob in 1780, when the riots in London, and other parts of the nation, excited by Lord George Gordon, spread such a general alarm. After this the Jews leased the ground of mr. Howard, their priest; rebuilt the house, and fitted it up for their synagogue. Between twenty and thirty people constantly resort to this place.

GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

JOHN Alcock, born at Beverley, and successively bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and Ely, (see page 133) in the year 1486, founded and endowed a free grammar school in this town, and built the school house in a garden which belonged to him, on the south-side of trinity church. This garden mr. William Alcock, his father,

PART IV. an opulent merchant, about fifty years before, had purchased of John Grimby, alderman of Hull; as appears by some old writings still preserved in the town's hall. The school thus founded continued without interruption till all chantries, free schools, &c. in the reign of Edward the sixth, were granted to the king; when its revenues were seized on, and the school suppressed. On remonstrances, however, from this and several other towns, commissioners were soon after appointed for the appointing, restoring, maintaining and continuing of schools, preaching ministers, and curates; upon which, the commissioners re-established the school, restored its revenues, and ordered that the late school-master, John Oliver, should be replaced and receive the salary of 13l. 2s. 2½d. formerly paid. This was confirmed in the following reign, and exemplified by the barons of the exchequer under their seal; and the said stipend was yearly to be paid at the feasts of the annunciation, and of st. Michael the arch-angel, by equal payments, by the receivers of the revenues of the crown, in the county of York, and town of Kingston-upon-Hull, for the time being. It appears, however, from a MS. of mr. Abraham de la Prime, that the garden was often given away or sold, and the school house itself was frequently in danger of sharing a similar fate.

In the year 1563, mr. John Smith, mayor, agreed with, and obtained of the vicar of trinity church, and of mr. John Dixon, a piece of ground contiguous to the school, and belonging to the vicarage, for a yearly rent, to enlarge the school house garth. And in 1578, mr. William Gee, alderman, opened a subscription for erecting a new school house, himself subscribing twenty thousand bricks, and eighty pounds in money for that purpose; he soon after finished the present building, joining on the west-end to the old school, which was thereupon converted into a dwelling-house for the master.

In the 23d year of queen Elizabeth, Thomas Dalton, of Hull, had found means to possess himself of the garden, and laid claim to the school also; he sold the garden and parcel of ground lying near the church of holy st. trinity, abutting upon the said church yard on the north,

north, upon a garden of Joshua Yates on the south, upon a tenement in the tenure of mr. Margets on the east, and some gardens partly the vicar's of Hefsel cum Hull on the west. Dalton's claim to the school house, however, seems to have been ill founded; for in the 28th year of the said reign, an inquisition was taken before Sir Christopher Hildyard and others, when it was found, that the queen was lawfully and by right of her crown of England seized of and in a messuage called the old school house, the garden, the new school house, lately built on a parcel of the said garden, and a tenement lying and being in the church yard aforesaid.

In the year following the queen gave them, (with other houses formerly given to superstitious uses) to Luke Thurcrofs, and others. In the 2d. year of James the 1st. Thurcrofs being then the only survivor of all those who had obtained the grant, gave the old and new school house, with the garden, unto John Field, Marmaduke Haddelsey, Thomas Thackeray, and James Casson, for the use of the mayor and burgeses for ever; who were to save harmless and indemnify the heirs and assigns of the said Luke Thurcrofs, and pay the king's fee farm for the same, amounting to 2s. 4d. per annum.

In 1620 the rev. Andrew Marvel, father to the famous republican of that name, was master of this school. It does not appear who succeeded him; but in 1647, seven years after his death, mr. Robert Steel was chosen to be head master by the corporation, who was to have and enjoy the benefits and gratuities specified in the note below.*

5 C 2

In

* 1st. The school-master's house adjoining the school, with the great garden belonging the same, rent free, paying only to the sheriff of the town 2s. 4d. which is the fee farm owing yearly to the king.

2d. That whereas there was an annual salary of 13l. 2s. 2d. belonging to the school, which was paid by the king's receivers; he should in lieu thereof have 20l. per annum paid him out of the town's chamber, at four quarterly payments, without any further trouble; the town to receive the 13l. 2s. 2d. towards the 20l. paid him.

3d. That he should receive 6l. a year, issuing out of certain houses in the butchery, left him by mr. Gee.

4th.

PART IV.

In 1650, mr. Baldwin was head master ; but was soon after dismissed by particular order of the council of state, for refusing to take the new engagement against monarchy, the king, and royal family. Who filled this office during the unsettled state of government we have not been able to find ; but the first that occurs after the restoration is mr. John Catlyn, who in 1665 we find head master of this school. He is the most remarkable character, the memorials in the school furnish us with. Originally a bricklayer, he was first made usher, and afterwards appointed head master of the school. He was, it seems, envied and depreciated on account of the meanness of his birth, through a malignity but too common in all ages. The man had spirit, and has left proofs in the school, that he was not ashamed of having handled the trowel under his father. He has left an emblematical picture to the school, with some testimony, both in prose and verse, of his character and literary taste, which is submitted to the judgment of the learned reader.*

The

4th. That he should receive twenty shillings a year, quarterly, of every scholar in the head masters seats under him ; and of all strangers for their children, as much as he and they should agree for.

It was at the same time agreed, that mr. Steel should not undertake any church duty, lest it should be a hindrance to his school ; and that the usher of the school should have ten shillings a year for every scholar under his care.

Town's records.

* Mens emblematis

Schemate fundatum recto moderamine ludum
 Hoc mea tentavit pingere penna rudis.
 Talmud et malmud radice oriuntur ab una
 Quemque ferunt fructus utilis atque bonus.
 Et schola descriptis quæcunque innixa columnis
 Firma manet nullis corrutitura malis.
 Sit caperata, puer, doctæ frons prima Minervæ
 Ne metuas, ridens tandem aliquando redit.
 Laurum nempe tenet manus hæc, licet illa flagellum.
 Hoc habet ignavis, hanc dabit illa bonis.
 Το γλυκυ quique πικρον bene miscuit utile dulce,
 Omne tulit punctum, gymnifarcha probus.

Ad

The genius of the latin tongue is so entirely foreign to that of our own, and the allusions of a classical nature are of so delicate a cast, that a literal translation of verses, seldom conveys any clear light to a mere English reader. Suffice it to observe, that to wash a brick is a proverb for a man's losing his labour, and that talmud and malmud, are two Hebrew words, one signifying instruction, the other correction, and, as Catlyn observes, are both derived from the same root. This man was a great benefactor to the library in the school, as appears by the following inscription.

PART IV.

Ex

Ad Momum.

Multos en lateres tractavi, Mome, sed idem
Ut tibi perlaceat, qui studet, ille lavat.

Hoc suggestum pueris annuo declamandi munere fungentibus commodum, vigilantissimi hujus scholæ patroni posuere; ex inventione Joh: Catlyn, qui ex fabro scilicet laterario ejusdem ludi literarii hypodidascalus, factus; deinde vero ex provincia ea haud male administrata probator, in ejusdem moderatorem cooptatus; et [ut proprio Marte emergentibus expectandum] multis invisus adhuc spirat, et meliora sperans hoc exarato emblemate sic cecinit.

Ad popularem hydram.

Res satis nota est, neque me molestat
Dum mihi questum renoves priorem;
Nec pudet trulla patriis sub armis—

Me meruisse.

Nam mihi quod vult vitio popellus
Invidus verti; sapientiores
Id mihi laudi tribuere mecum

Non morituræ.

Qui suis legat decus atque nomen,
Is sovet famæ melioris illo,
Quo domus patris patriusque splendor—

Languidus exit.

It is to be regretted, that we have no more monuments of a man who, by the force of genius and industry, rose to a station humble indeed, but yet exalted when compared with that out of which he had emerged. Grammatical and classical merit are not, indeed, so highly esteemed as they once were. The age we live in is rather fond of making experiments, than of profiting by the experience of past times. Had an appeal to experience its due force upon men's minds, the utility of this sort of knowledge might be safely rested thereon. Till men, however, can point out some better method of employing youth in practice, the old grammatical and classical mode will deserve the preference to all mere theories. It is the philosophy of children; it teaches

PART IV.

Ex dono Johannis Catlyn hujus olim scholæ moderatoris, qui hosce libros et quæcunque hic cernis ornamenta sua cura et industria procuravit.

From some memorials in the same library it also appears, that anno 1666 dr. Thomas Watson, formerly a pupil of this school, afterwards fellow of st. John's college, Cambridge, and bishop of st. David's, was a benefactor to it. Upon a complaint made by mr. Catlyn to the bench, that his salary was so small that he could not live upon it, fourteen pounds a year were added to the twenty formerly paid out of the town chamber. After this a sharp contest arose between him and the bench, concerning whose right it was to choose an usher. Upon examining a charter of king James I. and other records, after much contention, it was decided in favor of the latter. This affair so exasperated them against mr. Catlyn, that in the year 1676, they turned him out of the mastership, and appointed mr. Parks in his stead. This gentleman having obtained the livings of Paul and Burstwick, resigned the mastership, and was succeeded by mr. Robert Pell, between whom and mr. Wilson, the usher, anno 1683, a dispute arose about the distribution of their salaries and incomes; which being brought to a hearing before the bench, they ordered, that 10s. settled by the town as quarterage, and also the admission monies or entrance pennies, should be equally divided, pursuant to a former order; and that the sons of the ministers, should pay no more than freemen's sons, and that the head master and usher should enjoy all other dues and perquisites, according to the course of the school.

The next master that occurs is John Clarke, author of essays upon education and study; but better known for his literal translations of several of the classic authors, and his free translations of Suetonius and

teaches them to reason on the easiest subjects, the use and connexion of words, and gives perhaps the best exercise of the young understanding. If it be asked, what is its use in after life? it should be considered what is meant by use. If the idea be entirely mercantile, the benefit of grammar is not so evident. But how absurd to measure every thing by money! the improvement of the mind, and the most solid feast of the understanding are ends surely worthy the attention of rational beings.

and Sallust. He removed from hence to Gloucester, on his being chosen master of the grammar school there, where he died. He was succeeded in the school here by one Mr. Blith. The two last masters were both laymen. Mr. Theron, a fellow of trinity college, Cambridge, about the year 1763, succeeded Mr. Blith. Four years after this, viz. anno 1767, Mr. Theron was succeeded by Mr. Joseph Milner, A. M. the present worthy master.*

PART IV.

The school room is large and commodious, and allowed to be one of the best in England. Under the arms of the town, placed over the master's seat, are the two following Greek lines.

Εὐταίχου τρία σιμματα' ἔχεις βασιλῆιον αὐτὸν
Τῶν τε καὶ τοῦ Δωτῆ τοῦ βασιλεῖα φίλει.

That is;

" O well built royal city, thou hast three crowns ;

" Therefore love the king thy benefactor."

On one side are the king's arms, and on the other the cross keys and mitre. On the front wall towards the north, in the street, are three escutcheons carved in stone, bearing a merchant's mark,† with letters and the date 1583 ; over the middle one are the town's arms.

VICAR'S

* Mr. Milner is author of *Gibbon's account of christianity considered* ; together with some strictures on Hume's dialogues concerning natural religion, published anno 1781 ; and the first volume of an ecclesiastical history, entitled, *the history of the church of Christ*, published anno 1793. The second volume of this valuable publication is now (1794) ready for the press.

He has also published some religious tracts.

† It was a common method with substantial tradesmen, or capital manufacturers, to put some such like marks between the initials of their names ; a practice which prevails equally amongst foreigners. The same mode seems to have been adopted by the early printers, especially in France, who exhibited such marks in the title pages of their books. Many of the sort are observable in trading towns. They very modestly forbore the coat armour without warrant, nor assumed such as did not belong to them.

VICAR'S SCHOOL.

PART IV.

BESIDES the grammar school, there are three other free schools in this town, viz. one in Vicar-Lane, commonly called, "the vicar's school." This was established in the year 1734, by the rev. mr. Mason, as appears by the following inscription placed over the door. "This charity school was established in the year 1734, by William Mason, vicar of this parish, in commemoration of the blessings of the revolution." The house was rebuilt in the year 1792. The boys taught here (sixty in number) are appointed by the vicar of trinity church for the time being, and provided with books, pens and paper. The master is allowed a salary of thirty pounds per annum, a dwelling-house and coals; but is not to teach any other scholars. The school is supported by a charity sermon, preached yearly on the first sunday in every december, and the rest supplied by the corporation.

Children here are eligible at eight years of age, and continue in the school three years. Mr. George Craven is the present master.*

MARINE

* The following is an abstract of the orders for this school:

Children to attend at seven o'clock in the morning, in summer, and be dismissed at twelve: at one o'clock in the afternoon, and be dismissed at five; in the winter, at eight o'clock in the morning, and dismissed at four in the evening. The master to read every day morning and evening prayers. Boys neglecting school without a reasonable cause, for the second offence shall be expelled. That they attend divine service twice every sunday at trinity church, and in the evening be all catechised. That the parents of the children live orderly lives, attend divine worship, and give their children good examples at home, on pain of forfeiting every privilege they have derived from this institution.

These orders to be given to all the parents, that they may do all in their power to enforce the rules contained in them.

MARINE SCHOOL,
In the TRINITY-HOUSE.

THIS useful institution was established by the gentlemen of this PART IV.
house, in the year 1786, and opened on the 2d of february,
that year.

Thirty-six boys are here taught writing, arithmetic and navigation, and are completely cloathed once a year, with an addition of hats and shoes twice. The school is under the direction of the twelve elder brothers and six assistants, who each recommend two scholars, to continue three years and then go to sea; for the performance of which the parent and a friend are bound in five guineas each, except in cases of infirmity, fits or sickness. The master is allowed a house, coals and fuel, with a salary of fifty pounds per annum.

He is not permitted, if known to the board, to have any other scholars of any kind as lodgers or boarders, or attend at the houses of any of the inhabitants.

The boys here have an annual feast, which has been lately altered from the 2d of february, to the 25th of march, that they may the more easily find masters to get to sea, being about the time of ships going on their first voyages.

5 D

COGGAN'S

An abridgement of the rules to be observed in this school.

The boys to be in the school at eight o'clock in the morning, in summer, and nine in the winter, and at two in the afternoon throughout the year; to be dismissed at twelve o'clock at noon, and five in the afternoon, except in winter. To attend trinity church every sunday and holiday

COGGAN'S CHARITY SCHOOL.

PART IV.

THIS school is on the north-side of Salthouse-lane, and was founded by William Coggan, alderman, who, by indenture, bearing date the 2d day of July, 1753, between himself of the one part, Cornelius Cayley, recorder, William Wilberforce and Samuel Watson, esquires, of the other, conveyed his dwelling house, and another messuage or tenement in Bowl-alley-lane, with two thousand pounds annuity stock, to them in trust, for the purpose of instructing and cloathing twenty poor female children. Ten pounds to be annually set apart for buying bibles, for such as should continue in the school three years. Twenty shillings for furnishing them with necessaries for service.

The surplus of the dividends of the said 2000l. annuity stock, and of the rents of the houses to raise a hundred pounds, as an accumulating fund for defraying all great and extraordinary repairs, and other contingences

holiday on which there is a sermon; and trinity house chapel on the sermon days at that place. The behaviour of the boys to be every day noted in the master's journal, and laid before the board every saturday, and repeated breaches of these rules punished with the offender's being stripped of his uniform cloaths, and expelled the school.

The boys to be entirely under the direction of the house, as to their morals and behaviour, and implicitly to obey these or any other rules to be laid down by the board. To be sent to school clean; to have two clean shirts, and at least one pair of clean trowsers a week. A member of the board in want of an apprentice, shall, with the consent of the boy and his friends, have the preference of taking such boy. And in order to the more decent behaviour of the scholars at church or chapel, the master is enjoined to see that the rules relating to the instructing of his scholars, by hearing them read part of the service in the school room, their orderly following him to and from the place of worship, their regular attendance and demeanour there, be strictly observed.

contingences. The trustees and their successors may enlarge the number of poor girls, when they think the fund sufficient for that purpose. The trustees are to be chosen out of the thirteen aldermen and recorder, and not to admit any girl under twelve years of age, that they may be fit for service in three years and the more readily get places. They must be taught to knit, sew, wash and get up linen, to wash rooms and other house work, to read, repeat the church catechism, a private morning and evening prayer, and not to be kept at school longer than three years. PART IV.

By another deed between the said parties, bearing date the 1st day of June, 1762, reciting the former deed, Mr. Coggan transferred to the said trustees, the further sum of five hundred pounds interest, or share in the joint stock of three per cent annuities, for the purpose of laying out three pounds yearly in the purchase of books, tending to promote the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue, to be given away every Whit Sunday at church; the interest of the remainder to lay up and accumulate for raising one hundred and twenty pounds, to be divided among such girls as should go to service after the expiration of their three years, and remain so seven years, not being less than one year at a place, without some reason, to be approved of by the trustees, and after such service marry within seven years then next following, with the approbation of the trustees, and producing testimonials of their good behaviour from their masters or mistresses, the sum of six pounds to be paid immediately after their marriage. The shares of such of the twenty girls as die unmarried, or do not comply with the above conditions, to be divided among those who do; and none to be taken into the school but once in three years. So that the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, is always to be divided amongst every set of twenty girls in the same manner, unless the trustees alter the number of girls, in which case the above sum is to be proportioned and divided amongst the number in the school, be they more or less than twenty. If the annuity should be paid in, or the trustees think fit to sell

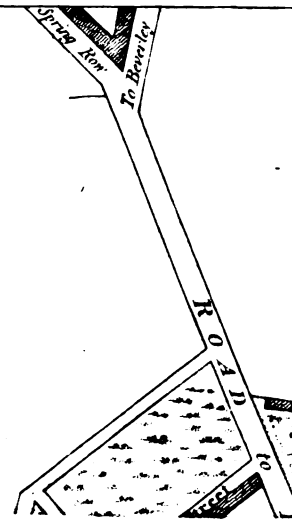
PART V. sell the same, or part thereof, for the advantage of the trust, the money thence arising to be laid out in the purchase of other government securities or freehold estates.*

* Besides the above mentioned schools upon established foundations, there are three institutions commonly called *spinning schools*, supported by voluntary subscriptions, in each of which, thirty-four poor girls are clothed and educated: in these seminaries great attention is paid to the children, especially to their morals; and they are visited in rotation, by some of the benevolent ladies who are subscribers. The mistress of each school is paid one guinea annually for each girl, besides a small proportion of the money which the girls earn by sewing, knitting, &c.

There are also in the town, several private schools of established reputation, in which are taught all the branches of useful literature.

PART FIFTH.

- A Trinity Church
- B St Mary's Church
- C St John's Church
- D Dissenting Chapels
- E Baptists
- F Quakers Meeting
- G Jews Synagogue
- H Towns Hall



PART FIFTH.

A brief description of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.---

*The New Gaol ;---Population ;---Wet Dock ;---Commerce
and Manufactures.*

THE reader will form a much more perfect idea of the figure of PART V.
the town, and the disposition of the streets, from a careful
survey of the plan, than from the most accurate and minute description.
Referring him, therefore, to this, we shall proceed to make some
general remarks upon the appearance of the town, the regularity of
the streets, and the stile of building which prevails in it. In the
antient buildings of the town indeed, as in most other large towns,
little regard has been had to regularity or elegance ; convenience
seems to have been all that was aimed at. A flourishing and extended
commerce, and a gradual increase of wealth consequent thereupon,
have, at length, introduced a taste for magnificence and ornament,
which appear in most of the modern buildings both public and private.
The town is well built, generally of brick. Most of the streets are
regular, well paved, and the principal ones have a row of flags on
each side, for the convenience of foot passengers. Several entire streets
lately built exhibit an uniform and agreeable appearance ; and many
single houses dispersed through the town, belonging to the most
opulent inhabitants, are built in an elegant taste and true stile of
architecture.

The

PART V.

The most antient street in the town is High-street, formerly called Hull street, from its situation on the banks of the river of that name, where it joins the Humber. This street extends from the south to the north end, and is in length about a thousand yards; but much too narrow either for convenience, ornament, or health. We have already observed that there were formerly no houses on the east-side of this street, the whole was left open for the convenience of trade, and was called the quay; till, upon petition of the burgessees to the king, they obtained permission to build thereon. The houses and stairs on this side of the street, are chiefly the property of opulent merchants, and some of the former are very elegant. About the middle of the street, on the same side, stands the custom-house, formerly the exchange, built by the merchants, and to which the king contributed a fifth part, on condition that certain rooms therein should be appropriated for the business of the customs; and since it has been wholly made use of for that purpose, the corporation receives from the crown an annual rent of one hundred and fifty pounds. On the west-side of this street are also several good houses; but many which appear to have been erected upwards of a century and a half ago, are chiefly composed of wood and plaister without the least appearance of elegance. To the east of this street next the river, are the several stairs (here called staiths) belonging to the merchants, commonly called by the name of their owners or occupiers; and to the west, issue several streets or lanes leading into different parts of the town. The most southerly of these streets is Blackfryer-gate, which is tolerably well built, and runs west into Blanket-row. Proceeding north through High-street, we come next to Grimsby-lane; so called from Simon de Grimsby, who was mayor in 1390, 1396, and 1406. This street has no ornaments to recommend it, is narrow, irregular, and ends in the Market-Place.*

Further

* On digging to lay the foundation of a house in this lane, several yards west of High-street, the remains of an old boat were lately found; from which circumstance it is conjectured that the harbour or creek must have once extended so far into the town.

Further to the north is Church-lane, called in antient manuscripts New-Kirk-lane, to distinguish it from Old-Kirk-lane, (now Postern-gate.) This street runs west, nearly parallel with Grimsby-lane; and terminates in the Market-place opposite trinity church, from whence it derives its name. The only thing observable herein are several panes of glass, exquisitely painted, referring to scripture history, in the windows of a public house. This glass has probably once adorned the windows of the church of the black monks of the friery of st. Augustine. A little to the north of Church-lane, is Hale's entry; a narrow street running into the Market-place, in a direction parallel to the former: in it stands the cooper's hall, now converted into a school; the King's and cooper's arms are placed over the door; above which is written.---"Fear God, honour the queen, and love as brethren," below, "Richard Hudson, warden, 1714." The warden's chair curiously carved is still preserved here, as is also a catalogue of the wardens and ancients in the reign of Charles II. &c. &c. This guild continued till within these few years; for so late as the year 1764, James Coates was warden. A little more to the north is Scale-lane, so called from the antient family of Scales, who formerly had large possessions in this street. Some of the houses here have been lately rebuilt, and have a neat and agreeable appearance: one of the old houses standing in this street was built by the Swedes, to repair an insult offered by them to the flag of the usurper Oliver Cromwell.

North of Scale-lane is Bishop-lane, which before the reformation belonged to the arch bishops of this province, and from them received its name. This street opens into Low-gate. The post-office is in this street.* Proceeding still further north we come to Chapel-lane,

* Opposite to Bishop-lane is a house formerly belonging to the Hildyards, at present occupied by Mr. Terry, with four windows in front, having the following inscription under the south window.

Benedictio Jehovah ipsam ditat,
Neque addit molestiam pecuniam.

"The

lane,* which terminates at the church of St. Mary's in Low-gate. There is nothing observable in this street; it is perhaps the least improved of any in the place since a taste for ornament took place.

North of Chapel-lane is George yard; this was lately little better than a passage leading into Low-gate, but is now almost converted into a regular street. The people called methodists have here a very handsome chapel, which has been erected but a few years.

The next and most northerly street, leading west from High-street, is Salter's-lane, or Salthouse-lane, so called because salt was formerly boiled here. This is an open, airy street, in which a few merchants reside;

“The blessing of the Lord it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.”

Proverbs, chap. x. verse 22.

Under each of the middle windows is the effigy of a lion cut in stone, facing each other, with the following enigmatical distich under the north window;

Hi, tibi celati, quos cernis fronte leones,
Antiquum referunt quod mihi nomen erat.

That is;

These lions, in the front of this house, that thou seest, tell my antient name, concealed from thee.

This hieroglyphical device is perhaps the whimsical invention of the original owner, whose name was probably Lions.

* There was an antient building opposite the lane, on the south of the staith, which was probably once a religious house: on a stone let into the wall is a representation of three crural bones; on two stones below 16—71; in the passage leading to the river, which has the appearance of cloisters, are two circular pieces of glazing let into the wall; over the first arch in one of them is a painted coat of arms, quartering three lions couchant, and three fleurs de luce; in the other a merchant's mark, with a W, tolerably well executed.

In the passage of the staith, north of Chapel lane staith, against the warehouse, is another coat of arms; the supporters two winged horses, and at the top the merchant's mark ^R 4, above which is the following Latin inscription.

NIL HABEO, OMNIA

A. IEHOVA,

CVI SOLI, OMNIS

HONOR ET GLORIA.

F. R. 3.

The English of this inscription is as follows:

“I have nothing, all things are from the Lord,

“To whom alone be all honor and glory.”

reside; but it is chiefly inhabited by private persons. There were PART V.
 formerly a guild and two hospitals here. At present it contains the
 baptist's chapel, of which we have already given a full account. The
 west-end of falthouse-lane leads into low-gate, near the dock. The
 market was formerly kept here, and hence was called market-gate.
 This is a well built, wide and healthy street; and was some time ago
 the residence of several of the more opulent inhabitants; but since the
 making of the dock, and the consequent extension of commerce, it is
 filled with shops of various and valuable commodities. It is as con-
 veniently situated for trade as any street in the town, and on that
 account is inferior only to the market-place. On the west-side of
 this street towards the north, stood the magnificent palace erected by
 sir Michael de la Pole, of which we have given an ample description
 in the beginning of this work. The noble gateway was pulled down
 in the year 1771. The only remains of this once "gorgeous palace"
 is part of the garden wall, built of such durable materials, as seem to
 bid defiance even to time itself. On the east-side of this street stands
 the church of st. Mary, already described. Proceeding south up this
 street, we come to bishop-lane on the east, and bowl-alley-lane,
 opposite to it, on the west. A little further to the south we come to
 scale-lane on the east, and silver-street on the west; the latter of
 which, like the former, is crowded with shops. In passing these streets,
 and proceeding still towards the south, we leave low-gate, and enter
 the market-place, called in the ancient deeds high-gate. This is a
 spacious and magnificent street, and on each side, as far south as the
 guild-hall, the eye is presented with a variety of elegant shops, some
 of which for beauty and ornament, as well as for the richness of their
 merchandize, are exceeded by few in England, out of London. Near
 the south-end of the market-place stands the beautiful equestrian
 statue of king William III. erected by subscription in the year
 1734, and executed by mr. Scheemaker. On the pedestal is the
 following inscription :

5 E

" This

PART V. " This statue was erected in the year 1734, to the memory of king
 { William III. our great deliverer."

It was at first railed round in a large square ; but this being soon found inconvenient on account of its obstructing the carriages, and encroaching too much on the market-place, the angles were cut off, which notwithstanding did not sufficiently remedy the inconvenience ; so that it was, at length, reduced to its present size. At the southern extremity of the market-place, towards the east, stands the guild-hall, a paltry mansion for so wealthy a corporation. It affords not the least appearance of elegance, much less magnificence, to contribute to the ornament and splendor of the place. Near the stair case leading into the hall hangs a curious half length portrait of queen Elizabeth, done by ———.

Close by the guild-hall, stand the remains of st. Augustine's friary, (see the cut) the tower is embattled, covered with lead, and is ascended by winding stairs, similar to those in church steeples.

The narrow allies behind, now called black-friar-gate allies, were the cloisters. Being arrived at the south-end of the market-place, and turning west, we enter myton-gate,* a long, airy and open street, leading to the new gaol. The eastern part of this street to the end
 of

* In this street lives the ingenious mr. George Wallis, gunsmith, who with incredible industry, and at a charge seemingly much above his ability, has made a choice and valuable collection of curiosities, both natural and artificial ; amongst which are a large collection of guns, of every description, from the first invention of these destructive weapons to the present time ; curious pistols, and a great variety of different sorts of other warlike instruments, as swords, spears, daggers, &c. particularly one of the last brought from the East Indies, said to have once belonged to the great Tamerlane ; a sword of Edward the black prince, with a large black pommel, and on its blade this inscription—" Edwardus Prius Angliæ ;" and another of Henry the VIII. inlaid with gold, and made after he had taken the town of Boulogne, as appears from the inscription on its blade, alluding to that event ; a large assortment of ancient spurs, amongst which is one that general Fairfax wore at the battle of Naseby, and another which once belonged to sir Ferdinand Legh, a colonel in the army of king Charles I. the rowel of which forms a star set in a bird's eye, having a dozen points, three inches and a half from the heel ; the whole curiously wrought and gilt. A curious collection of ancient and modern medals, struck in gold, silver and copper; shells, minerals, and a great variety of other rarities well worth the attention of the curious.

of vicar-lane, was in ancient times called la belle tour, that is the fine walk. There is nothing remarkable in this street. Proceeding west through it, we come to the north end of finkle-street, which runs south into blanket-row; in which is the theatre royal, erected in the year 1770, on a plot of ground then called Abisher's yard. It is a handsome building, and neatly finished both on the outside and within. The pediment of the front is embellished with a well executed piece of sculpture, exhibiting the king's arms. The house is large and compact, its ornamental furniture elegant, the stage spacious, and the whole is well constructed for hearing. This theatre was built by subscription, and Mr. Tate Wilkinson, the manager and patentee, has a lease of it for ninety-nine years. PART V.

Further still to the west is sewer-lane, in which stands Crowle's hospital, already described. Leaving myton-gate, and directing our way through this street, which runs parallel to finkle-street, we enter the west-end of blanket-row, where the walls of the town lately stood. This street extends to the east, as far as black-friar-gate, and in which are several handsome buildings, chiefly occupied by substantial tradesmen. South of this street is the ropery, at the west extremity of which lately stood Hefle gates; from whence continuing our progress through this street east-ward, we have the remains of the old walls and towers on the right hand. There are yet to be seen several remains of these ancient towers, and one in the back-ropery, called Harry Ogle's tower, almost entire; which is said to be so called from a prisoner of that name, who cutting his throat just as he had made his escape out of it, ran to the low water mark before he expired. The water engines belonging to the corporation are kept here. South of this wall, and between it and the Humber, are several block and mast-makers yards, artillery ground, a ship yard and dry dock. The eastern part of this street is called the fore, and the western part the back ropery, which terminates at the south-end of high-street. It is a straight, narrow street; its length from where Hefle-gates once stood, to the south-end, is about 1000 feet. Leaving

PART V. which at the west-end of that part of it called the back-ropery, and proceeding north we come into queen-street, a name it has lately adopted in preference to billingsgate its former one. This street leads into the butchery; which last brings us again into the south-end of the market-place. The butchery, being so near the market-place, is filled with shops; and at the north-end, on the east, are the fish shambles, over which is the grand jury room, where most of the business of the corporation is transacted. The butchery till very lately communicated with the market-place through a gateway, under the session house, and part of the old gaol; which have lately been taken down, and the passage laid open.* This opening has contributed as much to the convenience, as to the ornament of both. Being again arrived at the south-end of the market-place, and going a little down myton-gate, we come to vicar-lane on the north, which leads to the south-side of trinity church. In this lane stood formerly an hospital, founded by dr. Riplingham, for twenty poor people, which continued for many years; but was at length, however, converted to a less pious use. Leaving this lane on the north, we have the vicarage house and gardens on the left hand, and Lister's hospital, already described, on the right. Proceeding westward along the church-side, we have that venerable and magnificent structure on the right, and the dwelling-houses of the vicar, curate and master of the grammar school, with the school house itself, on the left, over which is a spacious room, formerly used as the assembly room; but now converted into a school, in which are taught writing, the mathematics, &c.

At the west-end of the church-yard, now king-street, stood a row of buildings, called priest's-row, lately pulled down to make the street regular. West of this is a new street, as yet only built on the north-side, and running in a curve line, called queen-street, which communicates with dagger-lane on the west.

To the southward of king-street, is fish-street, leading into myton-

* Instead of the old gaol, we have now rich and beautiful shops, lately built where it and the old guard house stood.

myton-gate. The fish shambles built by dr. Riplingham stood here, PART V.
 from which this street, doubtless, took its name. When these were
 removed it was called brewer's-lane, which it continued for some time,
 and then resumed its ancient name. Proceeding west from the
 north-end of fish-street, we enter a neat, but private one, called
 Robinson-row, which leads into dagger-lane, in which are two chapels
 already taken notice of : in ancient deeds this last street is denominated
 Hutchinson's-lane; but when, or on what account, it received its
 present name of terror, does not appear. In this street stands the
 assembly-room, erected not many years ago. It is a large building,
 and though its outward appearance from the street has nothing either
 of beauty or ornament to recommend it to the notice of strangers, yet
 in the inside it is neat and elegant, and well adapted to the purposes
 for which it is intended. Leaving this street to the north, we enter
 the west-end of postern-gate, from whence proceeding east we come
 first to the jews synagogue on the left hand, and at the end of the
 street on the same side stands trinity-house, already described. East
 of postern-gate is a street or lane called the north-side of the church,
 which leads into the market-place; but turning northward from the
 east-end of postern-gate, you enter trinity-house-lane, (formerly
 called whitefriar's-lane). All the west of this street, which is a very
 open and airy one, belongs to the corporation of the trinity-house.
 It communicates on the north with white-friar-gate, the principal
 entrance into the town, to the east of which is silver-street, which is
 only a continuation of the former, and terminates in the market-place.
 In whitefriar-gate is charity-hall, already described, and the house
 of correction. At the end of play-house-entry stood the old theatre;
 but the chief ornament of this street is a grand and magnificent inn not
 yet (1795) finished. This superb edifice, built by the opulent cor-
 poration of the trinity-house, for elegance of appearance, the number and
 spaciousness of apartments, and other accommodations, will be
 inferior to few, if any, public inns in the kingdom.* This street
 derives

* An act of parliament was in the last session (35 Geo. 3) obtained for making, by subscription
 a new

PART V. derives its name from the friary of St. Mary's, for Carmelite or white friars, founded by King Edward the first. The monastery probably stood on the south-side of the street, as several stone coffins have there been dug up. The warden and elder brethren of the trinity-house purchased of these friars the ground on which trinity-house now stands, as appears by the original deed yet extant.*

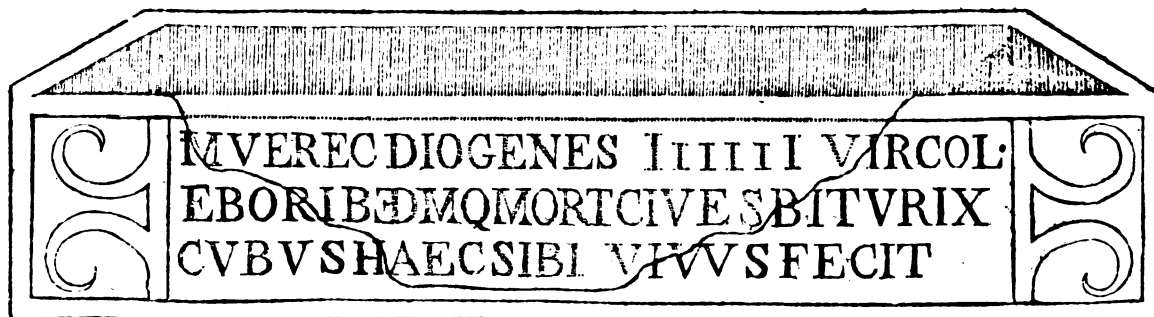
It was in this street, that the learned antiquary Dr. Gale found the genuine monument of Roman antiquity exhibited in the annexed plate. The doctor was so pleased with it, that he took a draught of it; but it seems it was so little regarded at Hull, that in his time it served as a trough for watering horses at an inn. What our antiquaries have said of this curious morsel of antiquarian lore, the reader may see in the note below.† The size of this sepulchral monument was very large, being

a new street from white-friar gate opposite to the new inn to the south end of quay-street. The undertaking, when accomplished, will be a very considerable improvement to the town, as it will open an immediate communication, between white-friar-gate and the dock, and remove mug-house entry (a place which accords with its name) and substitute a neat and uniform street.

* The walls of the town from whitefriar-gate to Heflsle-gate, have been lately taken down. They were entirely composed of brick and mortar (see note, page 79) so firmly cemented together, as not to be separated with the pick, without breaking several of the bricks; so that it is clear, this part of the wall could not be the remains of the original one built in the fifteenth year of Edward the second, which was of stone, (see page 17) but of that built in the first of Richard the second, when the Scots threatened to invade this kingdom (see page 71).

† Mr. Camden seems to have been the first who took notice of this memorable inscription, and tells us he saw it in the house of a certain alderman of York. In his own and Continuator's Britannia, it is published in the following manner;

Camden



being six feet long, and near three deep, and the stone of a mill-stone grit. After the most diligent search we have not been able to discover the least remains of this ancient monument in this town at present; so that it is now probably broken and entirely defaced. The annexed draught is copied from Drake's Ebor; and the chasm, through which the pricked letters are carried, shews what was wanting of them when the draught was taken. PART V.

At the eastern extremity of white-friar-gate, opposite trinity-house-lane,

Camden, however, has not given us the reading of this inscription; but mr. Burton, in his commentary, has aimed at it. He tells us, that the faults of the quadrator, or stone-cutter, being amended, as *ibidemque* for *idemque*, and *civis* for *cives*, the inscription is easily read, and signifies no more than that Marcus Verecundus Diogenes, a native of Bury in Galcoigny, overseer of the high ways to the colony at York, died there; who, while alive, made this monument for himself.

The learned dean, dr. Gale, calls it *theca*, which properly signifies any hollow chest or other convenience for putting things in. He has likewise added some letters more to the inscription, which he saw upon the stone, when at Hull. The letters are CVBVS, and he reads them *clarissimus vir bene vivens*. After the dean, mr. Horsley took the pains to search out this venerable monument: he found it still at Hull, but removed to another place, miserably broken and defaced. The CVBVS mentioned by the dean, and said to have been upon the stone, is likewise confirmed by mr. Horsley, though omitted by mr. Camden; and he observes, that that antiquary used frequently to omit such letters as were doubtful or unintelligible to him, though even yet sufficiently visible. This monument has without any doubt been sepulchral, and was designed as a repository of urns for a whole family; the chief of which family having taken care to provide it in his life time, as is evident from the inscription. By the letters and numerals on the stone it appears mr. Burton was mistaken in his reading of them. *IIIIII* *VIA* has six numerals, and therefore he must have been one of the six judges of the Roman colony at York; but who this officer was, whether civil or military, is not so easy to determine. *Ursatus*, in *notis Romanorum*, has at least twenty different interpretations of this single abbreviation. The Romans had their *duumvir*, *triumvir*, and so on to *decemvir*; who, were all civil officers; and as the name of the colony immediately follows this title, this *sevir* was probably one of that order in the civil government. *Ursatus* has a reading something similar to this, *VI. VIR. SEN. ET. AVG. C. DD.* which he makes *sextumvir seniorum et augustalis coloniae dedicavit*. Mr. Horsley, with the help of Plin and Strabo, has settled the reading of CVBVS beyond contradiction; for he has shewn by quotations drawn from these authors, that the *Bituriges* were also called *Cubi*, so that it can bear no other. The interpretation then of the whole of this inscription is this, that Marcus Verecundus Diogenes, a *sevir*, or magistrate, in the Roman colony at York, died there; he was originally a native or citizen of *Berri*; he made this repository for his family's urns in his life time, and his relations took care to put his name, office, and place of extraction on it after his death.

Some

PART V.

lane, going northwards, we enter a street, called the land of green ginger; and proceeding still further in the same direction, we pass through manor-street; at the north-end of which is the manor-boarding-school, kept by mrs. Benison, for young ladies; to the west of which is Broadley-street, leading into quay-street, which last brings us again to the south-side of the dock. Near the manor-boarding-school, are still to be seen several parts of the garden wall, formerly the duke of Suffolk's, which from the solidity of the materials, may yet for many ages, if they be suffered to remain, bid defiance to time and ruin. In quay-street are mr. Outram's spacious wine vaults, extending nearly the length of the whole street. Being now arrived at the north-end of quay-street, we have before us one of the finest, and most spacious wet docks for the reception of shipping* of any in the kingdom.

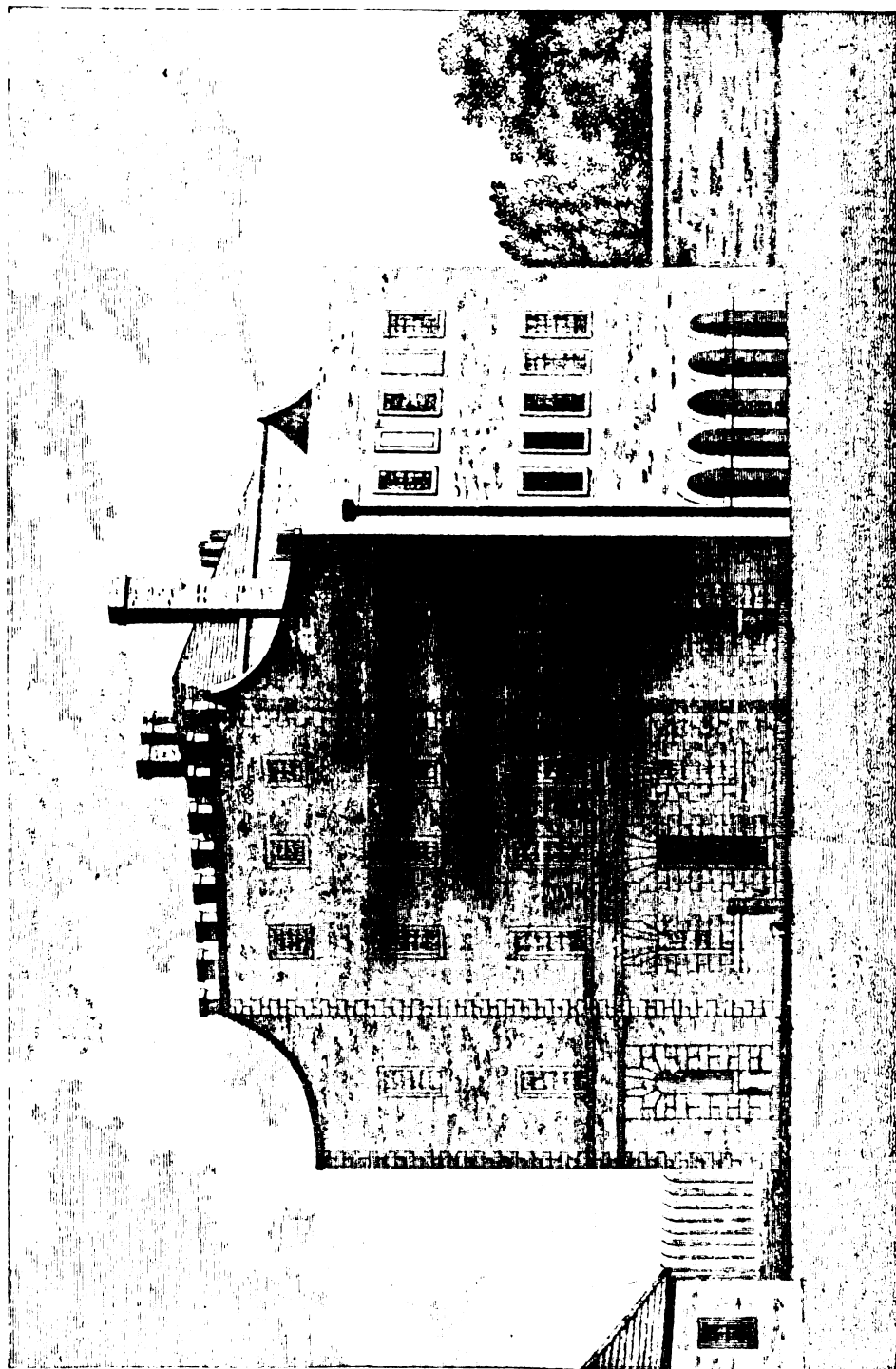
Leaving quay-street, and going west on the side of the dock, we come to the west-end of white-friar-gate, near to the place where the gates lately stood; and where the unfortunate king Charles the first in vain demanded entrance into the town. The ditches, draw-bridges, and the formidable military works which then opposed his admittance, are no longer to be seen, being now all levelled with the ground, and the passage entirely open. From hence pursuing our tour to the north-west we come to the water works, formerly wrought by horses; but now by the more effectual means of a steam engine, which plentifully supplies the town with water at a moderate expence to the inhabitants: near to which stands st. John's church already described, and the guard-house lately built. South-west of these works is a street
or

Some more of these thecæ, it seems, have lately been found at York in the Roman burial place without Bootham-bar, but without inscriptions. This monument it is likely was found at the same place, though mr. Camden, who first took notice of the inscription, informs us not what it was upon, when, how, nor where it was found.

A particular account of which we shall presently lay before our readers.

* The

NEW GAOL.



To John Warner Esq. Sheriff, this Plate is humbly Dedicated 1789.

or lane, called tan-house-lane, which leads to the new gaol*, and burying ground for the parish of the holy trinity, contiguous to the said gaol. PART V.

Near the gaol are several new streets laid out, which are not yet finished, as may be seen by the plan. Returning back through tan-house-lane, we come into water-works-street, a little to the north of the water-works, from whence it derives its name, which communicates on the east with a modern part of the town in the parish of holy trinity, which contains the following streets, besides several others marked out, but not yet built, viz. chariot-street, west-street, burden-street, cross-street, middle-street, mill-street, and brook-street, which brings us upon the turnpike road leading to Beverley, north-west of the infirmary. East of the infirmary is a handsome range of houses,

5 F

built

† The old gaol, which stood near the middle of the town, in so close and confined a situation, without any ground adjoining for the accommodation of its unfortunate inhabitants, and being moreover in such a ruinous state, and too confined in its dimensions, was found to be attended with many inconveniences to the health and safe custody of the prisoners; so that the grand jury, at the assizes and general gaol delivery held for the town and county, presented it as insufficient. In consequence of which, in the year 1783, a bill was carried into parliament, and passed into an act, intitled “an act for building a new gaol for the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon Hull; for purchasing an additional burial ground for the use of the parish of holy trinity, in the said town, and for raising money for those purposes; for ascertaining the fares of hackney coachmen and chairmen, and regulating their behaviour; for preventing annoyances within the said town, and liberties and precincts thereof; for explaining an act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present majesty, for making and establishing public quays or wharfs at Kingston-upon-Hull, and for other purposes.” By this act the justices of the peace for the town and county of the town were authorised, at their next general or quarter sessions of the peace, or any subsequent general quarter sessions, or other special sessions, to purchase ground whereon to build the said gaol, to be conveyed to trustees, in trust for the town and county, for the purposes intended by the act concerning the same. The justices in sessions were moreover empowered to rate and assess, by equal proportions, every town and parish within the town and county of the town, for the purposes of the act; and to cause the surplus of the money so raised to be paid into the public stock, and applied and disposed of for the public use and benefit of the town and county. Soon after the passing of this act, a piece of ground in an airy and healthful situation, near the western extremity of the town, was pitched upon as most convenient for the purpose, and the present common gaol erected, which possesses many conveniences, and healthful accommodations, too seldom to be met with in those miserable and melancholy receptacles of the vicious and unfortunate. The reader will be able to form a much better idea of the building from the annexed plate, than any we can convey to him by words.

PART V.

built by the late mr. — Story whose name the street bears. Turning the north-end of which we enter albion-street, which consists at present of a single row of houses; they are built upon a regular plan, and have a lively and agreeable appearance; so that this street, when finished, will be one of the most ornamental and elegant in the town. Turning south at the east-end of this street we enter bond-street, which leads us to another modern part of the town on the north-side of the dock, built since the passing of that act. Savile-street, George-street, Charlotte-street, north-street, bridge-street, and dock-street compose this part of the town, all of them regularly planned, open, airy and well built, except the last, which is not yet finished. Taste for ornament and elegance, which an increase of wealth and extended commerce never fail to introduce, appears in all the modern parts of the town. Adjoining bridge-street on the east, is Trippet-street; so called from an alderman of that name, in which formerly stood the Greenland house, long since pulled down, and built into tenements. Leaving this street, and proceeding north, we leave the new burying ground for the parish of St. Mary, and the charter-house, on the left hand, and enter a long, crooked and irregular street in the parish of Sculcoats, called Wincolmlee, built upon the western bank of the river Hull. In this street stands the poor house for the reception and maintenance of the poor of the above parish, and near it is a free school for the instruction of their children. From the advantage of its situation, this is one of the most busy streets in or near Hull, in which are three wind oil mills, one belonging to messrs Jarratt and Coates, worked by a steam engine, besides horse mills for the same purpose, a wind saw mill, belonging to mr. Alderman Osbourne, the first ever seen in this neighbourhood; a steam engine flour mill, constructed on the model of the albion-mill in London, lately burnt down, but upon a smaller scale. This is truly a curious piece of mechanism, consumes about a chaldron of coals in twelve hours, works four pair of stones, and throws off a vast quantity of flour in a little time.

There are likewise in this neighbourhood dry docks and ship yards,
where

where many hands are constantly employed, a large porter brewery, an iron foundry, Greenland houses, tar houses where pitch is made, and a sugar house; so that business is carried on in this street to a vast extent; and large quantities of brick and tiles are annually made in the parish both for home use and exportation. Returning back through Trippet-street, and turning to the left, we presently arrive at the north bridge, which leads into Holderness. This bridge, as may be seen in Hollar's plan, was originally of stone, consisting of six arches, which was succeeded by one constructed of wood, and made to draw up and admit vessels with their masts standing; but this, through length of time, became ruinous and unsafe; so that the corporation, a few years ago, erected the present stately and beautiful one at a great expence, which is inferior to few, if any, of the kind in England. It is built of fine free stone, on piles driven deep into the ground, and overlaid with planks; has two handsome arches on each side, with the draw bridge in the middle, of a sufficient width to admit vessels of any size in use at this port, and decorated with a neat iron balustrade on each side, with a foot path flagged for the accommodation of foot passengers. On passing the north-bridge, the first thing worthy of notice on the eastern banks of the river which presents itself to the observation of strangers, is the north block-house, built about two centuries and a half ago, by king Henry the eighth. It is built of brick strongly cemented together; the walls are eighteen feet in thickness, with battlements on the top.

This building, originally intended for the defence of the town and harbour, and the reception of military stores, is now converted into work shops, where several different artificers are employed in various branches of business. Proceeding to the south upon the bank of the river Hull, we enter upon a long smooth gravel walk, called the garrison side. Some few years since this was the only walk of note about the place, and is still much frequented. At the south-end of this walk we enter the citadel, close by the south block-house, situated in the west bastion, at the acute angle formed by the rivers Humber

PART V.

and Hull. This was built at the same time with the north blockhouse and in the same form, and contains at present several hundred stand of arms; some stores, which have kept possession ever since the civil wars: amongst these are several barrels of tallow of a fine consistence and colour; and harness, with which the cannoneers drew their artillery. Here too is a large square cistern, to preserve water for the use of the garrison, which is gauged every day, and a report made to the commanding officer. In the triangle at the north bastion stands the castle*, now called the magazine, and used as a repository for arms and ammunition, with which it is always well stored. The garrison in time of peace consists of two or three companies of invalids, lodged, both officers and soldiers, in barracks, erected for that purpose. A battery of twenty-one guns, facing the Humber, is fired on all public occasions; and all the embrasures on the mounds on the side next the Humber, have, during the present war with France, been well furnished with cannon. There is a good ditch round the fortress, called the new cut, filled with water by a clough from the haven, and palisadoed in the middle, for its better security.

Leaving

* The blockhouses at the north and south extremities of the harbour, and the castle near the middle, were erected at the same time, for the better defence of the town and protection of the shipping in the haven. They were all joined by a wall of near three quarters of a mile in length, running in the winding direction of the river, and no more than one hundred and thirty yards from it in the most distant part; upwards of two hundred yards of which still remain. The castle was a square building, inclosed with a high wall and strengthened with some out-works; at the distance of four hundred and forty yards from the north, and three hundred and forty from the south blockhouse. The citadel, which (as may be seen in the plan) occupies a considerable quantity of ground, was not erected till near the end of the reign of Charles the second (vide page 557.) It is of a triangular form with two sides nearly equal, but the side towards the east much shorter; for the length of the curtain on this side is not above three hundred feet; whereas that on the west is near seven hundred and eighty, and the south curtain about eight hundred. The shortest face of the north bastion is about three hundred feet long, the longest four hundred feet; the shortest face of the west bastion, one hundred and fifty feet, the longest four hundred and twenty-three feet; and the shortest face of the east bastion, three hundred and twenty-four feet, the longest four hundred feet. This fortress is at present the only defence of the town, and was formerly considered as a place of great strength; but the works have until the present war been much neglected. A chapel has lately been fitted up here for the use of the garrison. The rev. Robert Story is the present chaplain. The present governor of this garrison, is the Marquis Townshend; his pay 600l. per ann. The lieutenant governor, Thomas Jones; whose pay is 182l. 10s. per ann. Store-keeper, Mr. William Penn; his pay 60l. per annum.

Leaving this once famous fortress, we will now conduct the reader PART V.
back, over the river Hull, by the ferry at the jetty, near the jetty at
the south block-house, and land him on the opposite shore, at the
south-end of the high-street, where we at first set forward.*

* It appears from a ground plan of the town, executed on a scale of two hundred feet to an inch, by Mr. Wooller engineer, before the military works were demolished, that the walls were of the following extent, viz.

From the middle of the half moon at Heflsle-gate, to ditto at myton-gate,	800 feet.
Thence to ditto at Beverley-gate,	930 ditto
Thence to ditto at low-gate,	1050 ditto
Thence to ditto at north-gate,	1050 ditto
Thence to south-end jetty,	3000 ditto
And from thence to Heflsle-gate again,	1000 ditto
	<hr/> 7830 feet <hr/>

There are in this town a great many of those useful societies or private fraternities, wherein each member deposits a certain sum of money monthly, as a fund for the support of such of their members as through sickness or infirmity are unable to procure it for themselves, and to bury them decently when dead. The following is a list of the names, number of men, time of institution, &c. of such of them as we have been able to procure.

<i>Societies names.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Instituted.</i>	<i>Where held.</i>	<i>Clerks names.</i>
Unanimous	212	July 2, 1783	{ S. Richmond's, mason's arms, chapel-lane }	William Slingsby
Old Union	188	Nov. 6, 1782	ditto	ditto
Constitutional	78	March 12, 1789	ditto	ditto
Provident Brotherhood	68	Sept. 7, 1789	ditto	Thomas Slingsby
Duchess of York	43	April 20, 1792	ditto	ditto
Good Agreement	101	Dec. 21, 1789	ditto	William Slingsby
Ropers Friendly	139	Oct. 14, 1777	{ T. Watson, concert- room, dagger-lane }	Thomas Slingsby
Second Friendly	166	April 1, 1771	ditto	William Slingsby
Old Amicable	164	Jan. 6, 1783	ditto	Robert Ogleby
Good Intent	131	Sept. 4, 1787	ditto	William Slingsby
True Friendship	51	Jan. 1, 1790	ditto	Thomas Slingsby
Duke of York	80	Aug. 16, 1793	ditto	Robert Ogleby
United Seamen's	141	Jan. 1, 1782	{ Late M. Noble, angel, chapel-lane }	William Slingsby
Duke of Clarence	65	Feb. 4, 1791	ditto	ditto
Sisterly Union	51	March 16, 1791	ditto	Thomas Slingsby
Concord.	151	Jan. 2, 1787	{ Ralph Keddy's, king's- head, myton-gate }	William Slingsby
Diligent	31	Feb. 14, 1792	ditto	Thomas Slingsby Prince

POPULATION.

PART V.

HAVING now taken a general survey of the town, we shall in the next place proceed to give an account of the population, which we are glad we have it in our power to do with a degree of exactness not often to be come at in large and populous places.

The conjectures of the public respecting the population of this town having been extremely various, a society of gentlemen for literary information, established here in the year 1792, soon after their establishment, in order accurately to ascertain their number, took an actual enumeration of the inhabitants, including those of the parish of Sculcoates, which, from its contiguity to this town, may be considered as a part thereof. From this enumeration it appeared, that there were then families 5,256.

Males - - - 10,573

Females - - - 11,713

Total number of inhabitants 22,286

Average

<i>Society's names.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Instituted.</i>	<i>Where held.</i>	<i>Clerks names.</i>
Prince of Wales	45	Aug. 12, 1788	{ Mr. Ward's, blue-bell, market-place }	William Slingsby
Fortunate	90	April 4, 1788	{ J. Mercer's, Pack-horse inn }	Robert Ogleby
British Constitutional, or Tradesmen's Friendly }	71	July 13, 1789	{ ditto }	ditto
Princess Royal	60	Nov. 19, 1792	ditto	ditto
Jubilee	86	April 13, 1788	{ J. Spinks, crown, in Sculcoates }	Thomas Slingsby
Loving Brotherly	24	Aug. 19, 1793	ditto	ditto
Agrecable	75	—, 1788	{ — Morris, bull and sun, myton-gate }	John Pickard
Generous Friends	45	Sept. 19, 1791	{ G. Smith, grapes, in church-lane }	Thomas Slingsby

Besides the above there are several others in this town, and the utility of institutions of this nature has been found so great in easing the parish rates, in large and manufacturing towns, as to engage the attention of the legislature; so that an act of parliament has lately passed for the better security of these private funds.

Average of births for the years 1789, 90, 91, 92.

PART V.

Trinity church	-	-	-	384 $\frac{1}{4}$
St. Mary's ditto	-	-	-	133
Sculcoates ditto	-	-	-	90 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Lambert's chapel	-	-	-	45 $\frac{1}{2}$
Mr. Beverley's ditto	-	-	-	41
Mr. Green's ditto	-	-	-	31
Mr. Beatson's ditto	-	-	-	20
Quakers	-	-	-	5
Jews	-	-	-	2

Total 752

Average of burials for the same periods.

Trinity church	-	-	-	400 $\frac{1}{4}$
St. Mary's ditto	-	-	-	144 $\frac{1}{4}$
Sculcoates ditto	-	-	-	111 $\frac{1}{4}$
Quakers	-	-	-	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
Jews	-	-	-	1

Total 662

Average of inhabitants.

To a family	-	-	-	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
Births	-	-	-	1 in 30 $\frac{1}{4}$
Burials	-	-	-	1 in 33 $\frac{1}{2}$

Number of females more than males, 1140

Drypool, Witham, and lime-street contain,

Families	324
Males	676
Females	666

Total 1,342

From the births in Hull and Sculcoates in the year 1767, reckoning

1 to

PART V. 1 to 30 $\frac{1}{4}$ as above, it appears the number of inhabitants was about 12,964; and in 1777, 15,678.

Hence it appears, that the inhabitants of Hull, in the short space of twenty-eight years had increased in number 9,322; that from the year 1767 to 1777, being the year before the dock was opened, the population was increased 2,714, which on an average, amounted to an annual increase of 271; and that in fifteen years, viz. from 1777 to 1792, the year in which this enumeration was taken, it increased 6,608, an increase of 440 inhabitants yearly. From the result of the above statement, which, from the method taken to ascertain the number, is doubtless nearly correct, it will appear that Hull is one of the healthiest large towns in the kingdom; the proportion of deaths in Manchester is 1 to 28, in Liverpool 1 to 27, in London 1 to 21, and in most inland cities about 1 to 26, whereas in this town, the proportion, as stated above, is only 1 to 33 $\frac{1}{2}$, and yet the year 1789, taken into this average, was the most fatal that, perhaps, for several ages has happened here; for there were that year no fewer than 898 burials in the three parishes.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE DOCK.

IN the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, an act passed for the establishment of legal quays at all the ports in England, with an exception of that of Hull only; and soon after the restoration, a similar act was passed, subject to the same exception. From this partiality, however, to this town, and from the incommodious situation of the haven, in which the business of the port, together with the revenue, was transacted, several inconveniences were found to arise, and

and none more sensibly felt than what respected the revenue. In the year 1746, it seems, many illegal practices were discovered, and the revenue boards became not a little dissatisfied with the mode of transacting business at this port. Officers of the customs were dismissed in quick succession, and various regulations were attempted, by the direction of the commissioners, without producing the desired effect. Surveyors were sent down here, who confirmed by their reports the absolute necessity of establishing legal quays, in order that the business of the revenue might be conducted in the same manner here, as in the other ports of the kingdom. In 1766 application was made to government for a grant of part of the king's works near to the garrison, for the purpose of enlarging the haven. But as this application did not coincide with the opinion of the commissioners of the customs (a legal quay not making part of the intended improvements) they, therefore, interfered and prevented the application taking effect, unless the legal quay and enlargement of the haven should go hand in hand with each other. Six years after, this important affair was again revived; and although the necessity of a compliance by the town appeared evident and urgent, and a refusal on their part dangerous to the very existence of the port, yet, strange as it may appear, such was the opposition to any proposed alteration, that it was found impracticable to those who were desirous of carrying the plan into execution. In the year 1773, however, a bill was brought into parliament for the purpose of establishing and making a legal quay, together with a dock or basin adjoining to the haven or old harbour, but from the same cause of disappointment as before, a deficiency in the subscription, the business was laid aside for that year. But in the ensuing session of 1774 a further attempt was made, and those who were determined to co-operate with the propositions of the revenue boards, applied to their friends to assist them with subscriptions, for the promoting an undertaking of such general utility. Two years previous to this it had been signified by the customs, to the collector and comptroller, that unless the town of Hull would immediately

PART V.

PART V.

co-operate with the board of customs in the establishment of a legal quay here, they were determined to establish one at some other place, connected with the river Humber.* At the same time the merchants of Gainfborough presented a memorial to the lords of the treasury, soliciting that such a quay might be established at their town. This memorial was introduced and strongly enforced by Lord Gower, with all the weight of interest which that noble lord was able to cast into the scale. This important business had now assumed a most serious aspect, and convinced those whom it most concerned, that no more time was to be lost. During this imminent danger to the interest of the trade and commerce of this port, the corporation of the mayor and burgeses prudently closed in with, and accepted the offers of the commissioners of the customs, communicated through mr. Corthine, collector of the customs here, and thereupon allotted to the trinity-house, and such inhabitants of the town as were willing to subscribe, shares, into which the undertaking was intended to be divided. The subscription was kept open for some time for the inhabitants of Hull, in preference to any other persons, after which recourse was had to persons resident in other places to complete the subscription. Soon after the acceptance of the proposal made to them by the commissioners of the customs, by the corporation of mayor and burgeses, upon the dependance of a support from government with money, which mr. Corthine had intimated to them, several conferences were had with the lords of the treasury by Joseph Sykes, esq. as delegate from the mayor and burgeses, William Hammond, esq. from the trinity-house, and William Waller, esq. from the merchants of Hull, in order to ascertain the sum to be contributed by government towards the completion of the

* The inhabitants of this town, it seems, during many years, were, from various causes, averse to such an establishment taking place here. Some endeavoured to persuade themselves that the scheme was chimerical: others were apprehensive of a diminution in the value of their property, which being situated in another part of the town, would not be connected with the intended dock: others were so unwilling to submit to that alteration in the mode of doing business in the old harbour, which had been so frequently desired by the revenue boards, that a contest on that subject, between the commissioners of the customs, and this town, continued from the year 1746 to 1772.

the works: in these conferences the delegates were assisted by fir George Savile and other respectable persons who wished to promote a work of such general utility, and at length the sum of fifteen thousand pounds, in addition to the grant of the military works, was fixed upon.

PART V.

Thus this tedious but important affair being, at length, about the beginning of the year 1774, brought to this favorable crisis, in the month of april, the same year, the act passed for carrying the works into execution, and the subscribers were thereby incorporated by the name of "the dock company, at Kingston-upon-Hull." This company were empowered and required by this act, within the space of seven years, from and after the 31st of december, 1774, to make "a bason or dock to extend from the river Hull to a certain place in the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, called the Beverley gates, or as near thereto as conveniently might be, and to make the same in all parts equal in depth to the bed of the river, or at least within fifteen inches of the same, for the admission of loaded ships, and of such width at the least as the ground granted by the act would admit." And that the said company should and might likewise cause to be made and provided such reservoirs, sluices, bridges, roads and other works, as they should from time to time adjudge necessary for the more convenient use of the said bason or dock, and the general benefit of shipping and the trade and commerce of the said port; and that the said company should and might also build or cause to be built, within the said space of seven years, a quay or wharf of a sufficient and convenient length for the trade and business of the said town and port, which shall range along the side of the said bason or dock next the town." In consideration of the great charges and expences attending an undertaking of such magnitude, and for the future maintaining of the dock and quay, it was enacted, that from and after the 31st of december, 1774, there should be paid to the company, certain rates or duties, specified in the act, by all ships frequenting the port.*

5 G 2

Soon

* The rates or duties of tonnage are as follow, viz.

For

PART V.

Soon after the passing of this act, the company proceeded with spirit and alacrity in the execution of the work, and by their unremitted exertions made so quick a progress, that instead of taking the full term of seven years, allowed them by the act, completed the dock in four years, on a plan much larger than was required by the act. This spacious dock contains 48,188 square yards (near ten acres) and the quay 17,479 square yards, or a little more than three acres and a quarter. Whereas had the dock and quay been confined to the ground granted by the act, the former would have contained only 43,518, and the latter 11,162 square yards. The first stone of this famous dock was laid by the mayor on Thursday the 19th of October, 1775, as appears from the following memorial in the dock-office. “ Dock-

For every vessel coming to, or going between the port of Hull, and any port to the northward of Yarmouth in Norfolk, or any port to the southward of the Holy island, for every ton, two pence.

For every vessel coming to or going between the port of Hull, and any place between the North Foreland and Shetland, on the east-side of England, for every ton, three-pence.

For every vessel trading between the port of Hull, and any other place in Great Britain, not before described, for every ton, sixpence.

For every vessel trading between the port of Hull, and any place in the Baltic seas, and all other places above the Sound, for every ton, one shilling and three-pence.

For every vessel trading between the port of Hull, and any place in Denmark, Sweden, or Norway, below Elsinore, or any place in Germany, Holland, Flanders, France, to the eastward of Ushant, Ireland, the islands of Guernsey and Jersey, for every ton, tenpence.

For every vessel trading between the port of Hull, and any island, or place of Europe, to the westward of Ushant, without the streights of Gibraltar, for every ton, one shilling and three-pence.

For every vessel trading between the port of Hull, and every place in the West-Indies, north or south America, Africa, Greenland, or any place to the eastward of the North Cape or Norway, all places within the streights of Gibraltar, and all places in the ocean to the southward of Cape Saint Vincent, not hereinbefore named, for every ton, one shilling and nine-pence.

For every foreign vessel coming to or going with merchandise from any of the above-named places, double the rates, tonnage, or duties above-mentioned, unless the ship belong to British owners.

For every vessel sailing coastwise or otherwise, and coming into the haven to be laid up, for every ton (coasting duty included) sixpence. These duties, together with the same rates of wharfage for goods discharged upon the quay, as is paid in the port of London, are vested by the act in the dock company, who are thereby authorized, upon examining the accounts to be kept for the works to be made and maintained in pursuance of the act, to lower the duty, and to raise it again from time to time, so as when raised, the duties do not exceed those specified in the act.

“ Dock-office, Kingston-upon-Hull, october 11th, 1775, ordered, that PART V.
 the first stone of the lock be laid on thursday the 19th instant, and that
 Joseph Outram, esq. mayor, be requested to perform the ceremony,
 as is customary in works of this magnitude. The inscription on the
 said stone to be in the following words engraved on a copper plate.”

“ For the improvement of commerce by the enlargement of the port
 of Kingston-upon-Hull, his most gracious majesty king George the
 third, did, with the consent of his parliament, appropriate the military
 works surrounding the town, with a further aid of royal and parlia-
 mentary munificence. In gratitude to their gracious sovereign, and to
 transmit a dutiful remembrance thereof to the latest posterity, the dock
 company have caused this to be inscribed on the first stone, which was
 laid by Joseph Outram, esq. mayor, october 19th, 1775.”

That day was ushered in with the ringing of bells. The company's
 commissioners, and their four principal officers, met at the dock-office
 at twelve o'clock, and proceeded from thence with colours flying to
 the mayor's house, where being elegantly regaled with cake, wine, &c.
 they proceeded from thence with the mayor, preceded by a large band
 of music, constables and flags, to the lock pit, where his worship
 laid the first stone, in the presence, and with the loud acclamations of
 some thousands of people. The mayor then gave the workmen fifteen
 guineas to drink, five on his own account, and ten on account of the
 company, after which there was a discharge of nine cannon, placed at
 the entrance of the lock, and then the procession proceeded to mr.
 Baker's, the cross-keys, in the market-place, where an elegant dinner
 was provided. After dinner the healths of the king, queen, and royal
 family, with many other loyal and constitutional toasts were drank,
 and the whole was concluded with the greatest unanimity and good
 order. From the above period the work proceeded without any inter-
 ruption, till the whole was completed, and brought to its present
 state, in 1778. In the month of august that year, a ship in the
 Greenland trade, called the Manchester,* was the first that sailed into
 the

* This ship is yet (1795) in the same trade, and has been always supposed as successful a ship

PART V. the dock, and was followed by another, called the Old Favourite. On an occasion of so much importance to the growing commerce of the town, an immense concourse of people crowded in from all parts of the neighbourhood; so that it may be questioned whether this town has ever been more thronged with people, except on the day of the celebration of the centenary of the revolution. At four o'clock in the morning the drums beat round the town, the people in incredible numbers assembled round the dock, the dock company proceeded with an excellent band of music to the bason, and went on board the Manchester, which on this occasion was decorated with colours in great profusion, and presented to the pleased spectators a most elegant and uncommon sight. At eight o'clock the gates were opened, the colours hoisted, and the two ships entered the dock in all the magnificence of naval triumph. The soldiers who lined the ways between the river and the draw-bridge, fired volleys of small arms, and the cannon were discharged; at night the Favourite was hung with lanterns.

Since the finishing of this dock, business is transacted here with the greatest ease and convenience, unattended with the labour, and with much less hazard and loss of time than ships can usually be laden and unladen in sea ports destitute of such convenient receptacles. Ships of the largest burthen are inclosed with a sufficient depth of water, confined within flood-gates, to keep them afloat; and when loading or unloading can bring their broadsides to the quay, which affords a sufficient extent of ground for the reception of goods, imported from most parts of the whole world.

And according to the report of messrs. Brown and Pilkington, two surveyors appointed by the commissioners of the customs, to make observations and remarks on these works, the dock and quay at Hull are the most complete of any in this kingdom.

As there seems to have been for many years an unaccountable averfeness in the town to the establishment of a dock and legal quay,
infomuch

as any one that was ever employed in that branch of commerce. She belongs to mr. Staniforth and mr. Foord.

infomuch that after the mayor and burgesſes had accepted the propoſal PART V.
made to them by the commiſſioners of his majeſty's customs, and a
ſubſcription opened for that purpoſe, which was not completed without
great difficulty, we ſhall here lay before our readers a liſt of the original
ſubſcribers, by whom, at length, this important undertaking, ſo
properly calculated for the benefit and advantage of this commercial
town, was carried into execution.

The original ſubſcribers to the undertaking for making a dock
or baſon, and other works, at the port of Kingſton-upon-Hull,
anno 1774.

	SHARES.
The mayor and burgesſes of Kingſton-upon-Hull	10
Corporation of the trinity-houſe, Hull	10
Joſeph Sykes, eſq. Hull	2
Joſiah Corthine, eſq. Hull	2
Samuel Watſon, eſq. Hull	2
Joſeph Williamſon, eſq. Hull	2
Henry Maſter, eſq. Hull	2
Joſeph Peaſe, eſq. Hull	2
Iſaac Broadley, eſq. Hull	2
Thomas Stack, eſq. Hull	2
Sir Henry Etherington, Hull	2
John Lambert, eſq. Hull	2
Benjamin Blaydes Thompſon, eſq. Hull	2
Mr. John Dixon, Hull	2
Mr. Richard Howard, Hull	2
Mr. John Howard, Hull	2
Mr. William Waller, Hull	2
Rev. mr. Welfitt, Welton near Hull	2
Mr. Hugh Ker, Hull	2
Mr. William Hammond, Hull	2
Mr. George Fowler, Hull	2
Mr. Edward Codd, Hull	2

Mr.

PART V.

Mr. Robert Thorley, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. William Travis, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Joseph Outram, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. John Staniforth, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Thomas Haworth, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Robert Markland, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Thomas Turner	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. William King, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. John Wilkinfon, London	-	-	-	-	-	2
Sir George Saville, bart.	-	-	-	-	-	2
Edward Stanley, esq. London	-	-	-	-	-	2
James Draper, esq. London	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Peter Hodgson, London	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. James Matthias, London	-	-	-	-	-	2
Henry Pelham, esq. London	-	-	-	-	-	2
Richard Bell, esq. Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Abel Smith, jun. Hull	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mr. Valentine Budd, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. John Lowe, London	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. William Ward, London	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Richard Ellifon Phillips, London	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Anthony Bacon, London	-	-	-	-	-	1
William Wilberforce, esq. Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Ralph Goforth, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Thomas Chambers, Willerby near Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
John Porter, esq. Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Philip Green, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Robert Macfarland, Ferriby near Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. William Williamfon, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. William Thompson, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. John Hill, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. William Kirkby, Kirkella near Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mr. Joshua Haworth, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1

Mr.

Mr. Peter Peasegood, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	PART V.
Mr. Benjamin Metcalfe, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. Thomas Buckton, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. John Eggleston, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. John Travis, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Arthur Maister, esq. Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. Josiah Prickett, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Charter House, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. John Huntington, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	
Mr. John Hall, Hull	-	-	-	-	-	1	

120

Previous to the making of the dock, the commissioners appointed by the act, in addition to the ground granted by government, had purchased some land contiguous to it on the north, in the parish of Sculcoates, for the purpose of laying the soil and rubbish to be dug out of the whole area of the excavation of the basin, and for the other purposes of the act. In order to enlarge its dimensions, upwards of three acres of this land were hollowed into the dock. The parish of Sculcoates, in an assessment laid on the lands and tenements within the said parish for the relief of their poor for the year 1784, assessed that part of the dock, and rated it at eight hundred pounds per annum, which was duly allowed by two justices for the east-riding. The dock company appealed, but the sessions confirmed the above rate, and stated the following case ;

“ That in pursuance of the dock act, the commissioners in and by the said act appointed, did before the making of the said dock or basin, purchase divers lands and grounds in the parish of Sculcoates, all which, as well before the purchase as after, were assessed, and paid land tax, with all parochial assessments, in common with all the other lands of the parish. That the dock company had cut, and converted three acres, two roods, and twenty-nine perches, part of the said lands into the dock. And that the same were part of the dock, the whole of which contained ten acres.

“ That in the part of the dock within the parish of Sculcoates, twenty

PART V. or thirty vessels frequently lay, and were moored for several months together, particularly in the winter season; and that apprentices belonging to such ships, usually lay on board them, all the time they were so stationed.

“That in the year 1783 the company received for tonnage of ships, granted by the act, 5,000*l.* and expended in officers salaries and requisite repairs 1300*l.* so that the net proceeds amounted to 3,700*l.*

“That the company did not stand indebted to any person whatever, in any sum either borrowed under the authority of the act or otherwise. That there were one hundred and twenty dock shares in the company, of 500*l.* each, on which the proprietors had only actually advanced and paid 300*l.* for each share, and that such shares then sold at 525*l.* each.

“That on the 7th of May, 1784, an assessment was laid on the lands, &c. of one shilling and four-pence in the pound, according to the statute in that behalf made, and in the words following; “for that part of the dock lying in the parish of Sculcoates 800*l.*—59*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*”

The matter was brought into the king's bench, and argued there in easter term 1786: the king against the dock company of Hull. When it was urged on the part of the crown, that by the order of sessions, it appeared, that the land purchased by the dock company was assessed to the land tax, and paid all parochial assessments to the parish of Sculcoates, as well before as after the purchase. This was therefore only land, which, by improvements, produced more than it did before; and the improved value could afford no reason why it should cease to be assessed. The rate had only been increased according to the improved value of the land. This is not like the case of a toll of a light-house, which before was not rateable at all. If it should be objected that this property is rated as land, when the act has made it personal property, the answer was, that the legislature in this consulted only the owners of shares, and did not mean to alter the nature of the property, so as to except it from the payment of rates and taxes, to which it was liable before; but merely to subject it to the same easy rules of alienation as chattels; it was therefore like a chattel interest in land, which was indisputably rateable. On

On the other hand it was urged by the counsel for the company, PART V. that they did not mean to contend that personal property generally was not rateable; but it did not follow, that this species of personal property, fell within the principle of those cases, which determined that such sort of property was rateable.

It was the intention of the legislature that this property should be exempted from all rates and taxes; for the proprietors were engaged in a very hazardous undertaking for the benefit of the public, the profits of which were very precarious.

They quoted a case of lead mines which were determined not to be rateable property, on account of the great hazard and expence with which those kinds of adventures are generally attended; though one reason given in that case was, that lead mines were not mentioned in the statute, though coal mines were, and it was said that the insertion of the one was the exclusion of the other; but the lessee of lead mines had been held liable; a distinction being made between him and the original adventurers, for though his revenue was uncertain, he ran no risque, and was not to be considered as an adventurer. That in the case of the water-works at London, the court doubted whether the profits of a hazardous adventure, which required in the first instance a great capital, and was subject to continual losses, were rateable or not; but this went to the exchequer chamber, where judgment was given on another ground. Another objection, they said, arose from the rate itself; it professed to be a rate upon lands and tenements, and yet it was rated as the profits of an adventure; besides the act had expressly exempted the company from the rate then attempted to be imposed, by declaring that the shares of the proprietors should be considered as personal property. The court, however, held, that it was landed property lying within the parish, which clearly was the subject of a rate before the passing of the act of parliament. That the question was whether the act exempted that property? but there were no words of exemption. As between the heir and executor, it was to be considered as personal property: but the legislature did not intend to alter the nature of it in

PART V. any other respect. They therefore confirmed the rate and the order of sessions.

Besides the wet dock, there are several small docks called graving, or dry docks, so constructed with flood gates, as to admit or exclude the water at pleasure. These admit one or more vessels at a time for the purpose of repairing them.

TRADE AND COMMERCE.

IF the spirit of traffic, and an extensive commerce promote the happiness and prosperity of a people, and be considered as the principal source of public felicity, we shall see presently, that the town of Kingston-upon-Hull contributes in no small degree to these desirable and necessary ends. We are told by the great antiquary Camden, that this town was very famous for its trade and shipping in his time, and renowned for its stately edifices and strong fortifications. “*Ut magnifices ædificiis, firmis propugnaculis, navibus instructissimis mercatorum copia, et rerum omnium affluentia sit nunc emporium hujus tractus longi celeberrimum.*”* In this commercial town, however, these strong bulwarks have been deemed useless, and made to give way to the accommodation of the present flourishing state of their trade, and the more solid advantages of an extended commerce, which, in this trading age, has increased in all its branches, to a size much surpassing that of any former period. This extension of commerce has naturally produced a great increase of riches, and afforded to the merchants all the means of accumulating vast fortunes; and that taste for the sciences and fine arts which of late has begun to make a considerable progress here, must doubtless be attributed to the same cause.

Indeed

* Camden, page 579.

Indeed the privileges and immunities granted to Hull by its royal founder, and its maritime situation, soon drew from the neighbouring towns a great number of merchants to settle here, whose foreign trade seems to have been chiefly confined to Ireland for dried fish, called stock fish, which the poor there eat instead of bread, and which they imported in sufficient quantities for the consumption of all England.* From that time the trade of Hull has continued in a progressive state, till it has arrived at its present magnitude, and in a few years will perhaps rival, if not excel, the greatest trading towns in England, if we except London. No general description can be given of the various articles of commerce exported from, and imported into this port, seeing that most of the foreign productions, which different climates and the varied industry of their inhabitants render peculiar to almost any of the countries of the known world, find their way here.†

The flourishing and growing state of trade at this port, the rapid progress it has made of late, especially since the dock has been erected, and of what advantage it is to the state, will be best seen from the following statement:

A state of the revenue of the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, from the year 1766, to the year 1792.

			£.	s.	d.
From 5th of january, 1766, to the 5th of january, 1767	72,297	18	10½		
From 5th ——— 1767, to the 5th ——— 1768	78,592	0	11		
From 5th ——— 1768, to the 5th ——— 1769	83,606	18	0½		
From 5th ——— 1769, to the 5th ——— 1770	91,502	19	11½		
From 5th ——— 1770, to the 5th ——— 1771	88,593	7	1½		
From 5th ——— 1771, to the 5th ——— 1772	87,704	19	5½		
					From

* *Lel. Itin.* fol. 56.

† There is one hazardous, but profitable branch of trade, which the town of Hull had the honor to give birth to in this country. In or about the year 1598, being only forty-five years after the discovery of Greenland by sir Hugh Willoughby; the merchants of Hull fitted out some ships for the whale trade, and were the first who attempted that astonishing business. § “*Neque servidis pars inclusa caloribus mundi, nec Borea finitimum latus duratæque solo nives mercatorein abigunt.*” As Hull was the first to attempt, so it still continues to employ more ships in that trade, than any other port in England, except London.

§ *Vide Encyclo. Brit. Sub. ver. Balæna.*

				£.	s.	d.
PART V.	From 5th ———	1772, to the 5th ———	1773	79,752	7	9½
	From 5th ———	1773, to the 5th ———	1774	87,008	15	10½
	From 5th ———	1774, to the 5th ———	1775	88,903	15	0½
	From 5th ———	1775, to the 5th ———	1776	91,366	3	0
	From 5th ———	1776, to the 5th ———	1777	86,910	10	10½
	From 5th ———	1777, to the 5th ———	1778	90,857	5	9½
	From 5th ———	1778, to the 5th ———	1779	78,229	3	11½
	From 5th ———	1779, to the 5th ———	1780	79,293	12	3
	From 5th ———	1780, to the 5th ———	1781*	113,804	0	0
	From 5th ———	1781, to the 5th ———	1782	107,976	14	0
	From 5th ———	1782, to the 5th ———	1783	†86,521	19	5½
	From 5th ———	1783, to the 5th ———	1784	126,660	2	8
	From 5th ———	1784, to the 5th ———	1785	147,438	3	9
	From 5th ———	1785, to the 5th ———	1786	125,635	17	6¾
	From 5th ———	1786, to the 5th ———	1787	149,805	0	0
	From 5th ———	1787, to the 5th ———	1788	132,844	3	3½
	From 5th ———	1788, to the 5th ———	1789	145,004	2	1
	From 5th ———	1789, to the 5th ———	1790	154,506	10	4½
	From 5th ———	1790, to the 5th ———	1791	135,732	7	8
	From 5th ———	1791, to the 5th ———	1792	175,872	1	7
	From 5th ———	1792, to the 5th ———	1793	199,988	4	3½

Since the commencement of the war, the customs here, as in most other ports of the nation, have been less productive; it appears, however, that at present (1795) they are again upon the advance, notwithstanding the many obstructions to commerce caused by the war.

From the above statement of the revenue, we see of what vast advantage to the trade of this place the erection of the dock has proved. The amount of the revenue for the year 1779 (the year before it was opened) is only about two fifths of what it produced in 1792; so that in the short space of thirteen years, the revenue, and consequently the trade

* The first year of doing business in the dock, and on the legal quay.

† In the year 1783, peace was made with France, Spain, the states of Holland and America.

trade and shipping here had considerably more than doubled. And PART V.
 if we take an average of the first three years, and compare it with the
 three last, the result will be found nearly in the same proportion.
 But if we compare the present state of the trade and commerce of
 this port with what it was only at the close of the last, and beginning
 of the present century, we shall find, that the revenue has increased
 almost

A state of the revenue of the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, from the year 1689, to the
 year 1706.

		£.	s.	d.
From 1st of january, 1689, to the 1st january, 1690	- -	13,191	12	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1690, to the 1st ——— 1691	- -	12,573	4	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1691, to the 1st ——— 1692	- -	30,055	0	6
From 1st of ——— 1692, to the 1st ——— 1693	- -	19,136	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1693, to the 1st ——— 1694	- -	18,230	2	9
From 1st of ——— 1694, to the 1st ——— 1695	- -	17,936	1	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1695, to the 1st ——— 1696	- -	18,471	4	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
From 1st of ——— 1696, to the 1st ——— 1697	- -	14,459	9	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1697, to the 1st ——— 1698	- -	19,759	14	6
From 1st of ——— 1698, to the 1st ——— 1699	- -	25,157	18	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1699, to the 1st ——— 1700	- -	26,472	11	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1700, to the 1st ——— 1701	- -	26,287	0	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1701, to the 1st ——— 1702	- -	23,962	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1702, to the 1st ——— 1703	- -	17,948	5	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1703, to the 1st ——— 1704	- -	18,057	18	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1704, to the 1st ——— 1705	- -	20,153	15	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
From 1st of ——— 1705, to the 1st ——— 1706	- -	21,283	0	1 $\frac{1}{4}$

From this state of the revenue compared with the present, the reader will see the astonishing rapid progress which trade and shipping have made at this port, during the course of the present century; a progress which we believe few commercial towns in England have surpassed; and when an increase of dock room shall be provided, which is said at present to be much wanted, it is probable the town of Hull will long continue to experience a like increase in its commerce, and in a short time to become of much superior advantage to the state.

The reader may be able to form a tolerable idea of the flourishing state of trade at this port, by taking a view of the quantity and value of the commodities which passed through it, to and from the interior country in vessels, called the river craft, in one year only. Sloops in the Hull and Selby trade have regularly cargoes to the amount of one thousand five hundred pounds each. In the year 1792, there passed from and to the Aire and Calder navigation alone, merchandize, stones, coals, &c. to the value, on a fair calculation, of five millions, one hundred and fifty-six thousand, nine hundred and ninety-eight pounds, nineteen shillings; as appears from the following statement.

Goods

PART V. almost in a ten fold proportion, as fully appears from the state of the revenue here at the above periods.

The progress which commerce has lately made at this port, we may likewise form a tolerable idea of, from a view of the number of ships with their tonnage employed in carrying it on.

Ships from foreign parts and coasters, with the tonnage of each, that arrived in the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the following years :

Years.	Ships from foreign parts.	Tons.	Coasters.	Tons.	Total tons.	Total ships.
1788	459	90,111	599	49,093	139,204	1058
1789	469	91,497	675	51,834	143,331	1144
1790	492	97,158	778	59,157	156,315	1270
1791	637	119,840	800	61,707	181,547	1437
1792	673	135,346	849	66,443	201,789	1522

The above five years were those immediately preceding the war, in

	£.	s.	d.
Goods manufactured from wool, cotton and linen yarn, in the west-riding of Yorkshire and Lancashire, &c. :	-	-	-
Miscellaneous merchandize, as grocery ware, cotton, linen, yarn, hemp, flax, iron, fir, timber, deals, &c. wood and other materials for dyeing, soap, ashes, &c. &c.	-	-	-
Wool, - - - - -	-	-	-
Corn and flour - - - - -	-	-	-
Rape and other seed - - - - -	-	-	-
Flint, clay, pig iron, &c. - - - - -	-	-	-
Paving stones - - - - -	-	-	-
Coals for the use of the town, &c. supposed at 30,000 tons - - - - -	-	-	-
Total	5,156,998	19	0

To which if we add the value of the raw materials and manufactured goods that pass from and to other branches of the Humber; and if the number of manufacturing places, which communicate with the river Trent only be considered, it will not perhaps be thought an exaggerated estimate to put nearly twice the foregoing sum as such additional value. The whole will not fall short of fifteen million pounds sterling per annum, to say nothing of what relates solely to the port of Hull.

The above statement and estimate were communicated to us by a very intelligent gentleman, who has been a great many years engaged in the river trade, and with which he is thoroughly acquainted, and therefore well qualified to form a just estimate.

in which we see a progressive increase, both of ships and tonnage, 564 of the former, and of the latter no less than 62,585 tons. The revenue on an average of three years, ending in 1792 amounted to upwards of one hundred and seventy thousand pounds, exclusive of the revenue of excise. PART V.

PORT OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL.

FEES and allowances to be paid to the officers of his majesty's customs, and subsidies in the port of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the members and creeks thereunto belonging.

To the king's customers and comptrollers, equally amongst them.

To the king's searcher.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Upon the business over sea.						
For every entry outward, for the cocket	0	3	4	0	2	0
For every tranfire, the like fees - -	0	3	4	0	2	0
If in an alien's ship - - - -	0	6	8	0	4	0
If but one entry for the whole ship's loading, then double fees - - - -						
For every entry inwards - - - -	0	0	6	0	0	2
If in an alien's ship - - - -	0	1	0	0	0	4
If but one entry for the whole ship's loading, then double fees - - - -						
For every alien's ship coming laden, for her employment - - - -	0	13	4	0	13	4
For every ship clearing for beyond sea -	0	0	0	0	6	8
For every alien's ship for the like - -	0	0	0	0	13	4
5 I						<i>Upon</i>

PART V.

Upon the coast busines.

			£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
For every cocket granted	-	-	0	3	0	0	1	0
If any prohibited goods in the ship, double fees								
For the bond taken for delivery	-		0	1	0	0	0	0
For every certificate brought for the dif-								
charge of that bond	-	-	0	0	6	0	0	6
For every tranfire	-	-	0	2	4	0	1	0
For every certificate granted	-	-	0	2	6	0	0	6

To the clerk.

For every ship at her clearing beyond sea	-	-	-	0	1	0
For every ship's first entry	-	-	-	0	0	4
For every alien ship's first entry	-	-	-	0	3	4

This is a true copy of the original rider, signed by

SIR EDWARD TURNER, *knt.*

Examined per me Robert Mafon.

Signed by virtue of an order of the house of commons, dated 17th
may, 1662.

EDWARD TURNER,
WILLIAM GOLDESBROUGH,
Cler. D. Com.

Signed by us by comm. order 10th august, 1716,

HUGH MASON, *coll.*

THOMAS READER, *p. comp.*

CUSTOM-

CUSTOM-HOUSE, October 16, 1795.

PART V.

Patent officers, not resident at the port of Hull, viz.

Richard Moorfom, esq. customer inwards.

_____, customer outwards, (vacant)

Portius Smith, esq. comptroller.

Mr. Charles William Michel, searcher.

Officers resident at the port of Hull, and by whom the revenue of customs is transacted, viz.

Richard Acklam Harrison, esq. collector.

Charles Roe, esq. comptroller.

Mr. Thomas Wood, customer outwards.

John Peckton Hendry, customer inwards.

Lewis Gray } Landing surveyors.

Joshua Stutting Crofsley }

Josiah Fitchet } Tide surveyors.

William Hefley }

Henry Pudsey, jerquer.

William Moxon }

John Sheriff }

Edward Raifbeck }

Percival Bedell }

Stephen Thorp }

John Orton }

William Hilyard } Landing-waiters..

John Crompton }

William Gleadow }

John Watfon }

Francis Dring }

John Stead }

John King }

John Brooks }

Thomas Nicholson, gauger.

John Bedell, coastwaiter inwards.

William Bromley, coastwaiter outwards.

Draper Dring, deputy searcher.

John Robinson, comptrolling searcher.

William Corlafs, cooper.

Mr. Thomas Wood, warehouse-keeper.

Thirty-eight established tide-waiters.

Thirty preferable ditto.

Thirteen boatmen.

Seven weighing porters.

Two watchmen.

Two coalmeasures.

One-day porter and messenger.

PART V.

EXCISE-OFFICE, October 21, 1795.

William Shackleton, esq. collector.
 William Pickering } Supervisors.
 George Kelk, }
 John Gritton, port surveyor.
 John Coverdil, port gauger.
 William Dodds }
 Richard Swain } Export officers.
 Thomas Nesbitt }
 John Hendry } Permit writers.
 Joseph Hardy }
 Joseph Rodby }
 Ten officers and three assistants.
 William Herbert, tide surveyor.
 Four tidesmen.
 Four boatmen.

Acts of parliament passed for the regulation of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.

No. Acts.

- 2 For restraint of exactions taken there, 27. H. 8. c. 3.
- 2 Concerning the privileges of Kingston-upon-Hull, C. 83. H. 8.
- 2 For duties on salt fish and herrings restored, 33. H. 8. Ch. 33. El. 5. Ch. 5.
- 2 For the customer at Hull to have a deputy resident at York, 1st El. ch. 11.
- 1 For dividing trinity church from Heflsle, 13 Ch. 2.
- 1 For erecting workhouses, &c. 9 and 10 W. 3.
- 2 For the more effectual provision for the poor, 8. A.
- 1 For explaining several acts relating to the maintenance of the poor, and for the better paving and cleansing the streets, 28 G. 2.
- 2 For ditto, 2 Geo. 3.
- 2 For ditto, 4 Geo. 3.
- 2 For the recovery of small debts, 2 Geo. 3.
- 2 For licensing a play house, 9. Geo. 3.
- 1 For a dock, 14 Geo. 3.
- 1 For building a gaol, &c. 23 Geo. 3.
- 2 For explaining an act in the 12 Ch. 2. and for allowing the officers of the customs and excise to have lights on board of vessels in the dock at Kingston-upon-Hull, 14 Geo. 3. Ch. 48.
- 1 For ditto, 19 Geo. 3. 1779.
- 1 For making a new street, 35 Geo. 3.

Acts of parliament for the county of Kingston-upon-Hull and its vicinity.

- 1 For repairing the roads between Hull and Beverley, 17 Geo. 2.
- 1 For continuing the term of enlarging the powers of ditto, 1764.
- 2 For repairing the roads from sacred gate, south-side of Hedon, to north bridge, 18 Geo. 2.
- 1 For enlarging the terms and power of ditto, 7 Geo. 3.
- 2 For repairing the roads leading from Hull to Anlaby, 18 Geo. 2.
- 1 For enlarging the terms and power of ditto, 7 Geo. 3.
- 1 For continuing the terms and powers of 2 acts of 18 Geo. 2. and 7 Geo. 3. 28 Geo. 3.
- 1 For dividing, inclosing, and draining the common fields or lands in Heflsle, Anlaby, and Tranby, 32 Geo. 3. 1792.

THE

THE TOWNS WITHIN THE COUNTY OF HULL.

FEW towns in England have districts annexed to them of larger extent than those of Hull; the jurisdiction of whose magistrates includes a space of upwards of eighteen miles in circumference towards the west and north-west. Leaving the town of Hull, and proceeding nearly due west about four miles, we come to the town of Hessel, Hefyl or Hefsle. PART VI.

This village is situated near the Humber, at the distance of about five miles west of Kingston-upon-Hull, within the county of the said town. The parish of Hefsle was formerly the lordship of the family of Stutevilles, which ending in Nicholas de Stuteville, Joan his daughter, in the reign of king Henry the third, carried this with many other fair estates, amongst which was the lordship of Cottingham, to Hugh de Wake. She outlived her husband, and in her widowhood, as was usual with heiresses, called herself Joan de Stuteville. The impression of her seal was a woman on horseback riding sideways, and holding the bridle in her right hand, because she was the first, says our authority, that began the custom now in use for women to ride sideways; so that our historians are in a mistake, who make Ann, king Richard the second's queen, and daughter of Wencislaus the emperor, the first who introduced that fashion. She died in the fourth of Edward first, and left this and her other estates to Baldwin de Wake, her son and heir. It seems he had combined with the mal-contented barons against king Henry the third, and after the battle of Lewes, was forced to fly for his life; and though he was reconciled to the king again, and upon the death of his mother had livery of her lands, yet it appears, that this lordship was some way or other alienated; for in
the

PART VI. the twelfth year of Edward the third, William de Kyme, a Lincolnshire baron, died possessed of it; and leaving Lucy his sister, then the wife of Gilbert de Umfranville, earl of Angus, his heir, he inherited it in her right; but soon parted with it; for sir William de la Pole died possessed of it, and it remained not long in his family; for William de Ferrers, earl of Groby, having married Margaret the daughter of Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, held this manor at the end of Edward the third's reign. But neither did it remain long in his family; for in the ninth of Richard second, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, obtained it by the death of his mother Joan, princess of Wales, who had been the wife of his father Thomas Holland, and died seized of it, in the twentieth of Richard second. In this family it probably continued till the confusions in the nation, caused by the families of York and Lancaster contending for the crown; for then we find it in the possession of William Taylboys, knt. who being a Lancastrian, forfeited it to the victorious king Edward the fourth, who, in the 9th year of his reign gave it to Humphrey Bouchier, for his good services, and on that account made him Lord Cromwell, settling it, with the ferry, upon him, and the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten; but he died fighting for king Edward the fourth, leaving no issue. This is all we have been able to find concerning the hereditary succession of this manor, which was a member of the lordship of Cottingham. Thomas le Moyne was born and lived at this town: his descendants intermarried with the families of Legard of Anlaby, Portinton of Portinton, Hotham of Great Driffeld, Anlaby of West-Ella, and Ferriby of Ferriby. Here is a free school for twenty scholars; but the endowment is only five pounds per annum, with a house for the master. Three poor widows have each a room to live in, and twenty shillings a year. Francis Hall, esq. mr. Thomas Hewson, mr. Samuel Bean, and mr. Johnson, land surveyor, have each of them a pleasant country seat at this place; and near the road leading from hence to North
Ferriby

Ferriby, at Hefselewood, is a very handsome mansion, lately erected, the country residence of Joseph Robinson Pease, esq. banker.* PART VI.

NORTH

A catalogue of the vicars of Hefsele, from the civil war in the reign of Charles the first, till the present time.

<i>Ministers names.</i>	<i>Presented.</i>	<i>Died.</i>
Rev. William Styles	1642	He was turned out by the council of state.
— Henry Hilbert	1647	Uncertain.
— — Todd	He was in possession at the restoration.	
— Richard Raikes	1761	1670
— Thomas Fox	1670	October 26th, 1689.
— Timothy Raikes	1689	March, 1721.
— William Ganton	1721	March 20th, 1731.
— Robert Lambert	1731	April, 1757.
— Thomas Bowman	1757	The present vicar.

For the vicars antecedent to the year 1642, see page 803. The church itself is venerable for its antiquity ; but has nothing in or about it, that we can find, worthy to be recorded.

The township of Tranby pays the church tax to the parish of Kirk-Ella ; but all other taxes to this parish.

* In the year 1487, Robert Sisson left by will to John Doughty, his heirs and assigns, two acres of land in the field of Hefsele, on condition that he paid, or caused to be paid, for ever 2s. yearly, to the priests and guilds celebrating mass ; and 20s. for a mass and obsequies for the good of his soul, to be celebrated in the church of Hefsele, upon the next holy-day, after the feast of St. John the baptist, for ever.

Anno 1525, William Hayton bequeathed unto Robert Hayton and his heirs, three acres of arable land in the same field, on condition that he and they should for evermore cause a mass and dirge to be yearly said in this church, for the good and welfare of his soul : and the year following (1526) Thomas Michael ordered in his will, that the church-wardens of the church of Hefsele should have for ever 2s. a year, out of a parcel of land and meadow called Plumpton, towards the perpetual maintenance and upholding of the said church ; and the vicar 2s. a year, to keep an obit for the good of his soul, upon the sixth day of April, or within eight days following.

NORTH FERRIBY.

PART VI.

WEST of Hefle, at the distance of about three miles, lies North Ferriby, another village situated in the county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull. Radulfus de Mortimer, in the time of William the conqueror, was lord of this town, but whether by gift, or otherwise, does not appear; but as this family came over with William from Normandy, and had great possessions bestowed upon them by that king, this manor of North Ferriby was probably amongst the rest. Eddina, mentioned in the same record, seems to have been the chief man in the town, for he enjoyed the most considerable part of the landed property therein; his estate here amounting to about one thousand acres: but what became of him we are not told. In the reign of Edward the third, sir William de la Pole, knt. was in possession of this lordship, who, in the fortieth year of that king, died possessed of it, and left it to his son and heir, Michael de la Pole, afterwards created earl of Suffolk, by Edward the second, in the ninth year of his reign, upon the death of William de Ufford without heirs. How long it continued in this family we do not find; but in the reign of king Henry the sixth, it was in the possession of sir William Taylboys, knt. who forfeited both this, and the manor of Hefle, to king Edward the fourth, for taking an active part with the Lancastrians, in the contest for the crown between the two branches of the royal family, when the conquered in every battle were considered, and treated as traitors. Edward, in the 9th year of his reign, gave it to Humphrey Bouchier, as a reward for his services, and at the same time made him Lord Cromwell, settling this and other manors upon him, and the heirs male of his body. This honor, however, he did not long enjoy; for soon after, fighting on that king's side, he lost his life, dying without issue. This is all we can find concerning the hereditary succession of this manor.

In

In the reign of king Charles the first, Robert Bacon, gent. had a handsome seat at this place, and was possessed of much land, both here, and in Hefle and Swanland, the last of which is a small hamlet in the parish, about a mile from the town; but he, with his brother and three of his sons, being in the king's quarters at the siege of Hull, and papists, had his estates sequestered; his goods, papers, and trunks seized; and he, and his whole family, were sent destitute into the world; nor was any to receive them on pain of sequestration, till upon the petition of miss Bacon to the committee at Hull, on the 20th of july, 1644, leave was given, for those that would, to entertain them.

The town of North Ferriby was formerly famous for a stately and magnificent priory, of the order of knights templars, founded by lord Eustace Broomfleet de Vessi*, in the reign of king John (anno 1200); as appears from an ancient manuscript formerly in the possession of the late Luke Lillingston, esq. of North Ferriby, owner of the priory: but it seems to be owing to the piety and bounty of one of the earls of Cumberland that it derived most, if not all, its revenues, and who, on that account, has all along been considered as its founder. Burton, however, in his monasticon, fixes the date of its foundation prior to the above period; and tells us, that in the seventeenth year of the reign of king Stephen, a preceptory was founded at North Ferriby for knights templars, in whose reign they were first brought into

5. K

England.

* This family took the name of Broomfleet from a place of that name near Ferriby, and were afterwards barons of the realm, summoned by special writ by the name of Broomfleet de Vessi. Henry Broomfleet, in the third year of Edward the fourth, procured the prior and convent of the house and church of the blessed Virgin Mary of this town, of the order of the temple at Jerusalem, by special instrument under their public seals, upon search of their evidences, to declare him patron, for as much as his ancestors had been their founders. This Henry died about the eighteenth of Edward the fourth, possessed of the manors of Brantingham, Weeton, Faxfleet, Estrop, Ellerker, Wighton, Burreby, Loundsbrough, North-Cave, Cliff, Fangfols, Holm, Brompton, Gaitsforth and Wymington; lands and tenements in Suffex, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and in the city of London, and town of Kingston upon-Hull; all which at his death, he ordered to be sold, and the money thence arising to be disposed of in what was then erroneously considered as the most pious of all uses, viz. in chantries, masses and dirges for his soul: the rest of his estates, which were very considerable, descended to the family of Cliffords, then earls of Cumberland.

PART VI. England. In the year 1536, when all the less monasteries were dissolved, the convent of the house and church of the blessed Virgin Mary of North Ferriby, of the order of the temple at Jerusalem, fell amongst the rest, and its revenues were squandered away; after it had continued during a period of three hundred and thirty-six years or more, to the great relief of the poor, and to the great advantage of the town. It was valued at its suppression at 95l. 11s. 7½d. at the full rent; and at 60l. 1s. 2d. clear of all payments. There is nothing at present remaining of this once venerable edifice, nor any thing that may cause so much as a conjecture that such a building ever existed, except a large moat on the west of Mr. Lillingston's house, now planted with forest trees of different sorts. The site of this priory is said to have been in the possession of one hundred different persons, in the space of no more than one hundred and thirty years after its dissolution; which, if true, is a circumstance so extraordinary, as perhaps scarcely to be paralleled.

Seventy-six acres of land, with a messuage in North Ferriby, part of the possessions of this priory, came at length to alderman Ferris of Hull, and by him were a second time given to pious uses. The church of this town was undoubtedly burnt down in the reign of William the conqueror, when the Danes, under their king Swein, entered the Humber, and spared nothing, (see page 3) and that which is now standing was probably soon after rebuilt, as may be conjectured from the style of building, and some old coats of arms, which, so late as the beginning of the present century, were to be seen in it, and shewed it to have been very ancient.

The present church, indeed, appears to be only part of a more spacious building, and by time or accident to have been deprived of the whole south aisle; for the steeple, which in all probability originally, as is usual, occupied the middle part of the west end, stands now at the south-west corner, and the church consists of two aisles only, formed by a single range of pillars in the middle, running the whole length
of

of it.* William Wilberforce, esq. member of parliament for the PART VI.
the county of York is patron of this living, and the rev. Joseph Milner,

5 K 2

lecturer

* On a superb monument of white marble, fixed in the south wall near the altar, with effigies executed in a very masterly manner, is the following inscription :

" Here lye the bodies of brigadier Luke Lillingston (son of colonel Henry Lillingston, late of Bottisford, in the county of Lincoln) who departed this life, april 6th, 1713,
in the 60th year of his age :

And of

Elizabeth his wife (daughter of Robert Saunderfon, late of Bommel, in the province of Guelderland) who died october 18th, 1699,

Aged 58."

And on a neat altar monument, near the former, is the following encomium :

" To the memory of

Lillingston Lillingston, esq. and his wife Elizabeth of Ferriby, interred near this place, who recommended the religion they professed by its uniform influence on their conduct ; their faith was approved by their obedience, their excellent principles by correspondent morals ; the life they led in these times would have done them honor in the purest. Devout, retired, mortified, yet ever easy, pleased, chearful ; concurring only by excelling ; possessing only to distribute ; glad to discover what to recommend in others ; overlooking no worth but their own—such they lived, consistent throughout, wholly intent on preparing for a better world. Death called them to it. Here their bodies rest, in a sure hope of a joyful resurrection through the merits of their blessed redeemer.

Reader,

You have here no detail of their descent and alliances ; this monument is raised to no worth they borrowed ; but to that alone which will be in them rewarded, and should by you be imitated."

This monument was erected to their memory, in the year 1759, by their son Luke Lillingston, esq. as a testimony of his filial duty and affection.

There are some few more plain, neat, marble monuments in this church, one of which is erected to the memory of the father and mother of sir Henry Etherington, bart. but nothing remarkable in their inscriptions.

In a chapel on the north-side of the chancel, formerly the burying place of the family of Haldenby or Holdenby, now the school house, was the picture of a lady of that family in a supplicant posture, with four sons kneeling behind her, and the following broken and imperfect inscription, with three armorial bearings :

" Orate pro anima Elizabethæ Haldenby, ——— Uxorem ——— Armigerum, et Filiam Johannes Wentworth, quæ tredecim habuit filios et eid ——— cujus animam Deus condonat, 1562." That is, as far as it is intelligible, pray for the soul of Elizabeth Haldenby, the wife of ——— Haldenby, esq. and daughter of John Wentworth, who had thirteen sons, whose soul may the Lord pardon, 1562.

The family of the Haldenby's flourished at Swanland for several generations, and inhabited
a mag-

PART VI. lecturer of the church of holy st. trinity in Hull, is the present vicar. There is a free school here for the instruction of twelve children in reading, writing and accompts, founded by the late Luke Lillingston, esq. and endowed by him with ten pounds per ann. Six of these children are to be chosen from the township of Swanland. Ferriby is a very pleasant village, delightfully situated* in the most elevated and healthy part of the county, and full of handsome buildings belonging to several wealthy merchants of Hull, who, at their ease here and in the neighbourhood, enjoy otium cum dignitate, in a pure atmosphere, free from the noise and hurry of the town. Here are the seats of sir Henry Etherington, bart. Robert Carlile Broadley, esq. mrs. Lillingston, whose house stands on the site of the dissolved priory, and Samuel Hall, esq. and at Swanland, that of John Porter, esq. At and near Melton in this neighbourhood (though not within the limits of the county) are those of Benjamin Blaydes, John Banks, and Benjamin Blaydes Thompson, esquires; and at Melton Hill is the seat of W. Williamson, esq. the plantations extending to the very confines of this county. ELNELEY,

a magnificent hall there (now wholly destroyed and buried in oblivion.) At length, for want of a male heir, the family became extinct, and their vast estate came to be divided amongst the female line.

We have not been able to procure a catalogue of the vicars of this place. Mr. James Brooks was impropiator of the rectory in the reign of Charles the first; but he, being a loyalist, had all his possessions sequestered by the parliaments committee, and the rev. John Ryther, of Sidney College, Cambridge, son of a noted quaker at York, was appointed minister, who continued to officiate in this church till after the restoration, when, in the year 1662, he was rejected.

In the year 1765, the rev. mr. Huntington resigned this living. He was succeeded by the rev. John Lewis, who held it but for a very short time, and was succeeded by the present vicar.

* At a little distance from Ferriby, near Swanland mill, is a most beautiful and extensive landscape, greatly admired by strangers, for the variety, elegance and grandeur of the views it affords. This delightful spot commands a view of the mouth of the Trent and country adjacent, the whole course of the river Humber down to the Spurn lights, with the ships that are perpetually sailing thereon, the Lincolnshire and Yorkshire coasts of the river, and of the low and level country of Holderness as far as the eye can reach, and where the prospect is bounded only by the horizon.

ELNELEY, ELVELEY, ELLA, OR KIRK-ELLA.

LEAVING Ferriby and proceeding north through Swanland, and from thence north-east about three miles, we come to the village of Kirk-Ella, in this county. At the time of the Norman conquest, as appears by Doomsday book, the village of Kirk-Ella was part of the manor of Ferriby. Ralph de Mortimer, one of the lucky adventurers who accompanied William from Normandy, had this, and several other large and valuable manors in various parts of the kingdom, bestowed upon him for his services to that prince. How long after it continued a member of the manor of Ferriby, and its hereditary descent afterwards, we have not been able to discover. In the reign of king Edward the second, however, great part of the lands in the township of Kirk-Ella, and hamlet of West-Ella, appear to have been in the possession of the family of the Lord Wakes. Thomas Lord Wake, the founder of the monastery for black canons at Haltemprice, gave part of these lands, the advowson of the church, Robert Belle, his vassal, and all his family, with their cattle (as mentioned in note p. 17) to the monks of that house. In the year 1654, Ralph Ellerker, of Risby, in the county of York, let to farm unto Thomas Gaiton, all the alterage of Kirk-Ella, with all the tithes commonly called privy tithes, the church yard, corn and hay belonging to the altar, with a close formerly belonging to the parsonage garth. About the same time Thomas Vessey, of West-Ella, purchased of John Anlaby, of Etton, in the county of York, for the trifling sum of eighty-eight pounds, a close on the south-side of the street of West-Ella, with three closes at the end of the same close, and several acres of land in the fields. In the time of the great rebellion the above Ralph Ellerker was impropiator of the rectory of Kirk-Ella; but being voted a delinquent on account of his adherence to the loyal party, he was sequestered and turned out. Sir George Whitmore, who when
sheriff

PART VI.

PART VI.

sheriff of London in the year 1641, was knighted by king Charles the first, had several houses, farms, and tenements in Kirk-Ella, Hefle, Anlaby, and other places in this county, which, on the same account, were all sequestered in March 1644. The town's committee let the tithes of Kirk-Ella to Urias Wright, at 116l. 16s. 7d. per annum; and those of Anlaby and Wofferton to mr. Christopher Legard, at 24l. Out of the former was to be paid, by ordinance of parliament, 40l. a year, towards the maintenance of the minister of the church of holy trinity of Kingston-upon-Hull. In the year 1656, John Anlaby, esq. granted and warranted to Richard Robinson and his heirs, the manor of Kirk-Elveley, or Ella, with West-Elveley, and a messuage thereunto belonging, ninety acres of arable land, five of meadow, ten of pasture, and common of pasture for all manner of cattle lying in Kirk-Ella, West-Ella, Ferriby, Swanland, and the commons thereunto belonging; also to Charles Vaux and his heirs, one messuage, sixty acres of arable land, three of meadow, three of pasture, and common of pasture for all manner of cattle in Kirk-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Francis Brough and his heirs, one messuage, seventy-four acres of arable land, ten acres of meadow, ten of pasture, and common of pasture for all manner of cattle in Kirk-Ella, West-Ella, Ferriby, Willerby, and Swanland; to Thomas Vessy and his heirs, one messuage, one cottage, seventy-two acres of arable land, four of meadow, six of pasture, and common of pasture for cattle in Kirk-Ella, West-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Philip Johnson and his heirs, one cottage, one acre of arable land, two of meadow, and common of pasture at Kirk-Ella, West-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; to Francis Brough and his heirs, thirty-four acres of arable land, four of meadow, and common of pasture for all manner of cattle, in Kirk-Ella, Ferriby and Swanland; and lastly to Thomas Hewland, one acre of meadow, a cottage, and pasture and common for all manner of cattle in Willerby. At Kirk-Ella are the seats of William Kirkby, Nicholas Sykes, and Thomas Haworth, esqrs. and at West-Ella, that of Joseph Sykes, esq. The church of Kirk-Ella appears to be an edifice of great antiquity, pleasantly

pleasantly situated, tolerably well fitted up in the inside, and its external appearance decent. The living at present is but small. We are sorry we have not been able to procure any correct list of the vicars here. The present incumbent is the rev. — Bourne. The patron Joseph Sykes, esq. PART VI.

The vicarage of Kirk-Ella is thus valued in the king's books.

First fruits - - - 13l. 2s. 8½d.

The church here is dedicated to st. Andrew.

South-east of Kirk-Ella, at the distance of about a mile and a half, is Anlaby, another village within this county, from which the ancient family of the Anlabys took their name. This family, with that of the Legards, one of whom, it seems, was knighted, flourished here for several centuries in hospitable magnificence, and enjoyed large possessions in these parts.* From the pedigrees of these two families in an old manuscript, it appears, that the former intermarried with the families of sir Matthew Boynton, Legard and Mould; and that the latter were united by marriage with the La Moynes of Hefle, the Legards of Holderness, Constables of Holm, or Spalding Moor, and Portingtons of Estrington, by whom they acquired ample possessions in Anlaby, Hefle, Wofferton, Ella, Swanland, Tranby, in this county, Welton, Weighton, Bentley, Cottingham, Hull-Bank and Ruston, in the county of York, and in several places in the bishoprick of Durham, two of the family lying buried at Estrington: they were also connected by marriage with the Hildyards, Hothams, Smiths, and Barnards of Hull; and Charles Legard, esq. of Anlaby, married the third daughter of the famous sir Edward Coke, Lord Chief Justice of England. Anlaby is a pleasant country village, situated at a convenient distance from Hull, and in a good air. Mr. John Boyes, mr. John Voase, merchants, and miss Corthine, daughter of the late collector of customs at Hull; have each a genteel country seat here. From Anlaby, continuing our tour nearly east for about three miles and a quarter, we come again to the town of Hull.

COTTINGHAM.

* The family of the Legards, till within these few years, flourished here ever since the conquest. The mansion in which they lived is still standing, and many of family pictures, executed in a very masterly manner, and in a good state of preservation, yet remain.

COTTINGHAM.

PART VI.

AS Cottingham and Sculcoates are both so very near the county of Hull, and having been all along so closely connected with it, we shall here take the liberty of a small excursion beyond the limits of the county, to give a brief description of these two ancient townships. Cottingham is a long country town, formerly the seat and lordship of Robert de Stuteville or Estoteville, called Grandocose, whose descendant and heir, William de Stuteville, being sheriff of Yorkshire, entertained king John at his house in this town, and about the same time obtained a licence from the same king to fortify it. His son and heir, Robert, died a little after him without issue, whereupon Nicholas his brother succeeded him, and left only one daughter and heir, Joan, who married Hugh de Wake, and so carried this and her other estates into his family. She outlived her husband, and, as we observed before, in her widowhood called herself Joan de Stuteville; but dying possessed of it in the fourth year of Edward the first, left it with her other estates to Baldwin de Wake, her son and heir. Eustace de Stuteville, who claimed his inheritance as the next heir, obtained the seisin of this lordship in the eighteenth of king Henry the third by giving the king a thousand pounds; but he enjoyed it only fourteen weeks before the king seized it, and gave it to Joan, the wife of Hugh de Wake. She survived him, and married again to Hugh Bigot, to whom she carried this and her other estates; but dying soon after, viz. in the fourth of Edward the first, left them to her son, Baldwin de Wake, whose posterity enjoyed them several successions; and Thomas de Wake, in the twelfth of Edward the second, obtained a grant from that prince for a market every week at this his manor of Cottingham, and two fairs yearly, one upon the eve, day, and morrow, of the translation of St. Thomas the martyr, and the other upon the eve, day, and morrow, of St.

st. Martin, in the winter; and in the first year of Edward the third he obtained a grant from that king to make a castle of his manor house here, and to kernel and fortify it. It was this Thomas who got licence from Pope John the twenty-second to found the monastery for canons of the order of st. Austin, or black canons, at Newton and Cottingham, which two years after was removed to Haltemprice, an hamlet in the neighbourhood (vide note page 17.) He departed this life without issue in the twenty-third of Edward the third, being then seized of this manor, and divers other estates, which by his death descended to his sister Margaret, then a widow, but late wife of Edmund de Woodstock, earl of Kent, son of Edward the first, from whom descended Joan,* the wife of Edward the black prince, the warlike prince of Wales, who defeated the French in so many engagements in king Edward the third's reign.

In the thirty-fifth year of the reign of Edward the third, Thomas Holland, earl of Kent and lord Wake, died possessed of this manor, and left it with his other possessions to his son Thomas, created duke of Surry. This Thomas was beheaded in the reign of Henry the fourth, for rebelling against that prince. In the enumeration of his lands and manors in the escheat rolls, it is said that Hefil and Weton are members of this lordship.

At the death of the above duke, Cottingham Sarum came into the possession of Edmund Holland, his brother; but he dying without male issue, anno 1408, it came by marriage to the Barrington's, of Barrington Hall, in Essex.

Queen Elizabeth, about the twenty-fifth year of her reign, laid claim

5 L

to,

* She was called the fair maid of Kent, married first to William Montague, earl of Salisbury, whence it was called Cottingham Sarum; but he having divorced her, she married Henry Holland, earl of Kent, and after his death, Edward the black prince of Wales.

In the reign of king Henry the eighth, lord Wake of Cottingham, dying without male issue (see p. 188) his three daughters were married to the duke of Richmond, earl of Westmoreland, and lord Powis; so that his large estate was divided into three parts, and made so many distinct manors, which are called at this day, Cottingham Richmond, Cottingham Westmoreland, and Cottingham Powis.

PART VI. to, and obtained the manors of Cottingham, Richmond, Cottingham Westmoreland, and Cottingham Powis. From this time they continued in the crown till King Charles the first, who in the seventeenth year of his reign, sold them to some gentlemen in London, of whom they were soon after purchased by Thomas Rooksby, esq. of Burnby, John Raspin and Thomas Awmond; and at length, in the reign of Charles the second, came into the possession of sir William Wise, of Beverley.* Sir William left only one daughter, who married John Tadman, gent. of Beverley, and so carried these three manors into his family, whose eldest son and heir was in possession of them in the beginning of the present century.

The manor of Cottingham was held, together with its members, by the heirs of Stuteville, of the king; whereof John de Hastings held half a carucate of land by mesne of st. John of Beverley, and the Abbot of Meaux held ten carucates in the same, with pastures for twenty-one cows and one bull.

Also the lady de Stuteville held therein two carucates of land, of the archbishop of York.

The church of Cottingham is dedicated to st. Mary the virgin, and is in the deanry of the east-riding of Harthill and Hull. It was an ancient rectory† of the patronage of the lords de Stuteville, and from them

* During the civil wars, and for some time after, there were in several parts of England no courts kept, and but seldom in any place; so that the ancient customs, it seems, had been here so much neglected, that sir William Wise, when he became possessed of these manors, in the reign of Charles the second, began to oppress the tenants, freeholders, and copyholders, by making the fines arbitrary, and claiming the common as his own property. Tired out at length with his exactions, the parish, in the twentieth year of the above reign, exhibited a bill against him in the exchequer; and appointed William Long, gent. of Barton, Barnard Edmond and Robert Belham, both of Cottingham, their trustees to manage the trial, which was brought to a hearing at Westminster, and from thence removed to a trial at common law at York, where the plaintiffs' declaration was found just and right. The particulars declared for, and the legal customs of these three manors, are entered in a book of orders or decrees, in the remembrancer's office at Westminster, which was examined, and a copy taken, anno 1712, by Christopher Northend, attorney, of Beverley; but this copy is too long to be inserted here.

† See Torre's account of this church.

them of the lords Wake, of Lydell, till 2 kal. january 5th, anno Pontif. Pap. John the 22d. At which time it was, by apostolic authority, appropriated to the prior and convent of Haltemprice, reserving out of the profits thereof a complete portion for the support of a perpetual vicar, who was to be a canon of the said monastery. In the month of december, anno 1338, William Archbishop of York confirmed the same, and further ordained, that the vicar of the church of Cottingham, should be presentable by the said prior and convent, and the portion of his vicarage should consist of a certain area or place, lying on the west-side of the mansion of the rectory, containing one acre and a half of land, on which the said prior and convent should build a hall, chambers, kitchen, bake-house, brew-house, stables, and granary; and another competent house for the use of the vicar and his successors; who should also have twenty pounds per annum paid him at easter and martinmas, by the said prior and convent out of the fruits of the church: and that the said religious should find a competent light, books, vestments, and other ornaments in the choir, and stand to their repairs: also new build and repair the chancel, and pay all synodals and other burdens episcopal, archdeacons procurations, together with all and singular the ordinary burdens of the church entirely; but as to the extraordinary burdens, they should be borne by the said religious and vicar, according to the tenth part of the taxation of the said church. At the same time the archbishop decreed, that, by reason of the damage done to the cathedral church by the said appropriation, the prior and convent of Haltemprice should pay to him and his successors an annual pension of six marks, viz. one mark to the choristers of his church, and five marks to himself, at pentecost and martinmas, by equal portions. King Richard the second, in the second year of his reign, gave this church to the choristers of the house of the vicars choral in the church of York; and on the 22d of june, 1485, it was appropriated to the custos of the house of the vicars choral of the church of st. Peter at York, by Thomas archbishop of that see, saving a convenient portion for the

vicar to be thereunto presented by the regents and non-regents of the university of Cambridge; also, for the indemnity of his cathedral church thereby, he reserved to himself and his successors the annual pension of forty shillings; to his dean and chapter ten shillings, and to the archdeacon of the east-riding twenty shillings, at martinmas and pentecost, by equal portions: also two barrels and two hogheads of herrings; and two quarters of wheat, to be made into loaves, and to be distributed every lent amongst the poor of the parish for ever.

The rectory of Cottingham is thus valued in the king's books,

First fruits	-	-	106l.	13s.	4d.
Tenths	-	-	10	13	4
Procurations	-	-	0	7	6

Castle hill, on which formerly stood Baynard castle, the seat of the lord Wakes of Cottingham, (vide page 188) is situated on the west-side of the town, at the end of north-gate. The castle has been surrounded by a double ditch, over which towards the south, were thrown two draw bridges, the only passage by which it was accessible. The space within the inner ditch, where the castle stood, contains an area of about two acres, the property of mr. Beckford, brother to the late alderman Beckford of London, and mr. Tate. The vallum or rampire without the inner ditch, which is very high, belongs to the heirs of lady Winn, and Thomas Williamfon, esq. lords of the three manors of Richmond, Powis and Barrington.* The monastery of canons of the order of st. Austin, first founded here, and afterwards removed to Haltemprice, (see note p. 17.) was situated on the north-side of the town, at the east-end of north-gate. The field wherein it stood is yet moated round, and contains about six acres; but not the least remains of the edifice are to be seen. The ground is in the possession of mr. William Wilkinson. Alta-Prifa, or Haltemprice, is in the lordship of Cottingham, just within the boundary of the county of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the northward of Spring Head.

The

* This ground has been lately purchased by George Knowsley, esq. of this town, part of which he has taken into his own garden, and the rest is converted into a common garden, except a small place whereon the old court house yet stands, in which the court is always called.

The monastery at this place, like that at Cottingham, was moated round, and occupied a plot of ground of seven acres. Part of this moat is still visible; within which stands a farm house at present in the possession of J. Carlill. The foundation of the conventual church has been dug up within these few years, and a very curious stone found. The place is extra-parochial, and pays no parish rates to any place. It belongs to the ancient family of the Ellerkers. PART VI.

Cottingham at this time (1795) is a very handsome, well-built, and populous village, in which several opulent gentlemen have genteel country houses, with gardens and pleasure grounds, laid out in the modern taste. There are besides here a great number of gentlemen farmers of great respectability. The town and its vicinity exhibit the appearance of a well cultivated garden. The principal houses in the place are those of George Knowsley, William Travis, and Richard Moxon, esqrs. also of the late Samuel Watson, esqr. at present inhabited by mrs. Beatniffe, widow of the late recorder of this town; besides which there are many others which afford a very agreeable appearance.

In the choir of this church, on an old tombstone is the following inscription. The stone is without date, but is doubtless nearly as ancient as the church itself; as it appears to have been placed there to preserve the memory of the person who erected it.

Hujus erat rector domus hic Nicholaus humatus
 Factor et erecttor, dejuda queso beatus
 Porro vices christi gestans dedit ecclesiae
 Prebendas isti Beverliaci quoque sanctae
 Famelicos pavit rixantes pacavit
 Nudos armavit feneratam nam geminavit
 Sed quia labe carens sub celo nullus habetur
 Natum virgo parens aie pete ponicietur.

A close catalogue of the rectors of Cottingham.

Temp. Inf.	Rectores Ecclesiae.	Patro.	Vacat.
	Osmund de Stuteville; he died anno 1272. The church at that time being worth forty marks per annum.	Nic. de Stuteville	per Mort.
12 Kal. feb. 1272	John Bygot	John Stuteville	per Mort.
17 Kal. feb. 1311	John de Hotham, pbr.	Ed. 2 Rex. at custos terr. John de Wake.	

PART VI.	Temp. Inst.	Rectores Ecclesiæ.	Patro.	Vacat.
	15 Kal. nov. 1316	Theobald de Treles, postea. prbr. de Ampleford. Egidius de Treas		per Refig.
	16 may, 1361	Nic. de Luda, cap.	Edward Pr. Wal.	per Mort.
	26 jan. 1383	Thomas Botor de Hanby, cap. John Notyngham		per Mort.
	24 dec. 1418	John Dalton, cl.	Lucy de Wake	
	10 feb. 1432	Nic. Dixton	H. 6. Rex.	per Refig.
	29 oct. 1472	Robert Dobbess, prbr.		per Refig.
	7 jan. 1501	Thomas Barrowe, prbr. Andreas Foreman	E. 4. Rex.	
		sedes apostolica prothoataries	H. 7. Rex.	per Transl.
	3 july, 1514	Lunardus de Spinellis	H. 8. Rex.	

A catalogue of the vicars.

Temp. Inst.	Vicars.	Patro.	Vacat.
6 aug. 1587	Pat. Houghton, cl.		per Mort.
16 jan. 1610	Ranulf Williamson, cl. M. A.	Christ. Maltby	per Mort.
2 dec. 1617	John Houghton, cl.	Idem.	per Mort.
7 dec. 1622	Edward Gibson, cl. B. A.	Ex. pr. Ch.	per Mort.
14 oct. 1653	Durand Hotham	Maltby de Cott.	per Mort.
24 nov. 1656	Arthurne Noell		
oct. 1661	Jof. Robinson		Ejected the year follow- ing. Hedied soon after. per Mort.
1 sept. 1662	Thomas Fox		per Mort.
—— 1673	Hen. Holme		per Mort.
—— 1699	Walter Hickson		per Mort.
7 feb. 1722	Tho. Mease		per Mort.
5 dec. 1756	—— Hewthwaite		Resigned. He was preferred to be the head master of the grammar school at Lin- coln, and is now living.
30 aug. 1767	—— Wilkinfon. He died in the month of december, 1788, and was succeeded by the rev. Stephen Thurlwell, the present vicar, who was instituted 20 march, 1789.		

The church of Cottingham is a well proportioned, handsome and stately structure, built after the cathedral fashion, with the steeple rising from the centre ; and both in its external and internal construction, exhibits a regular and agreeable appearance.

The patronage is in the bishop of Chester.

SCULCOATES

SCULCOATES OR SCOWSCOTTS.

SSCULCOATES though not in this county, may yet, from its contiguity to the town, be considered as forming part thereof. PART VI. This village may boast of much higher antiquity than the town of Hull itself, now so much its superior in every other respect. It is mentioned in doomsday book, and was then one of the manors of Ralph de Mortimer, who, as we have seen, was lord of all the country hereabouts. At the time of that survey the archbishop of York held here about one hundred acres of land ; and Ote and Ravenhill a hundred and thirty acres, or three bovates more, in this and the manor of Drypool, which was all the land in occupation, and which was soon after ruined by the destructive incursions of the Danes. About the year 1174, Benedict de Sculcoates appears to have been in possession of this manor. How long it continued in his family we cannot tell ; but two hundred years subsequent to the above period John de Nevill, knight, was lord of this manor. This knight, who died without issue, gave and assigned it to sir Michael de la Pole, afterwards earl of Suffolk, to remain to him and his heirs, after the death of Thomas Raynard, who held it for the term of life. In the year 1378 the said sir Michael de la Pole, by licence and authority of the king, gave and granted this manor of Sculcoates, with its appurtenances, together with other large possessions at Bishop Burton, and Sutton in Holderneis, to the prior and monks of the monastery of st. Michael, of the order of Carthusians of Kingston-upon-Hull, which he then founded,

After the suppression of this monastery, anno 1539, the above manor probably remained in the crown during the remainder of the reign of king Henry the eighth, and the two succeeding reigns, until the fourth year of Philip and Mary, when that king and queen sold to sir Henry Gate, knight, and Thomas Dalton, alderman of Hull, and their heirs
and

PART VI.

and assigns for ever, all their lordship and manor of Sculcoates, with all the rights, members, &c. belonging thereto, lately appertaining to the great monastery of the charter-house, near the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, with likewise all the tenths, meadows, &c. that belonged thereto. Soon after this, in the beginning of the succeeding reign, the above two gentlemen parted the manor and divided it into three parts, two of which were allotted to the alderman, and the other part to sir Henry.

In 1560, Dalton sold one of those parts to mr. Alexander Stockdaile, of Kingston-upon-Hull, and the remaining part the year following to Thomas Allured of the charter-house, who soon after purchased of Edmund Frost, and Francis Jackson, of London, esqrs. the whole rectory of Sculcoates, with all its members and appurtenances, which lately belonged to the priory of the charter-house, with the houses, glebe, tithes, and commodities that belonged thereto. About thirty-six years after this, that part of the manor sold to Stockdaile, after passing through many hands, was at length purchased by the above Thomas Allured, which he soon after sold to Matthew Brownel of Hull, and granted to him and his heirs power to levy a fine, in due form of law, upon the third part of the manor of Sculcoates and Stoneferry. This part of the manor, as appears by a licence of queen Elizabeth to alienate and sell it to the said Matthew Brownel, consisted of eight messuages, and gardens, sixty acres of arable land, sixty acres of meadow, sixty acres of pasture, with an annual rent of eight shillings in money. In the second year of James the first, John Hotham, John Allured, Samuel Culverwell, and Thomas Whincop, clerk, bought of Thomas Allured and Robert Stockdaile, two messuages, two cottages, twenty-nine acres of meadow, one hundred acres of pasture, sixteen acres of wood, ten acres of moor, and nine shillings rent, with a third part of the manor of Sculcoates; but because they were held in capite of the king, and sold without his licence, they were seized upon, the purchasers fined, and obliged to solicit the king's pardon. In 1656, John Allured, of Grey's Inn, esq. having a little before

before sold part of his property here to mr. John Clement of Hull, sold the remainder to Charles Vaux, esq. consisting of a close and ground within the moats and walls, whereupon the mansion house called the Charter-House lately stood; a piece of ground adjoining, whereon was a cottage; all the waste ground on the east-side of the Charter-House, whereon the stables belonging to the monastery had formerly stood, with all the moats and ponds of water in and about the same, all which ground had been called and known by the name of the scite of the late priory of the Carthusians near Hull; a close of meadow, called the brick gate close, but then the postern close, lying on the south-side of the Charter-House moats, a close of meadow then cut for bricks, called button close, near the water-house, a close called brick close, containing about six acres, and a close of five acres called Dalton's close.

The parsonage and church of Sculcoates, and all tithes whatsoever in the fields, parish or hamlet of Little Kelk, in the county of York and Kingston-upon-Hull, or either of them, were granted by Queen Elizabeth under her letters patent, sealed with the great seal of England, bearing date at Hinchinbrook, the 4th of october, in the twenty-eighth year of her reign, to Christopher Hatton, knight, her chamberlain, and his heirs for ever; they paying therefore yearly unto the queen, and her successors 30s. 4d. and 5l. 7s. 8d. to the curate of Sculcoates for his maintenance; two shillings payable for a pension to the archbishop of York, and one shilling to the dean and chapter of York. Mr. Torre gives the following account of this church:

Sculcoates church in the diocese of York, arch deaconry of the east-riding, and Hartbill and Hull deanry.

The church of Sculcoates was an ancient rectory, belonging to the patronage of the lord Grey of Rotherfeld, till the 16th july, 1381. That it having been given to the prior and brethren of the house of st. Michael, juxta Kingston-super-Hull, of the Carthusian order, was then appropriated to them by Alexander archbishop of York, who, in recompence of the damage thereby done to this cathedral church, reserved out of the fruits thereof to him and his successors, archbishops

PART VI. of Yerk, the annual pension of 2s. and to his dean and chapter 1s. payable by the said prior and brethren, at pentecost and martinmas by equal portions. Also on the 23d of july, 1381, the archbishop Alexander ordained that there be in the church of Sculcoates a perpetual vicar presentable by the prior and brethren, the portion of whose vicarage shall consist in eight marks payable by the said religious quarterly, every year. And the vicar shall have also part of the use of the rectory for his habitation. And shall pay synodals, and at his own cost find bread and wine for celebration of divine offices in the church. But all other burdens, ordinary and extraordinary, the said prior and brethren shall bear at their own costs.

In the vestry a written memorial, in a black frame, is hung up, importing that the governors of the bounty of queen Ann, for the augmentation of the maintenance of the poor clergy, in the year 1785 purchased of the rev. Thomas Stainton, the late vicar, a close called west close, of two acres twenty perches, in Sculcoates, for 200l. which was granted and conveyed by the said T. Stainton to the use of the vicars for the time being, and their successors in the same vicarage, for a perpetual augmentation thereof. The late rev. T. Stainton gave a piece of ground for the enlargement of the church yard.

Within these few years there has been very rapid improvement in this parish, which is very likely to continue. Some of the best streets now belonging to Hull are built in it, viz. Savile-street, George-street, Charlotte-street, Dock-street, Bond-street, Albion-street, and several others, too tedious to mention; but they may be seen in the new plan.

The vicarage of Sculcoates is thus valued in the king's books, viz.

First fruits	-	-	5l.	7s.	8d.
Tenths	-	-	0	10	8

The old church of Sculcoates was a very ancient structure, and through the corroding hand of time, at length fell into such a ruinous and decayed condition, that the parishioners were a few years ago obliged to procure a brief to enable them to rebuild it. Having obtained

obtained this assistance in the year 1760, the old one was taken down, and in that and the succeeding year the present church erected on its site. It is built of brick and covered with blue slate. The steeple is composed of similar materials. In the inside of the church every thing has a neat and uniform appearance. The pulpit and part of the reading desk are of wainscot, as are the fronts of all the pews that open into the middle aisle; which being all constructed alike, and of the same height, no part of the congregation is incommoded, as is but too commonly the case in other country churches, occasioned by the inequality in the height of the pews. The font is a very great ornament to the church. It is composed of grey marble, curiously variegated, large and of an oval form, fixed upon a square pedestal of black marble, ornamented at the four angles with slender columns of white marble. This beautiful ornament was purchased by the late Mr. Robert Thompson, father of the rev. George Thompson of this town, of the Hotham family, and by him given to this church. The altar table is also of marble. As this place is so near Hull many of the more substantial inhabitants have been buried here. Against the north wall of the chancel, &c. with the following inscriptions. On an oval, above the inscription table, is the following verse, from the epistle of St. James.

Qualis enim est vita? Vapor est, qui
Paulisper extat, deinde evanescit.

On the inscription table.

M. S.

MARTHÆ Joannis Richardson uxoris

Dilectæ et amantissimæ,

Quæ, VI die Jan: MDCCXCIII, an: ætat: suæ XXXVIII,

Vitam immaturè dando perdidit,

Magni æstimata, valde meritòque desleta.

O carissima mulierum! optima-uxorum!

Quantum amata, quantum amabilis olim,

Nihil juvat!

Nunc pulvis es; pulvis etiam erit, qui te

Vivam ardentè amavit,

Et mortuam acerbè deplorat;

Non

PART VI.

Non sine spe refurgendi tecum,
Vitâ, amore, felicitate, ad fruendum
Novâ et sempiternâ,
On the vault beneath—
Hic, in sepulchro,
Quod mortale fuit
MARTHA RICHARDSON
In pulverem redit.
MDCCXCIII.

Against the north wall, near the front, is a plain stone monument, with an inscription in short hand, which when turned into plain English, reads thus: In a vault beneath this stone lies the body of mrs. Jane Delamotte, who departed this life 10th january, 1761; she was a poor sinner, but not wicked without holiness, departing from good works, and departed in the faith of the Catholic church in full assurance of eternal happiness, by the agony and bloody sweat, by the cross and passion, by the precious death and burial, by the glorious resurrection, and ascension of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. Amen.

On the floor in the north west corner lies
" William Lambert
pleading and looking for mercy
he died
april 18, 1789, aged 86."

In the church yard
Near the north-west corner of the church, on an altar monument
" Beneath this stone lies all that was mortal of
Mary the wife of John Beatson, minister of the gospel in Hull.
She died january the 23d, 1774, in the 32d year of her age."

On the south-side of the church near the choir door, on a head stone,
" Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee
a crown of life
In memory of William Thompson* a sincere christian, who died april 15th, 1789,
Æ. 25 years.

His virtues walked their narrow round,
Nor made a pause nor left a void;
And sure th'eternal master found
His ev'ry talent well employ'd.
Go and do thou likewise"

On the east-side of the road leading to the south door, twenty-two yards from the church
on a head stone.
" Sacred to the memory of the best of wives.
Here lieth the body of Ellen† the wife of Thomas Browne, book seller, who departed this life in
hopes of a better, december 9th, 1777, aged 47 years." On

* He was a student of Magdalene college, Cambridge.

† She was daughter of Mr. GRIMSHAW, of Stanuolm, near Wigan, Lancashire.

On an altar monument on the east-side of the road leading to the south door, and about five yards from the east wall of the church yard.

PART VI.

" In this vault are interred

Died.	Aged.
Alice Harrison, 1st oct. 1758	2 years.
Christ. Harrison, 3d nov. 1770	12
Eliz. their mother, 7th feb. 1779	46
Geo. Thompson†, 14th jan. 1768	68
Ann his wife, 6th dec. 1779	75
Ann E. Thompson, 22d may, 1784	9
Polly Thompson, 9th jan. 1786	15
Mary their mother, 10th may, 1788	43"

Near the south east corner of the church yard, on a head stone.

" In memory of Bridge Frodsham, who departed this life, october 21, 1768, aged 35 years.

Qui fuit stultus fibi

Et jacet hic indeploratus."

Mr. Frodsham was educated at one of our universities, but his inclination prompting him strongly to the stage, he left the college and commenced actor. He performed for several years on the theatre here. His abilities were great, and he was universally respected when living, and lamented when dead; but his epitaph was written by himself, and put on his tombstone at his own particular desire.

A close list of the rectors and vicars of Scu'coates from the year 1232, to the present time.

Temp. Inst.	Rectores Ecclesiæ.	Patro.	Vacat.
11 kal. dec. 1232	Tho. de Mydleton	Robert de Grey	
3 kal. juni. 1265	Nic. de Staynton	Isabel de Grey	
14 kal. april, 1294	Tho. de Staundon	Eadem.	
6 id. may, 1308	John de Soli icell	John de Grey	
	John Hawl, pbr.	Idem	
— july, 1349	Petrus de Davenport, cap.	John de Grey de Rotherfeld	per Mort.
<i>Vicars.</i>			
— june, 1352	Peter de Ingram de Ottringham, pbr.	Idem.	per Refig.
19 sept. 1361	Peter de Wyneslede	Widow of John de Grey, mil.	
2 may, 1372	Tho. Ranyard	Eadem.	per Refig.
28 sept. 1379	Will. de Hermstrophe	Eadem.	
3 oct. 1381	Walter de Kell, cap.	Priores et fra. domus f. Mich.	Juxta Hull
	Richard de Fenton	Idem.	
June, 1419	Joh. Daly, pbr.	Idem.	
	Joh. la Shone, or Shene, pbr.	Idem.	per Refig.
19 jan. 1441	Sym. Burton. pbr.	Idem.	per Refig.

Vicars.

† He was an alderman of Hull, served the office of sheriff in 1749, was first time mayor in 1753, and died in his second mayoralty.

PART VI.

Temp. Inf.	Vicars.	Patro.	Vacat.
2 feb. 1444	Will. Sprier, cap.	Idem.	per Mort.
1 sep. 1446	Joh. Wright, cap.	Idem.	per Mort.
19 feb. 1481	Peter Johnson, pbr.	Idem.	per Mort.
21 jan. 1496	Will. Spalding	Idem.	per Mort.
22 oct. 1505	Joh. Carre, pbr.	Idem.	per Refig.
15 oct. 1520	Richard Croiner, pbr.	Idem.	From this time for the next ninety years, we have not been able to procure a lift.
— 1611	George Shaw		
— 1671	— Ainfworth		He died 9th april, 1684, and was buried here.
— 1684	Edw. Wilcock		
— 1720	Jof. Lambert		
— 1726	Tho. Patrick		per Mort.
— 1740	John Clarke		per Mort.
— 1772	Tho. Stainton.		
	He died and was succeeded by		
— 1794	Richard Patrick the present vicar.		

EMINENT

EMINENT MEN.

This town and county have given birth to several men of note, from whom, however, we shall only select the following :

The family of the de la Poles has produced several eminent men, who have done honor to the place of their birth ; but as we have already been very full and particular in their history, to that we refer our readers. There is however one letter written by William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, to his son, in so affectionate a manner, inculcating his duty to God, his sovereign and his parents, so strongly, and giving him such good and fatherly counsel, in respect to his company, conversation and transactions in life, that we hope we need make no apology for laying it before our readers. This duke was prime minister and favourite to Henry the sixth, and queen Margaret, and was banished by the king, at the instigation of the commons, and murdered 2d may, 1450. The letter was written the day he went into banishment, which was only two or three days before his murder. This epistle alone ought to entitle this duke to a place among the noble authors of England. PART VII.

“ My dere and only welbeloved sone I beseeche oure Lord in Heven y^e maker of alle the world to blesse you, and to sende you eu’ grace to love hym and to drede hym to y^e which as ferre as a fader may charge his child I bothe charge you and prei you to sette alle your spirites and wittes to do and to knowe his holy lawes and comaundments by the which ye shall w^t his grete m^{cy} passe alle y^e grete tempestes and troubles of y^{is} wrecched world, and y^t also wetyngly ye do no thyng for love ner drede of any erthely creature y^e shuld displese hym. And y^{re} as any freelte maketh you to falle be secheth hys m^{cy} soone to calle you to hym agen w^t repentaunce satisfaccon and contricon of youre herte never more in will to offende hym.

“ Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng to be trewe liege man in hert in wille in thought in dede unto y^e kyng oure alder most high and dredde sou’eygne lord to whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde
too

PART VI.

too charging as fader can and may rather to die yan to be y^e contrarye or to knowe any thyng y^t were agenste ye ³welfare or p^rspⁱte of his most riall p^rson but y^t as ferre as youre body and lyf may streche ye lyve and die to defende it. And to lete his highnesse have knowlache y^rof in alle y^e haste ye can.

“ Thirdly in y^e same wyse I charge you my dere sone alwey as ye be bounden by y^e com’aundement of God to do, to love to worshpe youre lady and moder, and also y^t ye obey alwey hyr com’aundements, and to beleve hyr councelles and advyses in alle youre werks y^e which dredeth not but you shall be best and trewest to you and yef any other body wold stere you to y^e contrarie to flee y^e counsell in any wyse for ye shall fynde it nought and evyll. Forthermore as ferre as fader may and can I charge you in any wyle to flee y^e co’pany and counsel of proude men of coveitowse men, and of flatteryng men the more especially and myghtily to withstonde hem, and not to drawe ne to medle w^t hem w^t all youre myght and power. And to drawe to you and to youre company good and v^rtuowse men and such as ben of good conu’sacon and of trouthe, and be them shal ye nev’ be defeyved ner repente you off, moreover nev’ follow youre owne witte in no wyse but in alle youre werkes of suche folks as I write of above axeth youre advise and counsel and doying thus w^t y^e m^cy of God ye shall do right well and lyue in right moche worship and grete herts rest and ease. And I wyll be to you as good lord and fader as my hert can thynke. And last of alle as hertily and as lovyngly as ever fader blessed his child in erthe I yeve you y^e bleffying of our Lord and of me, whiche of his infynite m^cy encrece you in alle vertu and good lyvyng, and y your blood may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede multeplye in this erthe to hys s^rvise in suche wyse as after y^e departyng fro this wretched world here ye and thei’ may glorefye hym et’nally amongs his aungelys in hevyn.

Wreten of myn hand

y^e day of my dep’tyng fro the land

your trewe and lovyng fader

SUFFOLK.”

Grafton,

Grafton, speaking of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, says, " He was notorious for enrychyng hymself with the kyng's goods and lands, gathering together and making a monopoly of offices, fees, wards and fermes, by reason whereof the kyng's estate was greatly mynished and decayed, and he and his kin highly exalted and enriched." That he had dipped his hands in blood, having been a chief instrument in contriving the murder of Humphery duke of Gloster. But sanguinary men seldom escape unpunished, for this duke of Suffolk had his own head struck off upon the side of a cock-boat, by a servant belonging to the duke of Exeter. Sir Robert Cotton cites an old author, who gives an admirable description of those times. He says, " I will tell you what I found since this assembly at Oxford, written by a reverend man twice vice chancellor of this place; his name was Cascoin; a man that saw the tragedy of de la Pool: he tells you, that the revenues of the crown were so rent away by ill council, that the king was enforced to live de Tallagiis Populi: that the king was grown in debt quinque centena millia librarum: that his great favourite, in treating of a foreign marriage, had lost his master a foreign duchy. That to work his ends, he had caused the king to adjourn his parliament, in villis et remotis partibus regni, where few people, propter defectum hospitii and victualium, could attend, and by shifting that assembly from place to place, to inforce (I will use the author's words) illos paucos qui remanebant de communitate regni concedere regi quamvis pessima. When the parliament endeavoured by an act of resumption, the just and frequent way to repair the languishing state of the crown (for all from Henry the third but one, till the sixth of Henry the eighth have used it) this great man told the king it was ad dedecus regis, and forced him from it: to which the commons answered, although vexati laboribus et expensis, quod nunquam concederent taxam regi, until by authority of parliament, resumeret actualiter omnia pertinentia coronæ anglia. And that it was magis ad dedecus regis, to leave so many poor men in intolerable want, to whom the king stood then indebted. Yet could

PART VII.

5 N

not

V. Cot. Post. p. 280. In his speech to the house of commons.

PART VII. not all good council work, until by parliament that bad great man was banished, which was no sooner done, than an act of resumption followed the inrollment of the act of his exilement."

The two following letters, from original letters, written during the reigns of Henry the sixth, Edward the fourth, and Richard the third, by various persons of rank and consequence, give us a very full and particular account of the death of this great but unfortunate duke.
—v. p. 55.

"To the ryght worchipfull John Paston, at Norwich."

"RYGHT worchipfull fr, I recomaunde me to yow and am right fory of that I shalle sey and have soo welshe this litel bille with forwfulle terys that on ethes scarcely ye shall reede it.

As on munday nexte after may day the^r come tydyngs to London that on thorsday before the duke of Suff^r come unto the* costes of Kent full nere dower with his ij shepes and a litel spynn^r the qweche spynn^r he sent with c^rteyn lett^rs to c^rteyn of his trustid men unto Caley's warde to knowe howe he shuld be rescyyvyd and with hym mette a shippe callyd† Nicolas of the towre with other shippis waytyng on hym and by hem that were in the spyner the maister of the Nicolas hadde knowlich of the dukes comyng and whanne he espyed the dukes shepis he sent forthe his bote to wete what they were and the duke hym selfe spakke to hem and seyde he was be the kyngs comaundemet sent to Caley's ward, &c.

And they seyde he moste speke with here mast^r and soo he w^t ij or iij of his men wente forth wyth hem yn here bote to the Nicolas and whanne he come the mast^r badde hym welcom traitor as me sey and forth^r the maist^r desyryd to wete yf the shepmen woldde holde with the duke and they sent word they wold not yn noo wyse, and soo he was yn the Nicolas tyl fat^rday next folwyng.

Soom

* Some of our historians say that he put to sea from the coast of Norfolk.

† This ship belonged to Bristol in 1442, 20 H. vi. and was a great ship with forestages, and carried one hundred and fifty men.

Soom sey he wrotte moche ~~thenke~~ to be delyu'd to the kynge but PART VII.
 thet is not verily knowne, he hadde hes confesso^r with hym, &c.

And some sey he was arreynd yn the sheppe on here man^r upon the*
 appechementes and fonde gylty, &c.

Also he asked the name of the sheppe and whanne he knew it he
 remembred† Stacy that seid if he myght eschape the daung^r of the
 towr he shuld be faffe and thanne his herte faylyd hym for he thowht
 he was dyffeyvyd, and yn the syght of all his men he was drawyn
 ought of the grete Sheppe yn to the bote and there was an axe and a
 stoke and oon of the lewdeste of the Sheppe badde hym ley down hys
 hedde and he shuld be fair ferd wyth and dye on a swerd and toke a
 rusty swerd and smotte of his hedde withyn‡ halfe a doseyn strokes
 and toke away his gown of russette and his dobelette of velvet mayled,
 and leyde his body on the fonds of Dover and some sey his hedde was
 sette on apole by it and his men sette on the londe be grette circost^unce
 (q. by great numbers) and preye and the shreve of Kent doth weche
 the body and sent his unde^r shreve to the juges to wete what to doo,
 and also to the kenge whatte shalbe doo.

5 N 2

Forther

* Impeachments by the commons. This shews that these ships were sent out on purpose
 to take him, &c.

† Prophecies in those times were generally believed, and being always ambiguously expressed,
 had a greater chance of being sometimes fulfilled. King Henry the fourth, from one of these
 ambiguous prophecies, believed he was to die at Jerusalem.

‡ A most cruel manner of putting him to death.

The editor of these letters says ; " The conclusion of this letter puzzled me for a long time ;
 at first I thought that the word wyfe might be read neif or servant, but the W. was too much
 like all the others in the same letter to warrant that reading. I think it may be thus explained.
 On looking over the collection of letters, I found, continues he, some subscribed W. L. and others
 William Lomner in the same hand. But then this difficulty occurred, how could W. L. or
 William Lomner be the wife of John Paston. On examining some of the letters of Margaret
 Paston to her husband, and which were subscribed " by your wyfe M. P." I found them written
 in the same hand as those signed W. L. and William Lomner. I guess, therefore, that being
 used to write sometimes for his mistress to her husband John Paston, he now in his hurry instead
 of concluding " by your servant W. L." as some of his letters do, he wrote by mistake " by your
 wyfe W. L."

The family of Lomner had property both at Mannington and Wood Dalling in Norfolk ;
 at the latter town his son William built a castellated mansion.

PART VII.

Forther I wotte notte but this fer is y^t yf the p's (procefs) be erroneo^s lete his concell reu^se it, &c.

Also for alle yo^r othe^r mat^{rs} they flepe and the ffreer also, &c. Sr. Thomas Keriell is take p[']son^r and alle the legge harneyse and abowte iij m^c Englishe men slayn.

Mathew Gooth with xv^c fledde and savyd hym selffe and hem, and Peris Brusy was cheffe capteyn and hadde x m^c frenshe men and more, &c.

I prey you lete my mastras yo^r mode^r know these tydyngis and God have yow all yn his kepyn, &c.

I pray you this bille recomaunde me to my mastras yo^r mod^r and wyfe, &c.

James Gresham hath wretyn to John of Dam and recommaundith him, &c.

Wretyn yn gret haste at Lond. the v day of may, &c.

by yowr wyfe,

W. L.

To my right worshipfull Cosygne Jobn Paston of Norwyche Squyer.

RIGHT worshipfull Sr. I recomaunde me unto yow in the most goodly wyse that y can, and forasmuche as ye desired of me to sende yow worde of dyu's matirs her' whiche been opened in p[']liament openly, I sende yow of theme suche as I can.

Fir[']t moost espi[']all that for verray trowthe upon sat'day that last was the duke of *Suffolk was taken in the see, and there he was byheded and his body w^t the app[']tenaunce sette at lande at Dover, and alle the folks that he haad w^t hym were sette to lande, and haad noon harme.

Also the kyng hath suwhat graanted to have the resupcion agayne in fume but not alle, &c.

Also if ye purpose to come hydre to put up your bylles, ye may come now in a good tyme, ffor now eu'y man that hath any they put theyme now inne, and so may ye yif ye come, w^t Godds grace to your pleasur.

Ferthermore

* This account exactly agrees with that in the last letter, as to the murder, &c. of the duke of Suffolk.

Ferthermore upon the iiijth day of this monthe the erle of *Deven- PART VII.
eshire come hydre w^t iij^c men †wel byseen, &c. —v—

And upon the morow aft' my lord of ‡Warrewyke w^t iij^c men
moo, &c.

Also as hyt ys noyfed here Calys shal be byseged w^ynnne this vij
dayes, &c.

God save the kyng and sende us pees, &c.

Other tithyngs be ther noon here, but Almyghty God have yow
in his kepyng.

Writen at Leycestr the vj day of may, 1450, 28 H. vj.

your cosigne,

§JOHN CRANE.

*Observations on the two preceding letters to the worshipful John Paston,
esq. at Norwich.*

The murder of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, is, by our historians, variously related ; some informing us, in general terms, that it was committed by the contrivance of the party then in opposition to the queen ; others, that it was done by order of the party then in the duke of York's interest ; and others, that a captain Nicholas, of a ship belonging to the tower, or a captain of a ship called the Nicholas, met him on the sea, and there took and murdered him ; but whether in consequence of being employed for that purpose, or on his own authority, does not sufficiently appear.

A short

* Thomas Courtney, earl of Devonshire, was taken at the battle of Towton, in 1461, and afterwards beheaded, by order of Edward IV. he having revolted from Edward to Henry VI.

† A fine body of men well arrayed and accoutred.

‡ Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, was killed in the battle of Barnet, in 1471, most furiously fighting against Edward IV.

§ The Cranes were a good family, flourishing at this time in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and the writer of this letter belonged to the court.

The seal on this letter is defaced, but it has a neat braid of twine round it.

PART VII.

A short sketch of the proceedings of the parliament, and of the duke of Suffolk's situation previous to his leaving the kingdom, are necessary to the clearly understanding of the following account.

Upon the meeting of the parliament at Westminster, in november, 1449, the commons presented to the lords several articles of impeachment against the duke of Suffolk. The queen, fearing the consequences of these, persuaded the king to send the duke to the Tower, hoping by this step to satisfy the commons.

After this, by her address, the parliament was adjourned to Leicester, to meet in april, 1450, where the duke being released from his imprisonment, appeared with the king and queen, as prime minister.

This proceeding extremely offending the commons, they presented a petition to the king, praying that all who had been concerned in the delivery of Normandy to the French, might be punished.

The queen's fears were now renewed, and she prevailed upon the king instantly to banish the duke for five years, which he did ; and the duke very soon embarked with an intention of going to France, where his friend the duke of Somerset was regent.

From the plain state of this historical fact, delivered down to us in these letters, the following observations are deduced ; first premising that, in 1447, the duke of Suffolk, in conjunction with the queen and her ministry, had been one of the principal agents in the murder of the duke of Gloucester ; an event which, in all human probability, was the immediate occasion of the duke of York's thoughts of asserting his claim to the crown, a claim in which he could have had little hopes of success during the life of a prince, the uncle of the reigning king, and the brother and son of the two preceding sovereigns. A prince likewise well beloved by the people, and endowed with abilities which would have adorned a throne.

The duke of York at this time most certainly had a personal hatred to the duke of Suffolk, as by him he had been not long before dismissed from the regency of France, and was very lately sent into Ireland, to quell a rebellion with a force inadequate to the purpose.

The

The duke of Suffolk's undoubted attachment to the house of Lancaster, must be, at all times, a great impediment to the taking of many necessary steps by the York party, towards carrying this meditated claim into execution ; the having him therefore put to death, must be a very desirable circumstance to the duke of York and his friends. The arrival of the earls of Devonshire and Warwick, at this critical time at Leicester, with such large retinues of men " well byseen " furnishes very sufficient reasons for thinking, that the murder of the duke of Suffolk was a premeditated scheme ; and that these noblemen came, thus attended, to prevent any proceedings which might have been adopted by the queen and her party, on their knowledge of this event being accomplished ; for these two noblemen could not arrive at Leicester in consequence of the murder, as it was impossible for them to know of it, to get their men together, and to enter Leicester, the one on the fourth, the other on the fifth of may, the account of it not arriving in London till the fourth ; they therefore most probably came in consequence of their previous knowledge of the plan that was laid, to wait the event of it, and to act as circumstances might require.

The sentence of banishment seems to have been almost instantaneous ; this method therefore of taking him off must have been as instantaneously resolved upon, by those of the party then near the court ; for though the people in general, and the commons hated the duke, it no where appears, that he was thus taken off by any general concerted plan for that purpose, but by a party ; and as these two noblemen, both at that time professed friends to the duke of York, arrived thus critically with such numerous attendants so well arrayed and accoutred, it gives the greatest reason to suspect that it was by their party.

What captain of a ship that had met the duke on the sea, unless his ship had been sent out on purpose to take him, could have known what had passed at Leicester, otherwise than from the duke's own people in the spinner, and from that account only would have dared to take and murder him ?

This

PART VII.

This force too, the Nicholas, with the other ships waiting on him, was certainly much superior to the dukes two ships, and one little spinner : otherwise how can we account for his own shipmen not holding with him ? for however lowly fallen in the public esteem, a nobleman, of his consequence and possessions, must have still had faithful adherents enough to have defended him, and to have accompanied him to France ; unless they found that resistance in their situation such superior force (a force sent out on purpose to take him) could be of no service, but would most probably have hastened his fate.

The words “ God save the kynge and sende us pees ” seem to insinuate a suspicion of the king’s personal safety at this time, and a fear that the disturbances which then overspread the land, might be productive of civil wars ; for the prayer for peace being coupled with that for the king’s safety, plainly refers to the disturbances at home, and not to those in France. From these, and all other circumstances, therefore, as stated in the two preceding letters, it may be justly concluded, that the York party not only contrived, but perpetrated the murder of this nobleman ; who thus fell a terrible example, that blood requires blood ; and had it been the only blood spilt by the Yorkists, happy had it been for England, who would not then have had to lament those deluges of it, which soon after flowed in the dreadful civil contests between the two houses of York and Lancaster.

THOMAS JOHNSON, doctor of physick, who was bred an apothecary in London, in which art he was so studious to improve himself, that he became the most skilful botanist of his age in England, and made many additions to the edition of Gerard’s Herbal, put out in his time ; yet was he so modest, that knowing much, he would not own the knowledge of it ; but the university of Oxford became so sensible of his great merit, that they voluntarily bestowed on him the honorary degree of doctor of physick. His loyalty engaged him on the king’s side in the civil war ; and when Basinghouse was to be rescued out of the hands of the rebels, he undertook that service (though never thought a martial man) and gallantly performed it ; but was slain afterwards

ward in the siege of the same house, being much lamented by all, as well foes as friends, anno dom. 1644. dr. Fuller, who knew him well, bestows this epitaph on him : PART VII.

Hic, Johnstone, jaces, sed si mors cederet herbis,
Arte fugata tua cederet illa tuis.

Thus translated :

Here Johnson lies : could herbs fence off death's dart,
Sure death thou hadst escaped by thy own art.

SIR JOHN LAWSON, a poor man's son of this town, but being bred at sea, by his industry and dexterity came to be captain. In this capacity, after some profitable voyages with merchants, he gained much honor in boarding six admirals ships, in the war with the Dutch in 1651, 1652, and 1653, but more in contributing to his Majesty's restoration, by blocking up with eight ships the mouth of the Thames, till the stop put upon the parliament was removed in 1659. But the action which gained him, perhaps, the most glory of all was the admirable attempt he made upon Algiers in the years 1661 and 1662, forcing them to make the most honorable peace they had ever made with christians, and afterwards when they faulted in the performance, made them punctually observe it. Nor did he less signalize himself in his gallant conduct and resolution in the first sea-fight between the English and Dutch in 1665, in which, by a shot in the leg, he lost his life who had spared the lives of many others.*

5 O

ANDREW

* It appears by the following letter, which was written by himself, and sent to Luke Robinson, esq. of Pickering Lyth, Yorkshire, and preserved in Gent's history of Hull, that he was advanced under the commonwealth to the rank of rear-admiral. The style of this letter is a striking contrast to that used by the republicans of France at this day.

"From on board the commonwealth's ship, near Quinbrough, this 18th of march, 1652.

"HONORABLE,

"Your's of the first instant came to my hand but yesterday : mr. Coxmore is not secretary to the honorable commissioners for the admiralty ; therefore I suppose it has laid in his hands. I heartily thank your honor for your great expressions of affection mentioned towards me, as also of your great love and tenderness in relation to my dear wife and little ones, by your writing to his excellency, and mr. Speaker, in their behalf. Upon the intelligence of my removal hence, I must
take

PART VII.

ANDREW MARVELL, the son of Andrew Marvell, the facetious Calvinistical minister of this town, who being well educated in grammar, was sent to Trinity College in Cambridge, and there attained a good degree of knowledge in the Latin tongue, became an assistant to the celebrated poet John Milton, secretary to the no less celebrated usurper Oliver Cromwell, with whom he contracted a great intimacy. The burghers of this town, chose him their representative in three successive parliaments, and allowed him an honorable pension to bear his charges. Though in his ordinary conversation he was modest and of few words, yet he was esteemed the most celebrated wit of the age in which he lived, of which he gave a proof in his buffooning writings against dr. Samuel Parker, afterwards bishop of Oxford; for whom he was, even by the doctor's friends, thought much too hard in that way of writing. The doctor, however, profited by his defeat, for it seems, it made him more humble during the rest of his life.

Dr. THOMAS WATSON, formerly bishop of st. David's, was born
at

take it as a greater favor than can be done me in my life time; and therefore do acknowledge myself engaged for it in the highest bonds of gratefulness. The almighty and my good God has renewed my life to me; and indeed has redeemed it from the jaws of death: his name I desire with that life to give and bring glory to the comfortable issue of our last engagements, who only struck terror into the hearts of our enemies, and sent them away with loss and shame. Oh the Lord was the author and finisher of it! His name therefore be magnified for it, the honor and praise of it is his. And truly I trust he will keep the hearts of his instruments humble with him; else they may justly expect his withdrawing for the future. Honorable sir, the right honorable council of state commissioners of the admiralty, and generals of the fleet, have appointed me rear-admiral of the fleet: a very high trust! I pray God enable me to discharge it: for of myself, I am not able; it's too heavy: but I trust, that as the Lord, and their honors, has called me to it, without any seeking of my own, so he will in some measure enable me to answer that by faithfulness and diligence, which I want in ability; and that he will keep my heart humble with himself. I am sorry to hear you have been so ill. I shall not further become troublesome at present, but in the presenting of my most humble and bounden service to yourself, and good mrs. Robinson: my kind love and respects to all your's and all faithful friends, I take leave, but remain honorable your honors and the commonwealth's faithful servant,
JOHN LAWSON.

"I am removed out of the Fairfax into the George, a gallant ship, though I could have been content to have served in the Fairfax: but this is a more stately ship of about sixty guns. I have not been at London. I shall be ready to sail within ten or fourteen days; but am commanded, when the ship is fit to sail, to attend their honors at White-hall.
J. L."

at North Ferriby in this county, in the spring of the year, 1637. He received the first part of his education at the grammar school of Hull, from whence he was removed to st. John's College, Cambridge, of which society he became fellow and tutor, and at length was preferred by king James the second, to the bishoprick of st. David's; to which see he was consecrated june 26th, 1687, by the archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the bishops of Rochester and Chester. He there laid out a great deal of money in beautifying his cathedral, and repairing the decayed episcopal palace at Aberguilly; and a much larger sum in other acts of public munificence. Of his public charities upwards of seven hundred pounds were given to this town, and six hundred to st. John's College, Cambridge. As this prelate had been promoted to many of his preferments, at the recommendation of lord Dover, by king James the second, he stuck firm to his interest, which was probably the cause of all his future misfortunes,* and of that load of obloquy with which bishop Burnett,† whose

PART VII.

“ Sharp and strong incision pen

“ Historically cuts up men,”‡

actuated by a spirit of party, has, with uncommon malignity, stigmatised his memory and mangled his reputation.

The political tenets which dr. Watson had embraced and continued to maintain with all the intemperate zeal of his party, were diametrically opposite to those of his dignified and beneficed clergy, many of whom were violent whigs. Actuated, as it should seem, by motives of party, previous to his ordinary visitation in 1694, he had declared a design of insisting on the residence of his chancellor, residentiaries, and

5 O 2

beneficed

* Wood says that “ upon dislike of his person, and for that he had been recommended by the lord Dover to the king, he did suffer and endure many affronts and intolerable abuses from the rabble in december, 1688, just after the king had left England for France.” Ath. Ox. 11. 658.

† History of his own times, vol. 11. pp. 226, 250, 406, fol. edit. 1734.

‡ Matthew Green, — Dalrymple says, “ it is a piece of justice I owe to historical truth, to say, that I have never tried Burnett's facts by the test of dates, and original papers, without finding them wrong. His book is the more reprehensible, because it is full of characters, and most of them are tinged with the colours of his own weaknesses and passions.” Sir John Dalrymple's Memoirs, vol. 1. p. 94, note 2d. edit. 4to.

PART VII. beneficed clergy; and to remove mr. Lucy, son to his predecessor bishop Lucy, from his office of register.* Provoked at this intimation, which the bishop seemed resolved to carry into execution, they obtained an inhibition from arch-bishop Tillotson upon charges made by mr. Lucy; and the arch-bishop visited the diocese by commission, but nothing could be made of the charges. After this, the bishop was again preparing to attempt Lucy's removal, when the latter exhibited a process against him for simony. The charges were six: first simony; second extortion; third falsification; fourth misapplication of the church revenues; fifth breach of a canon in the manner of exercising ecclesiastical jurisdiction; and the sixth disaffection to the present government. Upon this process dr. Tenison, who had now succeeded to the see of Canterbury, assisted by six other bishops, his assessors, on the 3d of august, 1699, tried him, and sentence of deprivation was passed on the three first charges. Dr. Sprat, bishop of Rochester, withdrew from the court, expressing his opinion that its proceedings were violent and illegal;† and dr. Compton, bishop of London, insisted on the insufficiency of the evidence, and opposed the sentence.‡ Bishop Burnet, his professed enemy,§ who was both one of his judges and his historian, has expressed himself with an uncommon degree of rancour and malevolence against this unfortunate prelate, and has described him as a monster of iniquity. He tells us (vol. 11. p. 226) "it was believed he gave money for his advancement, and that, in order to reimburse himself, he sold most of the spiritual preferments in his gift. By the law and constitution of the church of England the archbishop is the only judge of a bishop, but upon such occasions, he calls for the assistance of some of the bishops. He called for six in this case; I was one of them. It was proved that he had collated a nephew of his to a great many of the best preferments in his gift; and that for many years he had taken the whole profits of these to himself, keeping his nephew (John Medley)

* See a pamphlet intitled "the bishop of st. David vindicated, the author of the summary view exposed, his postscript answered, and the letter to a peer defended, by way of free conference between two bold Britons, in five parts." 1705, 4to. part 1. pp. 15. 16.

† Burnet, vol. ii. p. 227; and vindication. ‡ Vindication. § Burnet, vol. 11. p. 227.

Medley) very poor, and obliging him to perform no part of the duty. PART VII.
 It was also proved, that the bishop obtained leave to keep a benefice (of Burroughgreen, Cambridge) which he held before his promotion *a commendam* (one of the abuses which the popes brought in among us, from which we have not hitherto been able to free our church.) He had sold both the cure and the profits for a sum of money, and had obliged himself to restore it on demand, i. e. as soon as the clergyman would, by another sum, purchase the next presentation of the patron. These things were fully proved.* To these was added a charge of many oppressive fees, which being taken for benefices in his gift, were not only extortionate, but a presumptive simony. All these he had taken for himself without making use of a register or actuary; for as he would not trust these receipts to any other, so he swallowed up the fees both of his chancellor and register. He had also ordained many persons without tendering them the oaths enjoined by law; and yet, in his letters of ordination, he had certified under his hand and seal, that they had taken these oaths. This was what the law calls *crimen falsi*, the certifying

* The simony was presenting his nephew, John Medley, to several places in the church, taking a bond of him, under a penalty of 200l. to pay 100l. after he was collated to the archdeaconry of St. David and for some time receiving rents of that and other of Mr. Medley's preferments. But it was proved that the bishop had advanced upwards of seven hundred pounds to his nephew, Mr. Medley; at first upon bond for his education in the university, and the expence of entering upon his preferments; and afterwards for the portions of his sisters, and the support of his mother; the bishop also giving them 400l. on his own account. In order to reimburse himself, he took by agreement, the receipts of Mr. Medley's archdeaconry till the debt had run out, without a legal sequestration. With respect to the rectory of Burroughgreen, it appears that he leased the profits of it, value about 120l. per annum, on the 6th March, 1691, to a clergyman, Mr. William Brooks, for the consideration of 200l. a very moderate fine surely! the lessee covenanting to reside, and take care of the duty, and to accommodate the bishop at the rectory house when he should himself be resident at Burrough; and the bishop on the other hand, as a further security, engaged not to resign it. The lease was drawn by a very eminent lawyer, Sir Francis Pemberton: and the bishop of Ely, in whose diocese the place lay, upon this licensed Mr. Brooks to the cure. A year after this the bishop in a note promised to resign the rectory whenever Mr. Brooks should desire it. Now whether these things were strictly legal or not, it is certain that, in the present times, the bishop might have raised a much larger sum upon the living, under the authority of an act of parliament; for it appears that he laid out 500l. upon the premises.

Vindication, part iii. pp. 23. 34.

PART VII. certifying that which he knew to be false. No exception lay to the witnesses by whom these things were made out, nor did the bishop bring any proofs on his side to contradict their evidence.* Some affirmed that he was a sober and regular man, and that he spoke often of simony with such detestation, that they could not think him capable of committing it. The bishop of Rochester (Sprat) withdrew from the court in the day on which sentence was to be given. He consented to a suspension, but he did not think a bishop could be deprived by the archbishop. When the court sat to give judgment, the bishop resumed his privilege of peerage, and pleaded it; but he, however, waved it in the house of lords; and having gone on still submitting to the court, no regard was had to this; since a plea to the jurisdiction of the court was to be offered in the first instance, but could not be kept up to the last, and then be made use of. The bishops that were present agreed to a sentence of deprivation. I went further, and thought he ought to be excommunicated. He was one of the worst men in all respects that ever I knew in holy orders, passionate, covetous,† and false in the blackest instances, without any one virtue or good quality to balance his many

* The reader will be not a little surprized at this assertion of the right reverend historian, when he finds the fact was, that the bishop did actually produce on his side, more than fifty witnesses,* and that, "these things were made out," chiefly by inferences from written papers, to the evidence of which, as well as to that of the promoter's witnesses, strong exceptions were made, though it is very true that the judges did not admit them as proofs. Thus, when Thomas Williams†, by the force of alternate promises and threatenings, and by an assurance that he should not be called upon to swear to it, was prevailed upon to write and sign a paper accusing the bishop, this paper was admitted as a "proof;" but when the said Williams declared his subsequent recantation on oath, stating the means that had been used to make him sign the paper, and under what circumstances he had been prevailed upon, his testimony was rejected as deserving no credit. Again‡ when Meyrick and Powel, two persons interested in the bishop's deprivation, swore that the oaths required by law, were not administered to a mr. Robert Owen, when he was ordained on trinity sunday, 1691: upon their testimony it was admitted as proved, notwithstanding mr. Owen was dead; and Samuel Williams, who was ordained at the same time, made oath that they were administered to mr. Owen, to himself, and to every other person then ordained; and two other of the clergymen (Atkins Williams and David Phillips) offered to be sworn to the same evidence.

† The many instances of public munificence given by this bishop in his life time, and of a date prior

* Vindication, part iii. p. 22.

† Ib. part i. p. 33. ‡ Ib. part iv. p. 65.

many bad ones. But as he was advanced by king James, so he stuck to his interest; and the party, though ashamed of him, yet were resolved to support him with great zeal. He applied to a court of delegates, and they, about the end of the year, confirmed the archbishop's sentence. He complained to the house of lords, 1700, of the archbishop of Canterbury, first for breach of privilege, since sentence was passed upon him, though he had in court claimed privilege of parliament, to which no regard had been paid; but as he had waved this privilege in the house of lords, it was carried by a long debate, and by no great majority, that he could not resume his privilege."

PART VII.
v

After this, it seems, he objected to the archbishop's jurisdiction, and kept the cause alive for a long time, and the business was put off by many delays. It was said the thing was new, and the house was not well apprized of it; and the last time in which the business was taken up in the house, it ended in an intimation, that it was hoped the king would not fill that see, till the house was better satisfied in the point of the archbishop's authority, and the bishoprick was not disposed of for some years. After a suit, however, of five years in the exchequer he lost the temporalities; and the decision of that court was afterwards confirmed

prior to his trial (nor were all his charities done in public) sufficiently refute the charge of covetousness brought against him by this historian. Browne Willes, in his "history of bishops of st. David" gives this account of him:—"Thomas Watton, D. D. (fellow of st. John's College, Cambridge, and rector of Burrough-green in that county) was consecrated june 26, 1687, by the archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of the bishops of Rochester and Chester. On august 3, 1699, he was, for pretended charges of simony, deprived; having been all the time here much maligned, and, not long after his election, intolerably affronted and insulted by the rabble. He is still living, and being an opulent man, has distributed several sums in charity and on the public, as may be seen in a book, intitled a large Summary View of the Accusations exhibited against him, and the proofs made thereon, printed in 1702, in a volume 4to; which author would have the world to believe, that this bishop suffered on account of attempting to oblige his canons of st. David, and other his clergy, to a residence; and that, had he continued here, he would have expended a great deal for the good of his church; he instances some of his charities, viz. his laying out about 600l. in repairing the decayed episcopal palace at Aberguilly, and house at Brecknock; and of his having given as much to his college of st. John, Cambridge, to buy livings, 400l. to a charity at Hull, and laid out above 800l. in building and repairing his parsonage house and church in Cambridgeshire; into which country, as I am informed, he is retired, and there lives upon his fortune."

PART VII. confirmed by the house of lords. Thus did this unfortunate man, actuated by a spirit of party, through a too zealous and unguarded conduct, fall a sacrifice, in all probability, to the violence of the times in which he lived. He retired to his estate at Wilbraham near Cambridge, where he continued till his death, which happened in the year 1714, in the 81st year of his age.

This town has also been distinguished* by the births of several other persons of eminence, and has given the honorable title of earl to Robert de Pierpoint, who was created by king Charles the first baron Pierpoint, viscount Newark, and earl of Kingston; but received from that prince a greater honor, when he was called by him the good earl of Kingston. His family came into England with the conqueror, and so was of French extraction. They are famous for their loyalty to their princes; for Simon de Pierpoint signalized himself for his fidelity to king Henry the third; as did also Robert his son, who was taken prisoner fighting for him at the battle of Lewes in Suffex, and ransomed out of the king's treasure for seven hundred marks. Henry de Pierpoint was also famous for his faithful services to king Edward the fourth, against the Lancastrians; and this Robert gave many testimonies of his loyalty to king Charles the first in his troubles; for he raised a regiment of twelve hundred foot for his service, and was the lieutenant general of all that king's forces in the counties of Rutland, Lincoln, &c. but was taken prisoner at the assault of Gainsborough, by the lord Willoughby, which the king's party seeing, endeavoured his rescue unfortunately; for at the first shot they killed him and his servant. The circumstances, however, attending the death of this earl are differently related (vide note page 480.) His eldest son and heir, who succeeded him, was Henry Pierpoint, who loyally attending the same

* It is probable that the period is not very remote, when the town of HULL will be equally distinguished by a spirited cultivation of the liberal arts, and BELLES LETTRES. Already, amidst the bustle of extensive commerce, do many of the inhabitants exhibit striking instances of a refined taste in the former; and the establishment (in 1792) of a SOCIETY FOR LITERARY INFORMATION, bids fair for celebrity in the latter, joined to a prosecution of scientific research, which it includes.

same king at the garrison of Oxford and other places, was by him made one of the privy council; and at length by letters patent, anno regni 20. was raised to the higher degree of marquis of Dorchester. He died without issue, and so the title of marquis became extinct; but the earldom passed to the heirs of Robert, son of William Pierpoint, of Thoresby, who left by his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of sir John Evelin, of West Dean in Wiltshire, three sons, viz. Robert and William, who were successively earls of Kingston, but died without issue. PART VII.

Evelin their youngest brother, became earl of Kingston, and was at length created marquis of Dorchester, 5 Annæ, 1706, and afterwards duke of Kingston by King George the first. This title became extinct in the year 1773.

ADDENDA.

HAVING now, with an industry equal, we hope, to the difficulties of so arduous an undertaking, brought the preceding history to a conclusion, in order to render it as comprehensive and acceptable as possible, we shall here subjoin, as a necessary appendage to the whole, a continuation of the catalogue of the names of the mayors and sheriffs, wardens of the trinity-house, and such other occurrences as have happened, worthy of notice, since the foregoing sheets went through the press.

The catalogue of the mayors and sheriffs of the town of Kingston upon-Hull, continued from page 684.

A.D. A.Reg.	MAYORS.	SHERIFFS.
1792 32	John Sykes, 1	William Watson Bolton
1793 33	John Wray, 1.	Joseph Egginton
1794 34	William Watson Bolton, 1.	John Bateman
1795 35	Sir Samuel Standidge, knt. 1. <i>the present mayor.*</i>	Francis Hall, <i>the present sheriff.</i>

* Sir Samuel Standidge is also one of the wardens of trinity-house, so that he has this year the double honor of presiding over both these two respectable corporations. This is an honor the more peculiarly flattering, as it does not appear from the preceding annals, that any of his predecessors, the mayors of Hull, were ever chosen to fill these two honorable offices for the same year. In this distinguished situation, an occasion offered of manifesting his loyalty and attachment

PART VII.

ment to the august family upon the throne, which has not occurred here since the reign of king Charles the first. His highness Prince William Frederick of Gloucester, having passed some time last winter in the north as commander in chief in the absence of General Scott, on the 5th of november last, made a visit to this town, where he was received by sir Samuel, in the double capacity of mayor and warden of the trinity-house, and by the aldermen, elder brethren, and assistants of the two corporations, and the principal inhabitants of the town, with all the duty and respect due to his elevated rank. After reviewing the troops in garrison here, the different corps of volunteers, and a troop of Hanoverian cavalry then at this place, his highness and his suite, with the officers of the different corps, and gentlemen of the town, were invited to the mayor's house, where a magnificent and splendid entertainment was provided, at which the royal guest was most sumptuously treated. But what must have added most to his satisfaction, and inspired him with the most pleasing sensations, and sentiments friendly to the town of Hull, were the good affections and loyalty which the mayor and the rest of the company, impressed with a true sense of those royal virtues which have ever distinguished his august house, so cordially expressed for his majesty's person and government on that occasion.

A few days after two dutiful and loyal addresses were prepared, one by the corporation, and another by the trinity-house, which the mayor himself accompanied to London, and presented to his majesty; who was graciously pleased to confer upon him the honor of knighthood.

• *The following gentlemen compose the present bench of mayor and aldermen, viz.*

Sir Samuel Standidge, knt. mayor.	Benj. Blaydes Thompson, esq.
Robt. Osborne, esq. recorder.	Hen. Broadley, esq.
Jos. Sykes, esq.	Wm. Osbourne, esq.
John Melling, esq.	John Banks, esq.
Sir Henry Etherington, bart.	John Sykes, esq.
Benj. Blaydes, esq.	John Wray, esq.
Ralph Darling, esq.	Wm. Watson Bolton, esq.

The list of the names of the wardens of the trinity-house, continued from page 735.

<i>Anno</i> WARDENS.	<i>Anno</i> WARDENS.
1793 John Green, esq.	1794 Robt. Schonfwar, esq.
Benj. Metcalfe, esq.	1795 Sir Samuel Standidge, knt.
1794 John Staniforth, esq.	John Harneis, esq.

The elder brethren and Assistants are at present (anno 1796)

ELDER BRETHREN.	ASSISTANTS.
Thomas Haworth, esq.	Messrs. Charles Shipman
John Staniforth, esq.	T. Lundie
Rich. Thorley, esq.	H. Denton
Robt. Schonfwar, esq.	Tho. Locke
Will. Burfall, esq.	John Woolf
Thomas Jackson, esq.	Will. Horncastle.
Francis Hall, esq.	
John Green, esq.	
Benj. Metcalfe, esq.	
One vacant.	

After

After the close of the unfortunate campaign of 1794, when the French had over-run all Holland, and were pouring forth their armed millions, to disseminate their destructive principles through the rest of Europe; and impose upon other nations their own system of violence, anarchy, and rapine, this town, animated by that inviolable attachment to his majesty's person and government, and zeal for the religion and liberties of their country, which actuated the British nation in general, set a subscription on foot, which met with a cheerful and generous support, and several gentlemen offered themselves as officers to the volunteer companies: one troop of light cavalry, one company of artillery, and three companies of infantry were raised, armed, and disciplined at Hull, and another company at Cottingham. These volunteers continue to be regularly trained and exercised; have already acquired an excellent discipline, and no troops can make a better appearance. As every gentleman, who, in the hour of danger, voluntarily steps forward, and ventures his life in defence of his king and country, ought to be had in esteem by all true lovers of our happy establishment, and their memory held in grateful remembrance by posterity, we shall here subjoin a list of the names of the officers of the several companies raised within the limits of this history.

TROOP OF LIGHT HORSE.

- 1 William Hall, esq. captain.
Ja. Hassell, gent. lieutenant.
John Swire, gent. cornet.

ARTILLERY.

- 2 Benj. Metcalfe, esq. captain.
John Woolfe, gent. first lieutenant.
Wm. Horncastle, gent. second ditto.
John Burfall, gent. third ditto.
Edward Garwood, chaplain.
Benj. Burnett, surgeon.

THREE COMPANIES OF INFANTRY.

- 3 Christopher Machell, Esq. major.
Wm. Osbourne, esq. captain.
John Kirkby Picard, gent. lieutenant.
John Hall, gent. ensign.
- 4 Joseph Outram, esq. captain.
John Booth, gent. lieutenant.
Richard Howard, gent. ensign.
- 5 John Wray, esq. captain.
Wm. Lee, gent. lieutenant.
Ja. Milnes, gent. ensign.

COTTINGHAM COMPANY.

- 6 Geo. Knowsley, esq. captain.
Tho. Moxon, gent. lieutenant.
Wm. Ringrose, gent. ensign.

BAPTIST'S CHAPEL IN GEORGE-STREET.

THIS chapel was not begun till that part of our history which treats of structures set apart for religious uses, was printed off.

It will accommodate about six hundred people, viz.; four hundred below, and two hundred in the galleries. The building was begun in the month of october, 1795; and is now, may 1st, 1796,

PART VII. completed. The building exhibits a decent and uniform appearance both externally and internally; is neatly pewed, well lighted, and suitable in every respect to the purposes for which it was erected. The first minister is the Rev. William Pendered.

GEE's HOSPITAL, see p. 766.

Four rooms have lately been added to this hospital, built by Mrs. Fox, widow of Mr. John Fox, and endowed with two shillings each weekly.

St. AUGUSTINE's MONASTERY, see p. 19.

The square tower, with whatever else remained of this ancient and once stately fabric, has been lately taken down; so that now there remains not the least vestige of such an edifice.

INDEX.

THE following traits, which do so much honor to the person to whom they refer, did not come to our hands, till after the last sheet of the history of Hull was printed off.

They appear to us of so great public importance, are so intimately connected with this work, and have such a visible tendency to promote a laudable emulation in others, to advance the interest and prosperity of their country, that we should consider ourselves as deficient in the respect we owe the public to suppress them.

Projects when wisely laid, and not the wild reveries of a distempered brain, have been productive of the most solid advantages to society: it is to the project of Columbus we owe the discovery of the western world, and all the important consequences resulting from such a discovery; and we shall find in the ensuing traits, that it is to the able projects and spirited exertions of a private individual, that a new and profitable branch of trade has been introduced into Europe, which at this day gives employment to thousands, and brings annually an astonishing revenue into the coffers of his country.

The taking of whales among immense fields of ice, which have been increasing since the Almighty first created the world, will ever be considered as one of the greatest curiosities in nature: and shews us what wonders the adventurous spirit of man, joined to perseverance, is capable of accomplishing. We have already observed (see page 869 of this history) that the merchants of Hull were the first in England who entered upon this surprising and hazardous branch of traffic; and we shall presently see, that it is to the abilities and enterprising spirit of a single individual, Mr. Samuel Standidge, that this trade, when lately reduced to a very low ebb in England, and the whole fishery in a manner monopolized by the Dutch, owes its revival, and the prosperous and flourishing condition to which it has attained.

For some time previous to the year 1765, it is well known this trade had been

been rapidly on the decline in England, and in that year was reduced to such a languishing condition, that no ships were employed in it from Hull, nor from many other sea ports of the nation, and for three or four years preceding, it does not appear that more than eight or ten ships were employed in this trade, and during the above period, ten or twelve sail only from the port of London. It was then the active and adventurous spirit of Mr. Standidge exerted itself to revive and restore a trade which has since that time been prosecuted with so much success by the English nation. In the year 1766, he equipped and sent one ship to the Greenland seas, wholly on his own account. This was considered by all the other merchants as an adventure bordering upon insanity, as all Europe did not at that time afford one precedent: It was regarded as next to impossible for a private adventurer to prosecute a trade with success, in which so many opulent companies had miscarried.

This ship, however, which had excited such a general admiration in the mercantile world, returned with one whale and four hundred seals. Prior to this period the skins of these animals were generally thrown overboard, as not worth salting; but Mr. Standidge had conceived the idea of turning them to a much more profitable account. In order to this, at a great expence, and with no small trouble, he procured them to be tanned in the country; for the tanners in Hull refused, as they termed it, to foul their tubs with them.

Having so far succeeded, he had shoes made of them for himself and family. And thus was the tanning of seal skins introduced first into England; a discovery of such importance having escaped the penetration even of the sagacious Hollander; and a thing till that time unprecedented in Europe. The only uses they had ever before been put to, were to cover a few trunks, and to make sailor's tobacco pouches of such as had the oil extracted out of them with saw dust, and sold for the trifling sum of three-pence or four-pence each; whereas since the introduction of tanning, they have sold for five or six shillings per skin, and now bring in a very considerable revenue indeed to government, as tanned leather. Stimulated by this success, and the advantages derived to his country through his means, the above gentleman, actuated by the most ardent desire for the further improvement of the Greenland fishery, in the year 1767, fitted out two ships for this trade, in one of which, called the *British Queen*, he embarked

embarked, leaving many profitable concerns at home, and made the voyage himself, from which he returned successful.

The observations and improvements he had made in this voyage, were so important as to induce the honorable Daines Barrington, fellow of the royal society, to consult him with respect to the exploring of the North Pole; and, was so perfectly satisfied with the information he gave him, that he did him the honor soon after of publishing his letters in a pamphlet he wrote on that subject. He likewise consulted him on the most proper and effectual method to be pursued, in order to ascertain how far navigation was practicable towards that Pole. The delays which Mr. Barrington experienced at that time, seem in some measure to have damped his ardour, when Mr. Standidge in the genuine spirit of enterprize, actually equipped a ship himself, fitted her up suitably to the nature of the voyage she was about to undertake, and would have embarked himself in the course of two days, on the arduous attempt of exploring to the North Pole.

This voyage was however defeated by a circumstance that had not been attended to. Mr. Standidge, it seems, was that year high sheriff for the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull; and just as he was upon the point of embarking, he received a message from Mr. Beatniffe, late recorder, acquainting him that the office he bore opposed an insurmountable barrier to his leaving the kingdom, nor could his absence by any means be dispensed with. Subsequent to the year 1767, Mr. Standidge has in his own person twice visited the Greenland seas, actuated by the same motives as in his first voyage.

In the year 1768, the above gentleman fitted out and sent into those seas, three ships, and from his spirit and activity, which spread a general satisfaction through the whole nation, and diffused a spirit of emulation through the trading part of the people, so that several more ships were fitted out from Hull, Whitby, Newcastle, London, Liverpool, Scotland, and the trade flourished; to whose owners, at their request, he readily communicated every information which his experience had furnished him with, for fitting out the ships, and carrying on the trade advantageously.

During the infancy of this trade in England, it was judged expedient to encourage it by bounties at a certain rate per ton, on all ships employed in it.

This

This bounty, though gradually diminished, has been continued by different acts of parliament down to the present time.

From the superior expertness of masters and officers, and economy of owners, the English have of late been so successful in it, as to afford a reasonable expectation that this bounty may, without injury to the trade, be soon withdrawn.

In order to this, the honorable Charles Townshend when he was chancellor of the Exchequer, requested mr. Standidge, as knowing him to be one of the most active and experienced ship owners in England, in the Greenland fishery, and one to whose abilities and exertions it was solely owing that the produce of that trade was turned to the best account, to use his utmost endeavours to make the Greenland fishery stand alone, and without bounty.

In the year 1738, mr. Standidge had no fewer than four ships, of which he was the sole owner, employed in this trade, and three years after, anno 1791, in compliance with the request of the chancellor, and in order to ease his country of the vast sums annually paid in bounties to those ships, actually fitted out two ships for these seas, and sent them without bounty; which was a transaction unprecedented, and which it seems no merchant before him concerned in this trade, in the present century, had the public spirit to attempt.

Though the vast encouragement this gentleman has given to this important branch of commerce, and the great emolument accruing to the nation, from his introducing into it the art and method of converting the skins of seals into leather, be alone sufficient to rank his name among the public benefactors of his country, yet have all his exertions not been confined to these alone: ever active and enterprising, he has from early life conducted in no inconsiderable degree, to advance the commerce of this country, to a height which has raised the English to be the first, and most powerful commercial people in the world.

But it is not his own country alone, that has derived all the advantages resulting from the enterprising and hazardous efforts of mr. Standidge.

The most powerful empire in Europe has profited itself of the proposals he has made to it; and the admiralty of Russia, have done him the honor to acknowledge the great obligations they lay under to him, as will appear from what follows. In the autumn of the year 1789, when hostilities had commenced

menced between the Turks and Russians, and the latter in their attempt to act as a maritime power, (in which they were greatly assisted by England) were preparing to send a considerable fleet of Russian men of war into the Mediterranean, to act against the Turks on that side, Mr. Standidge, conceiving that the admiralty of Russia might find themselves considerably embarrassed in procuring transports to convey the troops, stores, &c. and that the expedition might be delayed on that account, made no doubt but that an offer of ships proper for that purpose tendered to them, would render an essential service to, and be eagerly embraced by that board.

Full of this idea, in the month of October the same year, he dispatched a letter to Petersburg, which contained an offer of his three ships to the Empress of Russia, as transports on the same freight per ton and month, as he had received from the British navy board; and to be exactly on the same conditions in every other respect; and at the same time informing them, that they might through his connections be supplied with any number of ships they might have occasion for. This letter which was addressed to Messrs. Baxter and Co. at St. Petersburg, on its arrival there, was immediately laid before the admiralty of Russia, and met with a most welcome and gracious reception.

In the month of March following, he received a letter from his friends in that capital, intimating how acceptable his offers had proved, and the great obligations the admiralty of Russia were under to him; that they had accepted his three ships on the terms and conditions he had proposed, and at the same time requested him, to agree for and charter fifty large ships more, to carry troops and stores.

In April, these transports all sailed from England, and arrived safe at Revel, where they were equipped and prepared for the expedition; in the course of the summer succeeding, the whole fleet with their convoy, consisting of eleven sail of ships of the line, bombs, &c. under the command of Admiral Erf, entered the North Sea, and rendezvoused for some time in the Downs, where Mr. Standidge, accompanied by Alexander Baxter, Esq. merchant; Mr. John Wilkinfon, broker; and Mr. Measeters, ship-wright, went on board the admiral's ship every day, to consult on conducting the expedition.

This

This fleet, after continuing about a fortnight in the Downs, rendezvoused for some time at Spithead ; from whence it sailed to the Mediterranean, and having arrived at Minorca, departed from thence, and continued its course to the Morea, where it ravaged the islands of the Archipelago, and the adjacent coasts of Greece and Asia ; in the channel of Scio, it engaged the Turkish fleet, though considerably superior in force ; defeated and destroyed their whole fleet, except one man of war and a few galleys, that were towed off by the Russians. On the conclusion of the war, which soon after followed, between those two formidable powers, this fleet returned ; when the transports were discharged, and honorably paid. And thus had a private gentleman in England no small share in facilitating and advancing an expedition, which adorned with laurels the brows of the imperial Catharine, and added so much honor to the Russian flag.

Soon after the close of the campaign of 1794, when France, as has already been observed (v. page 923) was attempting with but too much success, to diffuse through the rest of the world, that system of rapine and violence which has for years past been desolating their own unhappy country, a subscription was set on foot, and four companies of independents and volunteers, and a troop of cavalry, were immediately raised, for the defence of this town and county. In the spring of the present year, sir Samuel Standidge, whose attachment to our happy establishment, and unshaken loyalty to the august family upon the throne, have ever shone conspicuous, presented the volunteer companies, with a handsome set of silk colours, and the cavalry with a standard. On the 17th of february, 1796, the grand ceremony of consecrating and presenting those colours, was performed agreeable to the directions previously given by General Scott, on the morning of that day, the whole corps of each, preceded by the above general, and their respective officers, viz. captain William Hall, of the light horse ; captain Benjamin Metcalfe, of artillery ; major Christopher Machell, captain William Osbourne, captain Joseph Outram, and captain John Wray, of the companies of infantry, assembled in neat uniform and marched into the citadel. As the day proved remarkably fine, and the ceremony altogether novel at this place, the concourse of people who had assembled were immense.

The

The procession was very grand and formed a grand *coup d'oeuil*, and the music, composed of a variety of wind instruments, seemed to inspire the people with martial ardour, and was listened to with rapture.

The colours were consecrated and presented by the rev. mr. Milner, who delivered a very sensible and pathetic address suited to the occasion, which he concluded with an earnest prayer to the king of kings that it would please him to defend us against our enemies, and give success to the arms of those who fight for us. The whole company, amongst whom were several people of fashion, seemed delighted and animated with the novelty of the scene before them, and at the martial appearance which the volunteers exhibited; and by their united applauses, testified their attachment to the cause in which they were engaged. After the ceremony was over, general Scott, major Machell, with all the other officers of the different corps, with several other gentlemen, repaired with sir Samuel Standidge to his house, where an elegant and sumptuous entertainment had been provided, and the guests were hospitably treated. In the afternoon a great many loyal toasts were drank, and the evening was spent with the utmost festivity and conviviality.

About the commencement of the present year, mr. Standidge had the honor of presenting two very loyal addresses to his Majesty, who was then most graciously pleased to confer on him the honorable dignity and degree of knighthood, as a mark of royal favor, for those many great and essential services he has rendered his king and country.

All mr. Standidge's efforts, however, for the promoting of public utility, have not been confined to the advantage of commerce, and the advancement of the nautical art only, in which he was bred up, but his views have been equally extended, and his endeavours directed to the improvement of agriculture. As soon as he became possessed of landed property, he set about with spirit and activity to cultivate it to the greatest advantage; and, by a careful attention to draining, manuring, clearing away of rushes, weeds, &c. to make all the advantage arise from it, that the land was capable of producing. The vast increase of cultivated lands in England within the last century, one might reasonably expect, would have proved in a high degree favorable to population. But England before that period was probably more populous than at present.

The

The prevailing practice of engrossing farms, besides the other evils it is pregnant with, accounts at once for this deficiency; a deficiency which partly from the same cause, is insensibly impoverishing almost every village in England. Every gentleman of landed property, who endeavours to put a period to a practice so detrimental to the public in general, is entitled to their respect and gratitude. Mr. Standidge, sensible that the large and overgrown size of farms, neither tended to their better cultivation, nor to the benefit of the landlord, has reduced his farms into much smaller portions of land, than they contained when he purchased, and has erected a convenient farmstead, near the centre of each of his farms, thus reduced. By this means he has considerably increased his rental, as well as number of his tenants, has the pleasure of seeing them prosper and do well, his land under excellent tillage, and his tenants pay their rents punctually, and bring up their families with great decency.

Would every gentleman of landed property in England pursue so laudable an example, the benefits which would arise to this nation, would be of the greatest importance; and the advance in the rental of all the lands in the kingdom, would probably amount to a sum more than sufficient to defray the land tax.

INDEX.

INDEX.

A.		PAGE.		PAGE.
A	BBEY of Melfa or Meaux, founded by Wm. Ie		Aldermen of Hull, the common council of the town	
	Gros, earl of Albemarle	6	two appointed by the sole authority of the commons	496
	A particular account of its foundation	id. (note.)	several displaced by the charter of James II.	
	Obtains possession of the hamlet of Wyke	7	and others of different principles appointed	579
	Suppressed	172	restored to their seats on the bench, and three	
	Abbot George, archbishop of Canterbury, high steward		appointed by mandamus removed	580
	of Hull	295	two refuse to take the oaths	588
	Addresses to Cromwell on his being proclaimed protector		of trinity-house chosen annually	701
	of the commonwealth of England	409	lists of the names of	731
	for a free parliament	507	Aldwick John, founds and endows an hospital and	
	to king Charles II. on his restoration	516	chantry	190 810
	to queen Ann on the peace	598	Algiers, captives arrive from	302
	to king James II. on his accession to the throne	572	great depredations committed by pirates from	307
	Addresses to the king on the contest in America	622	Altar piece, an elegant one, by whom portrayed	783
	on the peace concluded, anno 1783	630	Anderson Nicholas, vicar of trinity-church, claims some	
	great exertions made to procure them	574	rooms left to the assistant preacher	752
	on the rebellion in the year 1745	609 610	his epitaph	789
	Admiral Henry duke of Exeter, his deputy refused ad-		Antiquity, draught of a genuine monument of	846
	mittance into the town, and the king's letter		Archbishop of York, contention between him and the	
	to the bench on that occasion	119.	mayor of Hull	73
	appoints the mayor and aldermen, his deputy		petitioned to allow the sick to eat flesh in Lent	308
	for the town and county of Kingston-upon-Hull	121	Ale, heads an insurrection caused by the suppression of	
	oath taken by the deputy	122	religious houses	163
	the manner of keeping his court	149	Association, seamen's	611
	mayors rights as admiral of the Humber	595	to support queen Elizabeth against her enemies	249
	Adrianfon, founds an hospital.	190	Aumarle, siege of	48
	Alcock John, bishop of Ely, founds a free grammar		Austin ward	101
	school, &c.	133 300	Award, a remarkable one	86
	Alderman Harrison founds an hospital in Chapel-lane	212	Aylebury, or Ailebury, viscount, made high steward	306
	Chambers fined	306	B.	
	Hoar removed from his office	555	Baker George, his epitaph in trinity-church	791
	the cause of his removal	552	Ballast to be taken out of the haven	548
	Hoar resigns his gown	597	Banks repaired	75
	Wilberforce resigns his gown	621	commissioners appointed to repair them	124
	Johnfon, an anecdote of him	567	Baptist's	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Baptist's chapel, some account of their congregation	820	Carlton mr. John, lost at sea, his epitaph	(note) 792
new one built in George-street	923	William, merchant, his petition to the bench	(note) 515
Barker Joseph, his corn. seized, which involves the con-		Carthusians, monastery of near Hull, founded	24
gregation in a law suit	289	suppressed and refounded	161, 162
Barker mr. a dissenter, counterfeits hands to an address	575	surrendered to the king	172
Barnard sir Edward, his character	573	Castle at Hull, its foundation	186
Barton ferry founded	15	now called the magazine	852
Batten vice admiral, endangers the life of the queen	450	Castle king of, is driven on the English coast	59
Baynard castle, at Cottingham, burnt	191	Catalogue of the priors of Haltemprice	18
Bedford's hospital	191	of the abbots of Melia or Meaux	177
Bellasis lord, appointed governor of the town	578	of the masters of the Charter-house	745
made high steward	344	of the vicars of trinity-church	803
resigns, and is succeeded by the duke of Monmouth	545	of the vicars of the church of St. Mary	813
Beverley town of, claims a free passage through the haven		of the vicars of Hefle church	879
of Hull	107	of the representatives of the town of Hull	669
referred to the arbitration of the abbot of Meaux	160	Catlyn mr. John, master of the grammar school, a re-	
law suit between the two towns	217	markable character	828
Charles I. removes his court to	419	Cecil sir Robert, high steward, his death	285
Eigot sir Robert, raises a rebellion in the north	164	Chamberlains, when chosen. Their office of great antiquity	667
Bills brought into parliament	620	Chambre John a, an incendiary, taken and executed	137
Births, an average of	855	Chapel, in Bowl-alley-lane	815
Bishop of Rome solicited to make use of the censors		in Fish-street	822
of the church	87	Charity Hall given to the corporation for the poor	595
good effects of them	89	further account of	772
Bishops suffragan, appointed Hull a suffragan see	153	list of the names of many of its benefactors	776
some account of these extraordinary prelates	154	Charles I. king, his succession to his father James	293
Robert Purfeglove, the last of that order here	157	proclaimed at Hull	294
Blockhouses ordered to be erected	185	requires a loan of money of the principal	
finished with materials taken from the		inhabitants	296
ruins of St. Mary's church	806	makes a further requisition of the town of	
how employed at present	851	transport ships, and ships of war	297
Bloom Robert, mayor, removed from his office	540	kept his maunday in York minster. A curious	
Bricks, the art of making them revived at Hull	79	account of the ceremonies used on that occasion	316
Bridgeman sir Orlando, complaint made to him of the		touched for the king's evil	id.
fish garths in the Ouse	547	ceremonies at his reception at Hull	317
Briefs, their success	287 288	the speech of Mr. Thrope, the recorder, on	
Brigantes, this part of the island in that kingdom	2	his entering Beverley-gate	319
Burleigh, lord president of the north, comes to Hull,		his distressed condition, and the expedient	
and the tragical event that ensued	207	he had recourse to	329
Bulhel captain, recovers the castle of Scarborough	452	rupture between him and his parliament	333
Bylt alderman, died of the plague. The inscription		makes a fruitless attempt to secure Hull to	
on his grave stone the most ancient of any in		his interest	id.
the church	792	the two houses petition him to remove the	
C.		magazine from Hull	336
Caley Cornelius, the recorder, resigns his office	621	his answer to their petition	339
Camden mr. the first who took notice of a genuine		the Yorkshire gentlemen petition him not to	
relic of Roman antiquity, since his time		remove the magazine	343
found at Hull	(note) 846		
Carmin Maud, sells to the abbot and monks of Meaux,			
lands in Myton	7		

Charles

INDEX.

927

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Charles I. king, comes to Beverley-gate, and demands entrance into the town, but is denied by the governor Hotham	347	Charles I. king, his army under the command of the marquis of Newcastle, a second time besieged the town	481
his letter to the mayor of Hull (note)	350	his remarks on the execution of sir John Hotham and his son	477
his message to the parliament, concerning sir John Hotham's refusal to give him entrance	352	Charles II. king, proclaimed at Hull, rejoicings at his restoration	515
his second message to parliament respecting Hull	357	address to him on that occasion	516
his answer to the parliament's votes, &c. concerning sir John Hotham and Hull	361	his letter to Hull (note)	518
his letter to sir Richard Hutton of Goldf-brough, high sheriff of the county of York (note)	366	grants a new charter to the town	526
the commons answer to his messages respecting sir John Hotham	369	commemoration of his birth-day and restoration	538
his reply	371	the town of Hull supplies him with money	543
summoned the Yorkshire gentry to meet him, and raised a guard of gentlemen for his person	374	orders the citadel to be erected	557
remonstrance of both houses, in answer to his declaration concerning Hull (note)	385	the charter surrendered into his hands, and a new one granted	567
his answer to the parliament's remonstrance (note)	400	his death	569
his queen purchases arms in Holland, and sends them to him in a ship called the Providence	417	Charter, copy of the original one granted by king Edward I. (note)	11
resolves to march against Hull, and publishes a proclamation forbidding his subjects, under pain of treason, to give the town any aid	418	renewed and enlarged by Richard II.	72
removes his court to Beverley, and summoneth the train bands to attend him there	419	by Henry IV.	82
his message to both houses of parliament (note)	id.	by Henry V.	90
publishes another proclamation, declaring his purpose to go to Hull; and the true occasion and end thereof (note)	420	reviewed and confirmed by Henry VI.	92
the inhabitants of Holderness present a petition to him, complaining of the injuries they had sustained from the insolence of sir John Hotham. His answer (note)	423	enlarged by the same king	103
the petition sent to him at Beverley by the parliament, to move him to a good accord, and to prevent a civil war	427	renewed by queen Elizabeth, and fresh privileges granted	257
his answer to their petition (note)	429	a new one granted by James I. a very costly one	283
the reply of the two houses to his answer (note)	435	an abridgement of one granted by Charles II.	526
lays siege to the town of Hull. Insidious arts made use of, to exasperate the garrison and inhabitants against him	437	surrendered to the king, and a new one granted	566 579
his troops defeated in two sallies made by the garrison	438	Charters list of, in the order they have been granted to the town	668
raises the siege, and draws off his forces	439	seven granted to the trinity-house	728
his reason for removing his court to Beverley, and undertaking the siege of Hull	440	Charter House hospital, a copy of its ancient foundation	197
erects his royal standard	449	refounded by king Edward VI.	207
		mal-administration in the government of it	227
		destroyed by sir John Hotham	424
		history of it continued	741
		laws and ordinances for its better regulation	235
		list of the names of the ministers admitted to officiate therein	755
		Cholmley sir Hugh, governor of Scarborough castle, receives a commission from the queen, to hold it for the king (note)	451
		Church holy st. trinity's, when erected	15
		put under an interdict	147
		paintings and images removed out of it	209
		new pews erected, and the disputes thereby occasioned	265
		described	785
		summary account of the chantries that were in it prior to the reformation	797
		Church	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Church holy st. trinity's, constituted a parish church by act of parliament	521	Cromwell Oliver, petition presented to him, and a deputation appointed to wait on him, to solicit	
Church st. Mary's, a particular account of	805	some particular favors	502
chantries and obliits founded in it	809	and serjeant Bradshaw hanged and burned in effigy	515
st. John's, when and by whom erected	659	his death	507
further account of	814	Cromwell Richard, proclaimed protector	id.
Churches, the liturgy again introduced into them	533	Crowle George, alderman, founder of an hospital in sewer-lane	760
Clarendon lord, his account of a very extraordinary negotiation	(note) 441	rules and orders to be observed in his hospital written by himself	id.
Clifford lord, gains the pass at Ferrybridge, but is soon afterwards slain	115	Custom-house, by whom erected, and for what purpose an annual rent paid for it by the crown to the corporation	287
Clifford Moor, rebels mustered there, who intended to besiege York and surprize Hull	223		858
Cloth hall, granted by the mayor and burgeses to the corporation of the poor	773		
Coatsforth Thomas, examined on oath	(note) 465	D.	
Coggan William, alderman, founder of a charity school	834	Dalton Thomas, alderman, his will remarkably devout	800
Commemoration of the king's birth-day, and restoration	538	Dagger-lane, old chapel in	816
Commissioners appointed to repair the banks	124	new chapel in	822
Committee of the house of commons, sent to Hull	356	Dale Thomas, parish clerk, and others, promoters of an insurrection, taken and executed	210
Common clerk, &c. an office of great trust and profit	634 667	Danes, the country destroyed by them	3
Commons house of, answer to his majesty's two messages, respecting sir John Hotham and Hull	369	Darras Margaret, her executors found a chantry in trinity-church	799
Complaints against the commander of the Diligence tender	606	Declaration, relating to Hull and Hotham	358
Constable sir Robert, takes the town by stratagem	166	of the two houses to indemnify the mayor of Hull, &c. on their seizing sir John Hotham	464
executed and hung in chains over Beverley-gate	167	Deira, this part of the country in the Saxon kingdom of that name	3
Constable sir John, and sir Ralph Ellerker defend the town against the northern rebels	165	Denmark Swein king of, enters the Humber with a fleet, takes and plunders the city of York	id.
Curbert, esq. claims a large fish of the whale kind, cast up in the Humber	601	Deputation appointed to wait on Cromwell	505
Contentions between the houses of York and Lancaster	109	Deputy governor appointed	534
Conventicles, information given against two of them	559	Digby lord, taken prisoner by the parliament's ships and brought into Hull, discovers himself to the governor, and proposes a surrender of the town to his majesty	441
Copley Captain, and other protestant officers, seize the popish governor, and secure the town, fort and citadel	582	his proposal approved by the governor	442
Corody, a very liberal one given by the prior and convent of Haltemprece	(note) 180	is sent to York to concert measures with the king	446
Cottingham town of,	883	his project proves abortive in the end	447
list of the rectors and vicars of	893	Directory, prayer books burnt by soldiers on its establishment	491
Country destroyed by the Danes	3	Disputes respecting the fresh water	76
County court	694	of the merchants, &c.	82
County of Hull, towns within the	877	about the water renewed	85
Court of admiralty, manner of keeping it	149	referred to the consideration of three cardinals	87
Cromwell Oliver, orders captain Hotham to be seized and sent to prison	457	the prudent method taken to end them	88
and Lord Willoughby of Parham, come to Hull accepted at Hull as the protector of the common-wealth, and their address to him on that occasion	483	between the ferry-men of Hull, and those of Barton	556
	479	fresh ones, concerning Julian Dyke	549

Dissentions

INDEX.

9-9

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Dissentions between the ministers and people	505	Edward VI. king, reforms some hospitals at Hull, and the	
Dobson alderman William, his bequest to St. Mary's		chapels of holy trinity and St. Mary's	207
church-his epitaph	807	intends to establish a mart at Hull	212
Dock, a very fine and spacious one	848	grants to the burgesses the manor of the town, and	
particular account of it	856	the custody of the castle and blockhouses	213
part of it assailed by the parish of Sculcoates, deter-		his death	217
mined in the king's bench	865	Egbert king, subdues the saxon heptarchy	3
Dock company, at Kingston-upon-Hull, incorporated by		Egremont lord, deputy admiral, opposed by the inhabitants	119
act of parliament. Extracts from the act	859	Elizabeth queen, association entered into to support her	
Doughty Richard, gives a messuage to the church of St. Mary	812	against her enemies	149
Dower widows	283	renews and confirms all the old charters, and	
Dreadful effects of the sweating sickness	215	grants fresh privileges to the town	257
Dubbing Margaret, foundress of a chantry in trinity church	802	the mayor and burgesses present a petition to her	260
Dunbar lord, and the lord Clifford come to Hull, to		commences an action against the mayor, &c.	268
collect a loan	297	her death, by laws made in her reign by the	
Duplicate of an assisment within the town and county	589	magistrates of Hull	271
Duty on foreign ships	124	Elland sir John, great honor done him by Henry VIII.	185
E.		founds and endows a chantry in trinity church	802
Earls of March, from whom descended	110	Ellesmere Thomas lord, made high steward of Hull	286
Earthquakes shocks of, felt at Hull	271 615	Exchange built	287
Edward I. king, subdues the Scots	9	Eminent men, William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk	900
visits lord Wake at his castle at Cottingham	10	Thomas Johnson, doctor of physic	912
comes to Wyke, and is delighted with its situation	id.	sir John Lawson, knt. admiral	913
orders a manor-hall to be erected there for his		Andrew Marvell	914
own use	11	dr. Thomas Watson, bishop of St. David's	914
changes the name of the place to Kingston-upon-		— Pierpoint family, duke of Kingston	920
Hull, and grants the first charter	id.	F.	
his death	(note) 13	Fairfax lord Ferdinando, defeated, and his army dispersed	
Edward II. king, grants licence to fortify the town with		at Atherton Moor	480
a wall and ditch	18	comes to Hull, and made governor of the place	id.
founds Barton ferry	15	defends the town against the king's army, and	
by his letters patent appoints sir Robert Hastings		orders the banks to be cut	482
warden for life, and grants him the fee farm rents	16	issues an order to levy money on the townsmen,	
is constrained to resign his crown	19	and appoints a fast, to be observed in the town	484
Edward III. king, declares war against the Scots. Comes		forces the marquis of Newcastle to raise the siege	487
to Hull, and is magnificently entertained by		assists at the taking of York	489
William de la Pole	21	copy from an original bill of sale given by him to	
changes the government of the town, from a bailiff		the wardens, &c. of trinity-house	(note) 718
to a mayor	id.	Fairfax sir Thomas, the party under his command	
sails to Antwerp	22	attacked and forced out of Beverley	491
requires of every sea port town, ships, &c.	64	crosses the Humber with twenty troops of horse,	
his death	70	and joins Cromwell in Lincolnshire	483
Edward IV. king, proclaimed at London	114	distresses the loyalists in Holderness, and parts ad-	
crowned at York, with the royal cap, called abacot,		jacent; and gains a victory over the king's	
taken in the equipage of Henry VI.	119	forces at Selby	488
his letter to the magistrates of Hull	id.	appointed by the parliament commander in chief	
is taken prisoner, but makes his escape	125	of all their forces	489
enters the Humber, and lands at Ravenspur	126	made governor of Hull	491 512
the town of Hull furnishes him with ships and men	132	the first person of quality in those parts who exerted	
		himself for the king's restoration	511
			Fees

INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Fees, officers, proposition concerning them	645	Green John, and Francis Buck, chamberlains, their receipts and disbursements for one year.	127
Ferible Richard, mayor in the year 1378	24	Grand jury, their representation	648
Ferriby town of	880	Gregg alderman, dies, and leaves behind him several monuments of his piety and charity	102
Ferris alderman, his bequest to the guild of holy trinity	717	an account of the hospital he founded	756
Ferry Barton, founded	15	Gregory mr. fined	220
Ferry boats, tolls paid to the owners of them	627	Grimby Simon de	76
Ferrybridge, lord Fitzwalter, sent to guard that pass, surprized and slain there	115	Grotius vindicates the right of the Dutch to fish on the coasts of England	307
Ferry-men, disputes between those of Barton and Hull	555	Guild st. John Baptist, orders and rules to be observed by that fraternity	192
Field alderman Joseph, his epitaph (note)	796	of holy trinity instituted	66
Fire, terrible effects of one	608	constitutions ordained by its first benefactors	id.
Fish, a strange one cast up at Drypool	255	its gradual increase and present state from p. 700 to 740	740
two large ones of the whale kind taken in the Humber	601	Guilds, several suppressed, and their revenues given to the king	192
Fish-garths, taken out of the Humber	152	H.	
obstruct the navigation of the river Ouse	547	Hall Roger, and mr. Thomas Haworth, command two independent companies	612
removed as common nuisances	548	Hallam Rebel, takes the town by surprise	163
Fish shambles built	146	seized by the mayor, and executed with several of his associates	164
Flesh shambles built	620	Hanson Richard, mayor, lost his life at the battle of Wakefield, bravely fighting for king Henry VI.	113
Floating batteries	628	Harrison alderman, founds an hospital	212
Fort secured	583	Hartley David, esq. addresses a pamphlet to the corporation of Hull	623
Fortifications not in a condition to resist an enemy	71	Hastings sir Robert, to continue warden for life	16
strengthened and additional ones erected	185	Haven granted to the burgeses	73
new ones erected	557	ballast to be taken out of it	548
thrown down	660	in danger of being warped up	123
Friery st. Augustine's, by whom founded	19	Heneage sir Thomas, high steward of Hull	255
of Carmelite or White Friars, founded by Edward I.	193	Henry IV. king, his death	87
G.		Henry V. grants a new charter to the towns of Hull requires a supply of ships and men	90
Gaol, a new one erected	849	Henry VI. his letter to the mayor, &c. of this town to solicit a loan	99
Garrison disbanded	332	his last charter granted to this town	103
a constant one ordered to be kept at Hull, but disagreeable to the inhabitants	491	visits the town of Hull	109
cruelties committed by it	578	taken prisoner at the battle of Northampton	110
Gascoigne captain Edward, complaint against him	606	the inhabitants of Hull testify their loyalty to him	111
Gee mr. William, founds an hospital in Chapel-lane	766	his death	127
his curious will (note) id.	id.	Henry VII. crowned	136
and John Ramfden, represent this borough at the convention	585	marries the princess Elizabeth	id.
General Monk's letter to colonel Overton	512	dies	138
George III. proclaimed at Hull	618	Henry VIII. crowned	138
Glemhem sir Thomas, appointed governor of the town	327	declares war against France, and his successes in that country	139
resigns his government	332		
defeats a party sent out of Hull, under the command of captain Hotham	448		
Government of Hull, committed to the mayor and aldermen	179		
Governor seized by a party of soldiers	583		
a deputy one appointed	534		
Gowns, scarlet ones to be worn by the sheriff and his wife	211		
Grammar school	825		
Grant to sir William Sidney	140		
to sir John Heneage	195		

INDEX.

931

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Henry VIII. grants the manor of this town, &c. to sir William Sidney	140	Hotham sir John, betrayed by his own kinsman	455
requests a loan	147	seized by sir Matthew Boynton, his nephew	463
his letter to the town	167	sent to London, and his estate confiscated	464
journey to the north	183	tried, condemned and executed	472
arrival at Hull	184	Hotham captain, seized and committed to prison	457
arrives a second time at Hull	185	escapes and comes to Hull	458
honoreth sir John Elland, knt. with his vote	id.	seized a second time	462
orders the town to be better fortified	id.	copy of a letter found in his chamber	473
leaves the town	186	tried and condemned	473
his second letter to this town	187	petitions the house of commons	474
Hesle town of	877	executed	475
High steward	634	Howard sir Richard, takes in forces at Hull, to be employed against the Scots	139
High stewards, list of	684	Hull river, formerly only a sewer	8
Hoar alderman Daniel, removed from his office the cause of his removal	555	Humber ward	101
Hoar alderman Daniel	553	Hymn on the restoration	638
copy of his letter on his resignation	597	I.	
Hollis Maccabeus, examined on oath	467	James 6th of Scotland, and 1st of England, succeeds queen Elizabeth	278
Holy trinity, church of, erected	15	proclaimed in this town	280
under an interdict	147	the recorder sent to congratulate him	282
constituted a parish church	521	grants a new charter to this town	283
particular account of it	785	dies	292
Holy trinity, guild of, instituted	66	James II. proclaimed at Hull	571
Hospital founded in Vicar-lane	146	publishes a declaration which procures him the name of James the just	id.
built and endowed in Chapel-lane	212	this town addresses him on his accession to the throne	572
charter-house, an account of	741	the magistrates refuse to choose such members as he requires. Letters on that subject	577
Lister's, on the south-side of trinity church	748	issues out a writ of quo warranto against their charters; but grants a new one	579
Gregg's, in Postern-gate	756	restores all corporations to their ancient rights and customs	580
Crowle's, in Sewer-lane	760	abandons the nation	583
Watson's, on the north-side of trinity church	764	Jetties, &c. state of the case concerning them	591
Gee's, in Chapel-lane	766	Jews synagogue	825
Weaver's, in Dagger-lane	770	Images and paintings removed out of the church of holy trinity	209
Brotherick's, in Postern-gate	771	Infirmaries an account of	778
Crookhay's, in Vicar-lane	id.	Institutions charitable, an account of	700
Hospitals and chapels, refounded	207	Instructions given by the parliament to their commissioners, sent to be assistants to sir John Hotham	379
those in this town, and all others in the kingdom given to the king by his parliament	189	Insurrection at Seamer	210
Hotham Gilfrid de, knight, founder of St. Augustine's monastery	19	Insurrections in the north	103
Hotham sir Richard, and the corporation of Hull, benefactors to the above monastery	id.	break out on account of the reformation	162
Hotham sir John, appointed governor of Hull by the parliament	334	Interdict, the church of holy trinity put under one	147
denies the king admittance into the town	347	Jobson mr. fined	211
his letter to the parliament on that occasion	348	Johnson mr. fined	id.
the speaker of the house of commons letter to him on that occasion	376	Johnson alderman, his subtlety	567
cuts the banks, and lays the country under water	423		

Jubilee

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Jubilee revolution, celebrated at Hull	636	Kirby captain, killed	485
a poetical description of it	644	Kirkstall town of	885
Judge Allybone orders the sheriff, &c. to attend him to the Romish chapel	573	Knowles sir William, makes a present of a gold chain to the corporation	218
Judges, when to hold an assize at Hull	685		
Julius Cæsar's expedition into England	2		
		I..	
K.		Lancaster, Henry of Richmond duke of, quarrels with Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk	78
Kingdom, its dangerous state	74	house of, contentions between them and the house of York	109
Kingston earl of, in vain attempts to withdraw the inhabitants of Hull from their adherence to the parliament	479	further contests between the two houses	125
Kingston-upon-Hull town of		Lands granted to John Heneage by the king	195
its origin in the reign of Edward I.	1	Langdale lord, made governor of Hull. His letter to the mayor	577
nature of the soil, and its low situation	2	prepares against a siege	581
town built, and first charter granted	11	is seized by a party of soldiers	583
streets paved	16	Law courts of	685
first wardens and bailiffs unknown	13	suit commenced	561
fortified with a ditch and wall	18	Laws and constitutions, made at different times in the reign of Henry VI.	129
made corporate, and with its precincts a county of itself	92	in the reign of queen Elizabeth, by the magistrates of Hull	271
divided into wards	100	several bye ones made	549
involved in a law suit with the town of Beverley	107	Lawson sir John, an account of him	913
infected with the plague	152	Lead merchants of Derbyshire, law suit commenced against them	561
taken by stratagem	166	Lease, copy of an original one	143
Leland's account of it	203	Leeds duke of, chosen high steward of Hull	561
commercial disputes between its inhabitants, and the citizens of York amicably adjusted	244	Leeds town of, pleads an exemption from port duties at Hull	560
articles of agreement between them	245	Legg captain, arrives at Hull. His letter to the mayor	313
furnishes queen Elizabeth with money	252	Leland mr. John, his account of Kingston-upon-Hull	203
assists her against her enemies	257	Lental William, speaker of the house of commons. His letter to sir John Hotham	376
put into a posture of defence	74	Lifter sir John, entertains king Charles I. his hospital	322
willingly pays tonnage and poundage	304		748
is again visited with the plague	308	Littleton dr. Charles, an extract from his dissertation on the antiquity of brick buildings in England	79
the inhabitants petition the archbishop of York to allow the sick to eat flesh in Lent	id.	Littleton sir Edward, lord keeper of the great seal, resorts to the king at York	392
gives credit to the soldiers for their quarters	323	Liturgy again introduced into churches	533
besieged	437	Long sir Richard, governor	136
the siege raised	439	Lord regent of Scotland comes to Hull	222
is again besieged by the king's army, under the command of the marquis of Newcastle	481	president of the north comes to Hull	270
the siege raised a second time	487	Lord's day, orders for the better observance thereof	92
petition parliament, on account of their grievances and for an annual assize	497	Losses sustained at sea	499
the inhabitants address for a free parliament	626		
supplies the king with money	507	M.	
involved in a law suit	543	Magazine of military stores laid up at Hull	315
restored to its ancient rights and customs	573	order of the two houses respecting it	378
case of the town and county, respecting trials at York	580	the two houses petition to remove it from Hull	336
a brief description of it	685	counter-petition by the Yorkshire gentlemen	343
port of	837		
	873		

INDEX.

503

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Magazine conveyed from Hull to the tower of London	396	Marts, the advantages accruing from them	212
Magistrates endeavour to suppress vice	226 248	Mary queen, restores bishops in partibus	156
endeavour to reform certain abuses	241	her death	120
in vain petition parliament	490	Marvel Andrew, esq. a short account of him	537
refuse to choose such members as the king requires	577	satyrical lines written by him	530
two appointed by the sole authority of the commons	496		N.
laws and ordinances made by them	271	Newcastle earl of, endeavours in vain to secure the town	
Master Henry, esq. his house in High-street, burnt	608	for the king	333
Mandamus alderman, removed	580	Newcastle marquis of, with the king's troops, besiege	
Manner of keeping the court of admiralty	149	the town	431
Manor of the town, &c. granted to the burgesses	213	obliged to raise the siege, and retire to York	437
Marine school	833	New chapel in Dagger-lane	822
Marvel rev. mr. drowned in the Humber	330	New charter granted	572
Masons free, walk in procession round the statue of		New gaol	849
king William	640	Newport earl of, orders cannon and ammunition to be	
Mattefon mr. sheriff, quarrel between him and the prior		sent from Hull to Newcastle	316
of Haltemprice	141	narrowly escapes at the siege of Hull	438
Mawson mr. George, cruelly used by the soldiers in garrison	578	Norfolk, Thomas Mowbray earl of, quarrels with the	
Maxima Cæsariensis, the district so called	2	duke of Hereford	78
Mayor's proclamation in the Market-place	172	Northumberland, Henry Percy earl of, slain	137
petition for twenty pieces of cannon	302	Northumberland earl of, his letter to the mayor of	
opposes the entrance of sir John Hotham	336	this town	164 316
his rights as admiral of the Humber	595	North ward	101
sir William de la Pole, the first who bore that office	21		O.
his deputy refuses to sign the engagement	496	Oath, a new one administered to the corporate body	525
Mayor and burgesses petition the queen	260	Oaths refused to be taken by the aldermen	588
they are in vain opposed by the merchants of		Officers custom-house, a list of their names	875
London, &c.	262	fees	645 873
their address to the protector	499	excise, list of the names of	876
Mayors list of	672	Officers mayors, their offices and salaries	699
Meaux abbey of, when and by whom founded, why so called	6	Old chapel in Dagger-lane	816
suppressed	172	Old Hull	7
abbot of, presented	66	Opinions, various ones with respect to the regency	
Meteors	615	bill, anno 1789	652
Methodist's new chapel	824	Orders for the observance of the lord's day	92
Merchants, disputes between them	82	Orleans town of, besieged by the English	45
Mildrum sir John, distinguishes himself in the defence		the siege of raised	47
of the town	437	Osc Napea, ambassador of Muscovy, comes to Hull	243
Ministers of Hull, refuse to sign the engagement	503	Overton colonel, governor of Hull, a zealous republican	509
diffentions between them and the people	505	endeavors to alarm the garrison under his command	510
Military stores, magazine of	315	required to give an account of his procedure at Hull	511
Monasteries founded	6, 17, 18, 24, suppressed 161	sent to the tower	513
Monk general, duke of Albemarle, his letter to col. Overton	512	Oysters dredged for in the Humber	602
high steward of Hull	544		P.
Monmouth duke, removed, and the earl of Plymouth		Pamphlet addressed to the corporation of Hull	623
made governor	558	Pamphlets published by authority of parliament	375
Morton lord, delivers up the duke of Northumberland	224	Parliament, acts of	876
arrives at Hull	222	Penance performed by the vicar of Cave	160
Muscovy an ambassador from, comes to this town	243		
Market cross	117		

Peregrine

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Peregrine Pelham, esq. chosen mayor of Hull	495	Pole Edmund de la, returns into England, and with his brother William de la Pole, flies again into Flanders	58
Petition presented to the protector, by the mayor and aldermen	502	the Pope's bull of excommunication, and curse published against him	id.
to the archbishop of York	309	lands at Dover, and is committed to the tower	60
Philip king of Castile, his interview with Henry VII.	59	executed	61
Piercy Thomas, esq. late captain of his majesty's ship the Countess of Scarborough; and Richard Pearson, esq. late captain of the Serapis, admitted and sworn burgesses of this borough	631	Pole Cardinal, allied to the above nobleman	id.
Pilots, how appointed	707	Poles de la, have their estate confiscated	138
an order made concerning them	708	Population, rapid increase of	854
several sent to conduct a Russian fleet	724	Present government of the town	661
Pirates tried and condemned at Hull	242	Priory of Haltemprice, founded by lord Wake of Lyddel	17
commit great depredations	307	prior and convent of, grant a corody	180
Plague, the town infected with it	132, 308, 240	suppressed	162
precautions for preventing the introduction of it	539	Priory St. Augustine, founded by Gilfrid de Hotham, knight of Carmelite, or white friars by Edward I.	19
Plate belonging to the corporation, anno 1723	697	of St. Michael, of the order of Carthusians, by Mr. Michael de la Pole	25 195
Plymouth earl of, orders the laws to be put in force against dissenters	559	Prison ordered to be built for offenders	12
Pole de la, history of that family	20	Proclamation made by the mayor in the Market-place	172
Pole William de la, entertains king Edward III, and is knighted	21	Protestants French, a brief for the relief of	287
supplies that king with money, who advances him to great honors	22	Purver Wm. esq. made captain of an independent company	612
his death	24	Purseglove Robert, consecrated bishop of Hull	155
Pole Michael de la, a favourite with the king	25	his epitaph	157
created earl of Suffolk, and made lord chancellor	27	Putra Nicholas, founds a chantry in St. Mary's church	809
accused and brought to account for his office	28		
deprived of the office of chancellor	29	Q.	
confined to Windfor; but soon after recalled to court	30	Quarrel between the prior of Haltemprice, and the sheriff of Hull	141
retires to Calais, and is sent back prisoner	37	between the mayor of Hull, and the archb. of York	73
Pole Michael de la, 2d earl of Suffolk, accompanies Henry V. to France, where he soon after dies	40	Quay, some ground upon it, purchased to build the castle on legal, much wanted at Hull	72
Pole Michael de la, 3d earl of Suffolk, slain in the battle of Agincourt	41	aft passes for building one	857
Pole William de la, 4th earl of Suffolk, distinguishes himself commands the English army in France	43	its dimensions	856
taken prisoner	47	Queen lands at Burlington. The danger she is there exposed to	860
created marquis	48		450
made duke of Suffolk	51	R.	
impeached by the commons	54	Ramsden John, and William Gee, represent the borough in the convention	585
beheaded near Dover	id.	Ranfon chamberlain, refuses to obey the orders of the bench	549
his letter to his son, on his leaving England, a few days before his death	55	Rebellion	609
remarks on the circumstances of his death in two letters, written on that occasion	903	in the north	222
Pole John de la, earl of Lincoln, from whom descended slain at the battle of Stoke	906	Rebels expected to surprize Hull	223
Pole Edmund de la, the last earl of Suffolk, kills a man, receives the king's pardon; but soon after flies into Flanders	57	Recorder sent to congratulate the king	282
		his speech to king Charles I.	319
		removed from his office	573
		and alderman Wilberforce, resign their respective offices	621
		Recorders, a list of the	685
		Regulations respecting the mayors, sheriffs, &c.	100

Ravenscroft, Richard 36
Remoustrance
built on the spot of land it 75

INDEX.

935

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Remonstrance of both houses, in answer to the king's declaration concerning Hull, &c.	385	Ships foreign, duty laid on	124
Rental, an old	148	seized and plundered on the coast of Norway	82
Rent annual, paid to the city of York	119	several taken by pirates and privateers	307
Rents fee farm, purchased	497	bounties to	628
Reports annual, a table of	782	Sickness & sweating, dreadful effects of	215
Representation of the grand jury	648	Sidesmen, why so called; their office	227
Requests court of	690	Siege of Kingston-upon-Hull	457 481
Restoration, rejoicing at the	575	of Aumarle in France	48
commemoration of it, and the king's birth-day	537	Slave trade	647
Resolutions formed for the better regulation of the town	533	Societies or private fraternities, a list of	853
Revolution jubilee	636	Solemn procession through the streets of Hull	219
Richard III. king, his letter to the magistrates of Hull	135	South end	648
Richmond duke of, lands with an army, defeats Richard III. and is crowned king	136	Stage players, not allowed to perform here	264
Riots happen in the north	103	Strafford earl of, his letters to the mayor of this town	324 327 328
Riplingham John, D. D. builds and endows an hospital, &c.	146	Streets paved	16
Robinson Luke, esq. claims a large fish taken in the Humber	601	Subscription for putting the town into a proper state of defence	625
Rockingham lord, high steward of the town, pays great attention to its safety	625	Subscriptions opened	611 629
Roman Catholic's meeting house	825	Suffolk earl of, commands the army.	47
Royalists have their effects sequestered	489	taken prisoner	48
Rupture between the king and parliament	333	Suffolk duke of, impeached	57
Rutland the young earl of, stabbed by the lord Clifford	112	beheaded on the side of a boat, and his body thrown on Dover sands	55
S.		Suffolk Edmund earl of, the last of the family, that bore that title	57
Saint Augustine's monastery	19	his palace built	39
St. Mary's ward	101	his death	61
St. Mary's church, description of	805	Suffragan bishops	153
chantries in	809	dr. Brett's letter concerning them	154
monuments in	807	Hull, a suffragan see	157
Sale, copy of an original bill of	718	Styles rev. mr. his conference with lady Bland	453
Salisbury earl of, his death	47	Suit at law between Hull and Beverley	107
Saltmarsh a minister, his perfidy	455	put an end to	217
Saxons possess the kingdom	3	between the lead merchants of Derbyshire, and the town of Hull	561
Scarborough inhabitants of, an agreement entered into between them and those of Hull	63	Suits, the town involved in fresh ones	573
Scrope, lord chancellor, refuses to annex the great seal to a patent	25	Suppression of monasteries	170
Sculcoates parish	895	Survey, general one by William the conqueror	4
church, description of	897	T.	
inscriptions in ditto, and church yard	900	Thompson captain, William, furnishes the mayor, &c. with cannon	612
rectors and vicars	901	Thorpe mr. fined	211
Seamen associate, &c.	611	Thrope, recorder, his speech on meeting king Charles I.	319
Selby, a victory gained there over the king's forces	488	Thornton John, esq. mayor, cloth-hall let to	220
Several captives from Algiers, arrive at Hull	302	Thunder storm, the effects of one	616
bye laws made	549	Thurscross Godfrey, his agreement and indenture with the mayor	810
Sheriff to provide scarlet gowns for himself and wife.	211	Tides, high ones in the Humber	149 225
courts	693	rise to an unusual height in the rivers Humber and Hull	64
Ship-owners, present a memorial to the commissioners of the treasury.	649	lay the country under water	225
		Tolls	

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Tolls paid to the owners of ferry boats	627	Warwick earl of, revolts from Edward IV.	56
Town of Hull in want of fresh water	69	Water, the town in great want of	69
honored with a royal visit	109	contests about it	85
petitions for an annual assize	626	brought in boats out of Lincolnshire	id.
Town of Leeds, pleads an exemption from duties at Hull	560	works erected	206
Townsmen called to arms	611	Water works	657
Towns record's	478	Watson dr. Thomas, bishop of st. David's, founds an hospital	764
Trade and commerce	868	character of	
Transactions during the siege	482	West John, and Isabel his wife, detected in some infamous	
Trespassers, a remarkable award against	85	practices	221
Trinity church built	15	Wetwang John de, a benefactor to the monks of st.	
dimensions of	787	Augustine's monastery	20
r. remarkable epitaphs in	797	Whale fishery	628
catalogue of the vicars of	803	Whitefriar estate, given to the guild of holy trinity	717
Trinity-house and hospital	from 700 to 740	ward	101
Turner Thomas, master of the charter-house, his case stated	226	Widow's dower, according to the ancient custom of the town	283
V.			
Venire, the mayor and sheriffs court so called	689	William de Gros, his vow to visit Jerusalem	
Vicar of North-Cave obliged to do penance	160	William III. king, equestrian statute of	841
Vicar's school	832	Wilkinson John, made captain of an independent company	612
Vice punished	648	Witchcraft, an old woman convicted of	249
W.			
Wakefield battle of	112	Wyke hamlet of, given to the abbey of Meaux	7
Wake Thomas lord, founds a monastery for black canons	17	situation of	8
Wallis mr. George, his valuable collection of natural and		Y.	
artificial curiosities	842	Young dr. Thomas, archbishop of York, and lord president	
Walsingham sir Francis, made high steward	248	of the north, is splendidly entertained at Hull	220
his death	255	York, the citizens of, refuse to employ with a bye law,	
Waltham Thomas de, mayor, contention between, and		made by the corporation of Hull	603
the archbishop of York	73	disputes between, and the town of Hull adjusted	244
War declared against France	615	rate of the prices to be paid by them at this port	247
Wardens and bailiffs, the first unknown	13	York, house of, their contentions with the house of	
Wardens of trinity-house, a list of	731	Lancaster	109
Wards, the town divided into six	100	further contests between the two houses	125
		York James duke of, visits Hull. His reception here	539
		Yorkshire gentlemen petition the king, not to remove	
		the magazine	143

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

A.

A DAMS mrs. Hull
 Akaffer mr. Thomas, Paul
 Alderton John, M. D. Hull
 Anderson mr. Robert, London
 Anderson captain, Hull
 Ashton jun. mr. James
 Athworth jun. mr. James
 Atkinson Thomas, esq. York (royal paper)
 Atkinson mr. merchant, Hull
 Atkinson mr. William, bricklayer, ditto
 Ayres mr. William Spelman, London

B.

Burford, right honorable lord
 Baker Richard, esq. Hull
 Baker mr. Richard Dales, Beverley
 Barfitt mrs. Hull
 Barnaby mr. grocer, ditto
 Barnes mr. raff-merchant, ditto
 Barrow mr. land surveyor, Welton
 Battle mr. Robert Gray, Hull
 Battle miss, Market-Weighton
 Baxter mr. Owlswick
 Baynes Stanhope, M. D. Hull
 Beatniffe Richard, esq. ditto
 Beatson rev. John, ditto
 Bell mr. Robert, merchant, ditto
 Bell mr. exchange, ditto
 Bell mr. John George, Elstrowick
 Bell mr. Scarlet Brown, Norfolk
 Bellas mr. Hull
 Belton mr. ditto
 Bertram Alexander, M. D. ditto
 Beverley rev. John, ditto
 Beverley mr. John, jun. ditto
 Binks mr. ditto
 Blaydes Benjamin, esq. ditto
 Blaydes miss, ditto
 Bloom captain, Lynn

Boddy mr. phoenix fire office, London 2 cop.
 Bolton William Watson, esq. Hull
 Bolton mr. Christopher, ditto
 Boltram mr. William, ditto
 Bourne mr. William, Gainsborough
 Booth mr. Hull
 Bower mr. Anthony, land-surveyor, Lincoln
 Boyer mr. John, Hull
 Boyes mr. John, ditto
 Bramston Edmund, esq. ditto
 Bray William, esq. London
 Bridges Daniel, M. D. Hull
 Briggs mr. Christopher, ditto
 Briggs mr. John, mercer, ditto
 Briggs mr. grocer, Hull
 Brigham John, esq. York (royal paper)
 Britoe rev. William, Southwell, Notts
 Broadley Isaac, esq. Hull
 Broadley Robert Carlile, esq. ditto
 Brookes mr. Cottingham
 Brooks mr. John landing waiter, Hull
 Brown Jonas, esq. ditto
 Brown mr. surgeon, ditto
 Brown mr. William, bookbinder, ditto
 Brown mr. Edward, ditto
 Buldon, mrs. Charlotte, Hull
 Bulmer mr. Peter John, ditto
 Bourne jun. mr. ditto
 Burfall mr. William, ditto
 Burfall mr. John, ditto

C.

Carrington right hon. lord, M. P. London
 Carrick mr. William, Kayingham
 Carrick mr. Hull
 Chambers captain Richard, Gibraltar
 Chandler mr. George, Hull
 Chapman Joseph, esq. Hull
 Clark J. G. esq. Newcastle
 Clarke rev. T. vicar of trinity church, Hull
 Clarke mr. Robert, Woodhall

Clifford mr. William, Hull
 Cole mr. Henry, Peterborough
 Coltish mr. schoolmaster, Hull
 Coltman mr. Michael, Witham
 Constable William, esq. Burton Constable
 Cook and Walmfley messrs. Hull
 Cook mr. ditto
 Cook mr. John, baker, ditto
 Corlafs mr. wine cooper, ditto
 Cornelius mr. ditto
 Coulson mr. Edward, ditto
 Coultas mr. James, ditto (royal paper)
 Cowham mr. Edward, carver, ditto
 Cowham mr. John, London
 Cowham captain, Hull
 Craffe mr. John N. ditto
 Cross mr. Robert, ditto
 Cutsforth mr. ditto.

D.

Dakling mr. Gottlieb, Danzig (royal paper)
 Dales mr. Richard, Beverley
 Daniel mr. George, Hull
 Day mr. Cottingham
 Deighton mr. Thomas, bookseller, London
 Dennison mr. surgeon, ditto
 Denton mr. Henry, Hull
 Denton mr. watchmaker, ditto
 Dewitt captain James, ditto
 Dick mr. William, ditto
 Dixon mr. John, ditto
 Dock Company, ditto (royal paper)
 Dobson mr. Matthew, ditto
 Doughty mr. Drypool
 Drake rev. mr. fellow of Mag. col. Oxford
 Dring mr. deputy searcher, Hull
 Duggleby mrs. Mary, ditto

E.

Egginton mr. Joseph, Hull
 Egglestone mr. William, ditto

Eglin

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Eglin sen. mr. Hull
 Eglin jun. mr. ditto
 Ellwood mr. George, Rednefs
 Epworth mifs, Hull
 Epworth mifs, Lincolnshire
 Efcreet mr. Hull

F.

Fardinando, mr. attorney at law, Hull
 Ferraby mr. J. bookfeller, Hull, 5 copies
 Ferryman rev. G. Cherry Burton
 Fewfon mr. Welwick
 Fishwick mr. Thomas, Hull
 Fletcher mr. painter, ditto
 Fofs mr. hatter, ditto
 Fowler mr. George, ditto
 Frank mr. James, ditto
 Friend mr. John, Hull
 Frost mr. attorney at law, Hull
 Frost mr. John, ditto
 Frobisher mr. York.

G.

Gale mr. Benjamin, Hull
 Gardiner mr. Stephen, ditto
 Garton mr. William
 Galkin mr. Beverley
 Gee captain, Hull
 Girbqw mr. Ifaac, Beverley
 Gleadow mr. Hull
 Godmond mr. Christopher, ditto
 Gordon mr. ditto
 Graffam mr. John, ditto
 Gray mr. William, attorney at law, York
 Green mr. James, attorney at law, Hull
 Green mr. John, ditto
 Greenwood mr. John, Liverpool

H.

Hopetoun the right honorable the earl of
 Hall mr. Samuel, merchant, Hull
 Hall mr. John, merchant, ditto
 Hall mr. fail-maker, ditto
 Hall Francis, efq. Hefle
 Hall Edward, efq. London
 Hall mr. Edward, Beverley
 Hales mrs. Summergangs
 Hallam mr. Hull
 Hammond jun. mr. William, London
 Hammond mr. John, Hull
 Hammond jun. mr. William, ditto

Hardman William, efq. Hull
 Hardy mrs. Bridlington
 Harland mr. attorney at law, Bridlington
 Harneis John, efq. Hull
 Harneis mr. Thomas
 Harrison, R. A. efq. Hull
 Harrison mr. Burftwick
 Harrison mr. Brigg
 Haffell mr. Hull
 Haworth mr. Thomas, ditto
 Haworth, A. H. efq. Chelfea
 Haworth mr. Joshua, Hull
 Hay mr. Kouingburg, Pruffia
 Heaton mr. John, London
 Herbert mr. Hull
 Herron mrs. ditto
 Hewfon mr. Watham, near Grimsby
 Higfon mrs. Hull
 Hildyard fir R. D. Sedbury
 Hill Richard, efq. Hull
 Hodgfon Thomas, efq. Bridlington.
 Holden sen. mr. Hull
 Holden jun. mr. ditto
 Holland mr. William, ditto
 Holmes rev. —, Market-Weighton
 Hordon mr. Hanwith, Hull
 Horner jun. mr. Simon, ditto
 Horner sen. mr. Simon, ditto
 Hornby William, efq. Gainfborough
 Howe mr. Thomas, Hull
 Hudfon mr. linen-draper, ditto
 Hudfon mr. Wilfon, ditto
 Hunter captain William, ditto
 Hunter mr. bookfeller, Whitby
 Huntington mr. attorney at law, Hull
 Huftwick mr. coach-maker, ditto
 Hutchinfon mr. John, Kayingham Marfh
 Hutchinfon mr. —, Hull
 Hatherell mrs. —, ditto
 Hutton mr. Thomas, ditto

J.

Jackfon mr. attorney at law, Hull
 Jackfon mr. Thomas, inn-keeper, Hedon
 Jackfon mr. John, baker, Hull
 Jarratt John, efq. ditto
 Jennings mr. —, ditto
 Jewitt mr. W. merchant, Snaith Lodge
 Jewitt mr. Jof. wharfinger, Hull

Johnfon mrs. —, Hull
 Johnfon mr. Stephen, ditto
 Johnfon mr. —, ditto
 Jones mr. A. silver fmith, ditto
 Ivelfon mr. James, attorney at law, Hedon

K.

Kelk mr. —, Brigg
 Kellock mrs. —, Hull
 Kufell mr. Frederick
 Knowfley George, efq. ditto

L.

Lanfdowne the moft noble the
 marquis of
 Labes mr.
 Lambert rev. George, Hull
 Lambert mr. Hornfea
 Laverack mr. —, Hull
 Lawfon mifs, Hull
 Lawfon mr. D. ditto
 Lee mr. William, ditto
 Locke mr. Thomas, ditto
 Lucas mr. —, Halifax

M.

McKenzie, F. H. efq. M. P. Seaforth
 Maifter Henry, efq. Hull
 Maifter Arthur, efq. ditto
 Mantling mr. William, ditto
 Markham mr. ditto
 Martin mr. Samuel, attorney at law, ditto
 Maffingberd rev. mr. near Louth
 Mattifon mr. Robert, Hull
 Maullin mr. Caleb, wharfinger, Gainfborough
 Metcalfe Benjamin efq. Hull, (royal paper)
 Metcalf mrs. —, Hull
 Micklethwaite captain, Norfolk
 Milner rev. Jofeph, Hull
 Monday mr. —, ditto
 Moore mr. alderman, Beverley
 Moore mr. —, Hull
 Motherby mrs. —, ditto
 Mowatt mr. bookfeller, ditto
 Moxon Richard, efq. ditto, three copies
 Myers mr. —, Beverley

N.

Nelthorpe Sir John
 Nevil Peter, efq.
 Newlove mr. William, Hull
 Nicholfon fen. mr. port gauger

O

Ombler mr. Edward, Saltah
 Osborne Robert, esq. recorder of Hull
 Osbourne William, esq. ditto
 Outram mr. Joseph, ditto

P.

Parker mr. John, Hull
 Patrick mr. —, ditto
 Pease Robert Coupland, esq. ditto
 Pease Jos. R. esq. ditto
 Pickwith mr. ditto
 Plaxton mrs. ditto
 Poole Charles, esq. ditto
 Popple rev. Miles, Welton, (royal paper)
 Porter John, esq. Hull
 Preston mr. Bridlington
 Pringle mr. James, Swine

R.

Raikes William, esq. London
 Raines captain, Wyton
 Raines mr. Burton Constable
 Raines mr. grocer, Hull
 Raibeck mr. landing waiter, ditto
 Reaston, F. B. esq. Temple, London
 Richardson mr. John, brewer, Hull
 Riddel mr. Edward, ditto
 Roberts mr. attorney at law, Hull
 Robinson mr. corn-factor, ditto
 Robinson mr. ditto
 Robinson rev. mr. Arthur, ditto
 Robinson mr. Robert, Beverley
 Robinson mr. William, Lincolnshire
 Rockliffe mr. John, Bradford
 Rodmell mr. Thomas, Hull
 Roe Charles, esq. deputy comp.
 Rogers mr. Matthew, Hull
 Rose mr. ditto
 Ros's mr. Thomas, Sutton
 Ruffel mr. David, attorney at law, York
 Rudston rev. C. Rudston

S.

Sanderfon sir James, bart. alderman, and
 late lord mayor of London
 Savage mr. James, Howden
 Savage mr. ditto
 Schonswar mr. Hull
 Scott mr. R. Scarborough

Searle rev. John, rector, near Louth
 Sedgwick James, esq. London
 Seymour mr. whitesmith, Hull
 Sharp captain, ditto
 Sharp mr. John, ditto
 Sheardown mr. Louth,
 Shipman Charles, esq. Hull
 Shipston mr. George, Selby
 Shuttleworth and Balfour, messrs. Elfinure
 Sibthorp colonel, Canwick
 Simpson rev. mr. rector of Roos
 Sinclair mr. Hull
 Smith Samuel, esq. M. P. ditto
 Smith George, esq. M. P. ditto
 Smith mr. William, Hull
 Smith mr. John, Gainborough
 Smith mr. ditto
 Snowden mr. liquor merchant, Hull
 Snowden mr. Benjamin, master of the
 mercantile academy, ditto
 Somerscales John, esq. Lincolnshire
 Souter mr. John, Paul
 Sparks mrs. Hull
 Spence mr. ditto
 Spooner mr. ditto
 Stainton mr. Thomas, ditto
 Standidge sir Samuel, knight, ditto
 Stanhope W. Spencer, esq.
 Stavcley mr. Manchester
 Stephenson mr. Thomas Rosendale, Hull
 Stickney mr. Thomas, Witham
 Story rev. Robert, Colchester
 Stovin James, esq. Boreas Hill
 Somerscales mr. North Hall
 Sykes Joseph, esq. West-ella

T.

Taylor mr. Birmingham, (royal paper)
 Taylor mr. engraver, London, three copies
 Taylor mr. Francis, Beverley
 Terrington captain, Hull
 Terrington mr. William, linen-draper, ditto
 Terry mr. ditto
 Thomas mr. John, London
 Thompson mr. Thomas, banker, Hull
 Thompson mr. ditto
 Thompson mr. Edward, ditto
 Thompson mr. Cajus, ditto
 Thompson mr. Samuel, ditto

Thompson mr. John, Beverley
 Thompson jun. captain, Hull
 Thompson mr. ship-chandler, ditto
 Thornton Samuel, esq. M. P.
 Thorp mr. William, Hull
 Todd mr. bookfeller, York, two copies
 Travis William, esq. Hull
 Travis mr. John, ditto
 Trinity-house corporation of, (royal paper)
 Trevor mr. ironmonger, Hull
 Turner sir Charles, bart. M. P.
 Turner mr. landing-waiter, ditto
 Turner mr. Sheffield
 Turner mr. pilot, Hull
 Twigg rev. —

U.

Uppelby rev. mr. Lincolnshire

V.

Voase mr. merchant, ditto

W.

Wade mr. George, London
 Walker mr. William, Wakefield
 Walker mr. stone cutter, Hull
 Walker mr. William, cooper, ditto
 Walker mr. tinner, ditto
 Wallis captain Thomas, ditto
 Walton mr. William, ditto
 Ward miss, Sutton
 Warner mr. E. London
 Wafney mr. Thomas, Hull, (royal paper)
 Watson mr. Ferriby
 Webster mr. T. Hull
 Weston rev. mr. Somerby, Lincolnshire
 Wharam mr. Richard, Hull
 Whitaker mr. Abraham, ditto
 Whitaker mr. Beverley
 White mr. George, Hull
 Whitehead mr. grocer, ditto
 Wilbar mr. bookfeller, Barton, two copies
 Wilberforce William, esq. M. P. London
 Welfit rev. dr. Canterbury
 Wilkinfon mr. Cottingham
 Wilkinfon mr. William, Hull
 Williamfon William, esq. ditto
 Williamfon mrs. Ann, ditto
 Williamfon mr. grocer, ditto

Wilson

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Wilson —, esq. Lincolnshire
 Wilson, M. D. Grantham
 Wife mr. William, Meaux
 Witham Henry, Esq.
 Witham miss, York

Wood mr. Bilton
 Wood mr. Thomas, merchant, Hull
 Wormley Christopher, esq.
 Wrangham mr. Trinity Hall, Cambridge

Wray John, esq. Hull
 Wray mr. William, lighterman, ditto
 Wright mr. ditto
 Wright Samuel, esq. ditto, (royal paper)

PLATE OF ARMS AND SEALS.

No. 1. The arms of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull
 — 2. Seal of St. Augustine's monastery

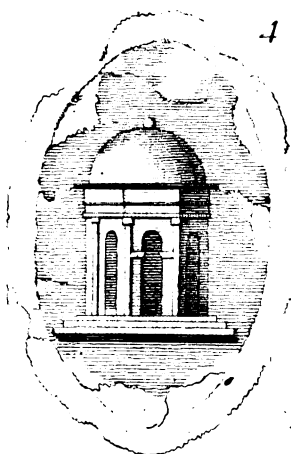
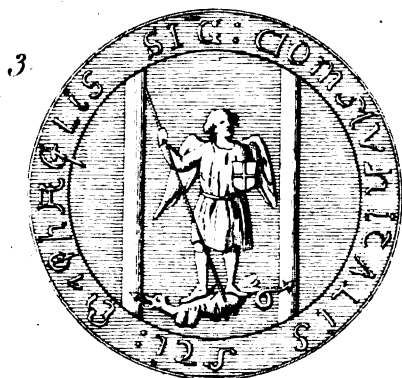
No. 3. Seal of St. Michael's ditto
 — 4. Ditto Knights Templars at Ferriby

No. 5. Arms of Trinity-house
 — 6. Ditto dock company, at Hull

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
View of the town, to face the title		Hollar's plan of Kingston-upon-Hull	203	Holy trinity church	785
Seal of the priory of Cottingham	17	Beverley gates	347	St. Mary's church	807
St. Augustine's monastery	19	Statue of king William III.	639	Plan of the town and harbour of Kingston-upon-Hull	837
S. W. view of Melfa or Meaux abbey	172	Trinity house	737	New gaol	849
Copy of a deed of grant to the abbey of Meaux	178	Charter-house, and gate of St. Michael's monastery	746	Two plates of arms and seals	940
Part of a Mosaic pavement found at ditto	179	Infirmary	778		

ARMS & SEALS.



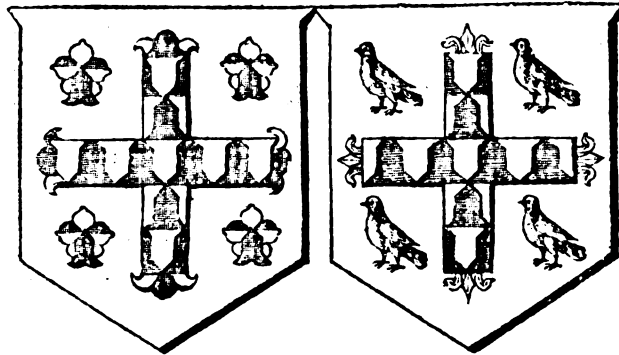
T Taylor Sc

*To Edmund Bramston Esq., Alderman & Banker,
as a Fund to the work, this Plate is humbly Dedicated.*

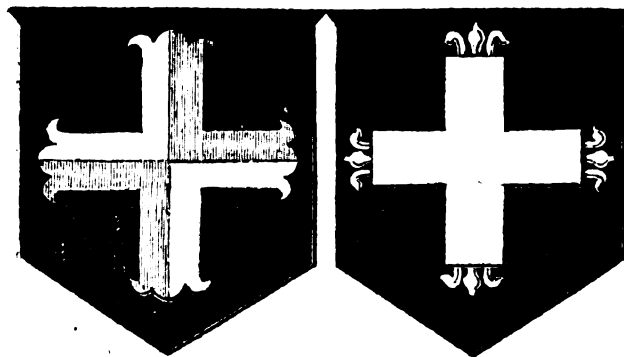
W. H. Published at the Author's, May 24, 1844. By T. Prowse R. Mollan G. R. Brown & G. P. Co.

ARMS AND SEAL.

MEAUX.



HALTEMPRICE.



TRINITY-HOUSE SEAL.





460519

LIBRARY USE ONLY

rDA690

H9

T5

Tickell, J.

The history of the
town and county of
Kingston upon Hull.

THE LIBRARY OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
DAVIS

